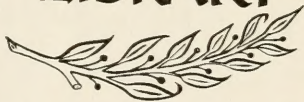


**BOSTON  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY**



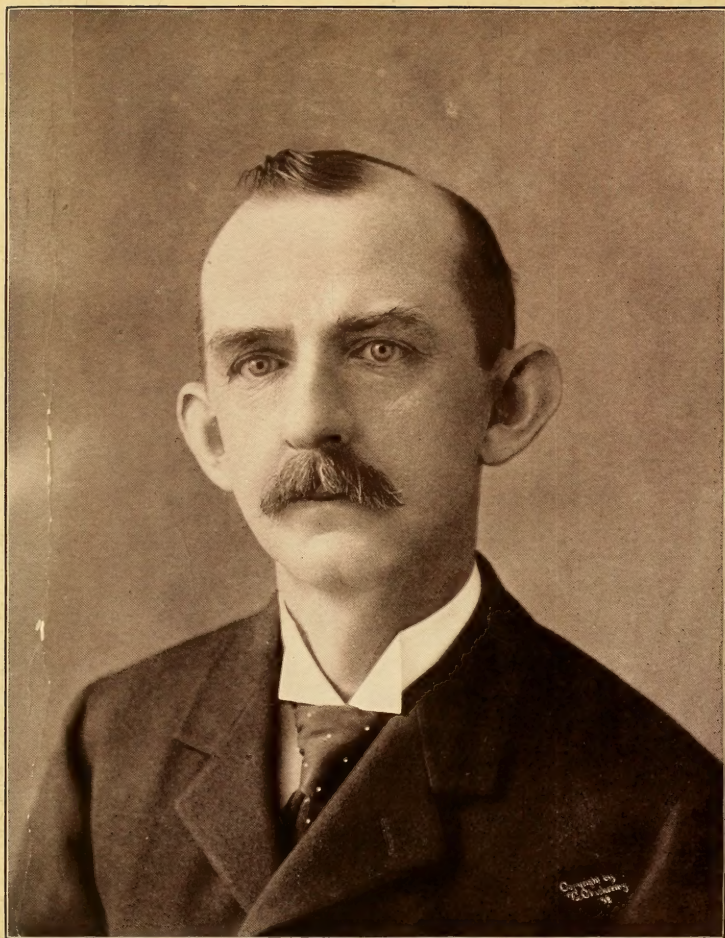








PROPERTY BOSTON GLOBE  
"LIBRARY"



W. Munay Brane,



# REGIMENTS AND ARMORIES OF MASSACHUSETTS

AN HISTORICAL NARRATION OF THE

## Massachusetts Volunteer Militia

WITH PORTRAITS AND BIOGRAPHIES OF OFFICERS PAST AND PRESENT

CHARLES WINSLOW HALL, EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

(43d Regiment, M. V. M.)

AND THE FOLLOWING DISTINGUISHED CORPS OF CONTRIBUTORS:

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT

COLONEL WILLIAM C. CAPELLE, Ass't Adj.-Gen'l.

THE STATE ARMORIES

COLONEL AUGUSTUS N. SAMPSON

THE STATE CAMP GROUNDS

CAPTAIN LUKE R. LANDY

VETERINARY DEPARTMENT

1ST LIEUT. AUSTIN PETERS, Veterinary Surgeon

THE AMBULANCE CORPS

CAPTAIN MYLES STANDISH

FIRST BRIGADE

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BOWDOIN S. PARKER, Ass't  
Adjutant-General

THE WORCESTER LIGHT INFANTRY

MAJOR FREDERICK G. STILES

SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY

COLONEL EMBURY P. CLARK

SIXTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY

COLONEL CHARLES K. DARLING

TROOP F, CAVALRY

The Late CAPTAIN ELISHA H. SHAW

FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY

COLONEL JAMES A. FRYE

MASSACHUSETTS RIFLE TEAM IN ENGLAND

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL OTIS H. MARION

IN TWO VOLUMES — VOL. I.

W. W. POTTER COMPANY  
91 Bedford Street  
BOSTON

UA250  
.H2

Copyright, 1899,

by

W. W. POTTER COMPANY



*To the Godly and Brave Founders of Boston and Plymouth, and the Massachusetts Militia: To the Myriads of Brave Men who from Generation to Generation have Mustered with the Battalions of Massachusetts in Peace and carried her Stainless Banner to Honorable Victory or Defeat in War: And to every son of the Old Bay State who believes that Freedom, Justice and Home are Best Defended by those who Most Prize these Blessings, This History of Patriots, Heroes and Martyrs*

**IS DEDICATED**





# CONTENTS.

## VOLUME I.

I. FORE-WORD, . . . . .	7
II. AT THE PARTING OF THE WAYS, . . . . .	12
III. UNDER THE CHARTERS OF THE TWIN COLONIES, . . . .	19

## ERRATA.

- Page 57, 1st line, for "Constans" read "Conflans."  
Page 58, 5th line, for "then" read "than."  
Page 105, last line, for "1779" read "1789."  
Page 160, 30th line, for "12 companies with 66 present" read "466 present."  
Page 249, 36th line, for "the division or company" read "I division or company."  
Page 343, last line, for "1889" read "1859."  
Page 442, 18th line, for "Yauca" read "Yauco."  
Page 445, 8th line, for "1897-1899," read "1898-99."  
Page 470, the "frontispiece" referred to on this page, "Massachusetts Artillery at Gettysburg," will be found in the second volume.  
Page 478, 9th line, for "1887" read "1897."

XVIII. THE MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER AID ASSOCIATION, . .	455
XIX. FIRST BATTALION OF ARTILLERY, . . . . .	463
XX. TROOP F, CAVALRY, FIRST BBIGADE, M. V. M., . . . .	473
XXI. BIOGRAPHIES OF OFFICERS OF THE M. V. M., PAST AND PRESENT . . . . .	481



# CONTENTS.

## VOLUME I.

I. FORE-WORD, . . . . .	7
II. AT THE PARTING OF THE WAYS, . . . . .	12
III. UNDER THE CHARTERS OF THE TWIN COLONIES, . . . . .	19
IV. IN THE PROVINCIAL PERIOD, . . . . .	37
V. THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD, . . . . .	66
VI. ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT, . . . . .	95
VII. THE STATE ARMORIES, . . . . .	221
VIII. THE STATE CAMP GROUNDS OF MASSACHUSETTS, . . . . .	257
IX. QUARTERMASTER AND COMMISSARY-GENERAL, . . . . .	269
X. THE MILITARY VETERINARIAN, . . . . .	279
XI. THE AMBULANCE CORPS, M. V. M., . . . . .	289
XII. THE MASSACHUSETTS RIFLE TEAM IN ENGLAND, . . . . .	307
XIII. THE FIRST BRIGADE, . . . . .	329
XIV. THE FIRST REGIMENT OF HEAVY ARTILLERY, . . . . .	338
XV. THE SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, . . . . .	361
XVI. THE WORCESTER LIGHT INFANTRY, . . . . .	399
XVII. SIXTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, M. V. M., . . . . .	412
XVIII. THE MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER AID ASSOCIATION, . . . . .	455
XIX. FIRST BATTALION OF ARTILLERY, . . . . .	463
XX. TROOP F, CAVALRY, FIRST BBIGADE, M. V. M., . . . . .	473
XXI. BIOGRAPHIES OF OFFICERS OF THE M. V. M., PAST AND PRESENT . . . . .	481





# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

## VOLUME I.

Winthrop Murray Crane, Governor of Massachusetts, and Commander-in-Chief M. V. M., 1900 . . . . .	Frontispiece
The Valkyr . . . . .	7
Norse and Celtic Warriors . . . . .	9
The Genius of War . . . . .	11
Napoleon and The Sphinx . . . . .	12
Massachusetts Volunteer—Revolutionary Period, 1779-1783 . . . . .	13
"    "    Second War with England, 1812-1818 . . . . .	14
"    "    War with Mexico, 1846-1848 . . . . .	15
"    "    Great Civil War, 1861-1865 . . . . .	16
"    "    War with Spain, 1898-1899 . . . . .	17
Officer of 17th Century . . . . .	19
Dragoon, 17th Century . . . . .	20
Charles I. Demanding the Five Impeached Members. <i>Painting by J. S. Copley</i> . . . . .	21
Portrait and Autograph of Sir Harry Vane . . . . .	23
Capt. John Endicott . . . . .	25
Signature of Capt. John Mason . . . . .	28
The Pilgrims at Prayer before the start for America. <i>Painting by Robert Wen</i> . . . . .	29
The Burial of Miles Standish. <i>Painting by Henry Bacon</i> . . . . .	31
The Ambuscade, King Phillip's War. <i>Drawn by Walter L. Greene</i> . . . . .	33
Miles Standish's Homestead, Duxbury . . . . .	36
A Canadian Raid, Queen Ann's War. <i>Drawn by Whorf</i> . . . . .	41
Sea front of Cartagena, Columbia, South America . . . . .	46
The Ramparts of the Castle of Boca Chica . . . . .	47
Fort San Lazaro, and land approaches to Cartagena . . . . .	49
Modernized Great Gate of Cartagena . . . . .	51
Plan of the City and Harbor of Louisburg . . . . .	53
Town and Fortifications of Louisburg . . . . .	55
Signature of Sir William Pepperrel . . . . .	55
Louisburg Cross, lately stolen from Harvard College Library, Brought from Louisburg, 1745-46 . . . . .	59
Profile of the Walls of Louisburg . . . . .	63
Death of General Wolfe. <i>Painting by Benjamin West</i> . . . . .	64
Castle Island, Boston Harbor, 1789 . . . . .	65
The Massacre at Lexington, April 19, 1775. <i>Drawn by R. Farrington Elwell</i> . . . . .	67
Captain Isaac Davis and His Acton Minutemen. April 19, 1775 . . . . .	73
<i>Etched by Arthur Davis</i>	
Benedict Arnold . . . . .	75
A Minuteman at the Old Rail Fence . . . . .	77
Boston in 1775 . . . . .	79
The Somerset Firing upon the Redoubt, as seen from the Parker Place, Ded- ham Road, June 17, 1775 . . . . .	81
General Stark. <i>Painting by Chappell</i> . . . . .	85
Death of General Warren . . . . .	87
General Washington at Dorchester Heights. <i>Painting by Gilbert Stuart</i> . . . . .	89
Major-General Charles Lee . . . . .	91
Washington Disbanding the Continental Army . . . . .	92
Revolutionary Recruiting Notice . . . . .	93-4
Colonel William C. Capelle . . . . .	95
General Steuben and Cavalry Escort, 1780-1783. <i>Painting by Chappell</i> . . . . .	99
Retreat of the British from Concord . . . . .	103
John Hancock, Governor of Massachusetts . . . . .	107

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Samuel Adams . . . . .	109
The Surrender of Burgoyne . . . . .	111
Marquis Jean Paul Lafayette . . . . .	115
Defense of Fort Moultrie, 1776, Artillerists and Infantry . . . . .	142
Storming the Tete du Pont, Churubusco, Mexico, August 24, 1847 . . . . .	143
South Armory, Irvington Street . . . . .	145
Irvington Street Entrance to the South Armory . . . . .	149
Staircase and Hall, South Armory . . . . .	153
Officers' Room, South Armory . . . . .	157
Officers' Reception Room, South Armory . . . . .	161
Imitation Earthwork and Latest Pattern Gun for Fort Practice . . . . .	165
Military and Civic Parade at Boston, 1851 . . . . .	167
Drill Room of the Naval Battalion . . . . .	169
View of the Lynn Armory . . . . .	173
Lynn Armory—Stairway and Hall . . . . .	177
Lynn Armory—Drill Shed . . . . .	181
Lynn Armory—Rooms of the Commissioned Officers . . . . .	185
John A. Andrew, War Governor of Massachusetts . . . . .	189
Exterior of Lowell Armory . . . . .	193
Lowell Armory—Main Entrance . . . . .	197
Lowell Armory—Quarters of Company C, Sixth Regiment . . . . .	201
Lowell Armory—Quarters of Ambulance Corps . . . . .	205
Office of Colonel William C. Capelle, A. A. G. . . . .	211
Adjutant-General's Department. The Militia Room . . . . .	214
Adjutant-General's Department. The Document Room . . . . .	215
Colonel Aug. N. Sampson . . . . .	223
East Armory, East Newton Street, Boston . . . . .	225
The Roll-Call, Crimea, 1854-5 . . . . .	226
The Last Cartridge . . . . .	227
East Armory—Drill Shed . . . . .	229
"Scotland Forever" . . . . .	231
East Armory—Colonel's Room . . . . .	233
The Soldier's Farewell . . . . .	235
Boston East Armory—Detail of Balcony, and Gatling Gun with Caisson . . . . .	237
Saluting the Wounded . . . . .	238
Attack on a Convoy . . . . .	239
Saving the Flag . . . . .	240
The Springfield Armory . . . . .	241
State Armory, Lawrence, Mass.—Drill-Shed . . . . .	244 facing
The Bivouac . . . . .	245
Fall River State Armory . . . . .	247
The Fitchburg State Armory. <i>Photo. by J. C. Moulton</i> . . . . .	250
Fitchburg State Armory—Drill-Shed . . . . .	252
Fitchburg State Armory—Board Room . . . . .	253
Typical Permanent Volunteer Camp, 1861-65 . . . . .	255
Captain Luke R. Landy . . . . .	257
The Awkward Squad . . . . .	258
A Regimental Detail for Guard Mount, 1898 . . . . .	259
State Camp Ground, Framingham, 1898 . . . . .	261
Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., Breaking Camp at South Framingham, September 11, 1898 . . . . .	265
At Mess in Camp. Old Style . . . . .	267
Colonel Harry E. Converse, Acting Quartermaster-General, 1898-99 . . . . .	275
War. <i>From the Painting by Landseer</i> . . . . .	277
Lieutenant Austin Peters, Veterinary Surgeon . . . . .	279
Quartermaster's Warehouse, and Transportation in the Field . . . . .	280
The Care of Chief and Warrior, the Arabian War-Horse . . . . .	281
The Wagon Train . . . . .	282
The Army Mule-Team . . . . .	283
The Horse Guard—A Little Sword-Play . . . . .	288
Captain Myles Standish, commanding Ambulance Corps, M. V. M. . . . .	289
Mule-Train with Supplies at Santiago De Cuba, July, 1898 . . . . .	290

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Regimental Hospital and Hospital Flag (Geneva Cross) Second Regiment, M. V. M., Lakeland, Fla., May, 1898	291
Convalescents	292
Ambulance Corps, M. V. M. Corps Using Improvised and the Massachusetts Litters	293
Ambulance Corps, M. V. M. Ambulance, Tents, and Litter Service	297
Ambulance Corps, M. V. M. First Aid to the Wounded and Handling of Same	301
"Lest We Forget," Santiago, July, 1898	305
American Infantry and British Cavalry—Long Range Position	307
Lieutenant-Colonel Otis H. Marion	308
"The Trip Across the Atlantic was a Very Pleasant One"	309
Incorrect Standing Positions of Excellent Marksmen	310
Correct and Incorrect English Military Standing Positions	311
English Long Range Position	313
Correct and Incorrect English Military Kneeling Position	316
From the Left Shoulder at Long Range	317
Sergeant S. J. Wallingford, the Best Shot in the British Army, Firing in Military Lying Position	321
The "Texas Grip" with Variations	323
Colonel William F. Cody (Buffalo Bill)	324
Home Again	327
Long Range Position. Head held up by biting a strap on the wrist	328
Lieutenant-Colonel Bowdoin S. Parker	329
Brigadier-General Thomas R. Mathews and Staff, First Brigade, M. V. M. facing	330
Colonel Pfaff and Staff, First Heavy Artillery, First Brigade, M. V. M. facing	334
Colonel James A. Frye	338
Colors of First Regiment, Heavy Artillery	343
First Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., Serving Field Battery at Fort Warren, 1898	346
First Heavy Artillery at Fort Pickering, 1898	348
Colonel Charles Pfaff, U. S. V., Commanding -Garrison at Fort Pickering	348
First Regiment Heavy Artillery. The 15-inch Rodman at Fort Warren	352
First Regiment Heavy Artillery. Battalion Drill, Fort Warren, 1898	352
Barbette Battery of Eight-Inch Rifles	356
First Heavy Artillery M. V. M., 1898—8-inch Rifle Battery, Fort Warren	356
First Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., April 26, 1898. Off for the Front. Review by Governor Wolcott	358
Governor Wolcott Presenting the Commissions, Second Regiment, M. V. M., May 13, 1898	361
State Armory, Springfield, Mass.—Office Colonel E. P. Clark, commanding Second Regiment, M. V. M.	363
State Armory, Springfield, Mass.—Headquarters Second Regiment, M. V. M.	367
Headquarters "Shack," Second Regiment, M. V. M., Lakeland, Fla., May, 1898	369
State Armory, Springfield, Mass.—Drill-Shed	371
State Armory, Springfield, Mass.—Quarters Company C, Second Regiment, M. V. M., Showing Memorial Tablet Erected in Honor of Comrades who Fell in the Spanish-American War	375
Field and Staff Officers of Second Regiment, M. V. M., Spanish-American War, 1898-1899	379
Colonel Embury P. Clark	383
Field, Staff and Line Officers of Second Regiment M. V. M., Lakeland, Fla., 1898	385
Headquarters of Colonel Clark, Second Regiment, M. V. M., Before Santiago de Cuba, July 12 to August 13, 1898.	387
Field and Staff at Mess, Lakeland, Fla., 1898	388
Commissary Department in the Field	389
Camp of Second Regiment, M. V. M., Siege of Santiago de Cuba, 1898	391
Spanish Fort at El Caney	392
Second Regiment M. V. M. Entrenched Camp	393
Cheering Formal Surrender of Santiago, July 17, 1898	395
Major-General Wheeler at El Caney	397
Major F. G. Stiles	399

# LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

The Worcester State Armory . . . . .	401
Worcester State Armory—Drill-Shed . . . . .	402
Second Massachusetts Volunteers in Cuba—"Talking it Over" . . . . .	403
Some of Our Cuban Allies . . . . .	403
Worcester State Armory—Board of Officers' Room . . . . .	406
Worcester State Armory—Worcester Light Infantry Room . . . . .	407
"At Rest 'Neath Southern Skies" . . . . .	411
Colonel Charles K. Darling . . . . .	412
Attack on the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., at Baltimore, Md., April 19, 1861. <i>Drawing by W. H. Upham</i> . . . . .	417
Group on the Yale off Santiago, 1898 . . . . .	420
Group on Board the S. S. Mississippi, 1898 . . . . .	421
Sixth Regiment U. S. V., Embarking at Charleston, S. C. . . . .	436
Unloading Mules and Horses . . . . .	437
Landing in Small Boats . . . . .	438
Sixth Regiment, U. S. V., in Spanish-American War, 1898-99 . . . . .	439
A Porto Rican Town and American Encampment, 1898 . . . . .	443
The Aqueducts at Ponce, Porto Rico . . . . .	444
Cycle Club, Ponce, Porto Rico, 1898 . . . . .	445
Sixth Regiment, U. S. V., in Porto Rico, 1898-99 . . . . .	447
Porto Rican Transportation . . . . .	451
The Bay State—The Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association, Hospital Steamship . . . . . facing	454
Officers of the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association—During the Spanish- American War, 1898-99 . . . . .	457
The Bay State—Operating Room . . . . . facing	460
Artillery, Bombardier and Matrosses, 1725-1776 . . . . .	465
Bugler Reed saving Captain Bigelow of the Ninth Massachusetts Battery at Gettysburg . . . . .	467
Light Battery in Action . . . . .	469
The Late Captain Elisha H. Shaw . . . . .	473
Stable Call . . . . .	474
Riding to Water . . . . .	474
"The Bugle Call" . . . . .	475
Over the Shallows . . . . .	478



# REGIMENTS AND ARMORIES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

## CHAPTER I.

### FORE-WORD.



THE VALKYR.

"War is a terrible trade; but in the cause that is righteous, sweet is the smell of powder," sings Longfellow, as said by the "doughty little captain of Plymouth" in his "Wooing of Miles Standish," and such have been the sentiments of his descendants and people unto this day.

Descended largely from those Norsemen, who, between the 7th and 11th centuries, settled so large a part of the seaboard of the isles and countries of the north of Europe, what is now called "the Anglo Saxon race," and, indeed, the so-called "Celtic races," which still maintain a certain individuality of speech and character, inherit from the fierce Norsemen much of their strength, dauntless courage, sturdy independence, and innate love of military life.

In mansion and cottage, mart and college, office, factory, laboratory and cornfield, wherever men of our race exist and labor, the summons of the Valkyr, Odin's "chooser of the slain," comes to them with much of that terrible yet enthralling charm which Hereward's song in Kingsley's "Last of the English" so tersely expresses. Voicing his respect for his sire, and reverence for his peaceful and noble end, with his own choice of a death on the field of battle; how the rude pathos of his sorrow and filial esteem is blent with a pity which is almost contemptuous, because a great life was not made perfect by a grand and noble death.

"Hereward, King! hight I,  
Holy Leofric, my father,  
In Westminster, wiser  
None walked with King Edward,  
High minsters he builded,  
Pale monks he maintained,  
Dead is he. A bed-death,  
A leech-death, a priest-death,  
A straw-death, a cow's-death  
It likes not me."

To high heaven, all so holy  
 The angels uphand him,  
 In meads of May flowers  
 Mild Mary will meet him.  
 Me happier, the Valkyrs  
 Shall waft from the war-deck,  
 Shall hail from the holm-gang,  
 Or helmet strewn moorland.  
 And sword-strokes my shrift be  
 Sharp spears be my leeches,  
 With heroes, not corpses  
 High heaped for my pillow.

It is the "war fever" of our own experience; that strange impulse, which once fastened upon a man's heart and brain, is stronger than love, fear, prudence, self-gratification, or any other human emotion or desire. However sublimed by lofty ambitions, christian impulses, or what we call civilization, it is at once the most exacting and the supremest mistress of all the deities worshipped by mankind.

The writer well remembers the deep feeling and impressive enthusiasm with which the late Gen. William F. Bartlett, then a mere youth, used to recite from Macaulay's "Horatius at the Bridge."

"Then outspake brave Horatius,  
 The Captain of the Gate,  
 'To every man upon the earth  
 Death cometh soon or late.'

"And how can man die better  
 Than facing fearful odds,  
 For the ashes of his fathers,  
 And the temples of his gods?"

It was only a few years later that, crippled, and worn with the pain of wounds scarce healed, he led his Massachusetts volunteers, at Port Hudson, in the hottest struggles of the Wilderness, and into the fatal crater of the Petersburg mine; nearly always wounded, yet never deterred from riding to meet death, as gayly as, later, he met the brave young bride, whose married happiness was so brief and yet blessed by the love of a brave man, whom all held in reverence and honor.

Many myriads of such men, of high and low estate, have mustered under the banners of the land of Massachusetts. Doubtless before our brief history was begun, Norseman and Celt landed on these shores, and, for a time, maintained a brief and evanescent autonomy, building rude castles or the unartificial ramparts of "garth" and "tun," and defending them with mace, bow, sword and sling, as they had been wont to do across the ocean. Their civilization was too rude, and their numbers too small, to maintain their superiority over Abenakis and Esquimaux, and they fell under the arrows of their enemies, or, as is more likely, became

absorbed through intermarriage, and the cessation of intercourse with the old world.

The first settlers of Massachusetts were largely drawn from sections of the British Isles, whose earlier population had been founded by Norse, Norman-Latin and Celtic peoples, and later immigration has rather intensified than diminished the hereditary military instincts which, never seeking a resort to arms and preferring the joys and arts of peace, still await with fortitude and confidence the final arbitrament of the sword.

The precepts of Christianity have softened the primeval ferocity of the races, welded into the American people, and education and civilization have given them a loftier chivalry and greater forbearance toward the weak and ignorant, and a finer and better conception of the aims of individual and national life. But their ancient courage and enduring fortitude, military pride and contempt of wounds and death, still underlie their apparent indisposition to resent petty injuries and even insults, when not too long continued, or offered by those for whom their contempt is not softened by pity.

Since the settlement of Plymouth in 1620, and of Boston in 1634, the history of the citizen soldiery of Massachusetts embodies the last period of defensive armor and antique weapons, and the earlier and latest epochs of modern warfare, with many episodes world-famous in the history of human liberty, as well as in the annals of military development.

In these pages, it is believed that the living citizen soldiers of Massachusetts, and all who love and honor the myriads who have fought or fallen beneath the stainless flag of the Bay State, or the ancient banners of the province and colonies, will find a trustworthy and compendious history of the Massachusetts militia, from the earliest era of New England settlement and civilization. It is hoped that, beyond this, there will be found something of incentive to honor and to encourage those who to-day



NORSE AND CELTIC WARRIORS.

fill the ranks of the National Guard, and to keep alive and fitted for future usefulness that splendid citizen soldiery which, in every peril of the past, has upheld and defended a liberty-loving and just State government, by the self-devotion and intelligent courage of its best and bravest citizens.

Those articles which deal with the several state departments and military organizations, are furnished by gentlemen whose prominence and usefulness are a guarantee of the accuracy and interest of their contributions. The illustrations are numerous, and include many reproductions of rare and historically valuable sketches and engravings, which have been faithfully redrawn or exactly copied. The brief personal biographies, accompanying some hundreds of portraits of past and present members of the State Volunteers, Independent Companies, and National Guard, will be of great interest to the present generation, and will form a memorial more lasting than brass or marble, to be proudly read by their descendants and eagerly consulted by historian and genealogist, long after the projectors of this volume and its patrons have slept with their fathers.

The causes which have so long delayed the issuance of this work, have been many and irritating to all concerned. Not the least of these was the war with Spain, which, during 1898 and 1899, made imperfect a great deal of finished material, and necessitated revisals and enlargements of the whole work. It is certain, however, that, in the end, the subscriber will receive a volume of increased value, interest and beauty.

Something of this history I essay to write, as a necessary and fitting introduction to the records of the Massachusetts militia of to-day; their organization, equipment, and interests. At the best, my story must be brief, and until the end of time the records which I seek to preserve and array in fitting words, will be the theme of generations of orators, poets and historians, who can never exhaust its rich mines of heroic deeds and noble purposes.

I bring to a herculean task only faithful research, an honest desire to present the truth of all matters presented, and a firm and uncompromising belief that no true American or impartial student of the history of the United States of America can fail to recognize the fact, that the citizen soldiers of the republic have built, enlarged, and preserved it, and can never safely relinquish the sword into the hands of a professional soldiery.

CHARLES W. HALL, *Editor*.





THE GENIUS OF WAR.



NAPOLEON AND THE SPHINX.

## CHAPTER II.

### AT THE PARTING OF THE WAYS.

WHEN Napoleon the Great carried his hitherto all-conquering troops into Egypt, and marshalled his legions under the shadows of the great pyramids, he fully realized that he was departing from the policies and conditions which had, to that time, made him everywhere victorious.

"From those pyramids, twenty centuries look down upon you," was his declaration to the men who had ever followed him to victory, and in the name of France, gained undying fame.

As he reined in his war horse before the Sphinx, inscrutable mystery of a dead and forgotten past, and emblem of purposes unaccomplished and policies as yet untested by time and experience, the man of destiny must have been busy with vague yet tremendous questionings of what fate or providence should ordain. He remembered how many conquerors had, before him, aye, back in the very night of time, and, in that weird and silent presence, thought of a glorious past, and vainly sought to pierce the unknowable future. Rameses, Pharaoh Necho, Nebuchadnezzar, Cambyses, Darius, Alexander, Antony, Caesar; who had ever stood in that desert of sterile grandeur and awful mystery, and afterward known no loss of prestige, or escaped the final chastisement of too lofty ambition and overweening pride? For Napoleon, as for most of his predecessors, throughout fourscore generations, it was, indeed, "a parting of the ways," a step from the path of upward progress, into the downward road accursed of the gods.

In preparing a work which shall present a fitting picture of the organized citizen soldiery of the Old Bay State, as it exists to-day, it is well to remember that, from the very beginning of our history, every defense of our territory, and offensive attack upon a foreign enemy, has been chiefly entrusted to those citizens of Massachusetts who were, at the several epochs of public warfare, liable to military service under the law of the colony or the state.

To-day it is proposed to establish a regular army of 100,000 men, owning allegiance and obedience only to the national government, without any strong home ties, enduring local affection or state loyalty; necessarily recruited from the least intelligent and enterprising portion of our population, and inevitably tending to become the mechanical and disciplined instruments of any cabal or interests, which may for a time control or direct the executive of the United States.

The regular army of the United States has never been in close touch or sympathy with the American people, and offers practically no chance of promotion to the patriotic American, who is willing to serve his country in the ranks, if only he can be assured a reasonable increase of pay, and promotion, should his services deserve them. As a result, it is difficult to secure desirable recruits for the regular service, while volunteer regiments can be raised, within a few weeks and sometimes a few days.

As will be seen later on, this difference in the public estimation has always existed, and, with a great majority of our people, amounts to a distrust and dislike of the regular service, and an enthusiastic esteem for and confidence in, the American volunteer and state troops. It cannot be denied that this distinction is due to the fact that few self-respecting Americans will, willingly, take service, as private soldiers, under the command of company officers of the regular army, and that the American graduate of West Point recognizes no spirit of comradeship or citizenship with the uncommissioned officer or private, in the ranks under his charge.

#### A DANGEROUS SPECIALTY.

It is speciously argued that, inasmuch as in peaceful callings, the introduction of improved tools and closer



MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER,  
Revolutionary Period, 1775-1783.



MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER,  
Second War with England, 1812-1815.

economies demand better discipline and training of the men employed, so modern warfare, with its scientific and more effective weapons and methods, demands a discipline and training which no volunteer militia can ever hope to attain.

It is a curious commentary upon the merits of this claim, that few inventions, improvements or useful innovations in the art and implements of warfare, have ever originated with a graduate of West Point, or been quickly recognized and adopted by those controlling the regular army, and that the United States, during the present century, has been especially slow and conservatively antiquated in these regards. Only the stress and perils of the Great Rebellion, could induce the changes from percussion and even flintlock smoothbores, to rifled and breech-loading arms of precision, which had already been adopted by almost every nation in Europe.

As a matter of fact, the weapons of the citizen hunter and sportsman, already proved and adopted by hundreds of thousands in peaceful life, were modified to meet the supposed needs of the soldier, and committed to the hands of men, whose only training in their effective use, was self-acquired in their anti-military life. There has never been a time, when a team, taken from a regular army, could excel in marksmanship, those exclusively composed of civilians; nor do the records of the civil war anywhere tell of a regular regiment, whose services and bravery excelled those rendered by scores of state organizations.

Even were it true, that the regular soldier of to-day is a better marksman, braver acting en masse; more effectively and economically cared for; and, in a word, a better soldier than the average national guardsman, these are no sufficient reasons why a great standing army should supplant the organized state militia of the republic.

When the day comes in which we shut out every American gentleman from the service of his country, unless he can secure a West Point graduation, or such political influence as will procure him a staff appointment, or, at the cost of becoming that strange anomaly of our republican policy, a private of the regular army, then ends the old, true, warlike spirit of our Norse and Saxon ancestors, which has reflected again and again on



the battlefield, and in the forays of the New World, the glory and the chivalry of all the warlike past of Northern and Western Europe.

The man who has no stake in the land of his fealty; no choice or judgment in the men and principles which shall rule its present and bless its future fortunes; no hope of social, intellectual, or industrial eminence and independence; no instinctive impatience of the sense of caste inferiority, may be useful as a kind of national policeman, but can never safely be exclusively entrusted with the privileges and duties of the American soldier.

Still less can the American citizen, entering manhood with an average knowledge of the past of his race and country, be safely taught that, for him, there is no chance to serve under the flag of his fathers, unless he can secure a commission, or sacrifice all control of his own destiny, and most of his self respect, as a soldier of an organization, far more exclusive and undemocratic in its relations between officers and men, than the service of the British monarchy. If the time shall ever come, when over 100,000 men can be recruited in the United States, for the regular service, it will mark the ebb tide of that ancient American spirit, which, in the past three centuries, has built up, in the western wilderness world, the greatest republic "of which the world holds record." It will also mark the full fruition of that deadly and poisonous growth, which has, in every age, choked, with its sordid love of gain and pleasure, the manlier and more generous qualities of decaying and dying peoples.

There may be a possibility of an Americanization of the United States army; there can and should be a reorganization, and more liberal and effective equipment and training of organized state troops; but any risk of future war is better than an absolute surrender into the hands of the national army, of the right to carry arms, to wage war, and protect the public peace and American liberty. For nearly three centuries each generation of the citizens of Massachusetts have either given of their best and bravest, for the defense of their native land and loved ones, or have conversed with and honored those of a past generation, who had endured and



MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER,  
War with Mexico, 1846-1848.

conquered under the banner of the Colony or the state flag, the lions of England, or the stars and stripes of the republic.

Until the end of time, or at least until the proud state motto "*Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem*" no longer represents the steady purpose and aspiration of the "people of the Bay," the children of Massachusetts are unlikely to reverse this experience of alternate "placid quiet" and the unsheathing of the sword. Not in our day, at least, will the arbitration of European diplomatists take the place of the wager of battle, and reconcile the tyrant with his victims, the bully with his sturdy opponent, the fanatic with his infidel foes, or the half civilized and barbarous warrior races—who are still to reach, through toil and battle, a higher place among the nations—with those they are to replace.

The time was, as will later be recorded, when every man, bond and free, within the limits of Massachusetts, was under military authority, and obliged to procure and keep ready for instant use, the arms and armor of his era. No excuse was accepted, except that of such ecclesiastical or civil authority, as it was deemed best to maintain, even in the greatest emergencies.

The enrolled militia of Massachusetts is only a name, as compared with the ancient Land-wehr of even the last century, and instead of encouraging her people to practice military exercises, and dexterity and skill in the use of arms, the statutes of modern Massachusetts make criminal the formation and parade of independent and semi-military associations, under the plea that it is no longer safe to allow the people of this generation, the privileges freely allowed the last, and imposed as duties upon their predecessors, from the first settlement of the country.

To-day, by like sophisms, and special pleas, unfounded on the experience and records of the past, the advocates of a great standing, regular army, now seek to discredit that shadow of our real military strength, and great state militia, the National Guard, and with some, at least, the real motive is distrust of the people's loyalty, and of their love of peace and respect for the law. Even in an almost purely agricultural state like Minnesota, there are



MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER,  
Great Civil War, 1861-1865.

men who are unwilling to trust the people with the full privileges accorded them by the second Amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which provides "that the right of the people to bear arms shall not be abridged."

Men in the National Guard have aided in passing such laws, from a desire to secure sufficient state support for an effective and well-equipped state force, but they begin to see the development of the real attack upon the very existence of popular military life. Massachusetts will never agree to a policy which will erase the swordsman's blade from her blazon, and end forever the record of her state soldiery, glorious with the deserved victories and not ignoble defeats of two hundred and seventy years of warfare against Frenchman, Spaniard, Briton, and the soldiers of the Lost Cause.



MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER,  
War with Spain, 1898-1899.

It is, therefore, of especial interest and prime necessity, that at this time the citizen soldiers of Massachusetts and all those who believe that a proper military spirit and training should fit the citizen for the defense and maintenance of his own best interests, should study and understand the history, development, services, and present condition of the active and sedentary militia of this state.

We can certainly never adequately realize the great debt which we owe to the myriads of Massachusetts soldiers who have perished in every century of our history, to secure a foothold on this continent and to maintain, perpetuate and increase the prosperity and freedom of their fellow citizens. Whatever may be said of their discipline, there can be no doubt of their ability to meet the best regular troops of their respective eras, with a superior courage and more effective skill in the use of arms. Their descendants will not substitute a pretorian guard for the devoted and intelligent services of their best and bravest.

No regular army which the world has ever seen has ever surpassed the record of the men of Grant and Lee, Sheridan and Jackson, Sherman and Johnston, Beauregard and Gilmore, and the other great leaders of the Civil War. Only two regular regiments were ever raised by the Confederacy, and neither of these great leaders deemed it desirable to call for a

large force of regular troops. They knew, but too well, that Americans, of the best stamp and character, could not be induced to enter such a force.

In Sherman's adieu to that great army, which had followed him from Atlanta to the sea, and from captured Savannah to fallen Richmond, is embodied the spirit of many similar addresses by the great Americans, who have, from time to time, led the citizen soldiery of the New World.

"But that you have done all that men could do, has been admitted by those in authority, and we have a right to join in the universal joy that fills our land, because the war is over, and our Government stands vindicated before the world by the joint action of the volunteer armies and navies of the United States."

It will be the purpose of this book, necessarily in a concise manner, to describe the foundation of the existing system under the colonies of Boston and Plymouth, the royal governors of Massachusetts Bay, the rulers of the revolutionary era, and the militia laws as they existed until 1840. In a more complete and comprehensive manner, the story of the general organization, and of its component bodies and departments as they have existed since that period, will be given by gentlemen whose services in connection with the citizen soldiery of Massachusetts guarantee the value and interest of their contributions hereto.

In the proper place will be given some statistics, showing the comparative inadequacy of the regular army during the rebellion, as compared with volunteer troops, an inefficiency due, not to lack of courage or discipline, but mainly to the fact that neither the United States, nor the Confederacy, could raise enough regular troops to begin to meet the exigencies of that great struggle. As a result the few regulars, on both sides, were largely on special duty, or, when in the field, were weak in numbers and naturally less exposed to the fiercer struggles of the contending armies.

Of course it may be possible, that by utterly abolishing the National Guard and any other state military organizations, an immense regular army may be substituted for our citizen soldiery, and to some extent supply their place in the national life and development. But this change cannot fail to diminish the patriotism and manliness of the great middle classes, and eventually to establish a very strong military caste, whose views of social and professional life and duty, will be utterly out of touch with those hitherto held by the American people, and this will be joined to a destructive efficiency and discipline, which may very possibly be used, to further break and diminish the free and democratic spirit of a people, who no longer will control and defend, but will be controlled and defended, by a strong, centralized and practically aristocratic executive.

That the numerous and specious attacks made upon the National Guard are indicative of definite and radical changes in the military policy of the American people, is, however, only too evident.

## CHAPTER III.

### UNDER THE CHARTERS OF THE TWIN COLONIES.



OFFICER OF 17th CENTURY.

WHILE the right of self-defense is universally recognized by mankind, the right to carry on war, both offensive and defensive, must rest on the authority, inherent or delegated, of some recognized ruler or nation. The basis of such right on the part of the people of Massachusetts, as enjoyed and exercised by them for over one hundred and fifty years, was the following article in the "Charter of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay in New Englande," granted by Charles I. of England, March 4, 1628:—

"That it shall and maie be lawfull, to and for the chiefe commanders, governors and officers of the said company, for the tyme being, who shall be resident in the saide parte of Newe Englande, in America, by these presents graunted, and others there inhabiting by their appointment and direcion from tyme to tyme, and at all times hereafter, for their special defence and safety, to incounter, expulse, repell and resist, by force of arms, as well by sea as by lande, and by all fitting waies and meanes whatsoever, all such person and persons as shall, at any tyme hereafter, attempt or enterprise the destrucc'on, invasion, detriment or annoyance to the saide plantation or inhabitantes, and to take and surprise by all waies and meanes whatever, every such person and persons, with their shippes, armour, munic'on and other goodes, as shall, in hostile manner, invade or attempt the defeating of the saide plantac'on, or the hurte of the saide company or inhabitantes."

Among the first memoranda of necessities considered meet for the "intended voiage to New Englande" and in due time purchased for the use of the colonists, are found the following lists of military supplies, which are of interest, as showing what were considered the best and most effective weapons, equipments, ammunition and ordnance, at that time in use; and necessary for the formation of an efficient and well equipped militia.



## ARMES FOR 100 MEN

3 drums. 2 ensignes.  
 2 partizans for Captain and Lieut.  
 3 halberts for 3 Sarians (sergeants).  
 80 Bastard Musketts with Snaphaunces, 4 foote in ye barrill.  
 6 large fflowing pieces, with muskett boare, without restes, 6 ffoote long 1-2.  
 4 large fflowing pieces, bastard muskett boare, 5 1-2 ffoote long.  
 10 FFull musketts, 4 foot barrill, match cocks, and restes.  
 90 bandeliers for musketts with bullet bag.  
 10 horne flasks for the fowling pieces, 1lb. ea.  
 100 swords with belts, 60 corsletts, 60 pikes, 20 half pikes.

This list was afterward enlarged to include two hundred muskets.

The artillery of the colony, besides the guns with which all ships in that day were of necessity provided, were supplied with the following:—

## 8 PIECES ORDINANCE, viz.:

2 demi-culverins 30 cwt. ea.  
 3 Sackers (sakers) 25 cwt. ea.  
 1 whole culverin.  
 2 small pieces iron drakes.  
 40 barrills of powder, 3 ffother (about 7,200 lbs.) of lead.

Very little armor was carried, there being but one record of a contract for the same, that with "Thomas Stevens, of Buttolph's Lane, 20 armes, viz., corselett, brest, back, culet, gorget, tasses and headpiece, varnished, all black, with leathers and buckles, seventeen s. each, except four with close headpieces, and these at 24 s." The corselet, with or without a special gorget or neck protection, was the usual armor of the private soldier of the time.



DRAGOON, 17th CENTURY.

Every musketeer, pikeman and officer carried a sword, costing the company from two shillings to four shillings and sixpence each, and the crossbow was still considered useful in war, and some provided, although nearly obsolete. The snaphaunce or flintlock, and the clumsy matchlock, which raised the cover of the priming-pan and set the burning coal of the match into the fine priming powder, were both carried by the colonists. The bandeliers were broad shoulder-belts of neat's leather, to which were hung, by

leather thongs, twelve cases of tin or wood and leather, eleven of which held a charge of powder and a sufficiency of wadding, and sometimes a bullet, although generally this was carried in a bag attached to the bandelier. The twelfth case was a "priming box of wood covered with black leather," containing a very fine-grained powder.





*Painted by J. S. Cooper*

CHARLES I. DEMANDING THE FIVE IMPEACHED MEMBERS.

*Photo. by Walter Lamberton.*



Bayonets had been invented, but were mere daggers whose round hilts could be inserted in the muzzles of the muskets, and were not generally in use. In battle array, bodies of pikemen stood on the flanks of the musketeers, or occupied the rear ranks, allowing the musketeers to retire between and behind them when a charge was made or received. A musketeers' rest was sometimes provided with a spearhead or spike, to be used as a pike, but the long, heavy, cut-and-thrust sword of the period was then, and long after, the musketeer's chief reliance in hand to hand conflict, and was carried by European infantrymen even in the present century. The partizan, halberd, and half-pike, the two first massive combinations of the war-axe and pike, and the latter a very slender and elegant spear, became obsolete during the present century, and were commonly used to chastise mutinous and disorderly soldiers. The halberds, set three in a triangle in the ground and lashed together at the points, formed a convenient pillory, to which the disorderly soldier could be secured to endure the severe discipline of the lash, and "the halberds" were justly feared well into the present century.

The Court of Assistants, at an early date, provided for the equipment, organization and discipline of a militia composed of nearly every man able to bear and use a weapon. At sessions held at Boston, March 22, 1631, it was thus provided:—

"Further, it is ordered, that every one within the patent shall before the 5th of April next, take especial care that every person within their town (except magistrates and ministers), servants as well as others, be furnished with good and sufficient arms, allowable by the captains or other officers; them that want (lack), and are of ability, to buy for them-selves; others, that are unable, to have them provided by the town for the present, and after to disburse when they shall be able."

On April 12, 1631, watches or night guards were established at Dorchester and Watertown, and firing any piece after the watch was set, was forbidden under a heavy penalty. Every musketeer was ordered to provide and keep ready for service, one pound of powder, twenty bullets and two fathoms (twelve feet) of match, the latter being made of loosely-twisted flaxen cord, soaked in a solution of saltpetre.



PORTRAIT AND AUTOGRAPH OF  
SIR HARRY VANE.

There was good reason for these orders, for already the danger of an Indian uprising was generally recognized, and the court had ordered that a general watch be organized, including all men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years; also "all persons are to come to service with their muskets or other pieces fit for service, with match, powder and ball, upon pain of twelve shillings for every default." It was further provided, that "No one is to travel above one mile from his house without arms," and later, no one was allowed to attempt the "journey from Boston to Plymouth alone, nor two or three together, without arms," so great was the latent hostility among several tribes of the New England Indians.

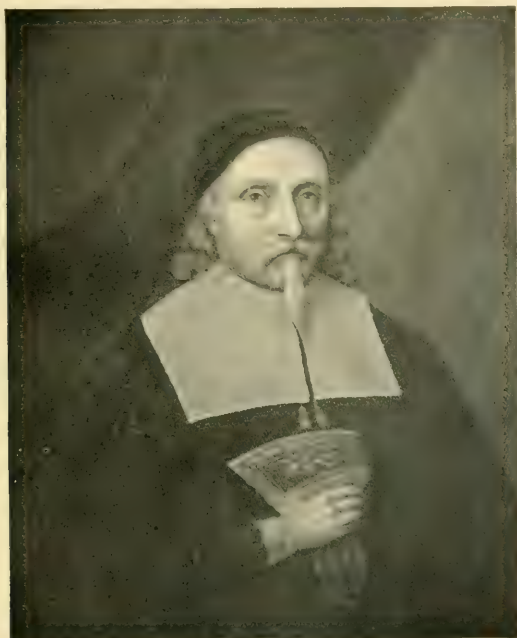
Later, March 6, 1632, it was further ordered, that "any single person not procuring arms, may be made to serve by the year with any master that will receive him, for such wages as the court may appoint." Captain John Underhill, formerly a soldier of fortune, and Captain Patrick, were named as the recognized paid instructors in the art of war, and later, Captain Mason, an ex-buccaneer, it is said, and a Captain Traske, were prominent leaders in the colony militia. The Governor was to act as Commander-in-Chief, and this has been the law in Massachusetts from that day to this. Governor John Winthrop was the first commander, and was followed by Sir Harry Vane, the younger, who in 1637 returned to England, to become in due time a fearless member of that English parliament, which refused to give up to the vengeance of Charles I. the five impeached members. Although he had refused to sanction the death sentence of Charles I., and in spite of the act of amnesty, granted by Charles II. at the Restoration, he was accused of high treason, and executed on Tower Hill, June 14, 1662.

The following is a portion of the form of oath ordered to be administered to each freeman of the colony, and no further military oath appears to have been exacted, it being understood that the civil, military, and religious responsibilities of the candidate were equally recognized and assumed as collateral obligations:

"I, (A. B.) being by God's providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this commonwealth, do freely acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and therefore do here swear by the great and dreadful name of the ever-living God, that I will be true and faithful to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance and support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound, and will also truly endeavor to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges," etc., etc.

In 1635, much question arose among the more pronounced Protestant colonists, as to the lawfulness of their mustering under the cross of St. George, then blazoned on the royal banner of England. Captain Endicott, of Salem, is said to have cut out the offending emblem with his

sword, and to have paraded his company under the mutilated flag. Most of the Puritans, at heart, sympathized with the stern enthusiast, but it was only too evident that this action would leave the colonists without support from the English government, and exposed to French and Spanish spoliation, and thereafter this dangerous question was never again reopened, until, in the fullness of time, the descendants of pilgrim and puritan arrayed themselves against "the meteor-flag of England," and renounced their allegiance to British sovereignty forever.



CAPT. JOHN ENDICOTT.

At about this time, really in September, 1634, the military government of the colony was committed to a "Council of War," composed of Governor John Winthrop, John Haynes, John Humphrey, and John Endicott, Esq. By an order of the same date, the law against giving English arms to the Indians was so far relaxed, as to allow the trained Indian servants of certain settlers to hunt for their masters and to enter the trainbands of the colony. Governor Winthrop, and the deputy governor of the colony, John Winthrop, Jr., were first granted this new and dangerous

privilege. The universal liability to military service was thus modified: "Certain men, by reason of age and infirmity, may be excused from training, but must have in readiness at all times arms for themselves, as well as for their servants."

On March 4, 1635, it was further "Ordered; that the Council of War, to consist of Governor John Winthrop, Sr., Deputy Governor John Winthrop, Jr., John Humphrey, John Haynes, John Endicott, William Codrington, William Pinchon, Increase Nowell, Richard Bellingham, and Simon Bradstreet, have power of life and death," etc., practically establishing a state of martial law. The several towns were ordered to build magazines within the month, and various measures tending to greater military effectiveness were adopted.

In March, 1636, it was decided to have a representative muster at Boston, and it was ordered that all towns, except Ipswich, Newbury, Salem, Saugus, Weymouth and Hingham, should send ten men each, completely armed, to the general court convening in May, which probably initiated that annual "May training," which became the great yearly holiday of the next century.

On December 13, 1636, the field organization of the militia was thus perfected: "Ordered: All military men in this jurisdiction shall be ranked in three regiments, viz.: Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Weymouth, Hingham, to be one regiment, whereof John Winthrop, Sr., shall be Colonel, and Thomas Dudley, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel. Charlestown, Newton, Watertown, Concord and Dedham to be another regiment, whereof John Haynes, Esq., shall be Colonel, and Roger Harklakenden, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel. Saugus, Salem, Ipswich and Newbury to be another regiment, whereof John Endicott, Esq., shall be Colonel, and John Winthrop, Jr., Lieutenant-Colonel. And the Governor for the time shall be chief general, and each several regiment shall make choice of such men as they think most fit and safe for the service and trust of those places of colonel and lieutenant-colonel, and present them, by their deputies, to the next session of the court. And, for the captains and lieutenants to the several companies, the several towns shall make choice of some principal man, or of two or three in each town, and present them to the court, who shall appoint one of them to the said office in each company."

From the same ordinance it appears, that three "muster masters," one for each regiment, were appointed, viz., Captain Underhill for the "South Regiment," Captain Traske for the "East Regiment," and Captain Patrick for the "North Regiment." These were paid a regular salary out of the treasury of the colony, and appear to have kept the several companies in a high degree of effectiveness.

In 1638, Captain Robert Keayne, a Boston merchant, and a



number of other gentlemen, organized the artillery-train, now known as the "Ancient and Honorable Artillery," which deserves a longer account elsewhere, than can be given here.

The first general muster of these new regiments took place May 6, 1639, and is thus briefly described in Governor Winthrop's Journal: "The two regiments in the Bay were mustered at Boston, to the number of one thousand soldiers, able men, and well-armed and exercised. They were led, the one by the Governor, who was general of all, and the other by the deputy, who was colonel, etc. The captains, etc., showed themselves very skilful and ready in divers sorts of skirmishes and other military actions, wherein they spent the whole day."

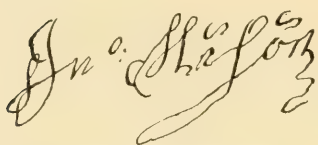
This military gathering took place at a time when the contest for supremacy between armor-clad soldiery and armorless musketeers was at its height, and the pike and bow had still champions among the recognized military authorities of the period. In America, the use of light armor against the weak archery of the natives was evidently desirable, where it could be used without overburdening the soldier. So there mustered upon Boston Common, then a mere pasture, unenclosed, nearly treeless, and, for that day only, cleared of the cows, sheep and goats who were wont to crop it, some ten companies of stalwart militia, varying in strength, and according to modern ideas, strangely un-uniform, in arms, apparel, and manoeuvres. The Boston company is the largest, numbering between one hundred and fifty and two hundred men, and the arms and equipments of its officers and men, tell of the superior wealth and standing of the citizens who compose it. Its musketeers are ranged according to the length of their weapons, some carrying matchlock muskets, with barrels six feet in length, and strong, steel-shod rests, and holding between the fingers of the right hand doubled lengths of match ready for present use. Their black armor is crossed with tassel-like bandaliers and broad-buckled sword-belts, and their stern and resolute faces are framed by the rims of japanned steel head-pieces or bassinets. Others have only equally long, but smaller bored fowling-pieces, with great powder horns and bags for bullets and "great shot"; but the most have "bastard" flintlock muskets or "snaphaunces," with barrels four feet six inches in length, of smaller bore, and destined soon to replace the clumsy matchlock guns altogether. Their officers wear more costly and complete armor, or richly-laced and expensive buff coats, which were nearly proof against sword-cut or spear-thrust, and, in Europe, were fast supplanting all forms of defensive armor. Each captain and lieutenant, besides his heavy cut-and-thrust sword, carries a half-pike, a more or less ornamental spear, with a short and slender, yet tough shaft, his insignia of office, and ready instrument of punishment for the stupid and disobedient. The sergeants carry no muskets, and their heavy halberds, made both for cutting and

thrusting, are readily distinguishable, as they move on the flanks or in the rear of the lines of march and battle.

Ranks of pikemen led the advance and brought up the rear of each marching company, and ranged themselves on either flank in line of battle and in the manoeuvres; now advanced, to lead the attack, and again retired, to let the musketeers deliver heavy and slowly repeated volleys.

All, both officers and men, carried swords, some, perhaps, a long, costly rapier of France or Italy, a trenchant blade of Toledo, a scimitar from fair Damascus, or farther India, or a basket-hilted claymore, a relic of some Highland foray or old Scottish war. For the most part, however, the soldiers carried plainly-made English weapons, with simple iron hilts, and costing sums which were equivalent to from \$1.25 to \$2.50 of the values of to-day.

A few mounted gentlemen and yeomen, generally in armor or buff coats, and armed with long swords and heavy petronels—extremely long-barrelled pistols—formed a small body of cavalry, some of whom also carried firelocks, or the huge-bored blunderbusses or musketoons, which are said to have at first been called "dragons," and given their possessors the name of dragoons.



SIGNATURE OF CAPT. JOHN MASON.

Some of the leaders had had honorable experience in the campaigns of Europe, and some, it was whispered, had carried on that private warfare of the sea which fluctuated in that unsettled period between honorable adventure and accursed and merciless piracy. Many of the men had, in 1636, accompanied Endicott on his

mission of vengeance against the Indians of Block Island, and more in 1637 had, under Mason, Patrick and Traske avenged the death of Captain Stone and his Connecticut fellow settlers on the great Pequot fortress-swamp, slaying the men by hundreds, and reducing to slavery their women and children, the boys and youths, for the most part, being shipped as slaves to the West Indies.

In 1642, a still larger number of men took part in the "May training," over twelve hundred men having been mustered in the two regiments present, and with each succeeding year the military forces of "the bay folk" grew in numbers and efficiency.

In 1643, the colonies of Boston and Plymouth in Massachusetts, with those of New Haven and Connecticut, joined in forming that "Ancient New England Union Confederation," which embodied the interests and principles which have been the basis of every succeeding American confederacy.



THE PILGRIMS AT LEAVY BEFORE THE START FOR AMERICA.

*From "Pilgrims to Boston," 1890.*



In the same year Etienne de la Tour, of St. John, arrived before Boston in a ship of one hundred and forty tons, carrying one hundred and forty persons, which had sailed from La Rochelle, and found her desired haven blockaded by the ships of D'Aulnay, the life-long enemy and rival of La Tour. La Tour had found means to get on board this ship and came to Boston to secure aid in breaking the blockade, and while there, joined with forty of his musketeers in the exercises of the Boston train-band, which, to the number of one hundred and fifty, mustered as usual and were greatly praised by the French partisan. About the middle of July, La Tour sailed out of Boston to raise the blockade, having chartered four ships and a pinnace, and secured the services of sev-



*From Painting by Henry Bacon.*

THE BURIAL OF MILES STANDISH.

enty Massachusetts volunteers "at 40 s. per month," equivalent to nearly thirty dollars at the present day. Thus began the Acadian expeditions of that amphibious soldiery of the Bay Colony, which, in later years, were to harass, by both sea and land, the subjects of the French king.

Plymouth Colony, the older in point of settlement, had in like manner prepared to defend her subjects against the savage enemy, whose hidden archery at their very arrival assailed the pioneers on "The Field of the First Encounter." At an early date the colony established an armed militia including every male capable of bearing arms, and under heavy penalties made every house an armed garrison and its head responsible for a sufficient armament and ample supply of ammunition, "two pounds of powder, ten pounds of bullets, and twelve fathoms of match"

being ordered to each musketeer. Only three years after the landing of the Pilgrims, in 1623, Captain Miles Standish, with eight men, visited Weston's unfortunate settlement at Wessagussett, or Weymouth, and nipped in the bud a dangerous conspiracy by slaying Pecksuot, Wittu-waumut, and other conspirators. There has been much condemnation of this summary and fatal measure, but it certainly never needed repetition in the Colony of Plymouth.

Taught, by these and like occurrences, of the dangers of savage hostility, and mindful of the perils which might at any time threaten from the navies and pirates of the seas, the Plymouth settlements kept their militia in constant preparation, every town having its magazine for the town supply of powder, bullets, match, flints, etc., and its regular quota of horsemen, each armed with petronels and sabre, and ready at a moment's notice to take the field, or raise the country against the common enemy.

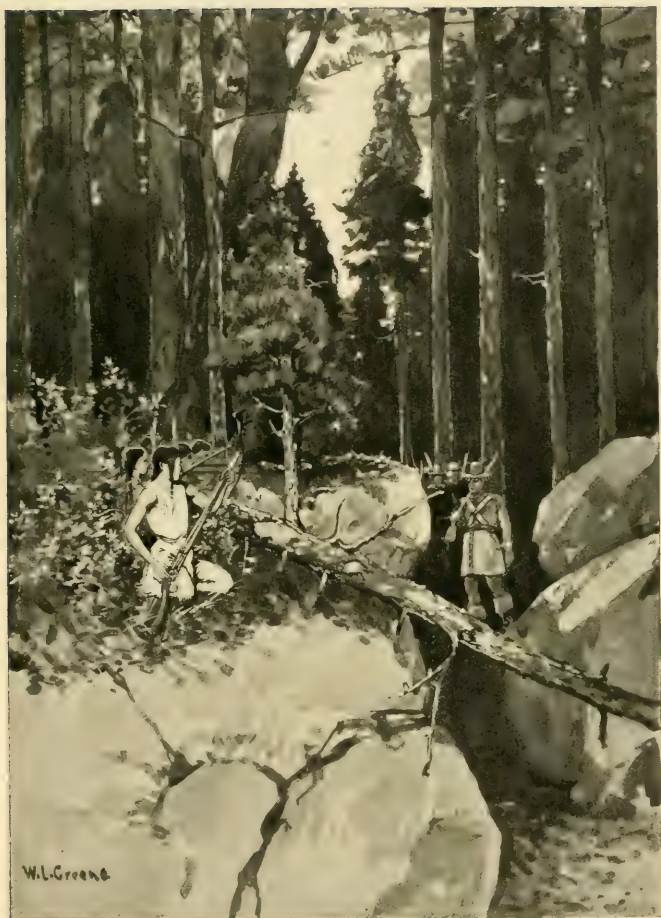
In 1675, it was estimated that the population of the Massachusetts Colony was over 22,000; New Plymouth, 7,000; Connecticut, 14,000; Rhode Island, New Hampshire and Maine about 4,000 each; in all about 48,000 to 55,000 souls.

#### KING PHILIP'S WAR.

Nearly all the original settlers of Plymouth and Boston were dead, or at best had settled down by the fireside as worn-out veterans, when the fear and scourge of King Philip's war first fully tried the courage and martial skill of the citizen soldiers of New England. The terror came not without warning, if we may believe the records of those godly men who saw in it a punishment for unnatural and unforgiven sins—a permitted attack by the great Enemy of Souls upon the Israel of New England. From border to border there were fears of an unknown danger, forebodings which none could justify and few dispel; the singing of bullets and the dying flourish and summons of ghostly drums in the evening stillness; the tramp of unseen chargers where mortal steed might not pass, and the wraiths of marshaled men and fleeting phantoms of the victims yet to be.

Thirty thousand Indians still found a home between the St. Croix river and the western boundaries of New England; but a large proportion of them were at peace with the whites, or neutral and indisposed to combine in a war against them. Nearly twenty thousand, however, were within the borders of Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut, and the Wampanoags, under King Philip, the son of Massasoit, began the war by an attack on Swansey, June 24, 1675. In the war which ensued, Taunton, Namasket and Dartmouth suffered much, but Philip was quickly defeated in his own territory, and took refuge among the Nipmucks of western Massachusetts. The Narragansetts made a treaty of





THE AMBUSH, KING PHILIP'S WAR.

*Drawn by Walter L. Greene.*



peace July 15th. and promised to deliver up the hostile Wampanoags who should retreat into their territory, but the Tarratines and Penobscots took up the hatchet in Maine, and the Narragansetts and other tribes along the Connecticut also joined the enemy. Quaboag, Hadley, Deerfield, Northfield and Sugar-loaf Hill were almost destroyed, with the loss of many lives and much cattle; and in September war was formally declared against the Narragansetts by the colonies of Massachusetts, New Plymouth and Connecticut. In October, the Indians about Springfield deserted their English allies, burned the greater part of the settlement, and joined King Philip, Canonchet, chief of the Narragansetts, and their allies.

About one thousand men, commanded by Josiah Winslow of the Plymouth Colony, attacked in midwinter the fortress camp of the Narragansetts, situated on an island in the heart of a great swamp. The frost had bridged the water and made the deep bogs passable; the naked trees gave little shelter to the Indian marksmen, and, at the cost of nearly one-fourth their number, the English stormed the fortress, slaying nearly one thousand Narragansetts. The broken tribe took shelter among the Nipmucks, who in turn were hunted from place to place, until they were no longer able to meet their terrible and persistent enemies. Canonchet, chief of the humbled Narragansetts, was offered life if his people would submit and surrender King Philip to his English enemies. He nobly refused, and being informed that he was condemned to die by the hands of three Indian chiefs, allies of the whites, showed no fear, but said, boldly: "I like it well, for I shall die before my heart is soft, or I have spoken anything unworthy of myself."

But his self-devotion could only delay the death of Philip, who had been forced to take refuge among the Mohawks, but was soon driven from that refuge, and finally, with his wife and son and a few followers, ventured back to Mount Hope. The watchful English surprised and made prisoners of his wife and son, but he himself, eluded them. A few days after, while surrounded by a body of Plymouth musketeers, he attempted to escape. As he passed the line of ambushed foemen, he came upon one Caleb Cook of Plymouth, but the soldier's piece flashed in the pan. An Indian beside him was more fortunate, and as the report echoed through the woods, King Philip pitched forward upon his face, dead. Thus the first great champion of his doomed race yielded up his life, and King Philip's war was over. "Exchange guns with me," said the white man. The Indian made the desired transfer, and so it is that the lock and barrel of that fatal weapon are preserved to-day; the lock by the Massachusetts Historical Society, and the barrel at Pilgrim Memorial Hall at Plymouth. It is said that Philip's wife died of grief, and that his young son was transported to the West Indies and sold into slavery.

In fourteen months, nearly a dozen settlements had been utterly destroyed, and many others were partially consumed, including the loss of over six hundred buildings and much property, valued, with the expenditures of the war, at over one hundred thousand pounds sterling. Six hundred colonists, men, women and children had perished in battle and massacre, and the fear of like dangers and losses in attempting to form new plantations undoubtedly greatly discouraged immigration from abroad and enterprise at home. On the Maine frontier the Indians, aided and encouraged by the French, continued the war until April, 1678, when peace was restored.

#### THE MASSACHUSETTS PATENT REVOKED.

In 1684, the Court of King's Bench, in view of a writ of quo warranto issued against the Governor and Company of Massachusetts, gave judgment "that their letters patent and the enrollment thereof be annulled," and in July, 1685, an official copy of this judgment was received by the secretary of the General Court. The government of both Massachusetts and Plymouth, as administered by their respective companies, had passed away, and was succeeded by that of the King, as vested in the royal governor of the English Province of Massachusetts Bay.

The militia of the New Plymouth and Massachusetts plantations were the patterns after which have been molded the principal military forces of the American people. In Plymouth, more democratic sentiments and policies existed than in the Massachusetts jurisdiction, but in neither was there found anything like a military body, utterly subservient to the executive power, and out of touch with the popular spirit and purposes.

Under the royal governors, the British army and navy became the main reliance of many rulers who, to a great extent, had forfeited the good opinion of the people, but, as will readily appear, the militia of the colonies were still the chief defense of their own borders, and indispensable to the British crown in most of the wars carried on in the New World against Frenchman or Spaniard and their savage allies.



MILES STANDISH HOMESTEAD, DUNBURY.

## CHAPTER IV.

### IN THE PROVINCIAL PERIOD.

FROM May 20, 1686, to May 14, 1692, Massachusetts history, for nearly six years, properly belongs neither to the Colonial nor the Provincial period. From May 24 to December 20, 1686, Joseph Dudley, duly commissioned Lieutenant-Governor by King James II., administered the government. Under the laws previously existing, during this period, the four military companies of Boston were commanded by Anthony Checkley, Thomas Savage, Benjamin Davis and Jeremiah Dummer.

Sir Edmund Andros, the first "Royal Governor," arrived at Boston December 19, 1686. In the fall of 1686 he impressed over a thousand men within the Massachusetts colony and led them into Maine, to Pemaquid and elsewhere. The campaign was mainly a defensive one, but Andros returned to Boston in March, 1689, only to be arrested April 18 by the train bands of the Colony, and forced to submit to the Council under the rule of Governor Bradstreet, and in the interest of William of Orange, newly become King of England.

One of the most striking events of this period of warfare, in the year 1689, was the capture of Major Waldron's forts at and near Dover, N. H., where, in the year 1676, he had treacherously seized some hundreds of Indians, who, trusting in his professions of amity, had come there to trade. Some two hundred were sold into slavery, and others were executed at Boston; but the survivors bided their time, and Waldron at last grew careless and relaxed his vigilance. On one fatal night, two Indian women got permission to sleep in each of his garrisoned trading houses, and at midnight each was opened to the waiting warriors. Major Waldron and twenty-two others were slain, and twenty-nine who survived were carried to Canada and sold to the French as servants.

### UNDER THE NEW CHARTER.

On May 14, 1692, Sir William Phips, appointed governor under the new charter, approved October 7, 1691, arrived at Boston and the new Provincial Period began.

The Boston colony was now a part of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, comprising the old Massachusetts Colony, the Plymouth Colony, Maine, Nova Scotia and all the intervening territory, excepting the "New Hampshire Grants." The Governor and the Lieutenant-Governor, with the members of the first Council, were appointed by the King. The popular branch of the legislature was to be elected by the people, and these in turn were to nominate candidates for vacancies in the higher

branch, subject to the approval of the Governor; who also had the power to disapprove and annul any act of the legislature. All acts and laws were further subject to revision by the King, and could be set aside at his pleasure; and in the provinces of British North America, this last condition existed within the memory of living men. The population of the Plymouth colony at this time (1692) was estimated at about 7,000, the Massachusetts colony at 40,000, and Maine, Nova Scotia and New Hampshire at from 10,000 to 12,000 more. The population of New England and English Acadia probably amounted to somewhere about 60,000 souls. Boston, then as now, the central metropolis of New England, had only about 7,000 inhabitants. A large proportion of these were freemen, but there were a few negro slaves, some Scotch "sold here for servants in the time of the wars with Scotland," and some Irish, "brought hither at several times as servants." Besides these, whose service in due time ended in their becoming freemen, the "Christian Indians," of Mashpee, Stockbridge and Natick amounted to several thousands. Their children were frequently apprenticed for a term of years to the English, and often became quite well educated and skilful in many industries, and the men often fought in the militia and served in the vessels of the colony.

#### ARMED VESSELS.

The people of New England, at this period, were equally ready to till the soil, or to embark in the fisheries, coasting trade, or more extended commerce. According to Randolph, there were 730 vessels, large and small, owned in Massachusetts in 1676. But few of these exceeded 200 tons in burden, and most of them were sloops, ketches, snows, etc., of from 10 to 100 tons.

The almost constant wars between the powers of Europe; the depredations of privateers; the constant inroads of the savages of Canada and the frequent French wars, made it absolutely necessary to make every large vessel an armed cruiser, and every available man a soldier or trained sea-fighter; and to do them justice, most of the men of the New England coastline were equally qualified for land or sea service against the enemies of the King.

#### THE FRENCH COLONIES.

While the French colonies in 1690, were comparatively weak in numbers (estimated at about 12,000 persons), they were largely augmented in the summer season by their fishermen, armed traders, and by soldiers who garrisoned the ports and fishing stations, many of whom returned to France in the late autumn. Planted by the crown and the church, and managed with a strict regard for the extension of French domination and Catholic supremacy, New France, including Montreal, Quebec, Acadia, Isle St. Jean (Prince Edward Island), and the Isle Royale



(Cape Breton), formed a closely united confederacy, capable of strong defense and terribly offensive movements.

For the latter purpose, the Indians of Maine, Acadia and Canada were always ready and terrible instruments. Generally they were strong, agile, resourceful and courageous, handsome in features, intelligent, and greatly attached to their French allies. The Catholic ceremonies and faith found them ready proselytes, and many inter-marriages, and less formal ties, not esteemed degrading in Indian eyes and tolerated by the civil and religious authorities, made the term "Brother" the usual greeting between Frenchman and Indian. Liberal gifts of arms, ammunition, clothing, ornaments, and even food and money, were yearly distributed by the French King to his savage allies, who, with rare exceptions, never failed to respect the rights and person of the humblest and most isolated French inhabitant, and were never wanting when New France was invaded, or a foray was to be made against the hated English.

#### EARLY FRENCH WAR OF WILLIAM AND MARY.

With the accession of William of Orange to the English throne in 1689, came war between France and England, and although the French government proposed that the American colonies should be neutral in the struggle, this proposition was rejected by the English ministry. Sir William Phips, then High Sheriff of New England, projected a descent on Port Royal in Acadia, and with eight small vessels, and seven or eight hundred Massachusetts militia and mariners, sailed from Boston, April 28, 1690, arriving before the French fort on May 10th, and after capturing it with little resistance, secured "booty" enough to pay the expenses of the expedition. Other small settlements were also visited, and the expedition, having taken possession of every port between Port Royal and Boston, returned victorious May 30, 1690.

A larger expedition against Quebec had been projected, and although the English government failed to send a fleet and army to co-operate with the colonists as requested, another expedition, also commanded by Sir William Phips, numbering about 30 vessels and 2,000 volunteers, sailed from Boston August 9, arrived before Quebec October 5, and anchored before the city. On October 6, Sir William Phips demanded the surrender of the city of the aged Frontenac, whose reply was terse and significant: "I will answer him at the cannon's mouth."

Thirteen hundred provincials under Major Walley were landed October 8, and were victorious in the preliminary skirmishes; and later, the four heaviest frigates opened fire upon the defences of the city, but Walley remained inactive and the vessels were repulsed, having suffered heavily in the bombardment. On the 9th and 10th, Walley attacked by land with the provincial infantry and artillery, but was finally beaten off

and re-embarked, having lost many of his men and some of his artillery. On the return voyage nine vessels were lost in the mouth of the St. Lawrence and the expedition returned to Boston. The failure of a land force, raised in Connecticut and New York, to invade Canada by way of Lake Champlain, and to invest Montreal, had enabled Frontenac to concentrate his whole force at Quebec, and in all human probability, saved Canada for that time.

Two years later, in 1692, while Phips was governor, another expedition was projected for 1693, in which Sir Francis Wheeler, with a fleet from the West Indies and a large force of English marines and regulars, was to meet the New England troops at Boston. Unfortunately, the letter advising the New England authorities failed to reach them until July, 1693, nearly a month after the English Admiral had himself arrived at Nan-tasket. Having previously lost by disease 1,300 out of 2,100 sailors, and 1,800 out of 2,400 marines and regulars, the English Admiral was compelled to return to England.

A plan for a rendezvous at Canseau, the following year, between an English fleet with 2,000 English troops, and the New England transports with as many colonists, failed through misunderstandings, which finally resulted in the departure of Governor Phips to England, November 1694, to answer complaints against his administration. During these years however, he had done much to check the ravages of the Tarratines and Abenakis along the Maine frontier, and had made a treaty with the Indians, which was broken by his successors.

William Stoughton, Lieutenant-Governor under Phips, administered the government until the summer of 1697. During his incumbency, Pemaquid was taken by D'Iberville and Castine, and, in 1697, peace was proclaimed, and Acadia ceded and given up to France.

#### QUEEN ANNE'S WAR.

After Lord Bellamont, who died in March, 1701, Governor Dudley succeeded him, holding the reins of government until November, 1715. War between France and England was renewed May 4, 1702, and, even before that date, French emissaries had induced their Indian neighbors to break the treaties, made by Phips, and re-negotiated at Casco and Pemaquid, by Dudley in 1702. During his regime, Hertel De Rouville with about 300 French half-breeds and Indians, surprised and destroyed Deerfield, February 28, 1704. Another expedition of 400 attacked Lancaster in August of the same year, and minor massacres and ambushments claimed victims in 1705 and 1706. De Rouville, on August 29, 1708, nearly destroyed Haverhill, and a second attack the same autumn came near finishing the work of destruction.



A CANADIAN RAID, QUEEN ANNE'S WAR.

*Drawn by B. B. B.*



In 1707, an expedition consisting of two Massachusetts regiments, with three ships, five brigantines and fifteen sloops, convoyed by H. M. S. "Deptford" and the Province Galley, sailed from Boston May 13, arriving before Port Royal May 26. The troops were landed and the place besieged, but the expedition was a failure. In this expedition Massachusetts furnished 1,000 men, besides a large proportion of sailors.

In 1709, a larger expedition was projected, for which Massachusetts raised about 1,000 and Rhode Island 200 men, but the English government failed to send the promised fleet and reinforcements, and the colonists disbanded after being in the service five months.

In 1710, General Nicholson, with an English regiment commanded by Colonel Redding, two regiments from Massachusetts under Sir Charles Hobby and Colonel William Tailer; Colonel Whiting's Connecticut regiment, and one from New Hampshire under Colonel Walton, were mustered at Boston, and on September 18 sailed from Nantasket Roads for Port Royal in twenty-five transports, convoyed by the Dragon, Falmouth, Loewestaff, Feversham and Chester ships, the bomb-ketch Star and the Province Galley. On September 24, the fleet anchored in Port Royal harbor, and within a few days the fort was invested and batteries thrown up, mounting, besides light artillery, two great and twenty-four Coehorn mortars. Subercase, the French commander, capitulated October 5, and Nicholson, calling the town Annapolis Royal in honor of Queen Anne, left a garrison under Colonel Vetch and returned to Boston. In 1711, General Nicholson went to England and memorialized the queen "in compassion to the colonies, to send an armament against Canada," and, on the return of Nicholson, the governors of the New England colonies, New York, the Jerseys and Pennsylvania were informed that a large fleet under Sir Hovenden Walker, with forty transports carrying seven regiments of Marlborough's veterans and 600 marines, commanded by General Hill, would at once leave England for Boston.

Admiral Walker and General Lee arrived in Boston June 24-25, 1711, with 6,000 seamen and marines, and 5,500 troops, and landed the latter on Noddle's Island, now East Boston. Massachusetts appropriated 140,000 pounds, in bills of credit payable in two years, and promptly raised her proportion of the 1,500 men recruited in New England. General Nicholson in the meantime, with a force of 4,000 men from the other colonies and some Indian allies, commenced the land march from Albany against Montreal.

The main expedition sailed from Boston, July 30th, and safely entered the Bay of St. Lawrence. Captain Paradis, the French master of a recently captured merchantman and a skillful pilot, was forced to guide them, but as they sailed into the Gulf of St. Lawrence, drew the attention of the naval officers to certain mysterious fires or lights, which, at night

illuminated the horizon with unnatural brilliancy. These, he said, were an unfailing forerunner of heavy and continued bad weather, and now exceeded in persistence and volume, anything he had ever before witnessed; and he wished them to seek a harbor at once. This they refused to do, and when in the embouchure of the St. Lawrence, a tremendous tempest was encountered. Nine transports, carrying nearly 2,000 men, were dashed upon the the shore, and over 1,000 veteran soldiers perished by drowning.

When the fleet reunited, the officers held a council of war and refused to ascend the St. Lawrence, or even to attempt anything against the French settlement at Placentia, Newfoundland, on the way to England. The New England vessels returned to Boston, and General Nicholson, advised of the disaster, also led his forces back to Albany. In 1713, the treaty of Utrecht ended Queen Anne's War and a long peace ensued, broken only by occasional "Indian troubles" of little moment. In 1716, Samuel Shute, an English officer, who had served in the wars of William and Anne, succeeded Dudley as Governor, and found in Massachusetts a population estimated at 94,000 whites, who possessed 2,000 slaves, with 1,200 civilized Indians, who professed Christianity and tilled their lands in peace.

#### INDIAN TROUBLES IN MAINE.

Sebastian Rasles, or Ralles, a Jesuit missionary settled at Norridgewock, is said to have stirred up the Indians to commit certain outrages, and in 1720 some attempt was made for his apprehension. In 1721, 200 Indians, under the French flag and accompanied by two Jesuits, visited Georgetown on Arrowsick Island and left a threatening letter for the governor, and the House at last prevailed on him to order, that 300 men should be sent to demand the said Jesuits and "the leaders and fomenters of this rebellion."

For some reason, the governor delayed action, and the House sent Colonel Thomas Westabrooke to Norridgewock, who secured Rasle's papers, but the Jesuit himself escaped to the woods. A natural son of Baron Castine was seized and carried to Boston, and in 1722, a party of sixty Indians made prisoners of nine families at Merry Meeting Bay, and another band attempted to capture an Ipswich schooner, and burned a sloop at St. George's river. Later, Brunswick, Maine, was attacked and burned and war was declared. The governor, however, refused to let the House vote upon the term of service for which troops should be raised, and in the disputes which ensued nothing was done, until Governor Shute sailed for England to lay the matter before the King and Council; leaving William Dummer, the Lieutenant-Governor, to carry on the affairs of the colony. Under his management, there was a better feeling between the governor and the legislature, but the Indian troubles in Maine and Acadia continued to increase. In July, 1723, the rendezvous of New England



fishermen at Canseau, at the mouth of the straits of Canseau, or Pass de Fronsac, was captured by the Indians, and seventeen fishing vessels with ninety prisoners were taken. In 1724, the whole frontier was aflame, and at length Father Rasles and his Norridgewocks were attacked, himself slain, and the village and church pillaged. The colony offered a bounty of 100 pounds currency for Indian scalps, and Captain John Lovewell, raising a large company of rangers, made two successful raids against the Abenakis in January and February, but on his third expedition, May 8, 1725, was ambuscaded and slain with the greater number of his followers. A truce followed, a treaty of peace was negotiated at Boston, and ratified at Falmouth, Maine, August 5, 1726. Trading houses were established on the St. George, Kennebec and Saco rivers, where the Indians found it to their advantage to trade peaceably for English goods, and, until 1744, there was very little trouble on the frontier. In 1727, Colonel Shute was pensioned, on the accession of George II., and William Burnet became governor of Massachusetts, but, after a somewhat stormy career of three years, he died, and was succeeded by Mr. Jonathan Belcher.

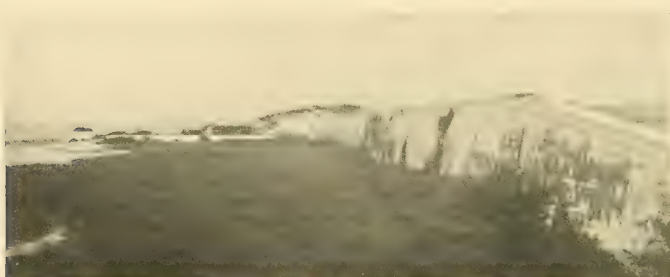
#### WAR WITH SPAIN.

During this administration, in 1739, war was declared against Spain by the English Ministry, and in 1740 it was determined that a fleet and army should be sent to capture the Spanish city of Cartagena, in what is now the State of Colombia, in South America. Lord Admiral Edward Vernon was reinforced at Jamaica by the squadrons of Sir Chaloner Ogle and Commodore Lestock, who brought with them a carefully chosen army under Lord Cathcart, who died on the voyage out to Jamaica, leaving the command to General Wentworth. Three thousand men were to be raised by the loyal colonies, but Governor Belcher desired to furnish 1,000 men from Massachusetts. The men were actually raised, under the captaincies of Major Ammi Ruhamah Wise, of Ipswich, Colonel John Prescott, of Concord, Daniel Goff, Stephen Richards, Thomas Phillips, John Furney and Dr. George Stuart of Boston, William Phips, of Cambridge, Joshua Barker, of Pembroke, and Timothy Ruggles, of Sandwich.

Only four captain's and four ensign's commissions were forwarded, however, and only four lieutenants, the arms, equipments, weapons and uniforms for four companies were sent from England to fit out the Governor's recruits. These were allotted to Phillips', Goffe's, Stuart's and Prescott's companies, and Captain Edward Winslow raised a fifth company and accompanied the others to Jamaica, where over 4,200 colonists finally rendezvoused. Delay, disease, jealousies, incompetency, and, it is claimed, corruption, saved Cartagena from utter subjugation; such as Louisburg knew four years later.

The colonial troops were promptly landed at Port Royal, Jamaica, but it was not until the 9th of December that the divisions of Sir Chaloner Ogle and Commodore Lestock came into port. Lord Cathcart, the commander in chief, had died on the passage, and was succeeded by General Wentworth, and the fleet had suffered so much from heavy weather that it was not until February 25, 1741, that the expedition sailed for Cartagena, and arriving March 9, 1741, ran down past the city and the Isle of Tierra Bomba, and anchored out of range of the ship channel of Boca Chica, some 10 or 12 miles from Cartagena. The entrance was guarded by the Chabmbra battery of three guns, and a fascine battery of 12 guns, which were promptly silenced and occupied. Further in, on the left, lay Fort St. Jago of eight; Fort St. Phillip of 12 guns; and the castle of Boca Chica with 94 guns.

Beyond, the new fortress of St. Joseph of 20 guns, and a great boom barred the channel, behind which, moored broadside on, lay the fleet of Admiral Don Blas, including the Galicia, Africa, San Carlos, San Phillip and Cassadada, all ships of the line, mounting in the aggregate 344 guns. On the island of Baru, also, were two masked batteries mounting 20 guns, giving an aggregate of 523 guns, all of them of what was then considered heavy calibre, besides mortars and swivels. Probably not less than 3,000 men served these batteries, and with musketry and side arms took part in the defense. Besides these there were the city garrison, militia and guerilla forces. The bomb ketches of the fleet with assistance from the



*Photographed by Francis R. Hart.*

SEA FRONT OF CARTAGENA, COLOMBIA, SOUTH AMERICA.

broadside guns of the men of war, soon silenced the smaller forts of St. Jago and St. Phillip, which on March 10th, were occupied by a party of British grenadiers and the Massachusetts and New York levies.

On March 15, a large breaching battery was begun 450 yards from the great castle, but the batteries on the Island of Baru enfiladed it, and the Spanish forts and ships dispersed the working parties. On March 19, a landing party of mariners and soldiers successfully stormed the Baru

outworks; a lunette with five, and the main Barradera battery of fifteen 24 pounders, and after spiking the guns, and destroying the carriages and woodwork with fire, returned to their ships.

In the meantime Colonel Moore, the chief engineer, had completed a battery of twenty-one 24 pounders, and a mortar battery with two large



*Photographed by Francis R. Hart*

THE RAMPARTS OF THE CASTLE OF BOCA CHICA.

and twenty-four Coehorn mortars, which were soon unmasked by American axe-men and Jamaican colored troops, on the night of March 20, and opened fire at dawn of the 21st.

The Spanish fire was so heavy however, that on March 22, Commodore Lestock with the Suffolk, Boyne, Prince Frederick and Hampton Court, ships of the line, and aided by the Princess Amelia, Norfolk, Cumberland and other ships of Ogle's division, sailed up into the entrance, and with springs upon their cables, opened fire upon the Spanish castles and fleet. The results however, were disappointing, and the Barradera batteries which had been re-established, re-opened and raked the breaching battery, killing Colonel Moore while he was directing the bombardment.

Next day, March 23, the same ships re-opened fire, and another boat expedition took the re-established Barradera batteries. The ships however, suffered severely; Lord Aubrey Beauclerc De Vere of the Prince Frederick was killed, and Commodore Lestock came very near losing his flag-ship, the Boyne.

On March, 25 a general assault was ordered, and behind the main breaching battery, the flower of the land forces awaited the signal of attack. The "forlorn hope" of twelve picked grenadiers with muskets slung, matches burning, and bags of hand grenades open for instant use,

were to hurl their deadly missiles among the waiting defenders. Fifty of their comrades came next, to charge over the broken masonry of the breach; 500 men of Whinyard's and Bland's Foot-Guards were to press in behind them, and detachments of Americans and of the Jamaican colored troops, were to follow with scaling ladders and wool sacks and to take part in the assault. Another party from the fleet were to land on Baru, take Fort St. Joseph and, if practicable, capture the Spanish men-of-war.

The discharge of three mortars gave the signal, and every gun and mortar which could be brought to bear by ship and battery, opened with a fury, which for a few moments utterly silenced the Spanish fire. Then, as suddenly, it ceased, and under the heavy smoke the troops dashed forward to the assault. With hoarse British cheers, the grenadiers flung their grenades into the cloud of Spanish infantry whose muskets blazed incessantly across the ragged breach; their comrades, close behind, poured in with broadsword and bayonet. Colonel Whinyard died at the head of his men; Colonel Gooch of the Americans, was wounded in both thighs and carried to the rear, but the castle was won, and with it the rest of the defenses. Then the great San Phillip burst into flames, and the San Carlos, Africa, and Cassadaba were scuttled by their crews and sunk at their moorings. Only the Gallicia, and the castle of San Joseph, both filled with combustibles and ready for the torch, were captured unharmed.

A few days later the fleet were safely inside the land locked harbor; had secured the Manzanillo and Cavallo Pass forts of eighteen guns each; and, a day or two later, the Castillo Grande of sixty guns, none of which made any resistance.

Cartagena now lay almost under the guns of the fleet; defended only by its own ramparts, mounted with 124 beautiful long, brass, Spanish cannon; and by the redan of San Lazaro mounting twenty-five guns, flanked by two smaller field-works of twenty-four more, and the church fortress of De La Popa. The latter work was soon abandoned to the invaders, and the Spanish governor Don Sebastian de Esclava, awaited the final struggle.

By April 6, the army was ready to begin the siege of the city, but the activity of the early operations received a sudden check. A large proportion of the American contingent, had been kept on board the transports, owing to a totally unfounded belief, that they were likely to mutiny and possibly to desert to the Spaniards. Unable to take needed exercise, fed for months on salt provisions and damaged biscuits; kept on a short allowance of water (three half-pints daily) in a tropical climate; daily horrified by the sufferings and death of comrades, whose bodies were often thrown to the sharks to be torn in pieces before their eyes; and worse than all the constant recipients of the insolence and abuse of the brutal British officers; the Americans had lost nearly half of their number,

and the British were in scarcely less evil case. Only 5000 men of 12,000 were reported fit for duty, and these were rapidly succumbing to the hardships of the service, and the alternating tropical heats and almost incessantly deluging showers of the rainy season. There seems also to have been a fatal lack of cordiality and concerted action between Admiral



*From Captain C. P. Lewis's R. B. B. B.*

FORT SAN LAZARO, AND LAND APPROACHES TO CARTAGENA.

Vernon and General Wentworth, and instead of breaching San Lazaro by a combined bombardment, the fatal decision to attempt an open assault, was arrived at by the council of war.

This was delivered at daybreak, April 9, 1742, Colonel Grant with his grenadiers leading the centre, followed as before by the Americans and the Jamaican negro troops. The smaller batteries were carried, but the scaling ladders were too short, the Spanish fire heavy and sustained, and the reserves on the flanks failed to come up in time to divert the fire of the besieged from the grenadiers. General Guise was accordingly obliged to retreat, having lost, it is said, nearly 2000 men out of 3500 engaged.

Notwithstanding the desperate nature of this attempt, no co-operation on the part of the fleet was attempted, and the reason of Admiral Vernon's insistence upon this calamitous assault, and his failure to aid it in any way, has never been satisfactorily explained.

This defeat ended the siege of Cartagena, but a darker and more damning accusation arose out of the following events. A day or two after the repulse Don Sebastian de Eslava sent out a flag of truce and invited Admiral Vernon and General Wentworth, with their subordinâtes to a banquet, to be held in a gorgeous marquee between the lines. The invitation was accepted and, after his guests were duly feasted and wine, the Spanish General sent several of his staff with a number of British officers to visit Cartagena. They rode down the winding road and across a narrow causeway, to the island Xexemani, where dwelt Indian and

Mestizo, fisherman, carrier, and sailor, and passing on came to another causeway, at the further end of which were the ramparts, and that fortress entrance, over whose lofty gates was blazoned the arms of Spain, and the inscription "The Defiance of the World."

But while they passed through the approaches, bristling with long, brass cannon, and the bayonets of the city guard, and received the courtesies of hidalgo and soldier of fortune, it is said that Admiral Vernon and Don Sebastian de Eslava made a secret treaty for the ransom of the city, and, on the return of the visiting party, took a most courtly leave of each other as chivalrous enemies, devoted to the service of their respective kings.

That, under cover of night, Spanish boats, containing heavy boxes, came alongside the ships of Lord Vernon and Commodore Lestock, and that their lading was carefully transferred to the private cabins of these officers; certain it is, that it was openly reported at a later date all over both continents that Cartagena was ransomed for 9,000,000 pounds sterling, or \$43,798,500, but the story was suppressed, and Admiral Vernon received public thanks and the countenance of his king.

Some show of throwing up siege works was made, and the captured Galicia, fitted up as a floating battery, was sent in alone and unsupported, to engage the city batteries. Her captain, Hearne, with 200 men and sixteen 32 pounders engaged the main defences, mounting eighty cannon, for eight hours and finally cut his cables and drifting on the shallows, fought fiercely until the signal of recall was made and he could take to his boats. Leaving six dead on the riddled Galicia, he brought back 56 wounded men, having lost nearly one-third of his force.

That same day, April 18, 1741, the army re-embarked, and for two weeks the expedition was engaged in destroying the fortresses of the bay and the defences of the entrance of Boca Chica. On May 7, the fleet sailed for Jamaica, having lost about 5,000 men by disease and battle, and having at least 5,000 more wounded or otherwise unfit for duty. At Jamaica, reinforcements from England and the colonies, enabled Vernon, later in the fall, to attempt the capture of St. Jago, or Santiago de Cuba, but this too failed, apparently from the same factions and delays which had brought to naught the great Cartagena expedition. In 1742, the few survivors of the colonial brigade, about 500 men in all, reached home, among them Major Laurence Washington, who seems to have been placed on General Wentworth's staff in England, and to have served with distinction during the siege. From him Mount Vernon, named after the admiral, descended to George Washington, the first president of the United States. Other Virginian gentlemen, serving in the siege, included two sons of John Collier of Porto Bello, near Yorktown, Va., and Captains Bushrod and Fitzhugh. Captain Prescott of Concord, Mass., out of 15



neighbors who enlisted, brought back three; and out of twelve picked men and a boy, from Hopkinton, only the latter returned to tell the fate of his companions.

In after years Admiral Vernon tried to defend himself by attacks on the character and behavior of the British land forces and their officers, few of whom, alas, had survived the perils and hardships of the siege, and their terrible and needless sufferings on board his transports and warships. He also attacked the Americans, but had to confess that their intelligence, skill and industry, had been of the greatest service.

At Guantanamo, loyally re-christened Cumberland Harbor, little was done save to fortify the entrance, and essay one or two inefficient scouts along the narrow trails leading to Santiago de Cuba. No strength



*Photographed by Francis R. Hart.*

MODERNIZED GREAT GATE OF CARTAGENA.

was developed by the Spanish parties met, and very few fell on either side in the petty skirmish or two reported. Death was busy, however, and before the winter was over the expedition returned to Port Royal, Jamaica, from which place most of the few survivors returned home.

#### A TRAGEDY AT RUATAN.

A certain remnant, however—how many it is now impossible to discover—sailed from Port Royal, August 13, 1742, under a Major Canfield, who, with 390 men, convoyed by the "Litchfield" man-of-war, undertook to occupy and settle the island of Ruatan, or Rattan, on the Musquito Shore, eight leagues off the Bay of Honduras. The island, previously, and indeed for many years after a haunt of pirates, was about thirty-six miles long by six wide, well watered and fertile, afforded fruits, deer, wild cattle and hogs, and the waters around it abounded in turtle

and fish. The Americans who went upon the expedition expected to found a settlement, and, on receiving their discharge, to take up land and remain on the island. Notwithstanding their loyalty in volunteering on this service, their British commanders considered them mutinous, and suspected them of conspiracy against them; all the more that out of the two hundred Americans then upon the island, forty-seven were of the Catholic faith. It is probable that most of them were from the more southern colonies. Finally, on Christmas morning, December 25, 1743, at about 1 A. M., some of them discharged their muskets and gave three cheers, probably in honor of the day, as was then, and still is, the custom in some states. This alarmed the British commander, who at once ordered the guards doubled and sent to the "Litchfield" and a frigate of forty guns then lying in the harbor, for aid. A captain and two lieutenants with fifty men of Frazer's regiment of marines landed, who surrounded the Americans and arrested some forty of them. A rigid search decided nothing, except that Corporal Badger had in his box a round robin, or petition, to which a number of names were attached, written inside a circle as the spokes of a wheel radiate from its hub. What was asked for does not appear, but Sergeant Bates, another sergeant who was a coward and turned Queen's evidence, Corporal Badger and a volunteer not named, were arrested as the ringleaders of this "mutiny." Corporal Badger was shot, January 7, 1743. Sergeant Bates and the volunteer were sentenced to receive six hundred lashes each, and to be imprisoned on board the "Litchfield" "during His Majesty's pleasure."

Whether these victims of British cruelty, or any of their unfortunate fellow volunteers were Massachusetts men, has never been determined, but, as many who left Boston on that ill-omened Cartagena expedition went intending to "better their condition" by settling in the West Indies; it is probable that the Bay Colony was there represented.

In 1743, the few survivors of "Blakeney's Brigade" estimated at five hundred in all, returned home, about fifty reaching Massachusetts out of over five hundred who had been raised in 1740, or were afterwards recruited in 1741--42, by Captain Edward Winslow.

#### THE FIRST CAPTURE OF LOUISBURG.

In 1743, the French in Acadia and Cape Breton had for some time showed a very hostile disposition, which culminated in a raid on the English fishing station at Canseau, by a detachment from Louisburg under Duvivier, who took eighty prisoners, a number of vessels and considerable booty. An attack on Annapolis was threatened, and the declaration of war between France and England left Massachusetts at liberty to make reprisals. Four companies of sixty men each were raised in Massachusetts, and sent to garrison Annapolis in April or May, 1744.

[illegible]

At the time of the  
last census, the  
population was 100,000.

DAY

2

Scale of Miles

Camp  
William A. Reynolds

2nd May 1911

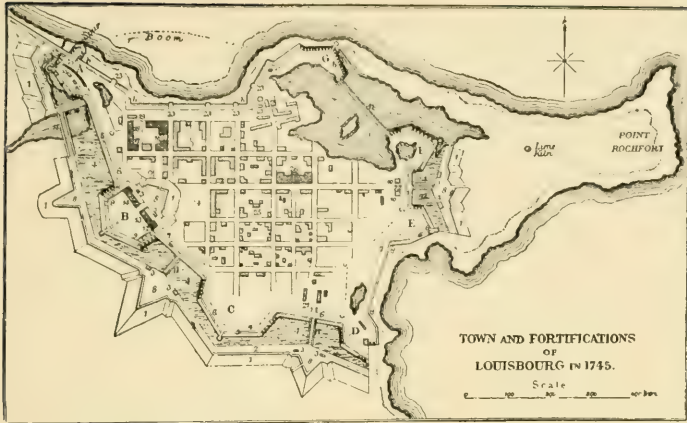
Room, Regional

10

~~Embarked~~  
S B A Y

18





Governor William Shirley, an English barrister who had resided in Boston for some years, had succeeded Governor Belcher in July, 1741, and is generally credited with having planned that great colonial expedition which was to surprise the whole world by its temerity and wonderful success. Louisburg, on the south-eastern coast of Cape Breton, was at that time a strongly fortified city with works pierced for one hundred and forty-eight cannon, sixty-five of which, with sixteen mortars, were actually mounted. Her ramparts, citadel and batteries, although not fully completed, were estimated to have cost the French government over \$10,000,000 of our currency. Her governor, the Sieur Duchambon, had a small but veteran garrison of French infantry and artillerymen, besides a number of French settlers and sailors, and Indian allies; and although Duvivier had returned to France after his Canseau raid, the vague reports of Shirley's scheme of conquest were utterly despised and ridiculed in Canada. Even the legislators of the Bay Colony deemed Shir-

ley's plans so visionary that the vote adopting them was carried by only one ballot.

William Pepperrell, a native of Kittery, Me., commanded the colonial forces, which consisted of 3,250 men from Massachusetts; 304 men from New Hampshire, and 300 from Rhode Island, besides the usual number of

SIGNATURE OF SIR WILLIAM PEPPERRELL.

field, staff and line officers. Captain Rous of Boston commanded the colonial fleet, consisting of three frigates of twenty guns each, a snow of sixteen guns, a brigantine of twelve guns, and five sloops of from eight to twelve guns each. The siege train consisted of eight 22-pounders, twelve 9-pounders, two twelve-inch mortars, and two of smaller calibre, with ten 18-pounders borrowed from New York.

The expedition left Boston March 24, 1745, all the vessels reaching Canseau by April 4; the New Hampshire contingent being the first to arrive. Here they found that the sea about Louisburg was still covered with ice, and the expedition remained at Canseau until the end of April, being joined in the meantime by several English cruisers and a small squadron under Commodore Peter Warren.

On May 1, a landing was effected at Gabarus Bay, and on the same day the French, terrified by the spirited and active movements of the colonists, abandoned the Grand, or Royal Battery after spiking twenty-eight 42 pounders and two 18 pound guns. This was manned by six companies on May 2, and eleven days later, twenty forty-twos had been put in condition and were rapidly destroying the French defences, while their comrades, dragging siege guns and mortars over the half-frozen mosses and morasses between Gabarus Bay and Louisburg, had established heavy breaching and mortar batteries on the west and south of the city.

Several French warships were taken by the English and Colonial cruisers. Rous, of the Province Galley and Donahew with a Boston sloop, beat back an attempted reinforcement which essayed to cross the straits of Canseau. Numerous skirmishes and five unsuccessful attempts to take the great Island Battery by assault, had tried colonial bravery and endurance to the utmost, and sickness had at one time disabled over fifteen hundred men. Finally, Duchambon offered to surrender, on condition that his troops be allowed to march out retaining their arms and colors, and Louisburg was surrendered, June 16, 1745. A large amount of plunder and prize-money was divided among the officers and men of the land and sea service, while Commodore Warren was created vice-admiral, and Pepperrell was knighted by the king. This reduction, by some 4,000 colonial militia, of a citadel supposed to be able to defy an army of 30,000 men, excited the liveliest admiration and wonder in Europe, and a veteran who was present and served under Duchambon in the siege, said that "in all the histories he had ever read, he met with no instance of so bold and presumptuous an attempt."

#### DESTRUCTION OF A FRENCH ARMADA.

In 1746, the French government stung to utter frenzy by the humiliation, fitted out under the Duc D'Anville, a fleet of 11 ships of the line, 20 frigates, five fire-ships and bomb-ketches, and 34 transports having



on board 3,000 of the best soldiers of France. Admiral Constans, with eight vessels, was to join this fleet at Chebucto (now Halifax), where De Ramsay and other French partisans and the chiefs of the Abenauquis were to meet them with every settler and warrior who could be raised against the heretic.

Once met, this mighty armada was to retake Louisburg and Annapolis, and later, with the aid of a French and Indian force, penetrating the English territory by way of Lake Champlain, was expected to destroy every seaport from Maine to Georgia.

Several hundred men were sent to Annapolis, the garrison of Louisburg was reinforced, Boston fortified and garrisoned, and over 10,000 men levied to defend the coast. Besides this, 1,500 men were sent from Massachusetts to take part in an attempt on the French fort at Crown Point.

The fleet of D'Anville was utterly scattered and crippled by tempests, and the admiral on arriving at Chebucto, was only able to collect seven or eight of his 70 vessels. M. Conflans had grown tired of waiting and had gone back to the West Indies, and the Canadian rangers had also started on their return to Quebec. D'Anville, utterly cast down, died within a few days after reaching Chebucto, and D'Estournelles who succeeded him, resolved to besiege Annapolis, but the Indians were attacked by a fatal epidemic and perished by hundreds.

While besieging Annapolis, De Ramsay was informed of the suicide of the unfortunate D'Estournelles, and retreated to Canada. The remnant of the great Armada sailed in November for France, but some vessels were wrecked and others captured on the return voyage.

The peace of Aix La Chapelle, October 8, 1748, ended the wars of the Austrian succession and returned Louisburg to France, regardless of the interests of the British colonies.

At this time, Massachusetts is estimated to have had a population of 200,000 souls, with a militia of 30,000 men, most of whom were supplied with the regulation musket, bayonet, cartridge-box and belts and twenty rounds of cartridges. These guns were generally in use for fowling, deer and wolf hunting and the like, and, in Massachusetts, the traditions of long and accurate shots made with these muskets, are scarcely less wonderful than the tales of the deadly skill of the rifle-loving hunters of Kentucky.

These muskets, often the trophies of successful fight, by sea or land, against the French or Spanish or their savage allies, were to be found in almost every household in the province, and it was not uncommon to find in some houses a veritable armory, containing from six to ten muskets and long fowling-pieces, and as many cool and skilful owners to use them. They were a part of the outfit of every private and public

vessel, and although a nominal peace existed from 1748 to 1754, there never was a time when the muster was neglected, or the danger of French and Indian aggression was not recognized.

In 1755, Braddock moved against Fort Du Quesne, and on July 9 his army, was utterly routed by less than half its number of French and Indians under Beaujeu, near the junction of the Monongahela and Youghiogheny rivers, where Pittsburg now stands. A second expedition under Governor Shirley, comprising his own regiment, that of Sir William Pepperrell, and Schuyler's New Jersey regiment of 500 men, attempted to invade Canada, but beyond strengthening the fortifications of Oswego, nothing was done.

A third expedition, composed largely of Connecticut and Massachusetts militia under the command of Sir William Johnson, the noted partisan of the Mohawk River Valley and the idol of that great Indian confederacy, "The Six Nations," found itself September 1, at the southern end of Lake St. George, where he awaited a fleet of bateaux in which he proposed to convey his troops to the embouchure of the lake. The Baron Dieskau, a German veteran, had reached Quebec early in May with a large staff of French officers and detachments of the veteran French infantry of the regiments of la Reine, Artois, Burgundy, Languedoc, Guienne and Bearn. Dieskau with a force of about 200 French and Indians made a masterly detour, and on September 8, got in the rear of Johnson's army. Johnson detached Colonel Ephraim Williams of Massachusetts, (the founder of William's College) with 1,000 men and 200 Indian warriors to cut off Dieskau's retreat when the main attack was developed. About an hour after Williams' departure, he was ambushed and slain, with Hendricks, a great war chief of the Six Nations, but under Nathan Whiting of Connecticut, the detachment retreated to re-organize its shattered ranks behind a breastwork of brush and fallen trees. Baron Dieskau followed fast but the American artillery scattered his Indian allies and after a brief engagement, Dieskau thrice wounded was taken prisoner.

Another expedition of two battalions of 500 men each was recruited in Massachusetts by Colonel John Winslow of Marshfield, a grandson of Edward Winslow, then a Major-General of militia, and by a Colonel Scott, who were subordinate to Lieutenant-Colonel Monckton of the British service, then residing in Nova Scotia. This expedition sailed from Boston, May 20, arrived at Annapolis May 26, and sailed in 31 vessels, June 1 against Fort Beau Sejour at the head of the Bay of Fundy. On June 4, they forced the passage of the Messagouche, and on June 8 invested Beau Sejour, which capitulated June 18, 1755. Another fort at Gaspercaux, Bay Verte, surrendered without a siege, and Captain Rous sailed to reduce the forts on the St. John river.



LOUISBURG CROSS, LATELY STOLEN FROM HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY. BROUGHT FROM LOUISBURG, 1743-46.



A most painful duty was now imposed on the Massachusetts troops, the deportation of the hapless Acadians of Grand Pre, Chignecto, and the outlying settlements. Many refused to trust themselves in the power of the English, and escaped exile, but over 7,000 are said to have been scattered among the colonies from New Hampshire to Georgia. Fire swept over their farms and villages, and their cattle and crops were the prey of their oppressors. Never again did they find their old homes, although thousands of the descendants of those who escaped still live along the shores of the St. Lawrence.

In May, 1756, war had again been formally declared between France and Great Britain. Three thousand additional men are said to have been raised by Massachusetts, for this year's service under General John Winslow. Lord Loudon was made governor of Virginia, and commander-in-chief of all the forces in America. Governor Shirley was summoned to England, and there were many delays and serious losses.

The Marquis de Montcalm besieged and took Oswego, with Shirley's and Pepperrell's regiments, and an immense amount of provisions and other supplies. Winslow's march upon Ticonderoga was countermanded, and the year closed with the French decidedly in the ascendant. In December, however, Sir William Pitt became the head of the British Ministry, and a more effective policy was promised for the ensuing year.

In 1757, Thomas Pownall succeeded Mr. Shirley as governor, and Massachusetts raised 1,800 men, for service against the French, out of 4,000 levied in New England. Lord Loudon, with 6,000 men in seventy transports, convoyed by Sir Charles Hardy with four ships of the line, sailed from New York, and on July 9, had been met at Halifax by a large English fleet with heavy reinforcements. This great expedition, which was projected for the reduction of Louisburg, was utterly without result, owing to the cowardice or incapacity of Lord Loudon. On August 9, Fort William Henry was captured by the French under General Montcalm, largely owing to the cowardice or fatuity of General Webb, commanding at Fort Edward. The massacre of several hundred soldiers of the captured garrison, by the Indian allies of Montcalm, has left an indelible stigma on the reputation of a brave and renowned soldier. In December, 1757, Lord Loudon was recalled to England, and Pitt had secured orders from the king, that any provincial officer, of no higher rank than colonel, should have equal rank with British regular officers according to the date of their several commissions. As a result of this just and politic measure, Massachusetts, in 1758, raised nearly 7000 men out of some 20,000 levied in the American provinces.

#### SECOND CAPTURE OF LOUISBURG.

The principal force of British and Americans, under Generals Amherst and Wolfe, aided by a large fleet under Admiral Boscawen,

reduced Louisburg July 26, 1758, capturing over 5,000 men, eleven warships, 240 pieces of ordnance, and an immense amount of military and naval stores. Another expedition from Pennsylvania, Virginia, and other colonies under Forbes, captured Fort Du Quesne, and George Washington with his Virginians, raised the British standard on the blackened ruins and named the site Pittsburg, in honor of the great commoner.

The third expedition, comprising most of the Massachusetts levies, mustered over 6,000 regulars and about 9,000 provincials at Lake George, and on July 5 moved down the lake in large boats, landing, June 6, at what is now called Point Howe. Seven thousand men, in four columns, began the march toward Ticonderoga, but became bewildered, and falling in with a small party of French, had a light skirmish, in which Lord Howe was one of the first to fall. On July 8, Lord Abercrombie, who had succeeded to the command, after a pitiable display of consternation and indecision, followed Colonel Bradstreet, who, with the rangers of Rogers and Stark, had pushed on toward Montcalm's lines. The next day, July 8, Colonel Clark, the chief engineer, reported that there was nothing in front to prevent a brisk advance, but Stark and Rogers declared that the temporary defences reported by Clark, were really strong breastworks of logs and earth. Abercrombie, despising their advice, ordered an attack, and Montcalm, to his own surprise, found that the flower of the English army were helplessly entangled in the chevaux-de-frise of boughs and stumps, which choked the roadway in front of his blazing ramparts. For two hours the English foot-guards pressed in with the bayonet, and the Black Watch and other Highlanders charged with din of war-pipe and slogan, and clash of claymore, but they fell in hundreds, and when they broke at last the army retreated to its boats, having lost nearly 2,000 men. Abercrombie was one of the first to seek safety in retreat, and with great haste re-embarked his army and set out on his return. Colonel John Bradstreet, detached with 3,000 men to attack Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario, captured the fort and settlement, but Abercrombie had failed utterly, and as soon as possible was supplanted by General Amherst, fresh from the recent conquest of Louisburg.

In 1759, Massachusetts again raised several brigades of her sturdy militia—7,000 rank and file, say the records—and Connecticut 5,000 more, out of the 25,000 men contributed by the thirteen colonies. England had furnished as many more, with a great fleet and heavy trains of field and siege artillery.

On July 1, Colonel Prideaux, with his regulars and New Yorkers, and Sir William Johnson, with his allies of the Six Nations, embarked on Ontario to attack Niagara. Prideaux was killed by the bursting of a mortar, but Johnson secured the capitulation of the place, July 25. With the fall of this important post, the French could no longer defend the



chain of forts between Pittsburg and Lake Erie, and Stanwix, with a moderate force, occupied or destroyed them one by one.

General Amherst had left Albany early in June, and on July 21, with 11,000 men, sailed in Abercrombie's track down Lake George, and the next day landed within a few miles of Ticonderoga. The Sieur Boulamarque, who held it for Montcalm, had his orders, and loading every cannon to the muzzle, mined the fort in several places, built a great pyre which should eventually communicate with the magazine, and on July 25 silently evacuated the French stronghold. On the night of July 25, a tremendous explosion and conflagration told Amherst and his men that Ticonderoga had fallen, but would yield but little booty to her captors. On August 1, Crown Point was also abandoned, and the French had retreated to Isle-Au-Noix, where they intrenched themselves with 3,500 men and 100 cannon, determined to hold the entrance of the Richelieu River to the last. Amherst failed to advance further, and, about the middle of October, garrisoned his forts and returned to Albany. Thus fell the French citadel, which had long barred the main inland waterway to Canada, and sheltered the numerous parties of half-breeds and Indians, which had so often ravaged the valleys of the the Hudson, Housatonic and Connecticut.



PROFILE OF THE WALLS OF LOUISBURG.

#### THE FALL OF QUEBEC.

The English fleet and army destined for the reduction of Quebec, under Admiral Sir Charles Saunders and General Wolfe, left England in February, 1759, and, stopping at Louisburg for repairs and reinforcements, arrived before Quebec, June 26. Montcalm commanded in the citadel of the French king, and all through July and August, by land and sea, with skirmish and bombardment, fire-ship and battery, the siege went on. It looked as if the cold storms of the fall and winter must soon come to the aid of the besieged, when Wolfe found that secret path which led him to his last great victory. In the darker hours of the dawning of September 13, 1759, he found himself with his best troops on the plains of Abraham, and before mid-day Montcalm had formed his French veterans and tried rangers for a desperate battle. Before sunset the conflict was over and General Wolfe was dead on the field of battle, and, by the next day, Montcalm was dying of his wounds, and had practically directed the capitulation of the city, which was almost immediately occupied by the English.

In 1760, the English and colonists advanced upon Montreal, and De



*From Painting by Benjamin West.*

#### DEATH OF GENERAL WOLFE.

Levi, who had essayed the recapture of Quebec, raised a hopeless siege, to return to the island stronghold, which De Vaudreuil on September 9th surrendered to General Amherst. French rule in Canada had come to an end at last and forever, and the Treaty of Paris, signed February 7, 1763, left her without claim to any American territory, except certain islets near the coast of Newfoundland, and in the West Indies, and her Louisiana settlements.

#### THE CAPTURE OF HAVANA.

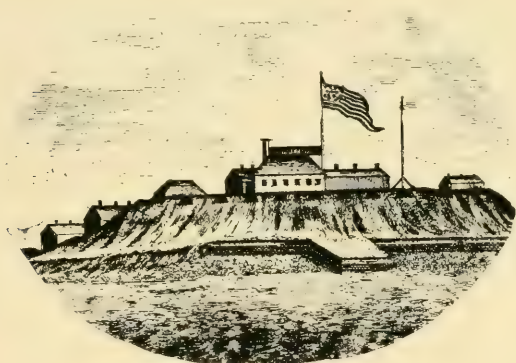
In 1762, a small brigade of New Englanders under General Putnam aided the English to capture Havana, and, for the most part, fell victims to the fevers and fluxes, which finished the work of the exposures and herculean toils of the siege. There were occasional petty alarms along the seacoast and frontier, but this was the last occasion on which British regulars and the militia of the thirteen colonies moved together to battle under the red cross flag.

During the reign of the Royal Governors, from the withdrawal of the Puritan's Charter in 1692, to the recall of Governor Hutchinson and the arrival of Gage in 1774, the colony of Massachusetts had levied for service, under the officers of the king for the most part, over 60,000 men, besides a vast number kept in active garrison, in armed vessels, and upon scouting duty. In nearly every case, where the colonists were left to pit themselves, under their own officers, against the veterans of France,

under leaders of European reputation, and aided by the fiercest and wildest warriors of the American wilderness, they were successful, and sometimes astonishingly so. Under English leadership in many cases, they raged at the insolence of their commanders, and grew despondent at their imbecility and indolence.

Great Britain, it is said, expended seventy million pounds sterling in the last French war, but she also lost the attachment of the colonists, who had experienced the hard rule and contemptuous carriage of the English governors, and of British military leaders, whom the colonial militia no longer deemed their superiors in military courage, skill or endurance. A large number had proved their skill in arms, and naval seamanship, not only on the lakes, rivers and coasts of North America, but on the seas between Europe and the New World as well.

In the fullness of time they had proved their strength, and tested the good faith of the British government, and now, having been tried in the crucible of the wars with Frenchman and Spaniard, the militia of Massachusetts awaited the next act of the great drama of American history, so soon to astonish the world.



CASTLE ISLAND, BOSTON HARBOR, 1789.

From an old print.

## CHAPTER V.

### THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.

THE peace of 1763 had relieved our forefathers of great dangers, and a constant expenditure of life and treasure in self-defense, and in prosecuting wars, whose burdens were laid upon them and removed at the pleasure of the British ministry. Both Pitt and Walpole, while at the head of imperial affairs, had wisely refused to add to these burdens the imposition of unjust taxation; but on the accession of George III. to the English throne, Lord Grenville had at once inaugurated a policy of colonial taxation, which, in 1763, added to the goods already subjected to import duties; viz., rum, sugar, and molasses; the coffee, indigo, silks, French lawns and other goods, exported from the West Indies. The new duties were payable in coin and almost prohibitory, and, at the same session of parliament, the paper money, issued by the colonies to defray the expenses of the war just ended, was declared not to be a legal tender for the payment of debts.

The general and just indignation of the injured colonists was greatly increased by the passage of the Stamp Act, March 22, 1765, and a little later, another act provided for the quartering of British troops in America, at the cost of the several provinces. So great was the public disaffection, that several riotous outbreaks occurred; merchants refused to buy British goods, and, largely owing to this latter fact, the Stamp Act was repealed.

In June, 1767, duties were imposed "on glass, paper, pasteboard, white and red lead, painters' colors and tea," which led to the quartering of British troops in Boston; constant antagonism between the provincial assemblies, and all crown officers; the Boston Massacre; the destruction of the cargoes of tea-ships in Boston Harbor, and, in 1774, to the closing of the port of Boston to all commerce.

General Gage, commander-in-chief in America, was made Governor of Massachusetts, and, besides the local militia, was made generalissimo of a constantly increasing force of British regulars. Several men-of-war were stationed in the harbor to support him, and he at once proceeded to fortify Boston Neck, and to take possession of the provincial ammunition at Boston and Somerville. Other acts, showing a determination on the part of George III. and his ministry, to utterly destroy the liberties of our forefathers; and many things which bespoke an equally settled intention to resist, on the part of the colonists, took place in 1774.



*Painted by R. Farquhar Elwell.*

THE MASSACRE AT LEXINGTON, APRIL 19, 1775.





In Massachusetts, the provincial assembly had done what it could to strengthen and supply the regular militia, and had, in addition, organized independent companies of "minute-men" who, as their name implied, were to be ready to act instantly, by day or night. Small stores of artillery, food and ammunition, were collected at various points, including the town of Concord, some eighteen miles distant from Boston.

Arrangements had been made for giving warning of the approach of any troops sent out to seize or destroy the supplies. Relays of horse-men, bonfires, horns, conchs, and the discharge of musketry, were to spread the news of impending attack. It was strictly understood that no one should fire on the royal troops, except in self-defense, or in retaliation for illegal and wanton injuries.

#### THE SACRIFICE AT LEXINGTON.

On the 15th of April, 1775, it became evident that General Gage contemplated some movement, for the purpose of securing the arms and munitions stored at Concord. On April 18, the activity of a number of mounted British officers, patrolling the roads leading to Concord, attracted attention, and that night Paul Revere and William Dawes escaped unseen, and rode in haste to spread the alarm that the British troops were approaching. At one o'clock a.m., April 19, the militia and minute-men of Lexington were summoned, and within an hour 130 men, commanded by Captain John Parker, a veteran who had served under Wolfe at Quebec, were in line on the green near the meeting house, and had loaded and primed their guns. Later they were dismissed to warm themselves at the tavern, and in the neighboring houses.

Lieutenant-Colonel Smith, who with about 800 picked men, had been sent on this expedition, had scarcely passed the humble buildings of Harvard college before the ringing of church bells, the blowing of conch shells and horns, the reports of muskets and the glare of signal fires, told him that his march was discovered and that he would probably be attacked by the assembling militia. He detached six companies under Major Pitcairn of Frazer's Marines, to hasten forward and secure the bridges at Concord, and steadily followed, having previously sent a messenger to Boston for reinforcements.

At half past four, a mounted scout rode into Lexington and gave the alarm. The drummers beat the long roll, signal guns were fired to alarm the people between Lexington and Concord, and Captain Parker ordered his company to fall in, in two ranks, a little north of the meeting-house. About sixty or seventy men only had formed in line, and about forty spectators, armed and unarmed, had assembled, when Major Pitcairn having perceived the Americans, halted, ordered his men "to prime and

load," and then gave orders to advance at the double quick, leading them on horseback.

There was no halt or parley, and Pitcairn seemed determined to "stamp out rebellion" by the greatest severity. As he galloped across the green he shouted, "Disperse villains! Throw down your arms! Damn you, why don't you disperse!" Parker had no intention of firing unless first attacked, and undoubtedly would have alleged, in case of a parley, that he was legally in command of a company formed and assembled under the laws of the Province, as beyond a doubt was the simple truth.

But there was no parley, and, as the militia did not throw down their arms, Major Pitcairn gave the fatal order, "Fire!" discharging one of his own pistols. A few scattering shots were heard, which seemed to injure no one; then followed a crashing volley and a number of men fell. The militia returned the fire, while on the flank, from behind a stone wall, and from the doorway of the tavern, a few belated minute-men joined in the general skirmish. On the part of the Americans, Jonas Parker, Robert Monroe, who had been a standard bearer at the second siege of Louisburg, and six others were killed, and ten were wounded. Only two British soldiers are reported to have been wounded in this affair.

#### THE BATTLE OF THE NORTH BRIDGE.

At Concord, the Concord and Lincoln companies were assembled, and while a part hastily removed and concealed the larger part of the munitions and stores, a detachment was sent toward Lexington to get information, but soon returned, reporting that the British advance was close at hand. The militia and minute-men were formed in two battalions on an eminence back of the town, but Colonel Barrett considered the odds too great and retired across the river at the North Bridge, to a hill about a mile from the centre of the town.

The British commander sent six companies of light infantry under Captain Parsons to hold the North Bridge, and to help in the search for stores. Captain Pole, with another detachment was assigned to hold the South Bridge; and Colonel Smith, with his grenadiers, and Pitcairn's marines, held the center of the town. Two pieces of cannon were spiked, about five hundred pounds of musket bullets were thrown into the river and wells, and about sixty barrels of flour were broken and wasted.

Meanwhile the militia of Concord and Lincoln had been re-inforced by companies from Carlisle, Chelmsford, Weston, Littleton and Acton, and as fast as they arrived had been arrayed in line of battle by Adjutant Hosmer.

Captain William Smith, of Lincoln, with his minute-men led the advance toward the bridge, the men marching two abreast, and as they

halted near the bridge, Captain Isaac Davis of Acton led his men up the road, on the left of Smith's company, in the same formation.

Sixty years after, in a deposition taken August 14, 1835, his widow thus told the simple story of the mustering of the Acton minute-men at the house and gunsmith's shop of the first martyr of "the Concord Fight."

"I, Hannah Leighton, of Acton, testify, that I am eighty-nine years of age. Isaac Davis, who was killed in the Concord Fight in 1775, was my husband. He was then thirty years of age. We had four children, the youngest about fifteen months old. They were all unwell when he left in the morning; some had the canker rash (scarlet fever). The alarm was given early in the morning, and my husband lost no time in making ready to go to Concord with his company. A considerable number of the men came to the house and made their cartridges there. The sun was from one to two hours high when they marched for Concord.

"My husband said little or nothing that morning. He seemed serious and thoughtful, but never hesitated as to the course of his duty. As he led the company from the house, he turned himself round and seemed to have something to communicate. He only said 'Take good care of the children' and was soon out of sight.

"In the afternoon he was brought back, a corpse. He was placed in my bedroom until the funeral. His countenance was pleasant, and little changed. The bodies of Abner Hosmer, one of the company, and of James Hayward, one of the militia company, who was killed at Lexington, were brought by their friends to the house, where the funeral of the three was attended."

Such is the simple and touching record of the devotion and death of a typical "minute-man" of the revolutionary period, as told by the woman who had loved him, and who, through her tears, saw him go to his death.

Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson and Major John Buttrick commanded the detachment, and the latter being ignorant of the details of the massacre at Lexington, told his men not to fire unless first fired upon.

The British light infantry at the North Bridge, retired its pickets across it as the militia advanced, and began to remove the planks, but desisted on being hailed by the Americans, who banteringly asked them not to do so. A few scattered shots, which seemed intended to injure no one, were fired by the British, but were followed by a volley, which killed Captain Isaac Davis of Acton and Private Hosmer of the same company. "Fire! fellow soldiers, for God's sake fire!" shouted Major Buttrick, and, although reinforced, the British were obliged to retreat from the bridge and to fall back upon their main body, which movement was immediately followed by the drawing in of all the British detachments, and preparations for a retreat to Boston.

At noon Colonel Smith, having given his men an hour or two to rest, started on their retreat to Boston. In the meantime the militia and minute-men of Reading, Billerica and Sudbury had joined the Americans, and the roads to Boston, at every point of vantage, were lined with ambuscades and individual sharpshooters.

The firing began, almost with the first advance of the light infantry, and soon enveloped the British column in front and rear and on either flank. Brisk charges with the bayonet slowly cleared the way in front, but the American volleys were terribly effective, and the men who fled, simply left one shelter for another, and joined in the fusillade which was sure to decimate the advance at the next turn of the road. In the six miles of road between Concord and Lexington, Smith lost so heavily that his men became perfectly frantic with rage, and almost utterly exhausted by repeated and headlong bayonet charges against an enemy who would not stand, and who only retreated to prepare for another and deadlier attack. At Lexington, Colonel Smith, to his unutterable relief, was met by Lord Percy, who had marched out across Boston Neck with three regiments of infantry, two divisions of marines, and two pieces of light artillery. The latter opened fire upon the Americans, and for a time Smith's detachments, guarded by a hollow square of Percy's infantry, were allowed to rest and to prepare for the march to Boston. It was high time, for many were so utterly exhausted that they lay panting upon the ground, like dogs worn out in the chase.

Then, after a brief halt, the march was resumed; and as the guns limbered up and removed to the rear of the column, the fierceness of the fight redoubled, for the signals had passed from hill to hill and valley to valley; and already nearly 20,000 minute-men and militia had turned their faces toward Boston. As companies from the several towns came near the line of retreat, band after band were directed toward the rustic highway, along which Lord Percy and the united detachments were fighting like fiends, and struggling to gain the shelter of the English lines at Boston. Before Smith had begun his hurried retreat at noonday, the alarm had reached Worcester, and before nightfall the Hampshire yeomen had received the signals, and were preparing to set out upon their long march to Boston. Twenty-three towns sent men to fight and to fall on that day, and the Danvers company, when it opened fire at Menotomy (now Arlington) upon Percy's shattered column, had marched sixteen miles in four hours, and "went into the fight as if going to a feast."

All along the way the hated "red coats" dotted the dusty road with motionless or writhing splashes of scarlet, and with every mile the cloud of skirmishers on flank and rear grew heavier and more irresistible, and the fire of the ambushed minute-men broke out redder, closer, and with a more persistent fatality as the sun went down.



CAPT. ISAAC DAVIS AND HIS ACTON MINUTE MEN, APRIL 19, 1775.

*Photo. by Wm. D. Davis*





At West Cambridge, Lord Percy found that he could no longer care for his wounded, and would soon exhaust his limited supply of ammunition, while his foes "seemed to have dropped from the clouds," as they lined every stone wall and coppice with flame, and grew more desperate and determined as the light waned and the night shadows gathered.

Percy had no longer any expectation of returning by the road upon which he had left Boston. "with all the pride and confidence of his race and profession" a few hours before, and gladly turned off at Charlestown Neck. There, the American musketeers unwillingly melted away from before his advance, and fell furiously upon the decimated rear-guard, until the British, a defeated, humiliated, and exhausted rabble, flung themselves down to rest at Charlestown under the protecting guns of the English fleet.

The battles of Lexington and Concord are especially worthy of the attention of the historian and citizen soldier; for the reason that in these conflicts the Massachusetts militia, twice in one day, awaited, undismayed, the deadly volleys of veteran troops, preferring to sacrifice limb and life rather than to be the first to inaugurate rebellion and the terrors of civil war; and for the further reason, that when their neighbors fell beside them, there was no panic as the crashing platoon-firing of the regulars claimed its victims.

#### THE GATHERING OF THE MILITIA.

The next day, Israel Putnam, of Pomfret, Connecticut, after riding one hundred miles in eighteen hours, met John Stark with the first company of New Hampshire militia; and Captain Benedict Arnold, with sixty men from New Haven, soon joined the constantly increasing army, which, by the end of the week, amounted to 16,000 men. It is generally believed that this force was poorly armed as compared with the British troops, but this is undoubtedly a mistake. The old laws of the colony had been enforced, and, under the Provincial Congress, were more rigidly and effectively inculcated.

Most of the men carried muskets, of French or English make, furnished with bayonets, and as good weapons as those furnished the British regulars. In most cases these had been improved



BENEDICT ARNOLD.

by the colonial gunsmiths, by filing and polishing the locks, adapting the butts to the personal needs or taste of their several owners; and modifying them in other ways calculated to make them lighter and more effective weapons. A large number carried long-barrelled fowling-pieces, which in accuracy and range, were much superior to the ordinary service musket, and almost as formidable with a single ball, or the favorite charge of buckshot, as the rifles of that period. Many of these old muskets and fowling-pieces were still in use up to the middle of the present century, having been furnished with percussion locks, and were often formidable rivals to more modern firearms. It was chiefly in tactical manoeuvres, and the lack of equipments, field and camp equipage, artillery and food supply, and more than all, in financial resources to sustain a prolonged campaign, that this "rustic army" was inferior to its enemies.

There was no want of promptitude in prosecuting the war thus begun, and Benedict Arnold, receiving a colonel's commission, at once hurried into the Berkshire hills, to raise volunteers and capture Ticonderoga. On his arrival, however, he found that Colonel Ethan Allen had already set out to attack the fort, and with less than 100 men Arnold hastened to join him and, since Allen refused to serve under him, joined the expedition as a volunteer. Only 83 men, with Allen and Arnold, crossed the lake at midnight, and on May 10, 1775, surprising the garrison, captured the fort with all its cannon and ammunition. Colonel Seth Warner, another Vermonter, was equally successful in taking Crown Point, and a few days later Arnold, with his Berkshire men, sailed down Lake Champlain and captured St. Johns, with its garrison and equipment.

On the day of the fall of Ticonderoga, the Continental Congress met at Philadelphia, and later, gave the force besieging Boston the name of the Continental Army, and on June 16, 1775, George Washington, of Virginia, as commander-in-chief. This army had extended its lines in a great semicircle reaching from Charlestown Neck to Jamaica Plain, a distance of about sixteen miles; and its scouts and foragers kept the British in constant alarm along the whole harbor line from Point Shirley on the northeast, to Boston Light. General Artemas Ward commanded with headquarters at Cambridge, and Generals Putnam, Prescott, Warren, Gridley, Heath and others were active subordinates.

Governor and General Thomas Gage was a veteran soldier, who had served under Braddock, and been severely wounded at the time of his defeat, having fought side by side with Washington. He strongly fortified Boston Neck and erected batteries on the common, Copp's Hill and elsewhere, and skillfully bestowed floating batteries and the ships of the British fleet to repel an attack. On May 25, Generals Howe, Clinton and Burgoyne arrived, and with 10,000 veterans at his command Gage proposed to extend his lines to cover the heights at Charlestown and Dorchester.



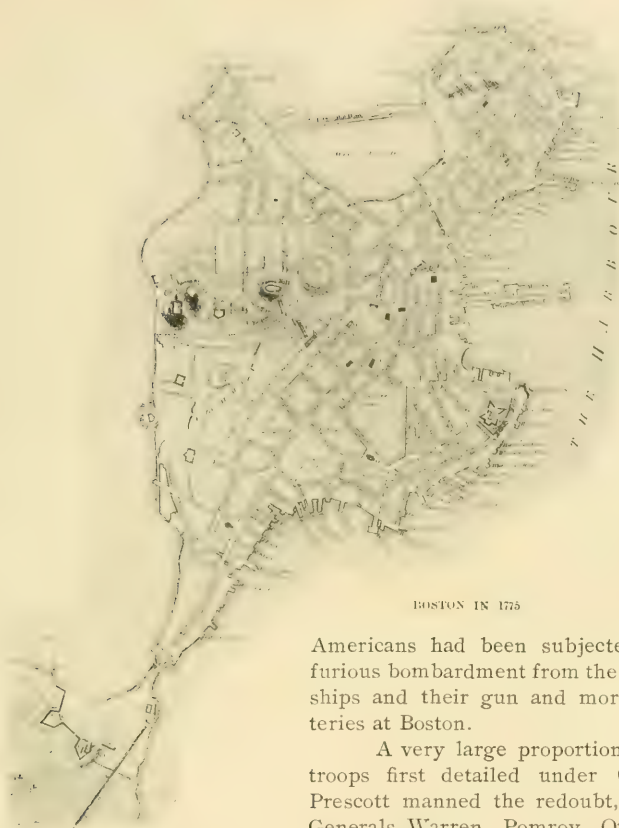
A MINUTE-MAN AT THE OLD RAIL FENCE.

## BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL.

The Colonial Committee of Safety learning this, on June 17, 1775, paraded 1200 picked men on Cambridge common, who, after prayer had been offered by Dr. Langdon, president of the university, set out for Bunker Hill, under the command of Colonel Prescott of Pepperell, a veteran of the French war. Arrived at Bunker Hill, Prescott decided to exceed his orders and occupy Breed's Hill, within cannon shot of the batteries on Copp's Hill and of the English shipping. They proceeded to throw up a redoubt and breastworks, planned and laid out it is said by Colonel Richard Gridley, who served at the siege of Louisburg. It seems almost incredible, but day had broken before the British discovered the small redoubt and flanking lines of breastwork, which commanded the crest of Breed's Hill and the slopes that trended northward toward a marshy slough. A few small cannon had been brought from Cambridge, but they were too light for use except against bodies of men, and all but one were eventually captured by the enemy.

The Lively frigate and her consorts, with the British batteries at Copp's Hill opened fire, and the buildings of Boston and the masts of the shipping in the harbor were crowded with spectators. General Putnam came upon the field and devoted himself to procuring reinforcements, and later to the erection of a second line of works on Bunker Hill. Stark, with his New Hampshire men, took post at the stone and rail fence which masked with new mown hay, formed a part of the flanking breastworks. General Joseph Warren and James Otis, patriot and statesman, a mere wreck of his former self, but still devoted to the cause of liberty, came musket in hand, to fight as volunteers in the first stricken field of the nascent republic.

Meanwhile, during the long forenoon, Gage was preparing to convey to Moulton's Point the flower of his chosen veterans. No one knows how many troops were ferried over, but the Fifty-second, Forty-third and Forty-seventh British regiments, with eighteen companies of light infantry and grenadiers, together with the First Battalion of Frazer's Marines under Major Pitcairn, embarked from the north battery alone, and it was estimated that in the morning at least 3,000 men were ferried over to Moulton's Point, most of whom ate dinner there before the first assault. The artillery found that the round shot were too large for their six pounders and General Howe sent for additional ammunition and reinforcements, which were landed on the right flank of the Americans at the foot of Breed's Hill. This latter movement rendered necessary a corresponding reinforcement on the part of the Americans, and their advance guards were drawn in and posted behind the breastworks flanking the right of the redoubt. It was after three o'clock in the afternoon, when the preparations on both sides were completed, and during all this time, the works occupied by the



BOSTON IN 1775

Americans had been subjected to a furious bombardment from the British ships and their gun and mortar batteries at Boston.

A very large proportion of the troops first detailed under Colonel Prescott manned the redoubt, where Generals Warren, Pomroy, Otis and others fought as volunteers, and General Putnam aided during the first assault; and a portion of Brewster's, Nixon's, Woodbridge's and Little's regiments re-enforced him there. Captains Gridley and Callender with their artillery were stationed on the left, to defend the break between the breastwork and redoubt. The Connecticut troops under Knowlton, and those from New Hampshire under Stark and Reed, held the left behind their defenses of stone and rail fence. Perkins, of Little's regiment, with detachments under Nutting and Warner, lined the banks of the highway with sharpshooters, and parties of marksmen fired from the houses of Charlestown during the first attack.



At about three o'clock General Howe addressed his troops, calling upon them to "behave like Englishmen and good soldiers," and the light infantry were advanced to engage the New Hampshire skirmishers. His artillery, drawn by hand, was posted at the brick kilns to enfilade the redoubt, and detachments were advanced to engage the musketeers in the suburbs of Charlestown.

General Howe himself led the right wing of the British column, opposing Stark and his associates at the north of the redoubt, and General Pigot commanded the grenadiers and the Forty-third and Thirty-eighth regiments who were to storm the main work. The artillery fire from the fleet and Copp's Hill slackened and ceased as the British advanced in heavy marching order, with drums beating and banners proudly displayed, albeit slowly on account of the deep grasses and clover, and the numerous stone walls and fences, which then cut up the peninsula. At least six of these impeded Howe's advance, necessitating frequent alignments; the miry ground greatly impeded a large part of his solid and unwieldy formation, and a still larger number of impediments hindered the stately progress of Pigot's grenadiers. Still the distance was short, in fact only about five hundred yards, and even the measured and stately military step of that period must have covered it in from twenty to thirty minutes at farthest.

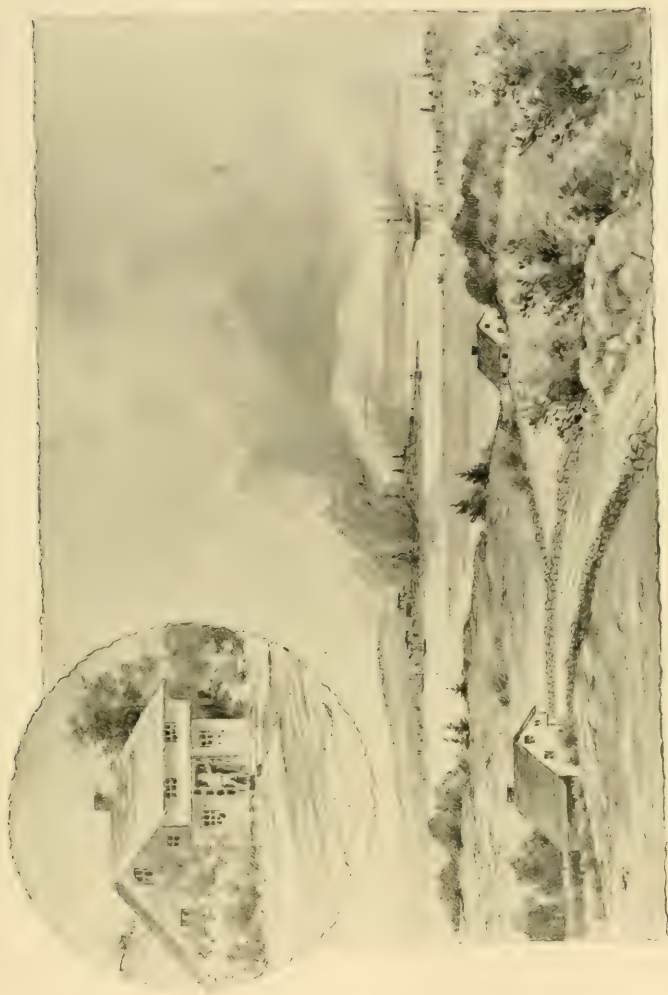
It was a favorite manoeuver of the British commanders of that day, for the front platoon or line to discharge a volley, deploying to uncover a second rank which immediately fired, deploying in turn and thus advancing until the whole line was uncovered, the guns being levelled breast high and discharged without aim. It would seem that in the first assault on Bunker's Hill some such manoeuver was attempted by at least a portion of the British troops, although it is probable that Pigot led a very solid column, in the center of his line, against the eastern and southern faces of the redoubt.

Prescott, Putnam, Warren, Pomeroy, and other American leaders, kept their men under cover as long as possible, and, with their subordinates, ordered that every man should hold his fire until the troops were within point blank range. Tradition still preserves their orders, which in many battles since then have been used by the leaders of American volunteers.

"Wait until you see the whites of their eyes." "Fire low." "Aim at their waist belts." "Pick off their officers." "Powder is scarce, don't waste it." "Aim at the handsome coats;" and the like passed from man to man along the line, as the splendid array, tipped with glittering bayonets, splendid with banners, and half shrouded in the flame and smoke of crashing volleys, swept up the slope until nearly hand to hand.

At last eight rods, or only about one hundred and fifty feet inter-





THE SOMERSET FIRING UTON THE REDOUT, AS SEEN FROM THE PARKER PLACE, DEDHAM ROAD, JUNE 17, 1875.



vened. Each American marksman had long since chosen his man; and with the butt of his tried firelock closely pressed against his burning cheek, and the brown barrel moving as the British line swayed and recovered, had kept his sight trained on brazen breastplate, pipe-clayed belt, golden aiguillette or dazzling gorget.

The word was given. A sheet of fire swept from the face of the redoubt, and the crash of 2,000 muskets was followed by that rapid and deadly file-firing, which is more destructive than any concerted discharge.

Under that withering, point-blank volley, hundreds fell, and the advance, broken and paralyzed halted, and vainly sought, by ill-aimed discharges, to silence the American fusillade. For a moment or two the column held its ground; then a sudden thrill of fear seemed to melt it into a mob of fugitives, which broke into fragments as it fled headlong down that fatal slope, leaving behind the corpses of the dead, and the wounded and dying. Howe's advance along the south bank of the Mystic River was scarcely less unfortunate, for the American artillery greatly annoyed his light infantry, who fired with splendid steadiness and regularity "as if on parade," but did little execution on the stoical Americans. Many of the latter were hunters of noted skill, and had seen service against the French and their savage allies, and all awaited the order to fire, with the exception of a few impatient spirits, who were promptly restrained by their officers. When the order finally came, Howe's column was pierced and broken, and retreated in disorder to Moulton's Point, the present site of the Charlestown navy yard.

A second assault was at once ordered; the houses of Charlestown were fired by incendiary shells, and by the torches of a body of marines, landed from the Somerset man-of-war; and the American marksmen, who had impeded the first advance, were obliged to join their comrades at the breastworks. An easterly breeze, however, prevented the smoke of the doomed town from annoying the Americans, and this needless devastation failed in any degree to screen the approach of the British who, under the same leaders, again moved to the assault. It is said that when the silent redoubt, lying under the sunlight, a low mound of newly-broken turf and gravel, bordered by a line of grim faces and levelled guns, a second time broke into flame, less than thirty yards intervened between the muzzles of the British muskets and the low parapet.

Again the deadly jets of flame pierced the smoke cloud formed by the British fire, and the hoarse English cheers faltered and ceased, as the survivors for a second time broke and fled; many, indeed, even seeking the boats, from which a few hours before they had landed in utter confidence of easy and certain victory. Colonel Abercrombie, who had sneered at "the cowardice of the Americans," was recognized in the attack, and, while trying to hold his grenadiers to their hopeless task, was taunted by

some of the Americans. "Colonel Abercrombie, are the Yankees cowards?" they shouted, as they pointed their long guns and fired upon him; but he escaped at this time. General Howe's repulse on the left was equally disastrous, and two of his aids and several other officers were killed at his side.

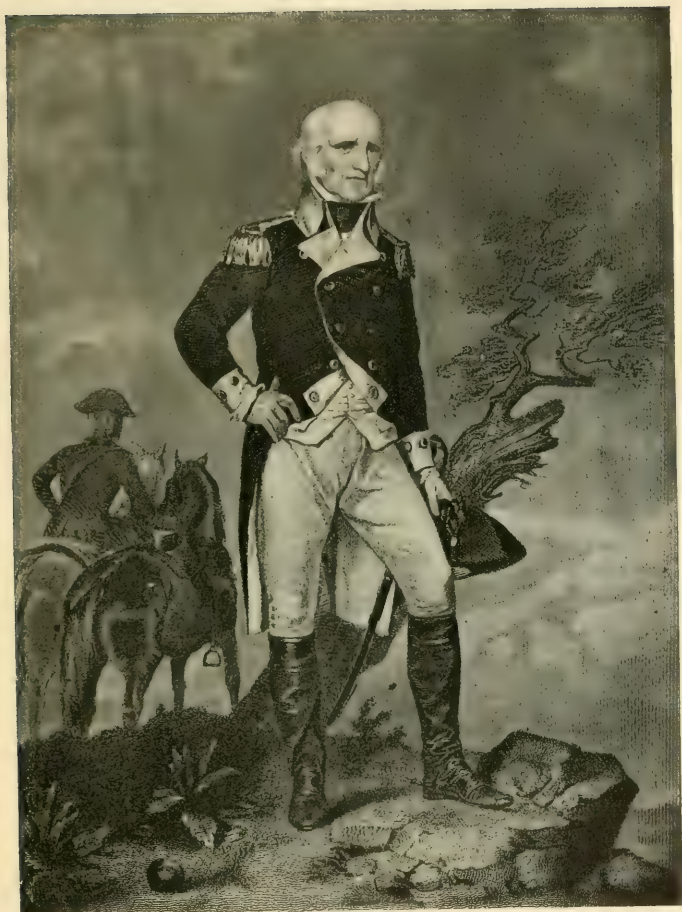
But the Americans had marched to the hill with only fifteen rounds of loose powder and ball to the man, and the heavy fire had exhausted the supply. Some had only one charge remaining, and others at the most three or four. A few artillery cartridges were opened and divided, and bullets and buckshot contributed by those who had private supplies, and those troops having bayonets were posted at the breaks between the breastworks and at the points most likely to be assailed.

General Putnam again and again attempted to bring re-enforcements across the Neck, now enfiladed by the fire of the British vessels; and again and again, jeering at the British fire, galloped across the narrow causeway. A few companies were induced to follow, but several detachments failed to come up in time, and some officers showed the white feather at the supreme moment. Stark and his associates at the fences seem to have been better supplied with ammunition, and Prescott, at the redoubt, held his men steadily in place. The British officers were by no means inclined to attempt a third assault, and several strongly remonstrated against a movement, which could only result fatally to every man who was exposed to that merciless fusillade.

Howe was courteous but determined; the boats were at Boston or crossing with re-enforcements; and as the general calmly said, and many officers agreed: "To be forced to give up Boston, gentlemen, would be very disagreeable to us all." General Clinton came over to assist his comrade-in-arms, and Pitcairn's marines were to move to the attack from the smoky ruins of Charlestown.

The men were ordered to lay aside their knapsacks, many even divested themselves of their scarlet coats, and the artillery were ordered to advance to short range and to enfilade the breastworks with grape. The officers of the grenadiers and marines were ordered to hold their fire, and to carry the works by persistent and repeated bayonet charges.

Still the English soldiers were depressed, exhausted, and almost mutinous, and in many cases had to be driven forward by the swords of their officers. That they were ever pushed forward to victory, was due rather to the failure of General Ward to re-enforce and supply the force engaged, than to any other cause. Prescott, perforce, held his fire at the redoubt where Clinton and Pigott led their grenadiers, and Pitcairn charged at the head of his marines. Fifty yards only separated the desperate assailants and Prescott's men; at forty yards the furious faces glared and grew pale at thought of the coming death; at thirty yards the



*Painting by Chappell.*

GENERAL STARK.





black muzzles menaced them as they dashed over the victims of the last assault; twenty yards, and the last volley, fired point blank into their very faces, staggered and pierced the column, and then the weak file-firing, and furious but useless opposition of untrained bayonets, musket butts, and rude missiles to the serried steel, and repeated volleys of the regulars, hindered but could not prevent the occupation of the low redoubt. Major Pitcairn, who had fired the first shot at the Lexington militia, fell back, mortally wounded, into the arms of his son. Colonel Abercrombie, spared in the previous assaults, was also borne to the rear, conjuring his comrades to spare General Putnam, if captured. Prescott now ordered a retreat, cut his way through the bayonets, and escaped unhurt, with most of his men, as did Otis and other gentlemen volunteers; but Warren,



DEATH OF GENERAL WARREN.

shot in the brain, fell dead in the rear of the captured redoubt.

Stark, on the left, for a time beat back Howe's desperate charges, and doubtless saved the pierced and broken centre from annihilation; but at last he, too, had to retreat, covered by Putnam and his Connecticut troops, who seem to have borne, almost alone, the last fierce onslaughts of the maddened English. At Bunker Hill Putnam tried to rally the Americans. "Make a stand here! We can stop them yet. For God's sake form, and give them one shot more!" he cried, and taking his own position near a field piece, seemed resolved on a further resistance. Pomeroy strove to second him, but the pursuit was too close and the odds too great. Men were falling fast, and there had been no preparation of a suitable reserve or secure line of defense.

A single field piece was drawn off, and served somewhat to check the following regulars; and in the retreat many turned to fire upon their pursuers, as long as a kernel of powder or a cartridge remained unburned. At five o'clock, every American not killed, wounded, or a prisoner, had left the peninsula, and Howe had reformed the remnant of his forces on the crest of Bunker Hill. Clinton wished to push forward and attack the main army at Cambridge, and Colonel Prescott asked Ward for fifteen hundred men with bayonets, with which to recapture Bunker Hill; but neither Howe nor Ward were anxious to continue into the night the stern and fatal debate of that momentous day.

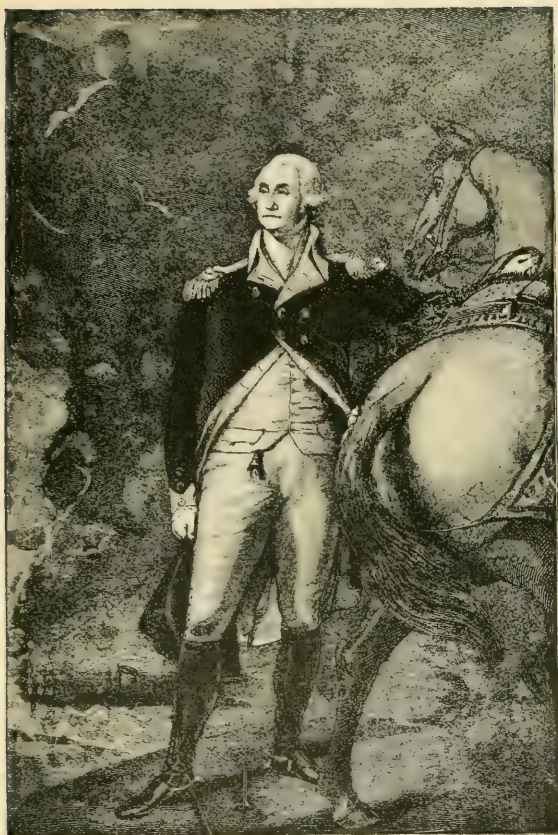
The loss of the Americans in this battle and in their retreat, was finally estimated at 115 killed, 305 wounded, and 30 captured—a total of 450 men. The loss of the British was officially reported at 226 killed and 828 wounded; 1054 in all; but there is little doubt that the real loss was nearly 1,500 men.

Bunker Hill, while at first looked upon as a reverse to the American arms, was in effect a victory. It destroyed the prestige of the British regulars, who had previously been over-estimated even by Americans, and demonstrated the superiority of American marksmanship, and the splendid courage of the militia of New England. British veterans who had fought at Fontenoy, at Minden, and on other battle-fields of the old world, declared that the French regulars were less to be feared than the colonial militia; and there is no doubt, that if the loss of Bunker Hill and its ultimate fortification by the English, lengthened the siege of Boston, it also deterred Gage and his successor, General Howe, from attempting a sortie upon the continental lines, until they had become so strong that even Howe shrank back dismayed from attempting to carry by assault formidable defenses, guarded by the fire of the colonial infantry.

#### THE SIEGE OF BOSTON.

After the battle, General Howe at once entrenched his troops on Bunker Hill, and Putnam, taking a position on Prospect Hill, is said to have made it almost impregnable. Winter Hill was occupied by the New Hampshire men, who constructed works even more formidable, and at Cambridge a redoubt near the colleges, was flanked by breastworks forming a continuous line from the Charles to the Mystic River. General Thomas, with two Connecticut and nine Massachusetts regiments, constructed strong works at Roxbury and on the Dorchester road, from which before the close of the month, shots were thrown into Boston.

General Washington arrived at Cambridge July 2, 1775, and at once entered upon his duties as commander-in-chief. He found a very mixed assemblage of militia, minute-men, volunteers, and civilians who came and went as they chose, including a considerable number of Indians



GENERAL WASHINGTON, AT DORCHESTER HEIGHTS.

*By Gilbert Stuart.*

and some negroes, numbering from fourteen to fifteen thousand effectives at the outside. Few had regular tents, but all were soon comfortably housed in structures of boards, stones, turf, brick, and branches of trees, with or without sail-cloth coverings. They were particularly weak in ammunition for small arms, having an average of only nine rounds apiece, when Washington took command.

General Ward commanded the right wing at Roxbury, General Putnam the centre, and General Lee the left wing near Charlestown. Of 16,000 men enrolled, Massachusetts supplied 11,500, Connecticut 2,300,

New Hampshire 1,200, and Rhode Island 1,000 men. Late in July, 3,000 recruits arrived from Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia, among them the famous Daniel Morgan, whose riflemen were soon greatly feared by the beleaguered regulars.

In August, General Richard Montgomery, with 2,000 men, set out from Ticonderoga, and on November 12, entered Montreal in triumph. At about the same date, Washington gave Colonel Benedict Arnold 1,000 New England musketeers, two companies of Pennsylvania riflemen, and Morgan's sharpshooters, and sent them to attack Quebec, going in boats and canoes to the headwaters of the Kennebec, and marching down the valley of the Chaudiere. After terrible hardships, Arnold and Morgan sat down before Quebec to await Montgomery, who joined them in December; and early on the morning of December 30, and in a terrible snow-storm, the two small detachments of about 600 men each, surprised, and tried to carry the works by storm. Montgomery, at one gate, nearly forced his way in, but fell dead, pierced by three bullets; Arnold, at his end of the city, fell severely wounded; but Morgan stormed the battery, and fought his way far into the town. Had Montgomery's men been led with equal vigor, Quebec must have fallen; but Morgan was captured, and Arnold went into winter quarters to be re-enforced by Wooster and Sullivan in the spring. Sullivan took command; but the British were heavily re-enforced; the Canadians refused to take up arms against the British; and the Americans were forced to evacuate Montreal and retreat to Crown Point.

In the meantime, General Henry Knox, the Boston bookseller, had brought a great number of cannon from Ticonderoga, and in March Washington determined to sieze Dorchester Heights, which commanded Boston and its harbor, even more effectively than Bunker Hill. Howe, who in October, 1875, had succeeded Gage as governor, had advanced his lines beyond the Neck and made Bunker Hill practically impregnable, but for some reason he had never occupied this position, and Washington had never before dared to begin a movement, which must perforce bring on a battle, or compel the English to evacuate the city.

On March 4, 1876, 2,100 men with 300 ox-carts carrying timber and forage and followed by the siege guns, occupied the heights, and the batteries at Somerville, East Cambridge and Roxbury kept up a furious cannonade; breastworks were thrown up, and many of the guns placed in position. Lord Percy was ordered to take 3000 men and to storm the works. This, very unwillingly, he essayed to do, but a storm prevented the landing of the troops, and the next day the American lines were declared to be impregnable. On March 17, Howe evacuated Boston, leaving behind him 200 cannon and an immense quantity of muskets, ammunition and other military stores.



During this siege there were many minor skirmishes, in which the Americans almost uniformly had the advantage. The Stockbridge Indians, as early as June 21, 1775, had killed many sentries at the Neck, two of them, it is said, having used bows and arrows, with which silent and aboriginal weapons they killed four men, whose bodies they plundered. On July 2, 1775, a British officer wrote "Never had the British army so ungenerous an enemy to oppose. They send their riflemen, five or six at a time, who conceal themselves behind trees, etc., till an opportunity presents itself of taking a shot at our advanced sentries, which done, they immediately retire." On July 8, some Massachusetts and Rhode Island volunteers under Majors Tupper and Crane, attacked Brown's house at the Neck, only 300 yards in advance of the fortifications, and then occupied by the British advanced guard. Six Americans crossed the marsh and got in the rear of the guard house, with orders to fire it if possible. The others, about 200 in all, secreted themselves in the marsh about 200 yards from the house. Two brass field pieces were drawn softly over the marsh until within 300 yards, and at a signal fired two rounds of cannon-shot through the wall. The regulars, some forty-five or fifty men in all, rushed out of their quarters in confusion and ran for dear life to the city. The volunteers burned the guard house, and another building nearer the city, and the party retired without losing a single man.



MAJOR-GENERAL CHARLES LEE.

The southern riflemen were no less active, and their fringed hunting shirts, buckskin breeches and leggings and Indian moccasins, gaudily embroidered with beads and dyed porcupine quills, deadly rifles, long knives and keen war-axes, inspired such terror in the British camp, that the regulars told with bated breath of "the shirt-tail men with their cursed twisted guns, the most fatal widow and orphan makers in the world." It is said that one rifleman, who had the misfortune to be taken prisoner, was carried to England and exhibited as a curiosity.

After the capture of Boston some operations were carried on against the British fleet from the lower islands of the harbor, but, with the exception of the attack on the Franklin at Point Shirley, May

19, 1776, in which the enemy were beaten off with heavy loss, by Captain Mugford of Marblehead, who was the only American killed; it is believed that Boston has never been sought by a hostile force since the evacuation of the city on March 17, 1776.

The number of "terms of service" furnished by each state during the war of the Revolution, is taken from Hildreth's U. S. Vol. III. folio 441: New Hampshire, 12,497; Massachusetts, 67,907; Rhode Island, 5,908; Connecticut, 31,939; New York, 17,781; New Jersey, 10,726; Pennsylvania, 25,678; Delaware, 2,386; Maryland, 13,912; Virginia, 26,678; North Carolina, 7,293; South Carolina, 6,417; Georgia, 2,679; a total of 231,791.

#### WITH THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

With the evacuation of Boston, it becomes necessary to bid adieu to the militia of the Revolutionary era, at least so far as the scope of this article is concerned. The trials and hardships, the victories and reverses of the Massachusetts Line of the Continental Army, would require many volumes to do them justice, and may hereafter be treated of to some extent in a separate article.

Suffice it to say that there were few battles and sieges of moment, in which the Massachusetts men did not take a creditable part; and their ability to serve on land or water, and to act as artificers, made them most valuable auxiliaries of the working forces, at all times, and under the most trying circumstances; while their steadiness, loyalty and courage evoked the highest praise from General Washington.

Under Wayne's fiery leadership, they assisted at the storming of Stony Point, and bore with them their wounded commander, that he might enjoy to the full his hardly-won victory.

Under Baron Steuben, they drilled assiduously, until some of them are said to have attained a military steadiness and precision, which could not be excelled by any troops in the world.



WASHINGTON DISBANDING THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.

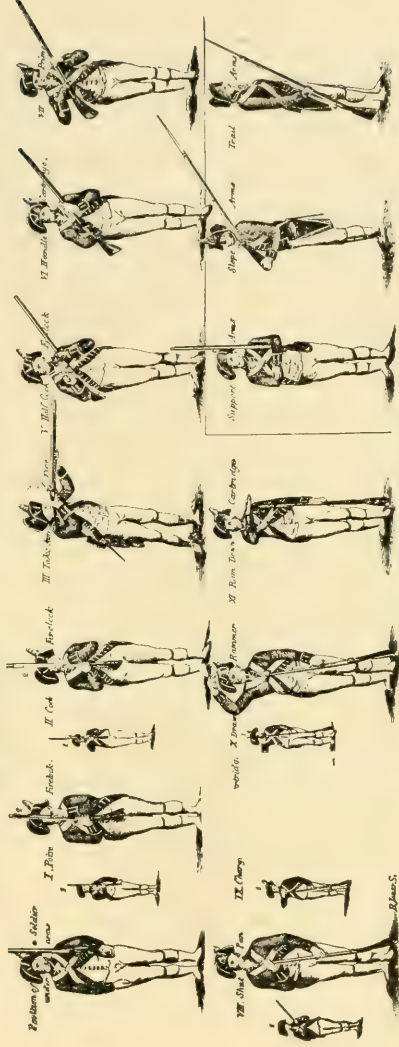
At Burgoyne's discomfiture and capitulation; at the disastrous defeat and masterly evacuation of Long Island; in the long and weary marches of the Jersey campaign; at Valley Forge, and in the desperate winter attack on Trenton, and in the siege, assault and final capture of Yorktown, the men of Massachusetts bore a conspicuous and honorable part.



TO ALL BRAVE, HEALTHY, ABLE BODIED, AND WELL  
DISPOSED YOUNG MEN,  
IN THIS NEIGHBOURHOOD, WHO HAVE ANY INCLINATION TO JOIN THE TROOPS,  
NOW RAISING UNDER

GENERAL WASHINGTON,  
FOR THE DEFENCE OF THE  
LIBERTIES AND INDEPENDENCE  
OF THE UNITED STATES,  
Against the hostile designs of foreign enemies,

# TAKE NOTICE,



REVOLUTIONARY RECRUITING NOTICE.

THAT *Thursday, Wednesday, Sunday, Friday, and Saturday at Holbrook in*  
*Bradley and* *with his music and recruiting party of*  
*of the 11th recruiting* *company in*  
*of spirit; as may be willing to enter into this HONORABLE service.*  
*The* *with his music and recruiting party of*  
*supply of good and handsome clothing, as well as truly liberal and generous, namely, a bounty of TWELVE dollars, an annual and fully sufficient*  
*and silver money on account of pay, the whole of which the soldier may lay up for himself and friends, as all articles proper for his subsistence and*  
*comfort are provided by law, without any expense to him.*

Those who may favour this recruiting party with their attendance as above, will have an opportunity of hearing and seeing in a more particular manner, the great advantages which these brave men will have, who shall embrace this opportunity of spending a few happy years in viewing the different parts of this beautiful continent, in the honourable and truly respectable character of a soldier, after which, he may, if he pleases return home to his friends, with his pockets FULL of money and his head covered with laurels.

GOD SAVE THE UNITED STATES.

#### AN INTERESTING RELIC.

The Recruiting Notice herewith reproduced, was purchased at a late sale of ancient furniture, bric-a-brac, arms, pictures, etc., and is of interest, as depicting the uniform and equipments of the Continental Infantry and the school of the soldier at that period. It will be noticed that the old order "Load in ten motions" was considerably more succinct than the method of our Revolutionary ancestors, but the other exercises vary very little from those of the Civil War period. The uniforms are of course those in use at the time, which may be set at about A. D. 1777-1780, although there was much variety in the uniforms of the soldiers of '76; when they had any uniforms at all beyond their ordinary clothing, or the hunting shirt and breeches then largely worn, with perhaps a cockade of ribbon or deer's tail in their hats or hunting caps.

The appeal made to the patriots of that time is not lacking in the peculiar strain of lofty enthusiasm which is so observable in most of the patriotic utterances of that day, which private correspondence or the public journals have rescued from oblivion, and which were very nearly paralleled by like deliverances in 1861-1863 on both sides of Mason and Dixon's line. Still we can hardly deny that it also shows that the appeals made to the young men of that day were not devoid of considerable "blarney and buncombe" and indeed on the whole less straightforward than the inducements held out to recruits during the great Rebellion, and the Spanish-American war. Such a notice at the present day would excite suspicion or ridicule, and probably both, and would meet with little success in inducing enlistments.



## CHAPTER VI.

### ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

By Col. William C. Capelle, Ass't Adj.-Gen'l.

FROM about the year 1630, when the Train Bands of Boston, with matchlocks and pikes, assembled on Boston Common for their weekly evolutions and training, down through the Colonial and Revolutionary War periods, to the adoption of the Constitution of these United States, Massachusetts had been without a permanent office of adjutant-general.

The fathers of the republic, foreseeing the necessity for armed force to maintain the rights and liberties of the people, which had been gained at such cost of blood and treasure, and to hand them down as a priceless heritage to generations yet unborn, sought to establish a force after the methods of the old world. All able-bodied male citizens between 18 and 45 years of age were enrolled and formed into companies, regiments, brigades, and divisions, and were required to perform certain drills, and to be inspected from time to time.

This necessitated the creation of an office, with a responsible head, to take charge of and conduct the affairs of this militia, and, as it was a matter of equal moment to the state and nation, the Constitution adopted by the Commonwealth, June 14, 1780, required and provided for the appointment of an adjutant-general, who should enroll the militia, and make the annual return of the strength thereof to the general government.

The service required of the militia was compulsory, and as compulsory service is not looked upon with favor by a free people, it grew more and more in disfavor, and soon, from the lack of the



COL. WILLIAM C. CAPELLE.

fostering care of the government, and the disinclination to serve, fell into disorganization, and was, about the year 1840, abandoned, and a voluntary active militia organized, which became the nucleus of the efficient militia of to-day.

The Constitution adopted provided for a commissary-general, and an adjutant-general, the governor being empowered to appoint the latter, prior to which there had been no permanent official as adjutant-general.

The first adjutant-general appointed was the Honorable Ebenezer Bridge of Chelmsford, who had been a soldier in the struggle for independence, in active service as colonel of the Middlesex County regiment in 1775-1776, and who brought to the discharge of his duties the experience gained in the service of his country.

He was apparently a man of affairs, and was at the time of his preferment, a senator from the Middlesex District, and as such, and during his term of office as adjutant-general, served on many important commissions to decide boundary lines, settle disputes between towns, and devise means for coast defense.

It was his fortune to be selected to bring order out of chaos in the unsettled times following upon the revolutionary period, and to arrange an office which has continued its functions uninterruptedly to the present time.

The first act for the government of the militia under the Commonwealth, is contained in chapter 21, of the Acts and Resolves of the Legislature, Approved March 3, 1781, entitled: An Act for Forming and Regulating the Militia Within the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and for Repealing Any and All Laws Heretofore Made for That Purpose:

Whereas, in and by the Constitution of Government ratified and established by the Inhabitants of this Commonwealth, it is declared that the Legislature shall, by standing laws, direct the time and manner of convening the electors of Militia Officers, and collecting votes and certifying to the Governor the Officers elected; and whereas, by the establishment of said Constitution of Government, it has become that elections should be made, and Commissions given out agreeable thereto; and whereas it is not only the interest, but the duty of all nations to defend their lives, liberties, and properties in that land which the Supreme Ruler of the Universe has bestowed on them, against the unlawful attacks and depredations of all enemies whatsoever, especially those who are moved by the spirit of avarice or despotism; and whereas the Laws now in force respecting the regulating the Militia have been found insufficient for the purpose aforesaid. It is therefore enacted by the Senate and House assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the several laws and several paragraphs and clauses of all and every of the laws of this Commonwealth, enforcing or in any ways relating to the regulation of the Militia be, and hereby are repealed and declared null and void. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid—

That the Governor of this Commonwealth be, and he hereby is, empowered to appoint a person of adequate accomplishments to the office of Adjutant-General; and that he be directed to make just and true Returns of the state of the Militia as afore-

said to the Governor, or in his absence to the next commanding officer of the Militia within this Commonwealth, on the first Monday of July each year successively, and at all other times when he shall be thereunto ordered; and that he annually prefer his account for services done, with proper vouchers, and certificates to the General Court for allowance and payment.

Thus came into existence the authority for establishing the office of the first adjutant-general, and that General Bridge was a person of adequate accomplishments is borne out by the fact that he had been a colonel in 1775-1776, a senator in the years 1781, 1783, 1788 and 1789, a member of the Executive Council in 1790, and again senator in 1792 and 1793.

On the 6th day of July, 1782, the first step was taken toward providing for the defense of our coast, and by a resolve of the legislature for raising of the Guards to be stationed at certain places on the seacoast in the counties of Cumberland, Essex, Plymouth and Bristol, and the establishment of defensive points.

On the 20th of September, 1782, a resolve of the Legislature was passed, requesting the governor to issue his order to the militia, in the several counties of Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, Barnstable and Worcester, to hold themselves in readiness to march for the defense of the fleet in the harbor of Boston, and to cause the forts and garrisons, in and about the harbor of Boston, to be properly manned, and empowering his Excellency to order any part of the militia to march into neighboring states, and there do duty for a term not exceeding one month.

From this act it appears that the State government thus early set at rest the question, as to the authority to order the militia beyond State limits, which authority has been called in question so many times in recent years, and may perhaps still be questioned, notwithstanding that the following paragraphs of the United States Statutes seem to cover the ground:—

Whenever the United States are invaded or are in any imminent danger of invasion from any foreign nation or Indian tribe, or of rebellion against the authority of the government of the United States, it shall be lawful for the President to call forth such number of the militia of the state or states most convenient to the place of danger or scene of action as he may deem necessary to repel such invasion, or to suppress such rebellion, and to issue his orders for that purpose to such officer of the militia as he may think proper.

Section 1644 of the same statute is substantially as follows:

The militia, when called into the actual service of the United States, for the suppression of the rebellion against and resistance to the laws of the United States, was subject to the same rules and articles of war as the United States. Section 1648: Whenever the president calls forth the militia of the States to be employed in the service of the United States, he was to specify in his call the period for which such service was to be required, not exceeding nine months, and the militia so called, was to be

mustered in and continue to serve during the term so specified, unless sooner discharged by command of the president. Section 1649: Every officer, non-commissioned officer, or private of the militia, who failed to obey the orders of the president, when he called out the militia into the actual service of the United States, was to forfeit out of his pay a sum not exceeding one year's pay, and not less than one month's pay, to be determined and adjudged by a court martial; and such officer was to be liable to be cashiered by a sentence of the court martial, and be incapacitated from holding a commission in the militia for a term not exceeding twelve months; and such non-commissioned officer and private was to be liable to imprisonment by a like sentence, on failure to pay the fines adjudged against him, for one calendar month for every \$25 of such fine.

In July, 1784, Adjutant-General Bridge was appointed by a resolve of the General Court (at the request of the inhabitants of the County of Lincoln) as one of a committee of three, in behalf of the towns of Newcastle, Walpole, Bristol, Waldoborough, Thomaston, the plantations of Sterlington and Boothbay, "to repair to the said towns, view their circumstances, and report a state of facts at the next session of the General Court, the said towns defraying the expense that shall be incurred in performing this business."

It is not necessary to trace the cause for appointing this committee, or to search the records for the result; the mention of the fact serves to show that the adjutant-general was considered of adequate accomplishments to be entrusted with such important business of the State.

In the same year the adjutant-general was appointed by the General Court as one of the commissioners to settle the boundaries of lands and possessions, beginning at the head of tide-water on the Penobscot River, and to confer with the Indians relative to the relinquishment of any claims, etc. From this service he was relieved, there already being a commission (consisting of Benjamin Lincoln, Henry Knox and George Partridge) to inquire into the encroachments made by the subjects of the king of Great Britain on the territory of the Commonwealth.

On the 18th of March, 1785, the Legislature directed the secretary to publish the Militia Laws, and to deliver to the adjutant-general seven hundred copies of them, in order that they may be furnished to the several militia officers. On the petition of, and in behalf of the town of Athol, and the district of Orange set off from said Athol, the adjutant-general was again placed on a committee to hear, and finally adjust and settle, all existing disputes; provided, as in former cases, that the expenses of the adjudication should be borne by one or both of the parties, as the committee should deem just and reasonable.

Probably the last act of Adjutant-General Bridge, then a senator, was on December 1, 1785, when he was appointed on a committee to wait





*Engraving by Chappell*

GEN. STEUBEN AND CAVALRY ESCORT, 1780-1781



on Governor James Bowdoin with an answer to His Excellency's speech. The report read: "The state of the militia has been attended to by the Legislature, and an act has been passed to render it respectable."

On December 11th of the same year, Israel Keith was appointed adjutant-general. He had been a private in 1775, a sergeant in 1776, a major from January to November, 1777, a lieutenant-colonel to May 3, 1778, and aid-de-camp and deputy adjutant-general to General Heath in 1781.

On the 24th of October, 1786, was passed the law to which the Legislature had given its attention "to render the militia respectable," and, as it so widely differs from like enactments of the present day, the following extracts in substance are given:

All officers and soldiers shall diligently attend divine services.

Whosoever, non-commissioned officer or soldier, shall use any profane oath or execration shall incur the penalties expressed in the foregoing article, viz.:

First time one shilling to be out of his next pay (Note these laws apply to active service), for the second offense not only a like sum, but be confined twenty-four hours, and the same for every like offense, fines to be applied for the sick soldiers of his company.

If a commissioned officer be guilty of profane cursing or swearing he shall forfeit and pay for each and every offense four shillings.

That the militia was at times needed at this early date, and was called out in aid of the civil power, and proved useful and effective, is shown by the following message from the governor to the Legislature, November 9, 1786:

Gentlemen of the Senate and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:—

I have this day received a letter from Major-General Cobb dated at Taunton the 30th of October, giving an account of his proceedings in calling forth the militia for the protection of the Supreme Judicial Court in their late session there.

The conduct of the Volunteers, and of the several companies of militia that were called forth for that purpose, deserves great commendation, and it gives me pleasure to communicate the letter, that you may be informed how well and with what spirit they distinguished themselves on that occasion.

The office of quartermaster was established in 1786, and Amasa Davis of Boston, who prior to this had been captain and storekeeper, was appointed to the office, and his pay fixed at twenty-four pounds a month. He continued to perform the duties of his office until April, 1821, a period of thirty-five years.

Three years before his death, January 31, 1825, the duties of the quartermaster-general had been transferred to and merged into the duties of the adjutant-general, who held both positions from that date until April 19, 1861, when John H. Reed of Boston was appointed.

"Shay's rebellion" required troops for its suppression, and, as the men called into service were entitled to compensation, their right thereto

was recognized, and pay provided for by the following enactment: Resolve respecting the pay of non-commissioned officers, and the manner of payment: "Sergeants 48 shillings, Corporals 44 shillings, Drummers and Fifers 44 shillings, and Privates 40 shillings per month." It was further resolved that upon the rolls being made by proper officers, and approved by the governor and council, "they shall be paid by the treasurer in specie, with all the speed that is practicable, the most effectual measures possible having been taken to borrow money for this purpose."

Inasmuch as Shay's rebellion grew largely from the indebtedness of the people, and the depreciation of the public currency, it would appear that it was necessary, not only to hold out great inducements as to pay, but also to give positive assurance that the pay would be in specie, and to show that great efforts were being made to procure it.

In the same month, was established the pay of all officers and men in actual service, and it perhaps may be of interest to military men of the present day, to read the following table as taken from Chapter 50, Acts of the Legislature, Approved February 25, 1787.

RANK AND FILE.	£	s	d	RANK AND FILE.	£	s	d
Major-General.	20			Captain . . . . .	8		
Brigadier-General.	24	13		Lieutenant . . . . .	5	6	8
Adjutant-General.	24			Ensign . . . . .	4	10	
Deputy Adjutant-General.	15			Adjutant . . . . .	6	13	4
Quartermaster-General.	15			Quartermaster . . . . .	6	13	4
Deputy Quartermaster-General.	10			Surgeon . . . . .	11		
Brigadier-Major.	10			Surgeon's Mate.	5	6	8
Aide-de-Camp.	10			Sergeant-Major . . . . .	2	14	
Brigadier Quartermaster.	8			Quartermaster-Sergeant.	2	14	
Colonel . . . . .	15			Drum Major . . . . .	2	8	
Lieutenant Colonel . . . . .	12			Clerk . . . . .	2	14	
Major . . . . .	10			File Major . . . . .	2	8	

In addition to the above the same rations as allowed the last establishment for the Continental Army.

On the 9th day of March, 1787, the Legislature authorized the commissary-general to contract for rations, for the army called into service during Shay's rebellion, and established the following as the rations:

One pound of good bread or flour, per day.

One pound of good beef, or three-fourths of a pound of pork, per day.

One gill of rum or brandy, per day.

One gill of peas or vegetables, or equivalent per day.

Two quarts of salt, to one hundred men per day.

Two quarts of vinegar, to one hundred men per day.

Four pounds of soap, to one hundred men per day.

Two pounds of candles, to one hundred men per day.

The commissary-general or deputy was empowered and directed to supply an equivalent of the rations, to the satisfaction of the corps of the army, in any other species of provisions in lieu thereof.



RETREAT OF THE BRITISH FROM CONCORD





The commissary-general at this period was Richard Devens, and it was the custom to elect this official annually. After 1787, the duties of the commissary department were performed by the quartermaster-general and a deputy commissary.

The rations having been established and contracts made, it became necessary to provide, in the absence of rail transportation, the transportation of rations by carts, as they were termed.

The following calculations were made for supplying the troops in the field, showing the number of carts required for from five hundred to ten thousand men, from one day to ninety days, allowing three pounds to the ration, and eight hundred pounds to a cartload.

CALCULATIONS OF THE NUMBER OF CARTS REQUIRED TO CARRY PROVISIONS FOR THE FOLLOWING NUMBER OF MEN.

NUMBER OF MEN FOR		DAYS																	
		1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
10,000 Men.	Carts	38	75	113	150	188	226	263	300	338	375	413	452	490	526	564	600	638	675
7,000 Men.	Carts	28	57	85	113	142	170	198	226	254	282	310	339	367	395	423	451	479	507
4,000 Men.	Carts	15	30	45	60	75	90	105	120	135	150	165	180	195	210	225	240	255	270
3,000 Men.	Carts	12	23	34	45	57	68	79	90	102	113	124	135	147	158	169	180	192	203
2,000 Men.	Carts	8	15	23	30	38	45	53	61	68	75	83	90	98	105	113	120	128	135
1,000 Men.	Carts	4	8	12	15	19	23	27	31	35	39	42	45	49	53	57	60	64	68
500 Men.	Carts	2	4	6	8	10	12	14	16	18	20	21	23	25	27	29	30	32	34

The above table made, allowing 3 pounds to the ration and 800 pounds to a cartload.

On March 28, 1787, Israel Keith resigned his office by addressing to the governor this communication:

Sir:—

My own affairs require so much of my attention, as to render it inconvenient for me to hold the office of adjutant-general any longer. I will therefore esteem it a favor if your Excellency will discharge me from that office.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most humble servant,

His Excellency Gov. Hancock.

ISRAEL KEITH.

The resignation was promptly accepted; and orders were issued April 3, 1787, by Governor Hancock, to the major-generals of all the divisions of the militia, appointing William Donnison, Esquire, of Boston, adjutant-general. Up to this date there was apparently little care exercised in the keeping of rosters of commissioned officers, and that there should be no mistake in case of this appointment, the governor, on April 3, 1788, communicated to the secretary the following request:

Mr. Secretary will order a commission to be made out immediately for William Donnison as adjutant-general, with rank of brigadier-general, and send it up as soon as made out, and do you sign and enter it.

Although the militia had existed for some time, and officers had been commissioned therein and discharged therefrom, there existed in the office of the adjutant-general no complete roster of such matters until June 1, 1779, when the following order emanated from the office:

## REGIMENTS AND ARMORIES

The major-generals throughout the commonwealth are directed to make a return to the adjutant-general as soon as may be, of the manner, dates of commission, and place of abode of all officers actually in commission within their respective divisions, together with the number and "denomination" of the corps to which they severally belong. Blanks will be furnished by the adjutant-general for the purpose.

DIVISIONS OF THE MILITIA IN 1789 WITH THE STRENGTH OF THE SAME AS  
RETURNED TO GOVERNOR HANCOCK

DIVISIONS.	MAJOR GENERALS	TRAIN BANDS.	ALARM LIST.	TOTALS.
First	Benj. Lincoln	2,905	1,819	4,724
Second	Jona. Titcomb	No return	No return	No return
Third	John Brooks	3,851	2,220	6,071
Fourth	Wm. Shepard	6,270	2,916	9,186
Fifth	Dana Cobb	6,726	3,565	10,291
Sixth	Ichabod Goodwin	No return	No return	No return
Seventh	Jona. Warner	5,756	2,905	8,661
Eighth	Wm. Lithgrew, Jr.	No return	No return	No return
Ninth	John Ashley	2,788	1,281	4,069

STRENGTH OF THE MASSACHUSETTS MILITIA BY YEARS FROM 1780 TO 1830 INCLUSIVE.

YEARS.	NUMBER OF DIVISIONS.	STRENGTH.	YEARS.	NUMBER OF DIVISIONS.	STRENGTH.	YEARS.	NUMBER OF DIVISIONS.	STRENGTH.
1790	9 Divisions	18,023	1803	10 Divisions	52,654	1817	13 Divisions	70,836
1791	9 "	27,084	1804	10 "	56,691	1818	13 "	73,365
1792	9 "	60,548	1805	10 "	58,637	1819	13 "	71,993
1793	9 "	44,285	1806	10 "	59,887	1820	7 "	48,140
1794	9 "	44,380	1807	11 "	64,650	1821	7 "	52,708
1795	9 "	37,745	1808	11 "	62,378	1822	7 "	53,770
1796	10 "	43,893	1809	11 "	58,842	1823	7 "	54,728
1797	10 "	42,668	1810	11 "	61,850	1824	7 "	53,837
1798	10 "	47,651	1811	17 "	61,557	1825	7 "	55,060
1799	10 "	48,715	1812	17 "	60,650	1826	7 "	55,255
1800	10 "	50,682	1813	13 "	70,348	1827	7 "	54,935
1801	10 "	52,670	1814	13 "	71,927	1828	7 "	54,344
1802	10 "	53,279	1815	13 "	69,180	1829	7 "	54,311
			1816	13 "	70,068	1830	7 "	49,560

The above is from actual returns when made, and estimated from the nearest return when annual returns were not made.

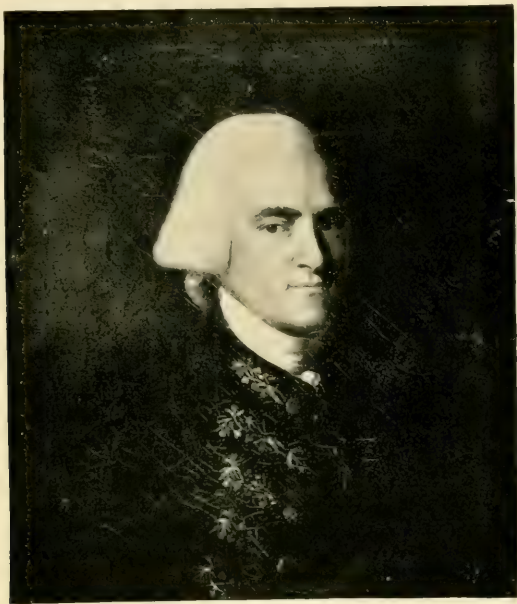
From the returns received by and in response to the above order, the first roster of officers was undoubtedly prepared, covering the period from 1781 to 1789.

Although Israel Keith, the predecessor in office of General Donnison, was discharged in March, 1788, it appears from the record that he was not paid for his services at the time, but was forced to wait until this year (1790), when it was allowed by the committee on accounts:

"To Colonel Israel Keith, adjutant-general, for his services from April 25, 1787, to ye 29, March, 1788, 66 pounds, 15 shillings." Neither did General Donnison receive his pay very promptly, as in March, 1790, we find he was granted 108 pounds, 5 shillings and 6 pence, for his services as adjutant-general in full, including office rent and sundry expen-

ses and money advances. John Boyle's account for sundry articles of stationery, supplied to the adjutant-general's office for the militia, to July 22, 1789, amounting to 74 pounds, 4 shillings and 8 pence, was also allowed.

These allowances were simply acknowledgements of the debt, as petitions are found later, praying that the grants made by the General Court may be paid, and in response, a resolve was passed, that the "Treasurer be directed to pay the grants out of the first monies that shall come into the Treasury, not already appropriated." A condition certainly not encouraging to those to whom the money was due.



JOHN HANCOCK, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

The Committee on Accounts allowed the adjutant-general for his expenses from January 1, 1790, to January 1, 1791, 120 pounds; for stationery, 21 pounds, 18 shillings, 1 penny.

From February 12, 1790, to 1792, considering that there were that year nine divisions, with a strength of 13,023 officers and men, the amount does not seem extravagant. For 1791, the allowance was 125 pounds.

March, 1792, an act was passed by the Legislature "that no alien

or Quaker, so-called, shall be held to do military duty in the militia of this Commonwealth."

The militia was not at this time in a satisfactory condition, for on February 5, 1793, the attention of the Legislature was called to its defects by a message from Governor Hancock, in which he said:

I would submit for your consideration a revision of the laws respecting the militia of the Commonwealth. By turning your attention to this important object perhaps you may discover such defects as will be expedient to remedy. If the Legislature should be of that opinion, and should appoint a committee for that purpose, I will direct the adjutant-general to attend the committee, and to lay before them such information as he may be possessed of on that subject.

That the Legislature did discover the defects which were hinted at by the governor, appears from the bill passed on June 22, 1793, entitled, *An Act for Regulating and Governing the Militia of the Commonwealth, and for Repealing All Laws Heretofore Made for That Purpose*, which provides:—

There shall be one adjutant-general and one quartermaster-general for the whole militia.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the adjutant-general shall be commissioned with the rank of brigadier-general, and it shall be his duty to distribute all orders from the commander-in-chief of the militia to the several corps; to attend all public reviews, when the commander-in-chief shall review the militia, or any part thereof; to obey all orders from him relative to carrying into execution, and perfecting the system of military discipline established by this act; to superintend the annual inspection of the militia; to furnish blank forms of the different returns that may be required, and to explain the principles on which they should be made; to keep such rosters and records as are proper to be kept in his office; to receive from the several officers of the different corps throughout the State, returns of the militia under their command, reporting the actual situation of their corps, their arms, ammunition and accoutrements, their delinquencies, and every other thing which relates to the general advancement of good order and discipline; all of which the several officers of the Divisions, Brigades, Regiments, Battalions and Companies, are hereby required to make in the usual manner, or as the commander-in-chief shall direct, so that the said adjutant-general may be fully furnished therewith, from all which returns he shall make proper abstracts, and a general return of the whole militia of the Commonwealth, and lay the same before the governor or commander-in-chief, and to forward a duplicate thereof to the President of the United States.

This fully established the rank of the adjutant-general, and defined his duties, and for his services this year he received the sum of 160 pounds, an increase of 10 pounds over the previous year.

The matter of coast defense was considered of grave importance in 1794, as it is at the present day, and efforts were made at that time, as now, to induce Congress to take the necessary action to render our harbors safe from the encroachment of foreign foes. On April 10, 1794, Governor Adams addressed a communication to the governors of New

York and Pennsylvania, requesting their co-operation in bringing about the desired end, a copy of which is here given:—

Boston, April 10, 1794.

Sir:—

In reviewing the political situation of the United States in their relations to that of Great Britain, we have reason to apprehend that the continuation of peace cannot be long expected, unless events shall prove more propitious than they promise at present. This complexion of public affairs has induced Congress to take measures for our defence by passing an act for fortifying the harbors of several States, and if I may judge from accounts received through the medium of newspapers, the Legislature of your State, at their last session, made some provision for the same purpose. Having it in intention to lay the matter before the General Court of this Commonwealth, which will be in session in a short time, I am desirous of being able to inform them of the nature and extent of the views of your Legislature on the subject, in hopes that this State may not be behind any other in the Union in making suitable provisions within itself for the defence of the seacoast.

Your communication on this subject, as soon as convenient, will be very agreeable to your

Most obedient and very humble servant,

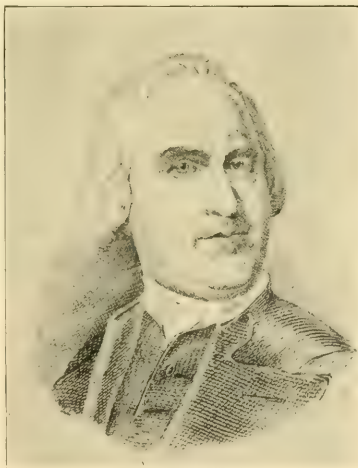
SAMUEL ADAMS.

To Thomas Mifflin, Esq., Gov. of Pennsylvania,  
and George Clinton, Esq., Gov. of New York.

June 27, 1794, by Senate Resolve, the Battalions of the militia were furnished with colors, as per the following act:

Resolved, that the Quartermaster-General of this Commonwealth be, and he hereby is, authorized to furnish each Battalion of the Militia with uniform colors upon which on one side shall be the Arms of the United States Reversed with the Arms of the Commonwealth, together with the Number of the Regiment, Brigade, and Division, at the Expense of the Commonwealth, not exceeding fifteen dollars each, and the Commanding Officer of the Battalion, who shall receive Colours, shall give duplicate Receipts for the same, one to be Lodged with the Quartermaster-General, and the other with the Major-General of the Division to which the said Commanding Officer belongs.

That provisions were made for the defense of the coast will appear from a letter from James Winthrop, the owner of Governor's Island, who with expressions of loyalty, and submission to the necessities of the government, consents to the use of his property, but fails not



SAMUEL ADAMS.

to make known that he expects to be indemnified for any damage to his grounds in repairing the defensive works.

General Donnison:—

Cambridge, Aug. 5, 1798.

Sir:—

As I conceive it to be the duty of every good Citizen to submit to the established government, in plans which may seem necessary for the common defense, it is impossible for me to refuse my consent that His Excellency should send laborers and artificers to Governor's Island (of which you justly consider me as the proprietor), for the purpose of repairing the works there. As damage will probably be done by these people travelling over the grass and in other respects, I must consider the Government, as engaged by your letter, to indemnify me. But you will be pleased to consider that I do not in any degree consent that a garrison be placed there till the terms are explicitly settled upon which I am to be compensated, and the number of soldiers and their limits defined as far as the case will admit

Perhaps the course of the Fall or Winter may suspend the necessity of particular stipulations on these points, if the Continental Government should close with the act of our Legislature to make it their own. As the repair of the works will require no more digging than is necessary to replace the dirt that has fallen down, the consent that I have given will not extend to digging sods and peeling the surface of the ground, as was done in the last war.

JAMES WINTHROP.

On March 30, 1799, Adjutant-General Donnison issued orders from his office in Roxbury that, "By the regulations of the Troops of the United States the black cockade with a small Eagle in the centre is established as a military badge. In conformity to the regulations the Commander-in-Chief orders that the same be established as a part of the uniform of the Militia of this Commonwealth, and cockades of any other description are forbidden to be worn."

This was the first insignia or device introduced in the militia, and is to-day, so far as the "Eagle" is concerned, the cap device of the regular and militia officer alike.

In the absence of all official reports of the adjutant-general on the militia for these early years, but little is known of its discipline or efficiency, but it is apparent, from correspondence and official orders, that the adjutant-generals were not remiss in their efforts to maintain a proper military establishment; perhaps not all that could be desired, but such as was possible with the limited means at their command.

In January, 1803, Adjutant-General Donnison, called upon Quartermaster-General Davis for quarters, informing him that, "The Commander-in-chief having appointed a Board of General Officers to sit on Military Business on Monday, the 14th of February next, at 10 o'clock a. m., and a suitable place is wanted for them to sit in, I have thought of the Senate Chamber of the Old State House, now occupied by the Board of Health. I, however, request you to provide a place, and all such accommodations as may be needed, and a subaltern Guard for the Board will be



necessary. I wish to know the place immediately, in order to insert it in the order appointing the Board, and I only wait for the place, in order to send out the orders, they being all prepared."

In 1803, when this conference was called, the militia comprised ten divisions with 52,654 officers and men. In 1812 it had increased to seventeen divisions, and 60,650 officers and enlisted men.

Regarding the responsive service of the militia in the war of 1812-14, it may be proper to say here that the 9th, 21st and 40th Regiments U. S. Infantry were raised in Massachusetts proper, and the 33d, 34th and 45th in Maine, then a province of the Commonwealth, as was also Capt. Rufus McIntire's company of artillery, and Capt. Alex. Parris' company of artificers. Capt. Thomas Pitts' and Lieut. Bartlett's companies of ar-



THE SURRENDER OF BURGOYNE.

tillery were also raised at large in Massachusetts and Maine, and thirteen hundred infantry and artillery were drafted for three months to man the forts in Boston Harbor, and were mustered into the United States service. During the summer and autumn of 1814, twenty thousand men were drafted at various times for periods ranging from twelve to fifteen days and upwards, equally proportioned between Massachusetts and Maine.

General William Donnison resigned as adjutant-general, and was discharged February 15, 1813, and on the 23d of the same month the Hon. John Brooks was appointed his successor.

General Brooks had an enviable record as a patriot and soldier. He appears on record as a sergeant of "Minute men," April 19, 1775; major in Colonel Bridge's regiment May 26, 1775; lieutenant-colonel in Jackson's regiment; lieutenant-colonel, commanding 7th Regiment, November 11, 1775; colonel 7th Regiment, 1781, and afterward major-general of the

militia; and after serving a little more than three years as adjutant-general, was elected governor of the Commonwealth, and appointed Ebenezer Mattoon of Amherst as his successor, June 17, 1816.

General Mattoon had been a soldier of the Revolution. He was recorded as a private from May 7 to July 8, 1777, and having marched to re-enforce the northern army, was promoted to be a lieutenant in Nathaniel Wade's Regiment, Sept. 1, 1778, to October 31, 1778, a first lieutenant, November 1, 1778, to June 1779; and at the date of his appointment a major-general of the Massachusetts militia.

During the administration of the adjutant-general's office, General Brooks had procured legislation, which enabled him to furnish to the militia a book of instruction, entitled "The Elements of War, etc." which he distributed in June, 1813.

On the 16th of June, 1813, the salary of the adjutant-general was established at two thousand dollars annually, to continue until the close of the war and no longer, and was to be paid in equal quarterly payments.

The existing condition of war again brought the defences of the Commonwealth into prominence, and Governor Strong approved, June 16, 1813, a resolve of the Legislature, viz:—

"Resolved; that the governor, with advice of the council, be, and he is hereby authorized to erect such fortifications, and establish such batteries as may be deemed necessary for the defense and protection of such towns within this Commonwealth, as are most exposed to the invasion of an enemy and the casualties of war, and to purchase, mount and furnish for the use of such towns a competent number of pieces of ordnance with other suitable munitions of war, and to establish upon headlands, capes, and other convenient places, a line of signals, by which to give timely notice to vessels navigating along the coast of the enemy's approach. And in case the president of the United States should refuse or neglect to transmit to this Commonwealth the proportion of arms to which the same is entitled by a law of Congress passed April 23, 1808, then, and in that case, the governor is hereby authorized and empowered to purchase such number of fire-arms for the use of the Commonwealth, as from the returns of the militia thereof, shall appear to be necessary. And in order to carry into effect the purpose aforesaid, the governor is hereby authorized to employ one or more discreet and faithful persons, who shall be skilled in the science of engineering and gunnery, and who shall be entitled to a reasonable compensation for their services. And the governor is hereby fully authorized to provide a sufficient guard for all arsenals, parks of artillery and military stores, the property of this Commonwealth, as the same may from time to time become necessary.

"And the treasurer of this Commonwealth is hereby authorized and empowered to borrow of any bank or banks in this Commonwealth, a sum of money not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars, to be applied to the purpose aforesaid, and accounted for accordingly.

"The aforesaid money to be borrowed in such sums as the governor, with advice of council, shall direct, and the governor is hereby authorized from time to time to issue his warrant upon the treasury, for such sums as may be deemed necessary for carrying into effect the purposes aforesaid.

"Resolved, that the adjutant-general be requested to consider and report to the General Court at their next session, what alterations are necessary in the militia system of the Commonwealth, and also the best method of organizing and disciplining a select corps of troops bearing a proportion of the whole number of the militia of said Commonwealth as one to five, and also the best method of organizing the exempts."

That there was a necessity for the above, is evidenced by the fact that on the 3d day of September, 1814, the next year, H. M. S. "Dragon," with an advance of British light troops (60th Regiment) and the naval force, sailed up the Penobscot, captured the town of Bangor, and paroled Charles Hammond, and one hundred and ninety other inhabitants of that place, not to take up arms against the British or their allies during the war, unless exchanged, and extorted from the selectmen, an agreement with a bond of thirty thousand dollars, for the delivery to the commander of the British Naval force in the Penobscot River at Castine, by the last day of October, of the vessels then on the stocks in Bangor.

February 25, 1814, the Legislature authorized the adjutant-general to procure at a cost of \$1.50 each "A Treatise on Courts-Martial and Military Law." From and after the 3d day of May, 1814, the apartment at the north-west corner of the State House, on the lower floor, was appropriated as an office for the adjutant-general, and the room adjoining the same under the west stairs, was used as an office for the quartermaster-general.

An act of the Legislature, approved by Governor Strong, October 18, 1814, provided: that when the militia are in actual service they should receive the same pay and rations as allowed to the regular troops of the United States, and the value of the ration was to be considered at twenty cents, with fifty cents per month to those arming and equipping themselves, and keeping so armed and equipped. In addition to the regular pay, an allowance was made to those who furnished themselves with a suitable uniform and blanket: sergeants four dollars per month, corporals and privates three dollars and seventy-five cents per month. Those who did not furnish themselves, were allowed two dollars and fifty cents per month. When discharged from actual service, they were to be allowed pay and rations at the rate of fifteen miles per day.

February 3, 1818, Fitch Hall, Esq., of Medford, who had been aide-de-camp to Major-General John Brooks in the militia, was appointed acting adjutant-general, and continued to perform the duties until the appointment of General Mattoon's successor. In the month of June following, and later, on account of the illness of Adjutant-General Mattoon, he was appointed to sign orders in the same capacity from May 3, 1818, to June 12, 1818, when Wm. H. Sumner was appointed adjutant-general.

February 16, 1821, the Council ordered that "The Honorable

Messrs. Sullivan and Greenleaf be appointed a committee to attend with the adjutant-general the examination of the military stores and ammunition, and all other property of the Commonwealth then in charge of the quartermaster-general, preparatory to a transfer of the same to the care and charge of the adjutant-general, agreeably to an act of the Legislature, passed the 16th of February, and to report to the governor and council the deficiency, if any, to be found in the amount of the said property, according to the exhibit of the same, which was to be presented by the quartermaster-general, and also the general condition of the property, and to receive the receipt of the adjutant-general for all the property which was transferred to him after the examination."

Thus the duties of quartermaster-general, which had been performed since 1786 by Amasa Davis of Boston, were transferred to the adjutant-general, where they have continued (with the exception of war periods, when it was necessary to divide the duties) ever since.

There seems to have been an occasion for stock taking about this time as the records show that on April 27, 1821, a little more than two months later, the Senate in concurrence with the House passed the following:

Resolved, that His Excellency the Governor be, and he hereby is, authorized by and with the consent and advice of the Council, to appoint two reliable persons to make a full and complete inventory in kind, quantity and quality, of all public property now in the department of the Quartermaster-General, and to draw his warrant on the treasury for the amount of their reasonable compensation for the services which they may render in virtue of this resolve.

Resolved, further, that the Adjutant-General be, and he hereby is, authorized and empowered to employ an additional clerk in his office until the end of the first session of the next General Court.

June 23, 1821, the adjutant-general, for the first time in his dual capacity, was ordered to furnish blank cartridges to the army for salutes, and to provide a collation at the State House as usual on the occasion of the celebration of the anniversary of the Independence of the United States, a duty which had hitherto been performed by the quartermaster-general.

May 17, 1822, the adjutant-general, was directed to turn over the advanced arms and military stores which had been assigned to the new State of Maine, formerly a part of the Commonwealth; and on August 22, 1822, a uniform was prescribed for the officers and men of the militia, which so far as is known, was the first attempt to recover uniformity in dress.

June 14, 1823, an order was issued by the Executive Council, directing the adjutant-general to turn over all papers and documents bearing on the expense of the militia of the Commonwealth during the late war,



MARQUIS JEAN PAUL LAFAYETTE.

Visited Boston in 1825.

to Hon. George Sullivan or Joseph H. Pierce, agents, to prosecute the claims of the Commonwealth against the United States for expenses growing out of said war. That this was done, the receipt of this commission plainly shows.

Received of William H. Sumner, Adjutant-General of Massachusetts, four trunks marked number one, two, three, and four, and two chests containing all the papers and documents in his charge, pertaining to the subject of the claim of the Commonwealth against the United States as directed, as the said Sumner represents.

(Signed) GEORGE SULLIVAN, Agent.

(Signed) JOSEPH H. PIERCE, Agent.

Boston, June 14, 1823.

Of these original papers and documents, no retained copies were taken at the time, and none are found for consultation, and in after years,



when Congress enacted laws for the payment of pensions to the survivors of the war or widows of the deceased soldiers, there was no evidence or data available in the archives of the Commonwealth, upon which to base or establish a claim for pensions, nor would the authorities of the United States furnish copies of the rolls surrendered by the Commonwealth; and until other means were devised for overcoming these objections, this was a serious obstacle in the proving of individual claims.

March 4, 1862, the Council by resolve, appropriated \$4,400 for the use of the quartermaster-general's department, for the purpose of repairing the public buildings and defraying the expense of that department; the governor, with the advice of the Council, to draw his warrant upon the treasurer for the same in favor of the adjutant-general, in such sums and at such periods as the public services may require, for the application of which he was to be accountable, and provided that no part of the appropriation should go to the expense of a collation on the Fourth of July.

There appears to have been a deficit this year, as there was a balance of \$354.65 due the quartermaster-general, as appears from the appropriation for 1827, when \$5,241.65 was appropriated for the use of this department; \$354.65 being the balance due him in the settlement of accounts for the past year, the residue of the sum first mentioned to be used in repairs of public buildings, and for defraying the expenses of the department, the governor to draw his warrant in the usual manner, and the adjutant-general to be held accountable for its application. March 10, 1828, \$3,989.18 was appropriated for the building of four new gun houses, repairs on public buildings, and defraying the expenses of the quartermaster-general's department, and a further sum of \$1,460.80, the balance of appropriation for 1827, remained on hand unexpended, making a total of \$5,449.98. It is evident that the officers of the time kept well within their appropriations, and that there was a necessity for them to do so, but the sums then appropriated cannot be considered liberal.

Although the last war with Great Britain had ended fifteen years before, its entailment of troubles had not ceased, and we find that there were rumors reflecting on the conduct of officers of the militia, having a part therein. There were matters requiring examination and accounting in the payment of money by delinquents, and the use of the same in the hiring of substitutes.

March 5, 1830, Governor Lincoln approved the report of a committee of the Legislature and the resolve thereon, which was dated February 19, 1830:—

The select committee of this House to whom was committed the report of the treasurer in relation to the militia fines, beg leave to represent:—That from the examinations made, they have good reason to believe that many fines were paid by delinquent soldiers to their commanding officers, which were never appropriated for



the hiring of substitutes; they would therefore recommend the adoption of the following resolve:

Per order of the Committee,

ELI B. HAMILTON, Chairman.

"Resolved. That the adjutant-general be directed to ascertain, so far as in his power, to whom the militia fines were paid and not appropriated agreeably to law, and give information of the same to the attorney and solicitor-general, and that the attorney and solicitor-general be directed to institute suits against all persons in whose possession the aforesaid fines may be (if such person or persons, in the opinion of the adjutant-general and the attorney and solicitor-general, be able to pay), provided the same are not paid into the state treasury by the first day of July next."

It appears that the adjutant-general sought to comply with the resolve of the Legislature, by publishing once a week for two months in the "Palladium," "Patriot," and "Traveller," a letter asking for information as to the hiring of substitutes in the late war, 1812-1814. Nothing came of this inquiry, as no information was elicited by the advertisement in the papers, and a report "inexpedient to legislate" was made by Representative Kimball, March 15, 1832.

The House of Representatives of the Legislature was at this time apparently in a mood for investigating the state departments, as on June 5, 1830, it ordered: "That the adjutant and quartermaster-generals lay before the House on the first day of the next session of the General Court, a statement of all expense which has accrued to the Commonwealth for the last three years, in relation to the departments of the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general and the militia,—stating under distinct heads, the salaries and compensation of the adjutant and quartermaster-general, his clerks and others appointed by him, the expense of printing, the expense for stationery furnished and all other contingencies, the expense of courts martial, courts of inquiry, and all other military boards, allowances to adjutants, brigade majors, and all other staff officers; for painting artillery, the expense of powder, musical instruments, standards and all other articles furnished for the militia at the charge of the Commonwealth, and all other expenses of his several departments." This applied to the years 1828, 1829 and 1830, and was followed two days later by a similar order for a statement of all expenses which had accrued to the Commonwealth of Massachusetts proper for the three years previous to the year 1821, when the duties of the office of quartermaster-general were transferred to the adjutant-general, in relation to the department of the adjutant and acting quartermaster-general and to the militia under the headings as required in the previous order.

It appears of record that the adjutant-general complied with the orders of the Legislature, and laid before the House of Representatives the required statement in figures, which was probably satisfactory, as no record is found of any further inquiry.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,  
Headquarters, Boston, February 5, 1833.

General Orders:—

William H. Sumner, Esq., having on the 20th day of December last tendered his resignation of the office of adjutant-general, the duties of which for many years past he has faithfully performed, and having since that time continued in the exercise of these duties at the request of the commander-in-chief, has now been honorably discharged, the Hon. Henry A. S. Dearborn has been appointed by the Commander-in-Chief Adjutant-General of the Militia of this Commonwealth, and he will be respected and obeyed accordingly.

By His Excellency's command,

ROBERT CHARLES WINTHROP.

Senior Aide-de-Camp to the Commander-in-Chief.

STRENGTH OF THE MILITIA FROM 1835 TO 1844 INCLUSIVE AS SHOWN FROM  
ABSTRACTS, FROM ANNUAL RETURNS.

YEARS.	DIVISIONS.	BREGADES.	REGIMENTS.	BATTALIONS.	COMPANIES.	COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.	NON-COMMISSIONED AND PRIVATE.	AGGREGATE.	ENROLLED MILITIA.
1835	7	16	60	3	613	2181	42,730	44,911	44,911
1836	7	16	60	3	613	2181	42,730	44,911	44,911
1837	7	16	60	3	613	2181	42,730	44,911	44,911
1838	7	16	60	3	613	2181	42,730	44,911	44,911
1839	7	16	60	3	613	2181	42,730	44,911	44,911
1840	7	16	60	3	613	2181	42,730	44,911	44,911
1841	3	6	15	9	107	333	5,349	5,882	81,313
1842	3	6	14	7	109	336	5,392	6,149	80,568
1843	3	6	15	8	108	321	5,495	6,211	81,500
1844	3	6	15	8	112	309	5,773	6,372	81,411

\* Returns for 1836, incomplete and insufficient. Strength estimated as of previous years.

† Insufficient returns.

‡ From 1840 dates the present active military system.

General Henry A. S. Dearborn had been a brigadier-general in the militia commanding the first brigade M. V. M. from July 21, 1814, to October 29, 1822, and, doubtless, from his experience in the service, was fully cognizant of its needs.

Governor Davis having been elected United States Senator, resigned his office March 4. It was announced to the militia, in orders: that "His Excellency John Davis, having resigned the office of governor of this Commonwealth, the constitutional power and authority of the commander-in-chief of the militia devolves upon His Honor Samuel T. Armstrong, lieutenant-governor, etc."

In the years 1835 and 1836 the adjutant-general alleged, as the chief and most important objections to the then existing militia laws, that a much greater military force was provided than the exigencies required; that they were unequal in their operation; that the term of service was unnecessarily long, and that the expense of arms and equipments with the loss of time was extremely onerous. There were also then, as now, objections on the part of employers to the enrollment of their employees, parents to the enrollment of minors, and masters of their apprentices, and discipline had been almost entirely abolished.

If the adjutant-general was dissatisfied with the existing conditions, it did not deter him from the exercise of zeal and energy as acting quartermaster-general, in providing against the time when the militia should once more recover its standard and become a credit to the Commonwealth, as we find him this year (owing to great changes that had been made in the form and construction of field pieces, gun carriages, etc.,) drawing from the United States, gun carriages, a caisson, with implements, equipment and harness, and the drafts for a six-pounder brass gun, and entering into arrangements with a foundry in South Boston for the casting of several six-pounder brass guns from the drafts or plans furnished by the United States; and this, not from a view that they would be required for immediate use for the common duty of the militia, but that it was important that there should be in the State Arsenal complete trains of field pieces, as well as muskets, rifles, pistols and swords, for the speedy and perfect armament of troops of all arms, which might be suddenly called into service for the enforcement of law, suppression of insurrection, or to repel invasion. He also recommended the sale of land at South Boston Point, acquired the year before, on which had been erected a temporary earth battery for the defense of the city, and of the powder magazine in Roxbury (the one on Captain's Island in Cambridge being considered sufficient for the needs of the State); that the wharf of the magazine on Captain's Island be repaired and extended; that the gun house of the disbanded Artillery Company in Danvers be sold with the land on which it stood; and he also sold the old magazine in Charlestown at auction for \$300.04. At the same time he disposed of the old iron cannon, gun carriages and other condemned military articles, deposited in the gun house in Newburyport, for \$186.14, to be appropriated for the purchase of artillery stores.

In his report to the Commander-in-Chief, dated September 12, 1836, after stating the measures proposed for a new system for the militia of the entire country, and the advantages which would accrue to Massachusetts by its adoption, he says:

"In all governments, personal safety, the security of property, the preservation of the public peace, and the exemption of foreign outrage, are dependent upon powerful military establishments.

"This principle has been recognized and acted upon in all ages, and among all nations. When, therefore, the national and state constitutions were formed, it became a most grave and important question, as to the kind of force it was most proper to establish in a republic, and after well matured deliberation, it was unanimously decided that it should consist of a well organized militia. To this Arm is not only the sword of justice confided, 'to execute the laws,' but on it was imposed the duty, 'to suppress insurrection and repel invasion.'

"How important is it, then, that a subject of such moment should claim the serious consideration of every citizen who wishes for the stability, happiness and prosperity of his country! Yet, has not the great error of the government and the people been an utter negligence of not only the militia, but of all our institutions. The army and navy have been themes of vituperation, rather than objects of honorable attention. No encouragement is held out for distinguished exploits; and no reward for long and honorable services, either by rank, promotion, public favor or respect; while a more perfect organization of the militia has not received the least attention from the national legislature, for forty-four years; notwithstanding every president has earnestly recommended the subject to its most serious consideration. This prevalent hostility or indifference to military institutions has left the country unprepared to enforce the laws, or to prosecute war with foreign nations, or the Indian tribes within our borders, with that vigor and success, which the ample resources of the country can afford.

"Notwithstanding the disasters of the past, and after a quarter of a century of peace, we were on the eve of a war last winter, without the means of defense or attack.

"Our ablest and best men, from the days of Washington, have forewarned us of our duty; and whether the general government fails to exercise the power devolved upon it by the constitution or not, Massachusetts should no longer delay the adoption of such measures as the exigency of the times requires."

From 1830 to 1840, a period of ten years, the militia of the Commonwealth, under the system which had obtained, was in a condition of utter demoralization. It was lacking in drill and discipline, and but little if any attention was paid on the part of commissioned officers to the duties required of them, and its condition was such that, in the opinion of the adjutant-general, some action should be taken by Congress to enforce order, as all attempts made by the Legislature to remedy existing defects had proved unsuccessful.

In regard to the system of drills and tactics, the following General Order, issued May 10, 1839, is interesting:—

The system of instruction for infantry and light infantry adopted for the regular army, was based on that of France, and in neither is there anything said in relation to the manual of arms for light infantry or rifle corps, for the reason that there are no battalions or regiments denominated light infantry or riflemen in either service. There are, however, in each regiment in the army of the United States, flank companies, which are denominated light infantry and riflemen, but they are exercised and manoeuvred as battalion companies, except when thrown out as skirmishers to

act as light infantry, or riflemen; at all other times they conform to the movements of the regiment in the same manner as the other companies. And as the manual of arms is only practised in close order, in contradistinction to extend order, as skirmishers, it was not deemed necessary to make a separate manual for light infantry and riflemen; but there being entire regiments composed of light infantry and rifle company in the militia of Massachusetts, a manual was required for them when on parade, other than that prescribed for the infantry of the regular army, and the following has been prepared by Assistant-Adjutant Cooper, as an addition to his system of tactics for the militia, and will be observed by those corps as a part of the system.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

H. A. S. DEARBORN,

Adjutant-General.

General Dearborn, in transmitting to the Commander-in-Chief his annual report for the year 1839, says:—

"The causes of the continued deranged and degraded condition of the militia, which have been repeatedly stated in former reports, have been still more lamentably active and deleterious in their consequences during the past year, as will appear from the very general dereliction of duty exhibited in the annual statement of the returns, and of the remarks copied from those returns.

"By the returns of the several major-generals, it appears that in May last, no inspection returns were received from five entire brigades, twenty regiments of infantry, three regiments and one battalion of light infantry and riflemen, one regiment of cavalry, and two regiments and one battalion of artillery, embracing 177 companies of infantry, 32 of light infantry, 9 of rifles, 8 of artillery, and 4 of cavalry, making 230 companies, being nearly one-half of the whole number composing the militia, whose returns have been taken from those of former years." It can no longer be expected that this important arm of defense can be re-established on an efficient basis until there shall have matured a more acceptable and perfect system.

"It is not to be inferred from the humiliating statements which have been made in relation to the present state of the militia of this Commonwealth, that there is any deficiency in the requisite martial elements, for there is as much of enlightened patriotism, and as zealous a disposition among the citizens as at any former period, to have the militia placed on a perfect and substantial foundation, and to elevate its character to as high a point of perfection as it is capable of attaining. To this end it is only necessary for the general government to exercise the plenary power which has been devolved upon it by the Constitution in such an ample manner as the emergency demands, to receive the ardent co-operation of the people in the accomplishment of that most desirable result." It is not sufficient, he says, "that laws for merely prescribing the manner of organization are adopted, the troops must be armed and disciplined at the expense of the United States."

The act of March 24, 1840, provided that the active militia of the Commonwealth should consist of volunteers or companies raised at large, but that the whole number should not exceed ten thousand men, and that every other able-bodied white male citizen, between the ages of eighteen years and forty-five years (with the exception of certain exemptions) should be enrolled by the assessors of the respective towns in which they reside, and that the return of such enrollment be annually transmitted to the

adjutant-general in the months of May or June. Those enrolled were not to be required to supply themselves with arms or equipments as formerly, and were not to be called upon to perform any duty whatever, unless called upon by due process of law in the event of war, invasion, riots, or in aid of the civil power, and in all such cases the Volunteer Corps were the first to be ordered into service, it being understood that it would never be necessary to detach any part of the reserves constituting the enrolled, except when the country might be invaded, and even then it was believed that the additional force necessary could be better raised by voluntary enlistment.

Under this essential change in the military system of the Commonwealth, an order was adopted in council on the 24th of April, in which it was directed that the then existing divisions, brigades, regiments, and companies of the infantry of the line should be disbanded, thus wiping out at one fell swoop all that had previously existed, and entering at once upon the new system, by providing that the volunteer companies be arranged into three divisions, six brigades, two battalions of cavalry, two regiments, and six battalions of artillery, eleven regiments and two battalions of light infantry. This was immediately carried out, and it only remained for the Legislature to elect the major-generals to perfect the system, so far as organization was concerned, and thus came into existence the militia which has been handed down to the present time.

The committee on the militia, to which was referred the communication of the adjutant-general concerning the organization of the militia, having duly examined and considered the same, reported the following plan of organization of the volunteer corps of the militia in Massachusetts, in conformity to the "Act in addition to the several Acts concerning the Militia" of March 24th, 1840, and the twelfth chapter of the revised statutes:—

The present organization to be abolished; all the divisions and brigades, and the regiments and companies of the infantry of the line disbanded and the officers discharged; and the regiments, battalions, and companies of volunteers to be organized into three divisions, six brigades, one regiment and one battalion of cavalry, three regiments and six battalions of artillery, and eleven regiments and three battalions of light infantry, grenadiers and riflemen, as follows:—

#### FIRST DIVISION.

To comprise within its bounds the counties of Suffolk, Norfolk, Plymouth, Bristol, Barnstable, Nantucket and Dukes, and to consist of the first and second brigades.



## FIRST BRIGADE.

The first brigade to comprise within its bounds the counties of Suffolk and Norfolk and the town of Hingham in the county of Plymouth, and to consist of the following corps:—

First Battalion of Artillery, to include the three companies of artillery in Boston.

Second Battalion of Artillery, to include the three companies of artillery in Roxbury, Dorchester and Weymouth.

First Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Boston and Chelsea. To this regiment the corps of Lancers in the city of Boston shall be annexed.

Second Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry, grenadiers and riflemen in Roxbury, Dorchester, Quincy, Hingham, Randolph and Stoughton.

First Battalion of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Dedham, Medfield, Medway, Walpole, Bellingham and Needham. To this battalion the company of cavalry in Franklin and the company of artillery in Waltham shall be annexed.

## SECOND BRIGADE.

The second brigade to comprise within its bounds the counties of Plymouth (excepting the town of Hingham), Bristol, Barnstable, Nantucket and Dukes, and to consist of the following corps:—

Third Battalion of Artillery, to include the three companies of artillery in Abington, Hanover and Plymouth.

Third Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry, grenadiers and riflemen in Abington, Plymouth, Pembroke, Hanson, Halifax, West Bridgewater, North Bridgewater, Plympton, Middleborough and Wareham.

Second Battalion of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Attleborough, Dighton, Mansfield, Taunton and Fall River. To this battalion the company of artillery in Norton shall be annexed.

The Divisionary Corps of Independent Cadets, in the City of Boston, shall be attached to the first division.

## SECOND DIVISION.

To comprise within its bounds the counties of Middlesex and Essex, and to consist of the third and fourth brigades.

## THIRD BRIGADE.

The third brigade to comprise within its bounds the county of Middlesex, and to consist of the following corps:—

First Regiment of Artillery, to include the four companies of artillery in Charlestown, Watertown, Lexington and Concord.

Fourth Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Charlestown, Cambridge, Concord, Framingham, Malden, South Reading, Holliston and Woburn.

Fifth Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Lowell, Pepperell, Townsend, Chelmsford, Marlborough and Westford. To this regiment the company of cavalry in Townsend, and the company of artillery in Groton, shall be annexed.

#### FOURTH BRIGADE.

The fourth brigade to comprise within its bounds the county of Essex, and to consist of the following corps:—

First Battalion of Cavalry, to include the two companies of cavalry in Georgetown and Wenham.

Fourth Battalion of Artillery, to include the three companies of artillery in Salem, Lynn and Gloucester.

Fifth Battalion of Artillery, to include the two companies of artillery in Newburyport and Andover.

Sixth Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Salem, Lynn, Danvers, Marblehead, Rockport, Beverly and Manchester.

Seventh Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Topsfield, Ipswich, Bradford, Haverhill, Boxford and Rowley.

The Divisionary Corps of Cadets, in Salem, shall be attached to the Second Division.

#### THIRD DIVISION.

To comprise within its bounds the counties of Worcester, Hampden, Franklin and Berkshire, and to consist of the fifth and sixth brigades.

#### FIFTH BRIGADE.

The fifth brigade to comprise within its bounds the county of Worcester, and consist of the following corps:—

Sixth Battalion of Artillery, to include the three companies of artillery in Lancaster, Leominster and Barre.

Eighth Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry, grenadiers and riflemen in Worcester, Mendon, Milford and Holden. To this regiment the company of artillery in Milford shall be annexed.

Ninth Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Ashburnham, Barre, Fitchburg, Leominster, Princeton, Shrewsbury, Templeton and Westminster.

## SIXTH BRIGADE.

The sixth brigade to comprise within its bounds the counties of Hampshire, Hampden, Franklin and Berkshire, and to consist of the following corps:—

First Regiment of Cavalry, to include the four companies in Conway, Coleraine, Chesterfield and Williamsburg.

Second Regiment of Artillery, to include the four companies of artillery in Springfield, Belchertown, Westfield and Monson.

Third Regiment of Artillery, to include the five companies of artillery in Northampton, Northfield, Greenfield, Buckland and Plainfield.

Tenth Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in West Springfield, Springfield, Ware, East Longmeadow, Brimfield, Blandford, Ludlow and Southampton.

Eleventh Regiment of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry and riflemen in Deerfield, Conway, Coleraine, Leverett, Heath, Sunderland and Montague.

Third Battalion of Light Infantry, to include the companies of light infantry in Adams, Pittsfield and Lanesborough.

As the existing companies of artillery constitute a much larger portion of the whole number of volunteers than is deemed necessary or expedient to maintain, it is desirable that at least twenty-two of those companies should be changed into light infantry or be disbanded; and a request being made for either of those purposes, by any of such companies, as may wish to avail thereof, will be favorably received, and the committee recommend that His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, be advised to issue his orders accordingly.

For the Committee,

D. A. SIMMONS.

Council Chamber, April 7, 1840.

In Council, April 17th, 1840.

This report is accepted, and His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, is advised to issue his orders accordingly.

JOHN P. BIGELOW, Secretary.

General Order No. 1:—

The Commander-in-Chief having approved the foregoing advice of Council, orders that the same be carried into effect, and that the first, second, and third divisions of volunteers be organized without delay.

The officers of the divisions, brigades, regiments and companies, which have been disbanded by said order, are hereby honorably discharged.

The officers in whose possession are the colors of the regiment of the infantry of the line, which have been disbanded, will cause them to be sent to the office of the adjutant-general, who will defray the expense of their transmission.

The drums and fifes, or other musical instruments belonging to the Commonwealth, in the possession of the standing militia companies that have been disbanded, will be delivered by the commanders thereof to the selectmen of the towns and the

mayors of the cities within which those companies are situated, by whom they will be retained until otherwise ordered, excepting those of the companies in Boston, which must be sent to the State Arsenal in that city.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief,  
H. A. S. DEARBORN,  
Adjutant-General.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,  
Headquarters, Boston, April 24, 1840.

General Order No. 2:—

1st. By the act, in addition to the several acts concerning the militia passed on the 24th of March last, and the general order of this date, which is hereto annexed, a very essential change has been made in the militia system, and the zealous co-operation of the officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the volunteer corps, which are to constitute the active military force of the State, is required, and confidently relied upon by the commander-in-chief, to render that force as efficient in discipline, and as respectable in conduct and appearance as was anticipated by the Legislature when the liberal measures for accomplishing those important objects were adopted.

2d. Colonels Freeman White of the second regiment of light infantry in the first brigade and second division, Benjamin Adams of the fifth regiment of light infantry in the third brigade and second division, and Charles Kimball of the ninth regiment of light infantry in the fifth brigade and third division of volunteers, will respectively assume the command of those divisions until a brigadier-general has been chosen and commissioned in each of them.

3d. The Act of March 24, 1840, having increased the number and changed the rank of subalterns in the companies of artillery, light infantry, grenadiers and riflemen, the existing officers are consequently abolished, and the present lieutenants and ensigns in those corps are hereby honorably discharged. The several companies of artillery should therefore forthwith proceed to elect one first and two second lieutenants each; and the companies of light infantry, grenadiers and riflemen, one first, one second, and one third lieutenant, each, in conformity to the provisions of the seventeenth section of the aforesaid act, which will be the twenty-second section in the new digest of the militia laws now being printed for distribution to all officers of the volunteer militia.

4th. It being very important that the organization should be early completed, the commanders of divisions will immediately issue the requisite orders for filling all the vacancies of company, battalion, regimental and brigade officers, and cause the returns of the officers, which may be chosen, to be forwarded to the adjutant-general as soon as possible.

5th. The company returns, required by the general order of the 28th of March last, being indispensably necessary for carrying fully into effect several very essential provisions of the militia laws, such commanders as have not transmitted them will hasten to do so.

6th. The arms which are furnished to the volunteer companies will be delivered, on the requisition of the commanders, whenever the bond required shall be presented to the adjutant-general, and a certificate from the town clerk, that a suitable armory, or place of deposit for such arms, has been provided by the town in which such companies are situated, or in some other manner. Blank forms for the bond will be furnished by the adjutant-general to the commander of the companies when applied for. As there is not a sufficient number of sabres, pistols, swords and

rifles, for supplying all the companies of cavalry, artillery and riflemen, they will be distributed by lots, and the remaining companies furnished whenever the requisite number shall have been received from the United States for that purpose.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

H. A. S. DEARBORN,  
Adjutant-General.

General Order No. 3:—

The following described uniform, omitting the minor details, was prescribed by the commander-in-chief April 24, 1840.

*Staff of the Commander-in-Chief.*

Adjutant-General—The same uniform as that for a brigadier-general, excepting that the plume will be white.

Aides-de-Camp—The same as that of the staff of general officers, excepting that the plume will be yellow.

*Major-Generals.*

Coat—dark blue, double-breasted, two rows of buttons, nine in each row, to be placed by threes, stand-up collar to meet and hook in front. Cuffs—two and one-half inches deep, and to button with three small buttons, to button at the under seam, pointed cross-flaps to the skirt, with four buttons, equally distributed, with buff turn backs, with a gold star on buff cloth on each skirt; two hip buttons to range with the lower buttons on the breast, collar, cuffs, and facings of the skirt, buff cloth; lining, buff; buttons gilt, ornamented with the crest of the arms of the state. Epaulettes—gold, with two silver stars on the straps. Hat—cocked without binding, black ribbon on the two front sides, black silk cockade, ornamented with a gold loop, and a silver spreadeagle; tassels, gold. Plume—white and black, black tip half the length, drooping from an upright stem eight inches in length. Trousers—dark blue cloth with a buff stripe down the outer seam, one and a half inches wide, and welted at the edges. Sword—straight gilt hilt; sword knot, gold; sword belt, black patent leather; plate, gilt. Sash—buff, silk net. Gloves—buff. Spurs—yellow metal or gilt.

*Brigadier-Generals.*

Dress—The same as for major-generals, excepting that the coat is to have ten buttons placed on the breast in pairs. Epaulettes—the same, excepting that there shall be one silver star on the straps. Plume—Red and white; the white tip half the length, drooping.

*Staff of General Officers.*

Uniform—The same as that of their generals, excepting that the coat will be single-breasted, with a row of nine buttons placed at equal distances. The buff on the collar to extend four inches on each side from the front; the rest of the collar blue; sash, red, silk net work.

*Artillery.*

Coat—Dark blue cloth, double-breasted, two rows of buttons, ten in each row; standing collar, to meet in front, with hook and eyes; two loops four inches long on each side of the collar, with a small button at the end of each loop. The collar edged all around with red; plain round cuffs three inches deep; slashed flap on the sleeve, six and one-half inches long, and two and one-quarter inches wide at the points; four loops and four small buttons on the slashed flap on the sleeve for field and staff officers; for captains, slash four and one-half inches long with three loops and three buttons; subalterns, slash three and one-half inches long, with loops and two buttons; slashed flap on the skirt, with four loops and large buttons; the slashed flaps on the sleeves and skirts to be edged with red on the ends, and indented edge. Two

large buttons at the waist, red turn backs and linings, gold shell and flame at the bottom of the skirt; loops on the collar and flaps to be gold lace, half an inch wide; coat lined with red; buttons the same as for general officers. Epaulettes—According to rank and pattern, as hereafter described. Cap—Black patent leather, seven and one-half inches deep, ornamented in front, gilt cross cannon crest, and number of the regiment. Plume—Red cock feathers, falling from an upright stem; eight inches long, with a gilt socket, gold cord and tassels. Sword—According to the pattern furnished by the U. S. Sword Belt—White leather two and one-half inches wide, plate, gilt ornamented with cross cannons. Trousers—Deep blue cloth, with a red stripe down the outer seam, one and one-half inches wide, and welted at the edges. Spurs—Gilt. Stock—Black silk. Gloves—White. Sash—Crimson silk net, and tied on the left hip.

*Light Infantry.*

Dress—The same pattern as for artillery, the edging, turn backs, stripes on the trousers, and linings are to be white, lace, silver. Ornaments on the skirt, a silver bugle. Buttons, spurs, and sword-belt, plated. Sword, same as for artillery; ornament, a silver bugle and number of regiment, silver; silver cord and tassels. Plume—White, tipped with red. Gloves—White.

*Riflemen.*

Uniform—The same as for infantry, except that the color of the cloth for the coat and trousers is to be green; and the edgings, turnbacks, linings, and stripes on the trousers, red.

*Grenadiers.*

Uniform—The same as for infantry, except that the edgings, turn backs, linings, and stripes on the trousers, buff.

*Cavalry.*

Dress—The same as for artillery, excepting that the color of the cloth for the coat is to be green, with the collar, cuffs, turn backs, linings, and stripes on the trousers, red. Cap—Same as for artillery; ornament, gilt cross sabres, drooping white horsehair pompon, with a stripe red hair to show in front. Sabre—Of the pattern furnished by the United States.

*Badge of Distinction.*

Epaulettes—General officers, as described. Colonels—Gold bullion half an inch in diameter, three and a half inches long; plain lace strap, ornamented with the crest of the State arms. The number of the regiment within the crescent; crest and number to be silver when the bullion is gold, and gold when the bullion is silver. Lieutenant-Colonels—The same as the colonel, omitting the crest. Majors—The same as the lieutenant-colonels, as to shape and size. The strap to be of silver lace, when the bullion is gold, and of gold lace when the bullion is silver. The number on the strap to correspond in color with the bullion, the border of the strap to be the same color as the bullion. Captains—Plain lace straps and solid crescents; bullion one-fourth of an inch in diameter, and two and a half deep. The number of the company on the strap, which is to be gold when the bullion is silver, and silver when the bullion is gold. Subalterns—The same as the captains, except that the bullion is one-eighth of an inch in diameter.

All officers of a military rank to wear an epaulette on each shoulder.

*Aiguillettes.*

Staff Officers. General as well as regimental will be distinguished by aiguillettes. Aiguillettes of general staff officers twisted gold cord, with gilt tags



worn on the right shoulder under the epaulette. Aiguillettes of Regimental Staff Officers, twisted gold and silver cord, with gilt tags, worn as by general staff officers.

*Uniform of Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates.*

Sergeant Majors, Sergeant Quartermasters, Drum and Fife Majors. The same as established for field officers, except that of the musicians, who will substitute binding for lace. The epaulettes to be the same pattern as that of the subalterns, excepting that yellow and white worsted will be substituted for gold and silver bullion. Aiguillettes on the west shoulder of worsted. The color of the epaulettes, with gilt on silver tags, according to the color of the aiguillettes. Cap—Of the same pattern designated for the officers, with worsted cord and tassels. Plume—Upright hackle twelve inches long, and of the color of the regimental officers. Coats of the musicians of the artillery and riflemen, red, with blue edgings turnbacks, linings, and stripes on the trousers; of the grenadiers, buff, with green edgings, turnbacks, linings, with stripes on the trousers. Company Non-commissioned Officers, Musicians, and Privates. The skirt of the coats of company, non-commissioned officers, and musicians, and privates to extend only within seven inches of the bend of the knee. Epaulettes—Worsted, of sergeant corresponding in pattern with those of captains, and of corporals, the pattern of subalterns. Privates, worsted straps, with pad and half fringe, the color of the worsted to correspond with that of the officer's epaulettes. Caps—The same pattern as for officers, worsted cord and tassels, the ornament and number of the regiment to be of the color of the button of the regiment. Plumes—Worsted, eight inches long, of the color of those of the officers.

From the first of May to the first of October the officers, non-commissioned officers, musicians, and privates may wear plain white linen or cotton trousers.

*Brigade Bands.*

Will wear the uniform prescribed for the company musicians in the artillery, excepting that the collar, cuffs, turnbacks; and stripe on the trousers will be of light blue cloth; the number of the cap will be that of brigade, and the plume will be red and white upright tackle, twelve inches long, the white tip half the length.

The masters and deputy masters to wear worsted epaulettes; those of the former to be of the pattern of captains, and the latter of subalterns. Scarlet worsted sashes; aiguillettes on the left shoulder of yellow worsted with gilt tags.

The brigadier-generals may make such additions in ornaments as they may judge proper.

The uniform now established and worn by regimental and company officers may continue to be, but when other regimental officers are commissioned, and other companies organized, or new uniforms are to be obtained for a whole existing company, they must be in conformity with this order.

A circular dated April 24, 1840, was addressed to all commanding officers, enclosing orders, informing them of the disbanding of all present divisions, brigades, regiments and companies of infantry of the line, and of the reorganization of the active militia, with new divisions and brigades.

The reorganization was carried into effect with commendable dispatch, the volunteer companies co-operating with alacrity, and vying with each other in perfecting the new condition. Many of them informed the adjutant-general of their intention to procure, without delay, the new

uniform prescribed, but begged permission to parade at the next inspection in some plain but uniform dress, and until sufficient time was had to obtain the regulation uniform. To this the adjutant-general had no objection, and the request was referred to the Commander-in-Chief for the necessary permission, a custom, it would appear, even in the most trivial matters pertaining to the militia; as little, if anything, was undertaken without first obtaining the sanction and authority of the governor and council, but a mode of procedure which at this day would sadly hamper and retard the interests of the service. The permission sought, however, was granted, as it is found that Captain Andrew Chase, Jr., of the Roxbury Artillery, was informed May 14, 1840, that his command "is authorized to wear any neat uniform dress on the day of the inspection, the last Wednesday in May, but before the next common parade, it will be necessary that the uniform prescribed in general orders of April 24, should be procured by the company." It is needless to say that the company procured its uniform in time.

All this year General Dearborn was busy with the reorganization, disbanding old, and forming new companies, issuing the necessary blanks and orders explaining the law and the dress, and giving information on many matters. It is not, therefore, surprising that he should be compelled to furnish from his own private purse, compensation for an assistant to aid him in a work beyond the power of any one man, but the fact evidences the want of appreciation of such labor on the part of the lawmakers, who failed to provide for the additional work entailed.

The returns for the year show that the number of volunteers was 7,255, and the number enrolled in the reserve 83,602, making an aggregate force of 90,857, and arms were supplied to volunteer companies applying, as follows: Muskets, 2,445; rifles, 120; sabres, 128; pistols, 256; artillery swords, 160. From now on a zealous and determined spirit was awakened to increase the number, and to improve the appearance, discipline and efficiency of the new active voluntary militia, and to carry into successful operation the system that had been entered upon with such cheering prospects, relieving, as it did, 90,000 persons from loss of time and expense, and improving a distasteful, onerous, and unsatisfactory duty.

From the sales of obsolete, worn out and useless military stores, the adjutant-general purchased "eight pairs" six-pound field pieces, one twelve-pound howitzer (cast at a South Boston foundry), and "five pairs" of field carriages with caissons, harness, and implements complete, from the United States, under the act for arming the militia.

The abstracts for the year 1841 show that the militia then embraced 6 companies of cavalry, 28 of artillery, 17 of riflemen, 54 of light infantry, and 2 of grenadiers—107 companies, with an aggregate volun-

teer force of 5,902, and an enrollment of 81,313, making in all, volunteer and enrolled, 87,215 men.

The adjutant-general in his report for the year ventured to remark that from information received, he had no doubt but that the active militia, organized under the recent law, would fully answer all the purposes anticipated from its establishment until a more efficient system should be matured and adopted by the general government. That the system, imperfect though it may have been, was growing in favor, is shown by the increased demand for arms, as during this year 566 muskets, 1,050 rifles, and 58 artillery swords were issued upon application from companies.

Whilst the active force was reduced by two companies of cavalry and one of artillery, it was, in fact, increased in the infantry arm by five companies, making the muster of companies 109, so that the volunteer militia, in 1842, numbered 6,150, according to the abstract from annual returns, embraced in 4 companies of cavalry, 27 of artillery, 17 of riflemen, 59 of light infantry, and 2 of grenadiers—making 109 companies organized in 3 divisions, 6 brigades, 1 battalion of cavalry, 3 regiments and 4 battalions of artillery, and 11 regiments and 4 battalions of light infantry, and “was regarded as more complete and satisfactory than at any former period of its existence.”

The adjutant-general reports the number of the enrolled militia as returned to his department for the year 1842, to have been 80,515, and remarks thus on volunteer organization:—

“During this year there has been evinced an unexampled spirit of emulation throughout all the various corps of the volunteer militia, to fill their ranks, to improve in discipline, dress and equipment, and to more completely fulfil all those important conditions which are necessary to render them as efficient as had been contemplated, in the event of their services being required. It is confidently believed that at no period of our history has there been a greater proportion of intelligent and active, zealous, and, in all respects, well qualified officers of every grade than now hold commissions in the militia.”

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

Headquarters, Boston, April 25, 1842.

General orders. (Extract.)

5th. The several companies of volunteer militia will in future be designated and known by letters of the alphabet, which are hereafter affixed to each; and in all annual inspection and election returns, reports, letters and other military papers, they will be thus designated. The letter of the company is to be put on the straps of the epaulettes of the captains and subalterns, instead of a numerical character, and is to be of gold when the bullion is silver, as in the light infantry, and of silver when the bullion is gold, as in the cavalry and artillery.

## FIRST DIVISION.

*First Brigade.*

## FIRST BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

Co. commanded by Lieut. Hiram Davis, of Boston,

" commanded by Capt. Richard Hennessey, Boston,

" commanded by Capt. Ephraim B. Richards, Boston.

## SECOND BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

Co. commanded by Capt. Andrew Chase, Jr., Roxbury,

" commanded by Capt. Benj. Stone, Jr., Dorchester,

" commanded by Capt. Henry A. Torrey, Weymouth.

## FIRST REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded by Capt. Chas. H. Parker, Boston,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. Chas. Gordon,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. Benj. D. Baxter,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. Charles Lambert,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. John C. Park,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. John F. Pray,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. William Washburn,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. John Kurtz,

" of riflemen commanded by Capt. Gilbert Brownell.

To this regiment, the company of cavalry called the National Lancers, commanded by Capt. Peter Dunbar, will remain attached.

## SECOND REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded by Lieut. Henry Souther, Quincy,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. Wm. H. Spooner, Roxbury,

" of light infantry commanded by Lieut. Bela S. Hersey, Hingham,

Co. of riflemen commanded by Capt. John Stephenson, Hingham,

" of riflemen commanded by Capt. Hervey Howe, Dorchester.

## FIRST BATTALION OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded by Capt. Daniel Allen, Jr., Walpole,

" of light infantry commanded by Lieut. Isaac Fiske, Medfield,

" of riflemen commanded by Capt. Pelatiah S. Bates, Bellingham,

" of riflemen commanded by Capt. Thomas Orr, Needham.

*Second Brigade.*

## THIRD BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

Co. commanded by Capt. Holland W. Noyes, Abington,

" commanded by Capt. Wendall Hall, Plymouth,

" commanded by Capt. James Brooks, Hanover,

## THIRD REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded by Capt. Thomas Drew, Jr., Halifax,

" of light infantry commanded by Lieut. Samuel Hollis, Plymouth,

" of light infantry commanded by Capt. Eben B. K. Gurney, Hanson,

" of light artillery commanded by Capt. Josiah Cushing, Abington,

" of grenadiers commanded by Lieut. Amasa F. Thompson, Middleboro,

" of grenadiers commanded by Lieut. Ichabod F. Atwood, Wareham,

" of riflemen commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Nash, Abington,

D

E

A

B

C

A

B

C

D

E

F

G

H

I

A

B

C

A

B

C

D

E

F

G

## SECOND BATTALION OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. H. G. O. Colby,  
New Bedford, A  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Roger L. Barstow, Ros-  
chester, B  
" of riflemen commanded by  
Capt. Ziba Cook, Taunton, C  
To this battalion, the company of ar-  
tillery in Norton commanded by Capt.  
Ira C. Coot, is attached.

The divisionary Corps of Cadets, in  
Botson, will remain attached to the First  
Division.

*Ten'd Brigade.*

## FIRST REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY.

Co. commanded by Lieut. Ward  
D. Safford, Concord, A  
" commanded by Capt. Jona-  
than S. Parker, Lexington, B  
" commanded by Capt. Horace  
Hammond, Waltham, C  
" commanded by Capt. Charles  
Tucker, Charlestown, D

## FOURTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Lieut. Chas. R. Wether-  
bee, Concord, A  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Timo. T. Sawyer,  
Charlestown, B  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Tolman Willey of  
Charlestown, C  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Francis H. Joy,  
Charlestown, D  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Stephen Simpson,  
Malden, E  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Royal Douglass,  
Cambridgeport, F  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Wm. Woodbury,  
Woburn, G  
" of riflemen commanded by  
Capt. Thomas Richardson,  
South Reading, H

## FIFTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Eliab Going, Town-  
send, A  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Lieut. Luther T. Shat-  
tuck, Pepperell, B  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. James M. Varnum,  
Lowell, C  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Edward Beals, Low-  
ell, D  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Varnum Taylor,  
Boxborough, E  
" of riflemen commanded by  
Lieut. Peter E. Edwards,  
Littleton, F  
" of riflemen commanded by  
Capt. Daniel Pope, Marl-  
borough, G  
To this regiment the company of artil-  
lery in Groton, commanded by Capt.  
George Shattuck, will remain attached.

*Fourth Brigade.*

## SECOND REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY.

Co. commanded by Capt. Stephen  
Illsley, Newburyport, A  
" commanded by Lieut. Addi-  
son Center, Gloucester, B  
" commanded by Capt. Wm. T.  
Gale, Lynn, C  
" commanded by Capt. Caleb  
Jones, Salem, D

## SIXTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Samuel A. Safford,  
Salem, A  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. John A. Brown,  
Salem, B  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Samuel Avery, Mar-  
blehead, C  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Josiah Woodbury,  
Beverly, D  
" of light infantry commanded

by Capt. George Jacobs, Dan-  
vers,  
Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Lieut. Ezra Stanley,  
Manchester,  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Timothy Munroe,  
Lynn,  
" of riflemen commanded by  
Capt. Blaney Ingalls, Lynn,  
" of riflemen commanded by  
Lieut. Horatio N. Houston,  
Rockport,

## SEVENTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Jacob S. Potter, Ips-  
wich,  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Elijah Clark, Jr.,  
Bradford,  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. John K. Cate, Box-  
ford,  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Lemuel H. Gould,  
Topsfield,

The Divisionary Corps of Cadets in  
Salem will remain attached to the Second  
Division.

## THIRD DIVISION.

*Fifth Brigade.*

## EIGHTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. William R. Bliss,  
Milford,  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Ivers Phillips, Wor-  
cester,  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. George Hobbs, Wor-  
cester,

To this regiment, the company of ar-  
tillery in Milford, commanded by Capt  
Artemas B. Vant, will remain attached.

## NINTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. John W. Mossman,  
Ashburnham,

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. James Putnam,  
Lunenburg, B  
" of riflemen commanded by  
Capt. Joseph Pierce, Leo-  
minster, C  
To this regiment, the company of ar-  
tillery in Leominster, commanded by  
Capt. Darwin E. Stewart, will remain at-  
tached.

*Sixth Brigade.*

## FIRST BATTALION OF CAVALRY.

Co. commanded by Capt. Joseph  
Hawkes, Chesterfield, A  
" commanded by Capt. Fred E.  
H. Allen, Coleraine, B  
" commanded by Capt. Chas. A.  
Williams, Williamsburg, C

## THIRD REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY.

Co. commanded by Capt. Luther  
Chapin, Ashfield, A  
" commanded by Lieut. Daniel  
Crosby, Greenfield, B  
Co. commanded by Franklin K.  
Hitchcock, of Northampton, C  
" commanded by Capt. Samuel  
S. Holton, Northfield, D  
" commanded by Lieut. Wil-  
liam H. Wilson, Plainfield, E

## FOURTH BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

Co. commanded by Capt. Theo-  
dore Bridgman, Belchertown, A  
" commanded by Lieut. Rufus  
M. Pease, Monson, B

## TENTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry, command-  
ed by Capt. Wm. Lathrop,  
Longmeadow, A  
" of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Chas. D. Champlin,  
Ludlow, B  
" of light infantry, commanded  
by Capt. Aaron Strong, Jr.,  
Southampton, C

## ELEVENTH REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY.

Co. of light infantry commanded  
by Capt. Horatio Hawkes,  
Deerfield, A  
" of light infantry commanded



by Lieut. Lewis M. Gardner,	borough,	D
Leverett,	B Co. of riflemen, commanded by	
Co. of light infantry commanded	Lieut. Andrews Shipper, Col-	
by Capt. Jona. C. Clary, Mon-	eraine,	E
tague,	C " riflemen commanded by	
" of riflemen, commanded by	Capt. Thomas A. Arms, Con-	
Lieut. Wm. Goodnow, Lanes-	way,	F

"An Act in addition to the several acts concerning the militia," having been passed at the recent session of the general court, and approved by the governor on the 3rd ultimo, copies of the same, as well as of this general order, are herewith forwarded to the several major-generals, in sufficient numbers, for themselves and their staff, and also to the brigadier-generals, for distribution to the brigade, regimental and battalion, field and staff officers, and for the commanding officers of all the volunteer companies.

By order of the commander-in-chief,

(Signed) H. A. S. DEARBORN,

Adjutant-General.

The amount considered necessary by General Dearborn in the quartermaster's department for the year 1843, was three thousand dollars.

Intestine troubles in Rhode Island induced the governor of that state to call upon Massachusetts for the loan of arms and ammunition to suppress a rising insurrection; and, acting upon his judgment, Adjutant-General Dearborn did loan to the governor of Rhode Island, 500 muskets, 120 sabres and belts, and 50 pistols, all of which were returned in good condition and without loss, which fact was duly reported to Governor Davis, September 9, 1843. This was made a subject for politics, and was brought to the notice of the Legislature, in the message of Gov. Marcus Morton, who stated that the adjutant-general had removed state property beyond the limits of the state without authority and without bond. The committee of the legislature, to whom the message was referred, reported a recommendation for the removal of General Dearborn from the office of adjutant-general, on the ground that he had exceeded his authority. When the recommendation for removal came before the legislative body, the adjutant-general was defended upon the floor of the House of Representatives by Rep. Park, who, according to the report found in the "Advertiser" and "Patriot" of the date of March 7, 1843, said, "that it was not the government of Rhode Island which took up arms in that controversy, it was the other side which resorted to that step, and it was when they had taken up arms and were marching directly upon the city of Providence to seize the spoils which had been promised them, that the request for assistance was made to General Dearborn. It was true, that strictly speaking he had done wrong, but he had exercised a sound judgment, and had actually prevented bloodshed, for no one could doubt that the force at Chepachet would have marched on Providence, had they supposed that the people there were not supplied with arms."

His opponents, however, prevailed, and on March 6, 1843, was removed for political reasons, an official who had rendered meritorious service for upwards of eight years—a period fraught with more anxiety than almost any other, and accompanied with the labor and care necessary to be exercised in the radical and entire change of a military system. He has, however, left an impress upon the militia of the Commonwealth that can never be effaced.

On March 22, 1843, Josiah G. Abbott, senior aide-de-camp, announced in orders the appointment and commission by the commander-in-chief, of Joseph F. Boyd, Esq., of Charlestown, as adjutant-general of the Commonwealth. General Boyd had been connected with the militia almost constantly from August 22, 1825, when he was commissioned an ensign in the 5th Regiment, 1st brigade, 3d division. He was promoted captain of the Charlestown Light Infantry, Nov. 5, 1829, discharged Jan. 23, 1833, and again elected and commissioned captain of Charlestown Light Infantry, 4th Regiment, 3d brigade, 2d division, Jan. 8, 1837, from which he was discharged Feb. 11, 1841.

The first order by General Boyd was issued March 31, 1843, when he disbanded two companies, "D" and "E" of the Second Regiment of Light Infantry, and the regimental organization, and ordered the formation, with the remaining companies, "A," Captain Henry Souther, of Quincy, "B," Captain William H. Spooner of Roxbury, and "C," Lieut. Bela I. Hersey of Hingham, of a new battalion of light infantry, to be attached to the first brigade, first division, M. V. M.

To show the changing and fluctuating condition of military affairs at this period, it is noted that the above third battalion held its organization less than one year, as on January 1, 1844, companies "B," light infantry, Captain Spooner, and the rifle company, Captain Dennis, were transferred to the 1st Infantry, their letters changed, and a new battalion formed by detaching companies from the regiment to form a battalion of rifles. Companies were constantly changing letters by reorganization of battalions; from falling below the minimum and consequent disbandment, or by the formation of new companies, all of which brought to the adjutant-general's office more or less labor. Notwithstanding this shifting and ever-changing condition, there was an element which held the militia steadily on its progressive course. No doubt the companies which had perfected themselves in drill and discipline were the cause of this union, for many companies, some of which are now in existence, and are as old as the nation, still march on as examples of all that is loyal and true, and are ever ready for any duty which may be required of them.

The reviews of the year seemed to give satisfaction to the authorities, as the order issued from the adjutant-general's office Oct. 6, 1843, says:—

"The Commander-in-Chief had the pleasure to review the troops of the first, second, third and fourth brigades, Generals John S. Tyler, Henry Dunbar, James Dana and William Sutton, and conceives it to be a duty which he owes to the troops reviewed, to express his high approbation of their appearance and conduct on the 19th, 26th, and 27th ultimo, and on the 3d and 5th inst. At no former period within the observation of the Commander-in-Chief, have the companies appeared with fuller ranks or evinced a higher state of discipline. Such decided proofs of a true military spirit, alike honorable to the officers and privates, furnish a most valuable pledge of the patriotic determination of the brigades to sustain the character of the volunteer militia, and of their readiness in time of need, to yield that support to the laws and that protection to the public peace, which the citizen soldier only can afford. The Commander-in-Chief has the satisfaction to believe that his favorable opinion of the appearance of the troops is shared by Major-Generals Howe and Adams, commanding the first and second divisions of the volunteer militia."

With a change of administration, the induction into office of a new governor, and the retirement of General Boyd after one year's service, came a new adjutant-general. March 22, 1844, there came to the discharge of the duties of adjutant and quartermaster-general, Henry K. Oliver, of Salem, whose appointment is announced in orders by George Tyler Bigelow, senior aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief. General Oliver had been an officer of the militia as lieutenant-colonel and colonel of a regiment of light infantry of the 1st brigade 2d division, from August 12, 1835, to June 13, 1837. His first order was the calling of the aides-de-camp, to be present at the election of officers of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, on Monday, June 3, 1844, when the commander-in-chief would in person, at headquarters, commission the officers for the year following the day of election.

General Oliver required a general accounting by all commands for the state property in their custody, for which a blank was prepared with a complete schedule returnable within thirty days from June 29, 1844. A full and explicit statement was required from all artillery commanders in the state, as to the gun-houses, where located, on whose land, condition of building, how occupied, if worth repair, and how much it would cost to repair, if the town would contribute toward a new building, etc.

In 1844, the reserve enrollment of the militia was 81,441, and the active militia 6,372, making an available strength of 87,813. The active militia was embraced in 112 companies, but while the number of companies was increased, there was no corresponding increase in the number of men for duty, as on brigade parade for the year, it is shown that, although field and staff and five brigade bands were included, only 5,471 were mustered for pay, there being 901 absentees.

There was at this time a preponderance of artillery, 26 companies against 83 of infantry, each company of artillery being provided with two field-pieces and but one caisson, making a total of 52 field-pieces, 26 caissons and tumbrils, and 1,491 men. Some of these companies were fairly well equipped, but wretchedly housed and provided, while the infantry armories were suitably, and many elegantly furnished; therefore it was recommended as a measure of economy that these artillery companies be broken up, or that they should be armed and instructed as infantry. To the inquiries sent out by the adjutant-general concerning these companies, some of the replies are here given briefly:—

Lexington Artillery: "Gun-house of the company not worth repairing."

Buckland Artillery: "Gun-house has stood 30 years without painting; too small; not worth repairing; roof, sides and sills all rotten; altogether unsuitable to shelter a sled."

Plainfield Artillery: "After consulting six carpenters they concur that the gun-house is unworthy of repair; originally badly built, is damp and leaky, causing great injury to harness from mold."

Concord Artillery: "Gun-house so poorly built, that the company has been obliged to put iron rods through the building to hold it together."

Waltham Artillery: "The company hires and pays an annual rent of \$30." The only instance in the state.

Yet with all these untoward circumstances, the reviews of the year are commended, most of the companies of the militia being in good condition, many of them beautifully uniformed and efficiently supplied, with equipments in good condition and well cared for. There were, however, companies lacking in knowledge, with faded and worn uniforms, and shabby equipments, detracting from the appearance of the whole; and the adjutant-general ventures the remark that "the absence, rather than the presence of troops, so unfitted and incapable of discharging the important duties expected of them, would benefit the service."

One great difficulty encountered was the want of uniformity in drill; while some were instructed in the then modern tactics, others had no comprehension of them. There was no uniformity in giving commands, and it was difficult to determine which system, if any, was followed. But little attention was given to battalion movements, in some regiments; the companies being content with light infantry movements. The system of tactics was "Scott's Tactics for Infantry, and Instruction for Field Artillery, translated from the French, and arranged by Captain Robert Anderson, U. S. A." The rifle and light infantry tactics were "Cooper's," as were those of the cavalry.

The position of adjutant-general at this time was not an easy one, as he filled the place of adjutant-general, quartermaster-general, store-

keeper and clerk, and was obliged to struggle with the manifold duties of his office and imperfect laws. He complained that in the matter of annual returns, pay-rolls, etc., the zeal of some of the militia men led them to enlist and serve in two or more companies, and perform duty in all, except on May inspection; consequently he had difficulty in correcting the returns for duty performed; and that, as the law provides that "each company of light infantry, grenadiers, and riflemen, shall be furnished with muskets or rifles; and every company of cavalry with sabres, belts and pistols; and every artillery company with muskets (if applied for) and with swords and belts," but makes no mention of other equipments, he felt obliged to decline to issue cartridge-boxes, bayonet scabbards, belts, etc. Perhaps the then law-makers were under the impression, that the old powder-horn was good enough, and was still in use. He also found that all the blanks in the office were those prepared for the old system, and not adapted to the new; some of them of thirty years standing, requiring labor in erasing and interlineation to fit them for use, all of which he was supposed to do, single-handed and alone; and he remarked that his predecessor appointed a clerk familiar with the work, at his own private cost, at a salary of \$800—an expenditure which he himself could ill afford. When attending brigade reviews, visiting the arsenal, or absent from illness or other cause, he was obliged to close his office.

The commander-in-chief was pleased this year to compliment and commend the 1st, 3d, 4th and 6th brigades, and to express his approbation of their appearance on the 13th, 24th and 27th of September, and on the 8th of October, when reviewed by him, which was duly promulgated in the orders of 1844. There was at this time some confusion in the records, and many inquiries concerning missing commissions and discharges of officers, some of which were returned by the adjutant-general of New York, from Albany. Changes were allowed in the dress of the field officers of the 1st Regiment, Light Infantry, who were granted permission to wear chapeaux instead of regulation caps on special parades, and Captain John Kurtz's Co. H, 1st Light Infantry, 1st brigade, was permitted to change its uniform to a blue bell-crowned cap, trimmed with white, and surmounted with a white pompon tipped with red, and a blue coat and trousers trimmed with white. The adjutant-general of New Hampshire, in answer to inquiry, was informed that the expenses of the Massachusetts militia for the last year, 1843 (including the salary of the adjutant-general, \$1,500), was in round numbers \$34,000. That the amount to which each man who performed the whole duty required, was entitled was \$6 per annum; that the system answered every desired purpose, and that the Massachusetts militia was well organized and efficient, embracing between 6,000 and 7,000 troops, the whole uniformed and equipped in a highly creditable manner.



General Oliver sought to bring about some uniformity in the tactics for small arms, and entered into correspondence with General Winfield Scott, U. S. A., in which he set forth at length, the difficulties which were encountered in Massachusetts from the variety of systems in use. He also informed certain town officials, who had failed to make the annual returns of enrolled militia, that if they should fail to make the return within ten days, the law must take its course. This remissness on the part of certain towns in the Commonwealth, is a source of vexation at the present day.

The entire militia, according to the returns in 1845, was 90,807 men, an increase over the previous year of 2,903 men. The strength of the active militia at the date of the May inspection was 6,069, the absentees numbering 1,280. At the autumnal inspection the number was 6,337, with 1,176 absentees; the organization consisting of three divisions and six brigades, embracing one troop of cavalry, five regiments and three companies of artillery, two corps of cadets, nine regiments and three battalions of light infantry. During the year five new companies of infantry were raised, and permission was given for three others. During the same period thirteen companies were disbanded, leaving a deficiency in the authorized force of fourteen companies and of 668 men. The Legislature of this year adopted "Cooper's Concise System of Instruction for the State Militia" and authorized the expenditure of \$4,000 in the rebuilding and repairs of gun-houses. The gun-house of the Boston Artillery (Co. "A," 5th Regiment) at the foot of the Common was found so damp and unsuitable that the quartermaster was obliged to remove the guns and equipment to the State Arsenal in Cambridge, until such time as proper accommodation might be furnished.

Great praise was accorded by the adjutant-general to the National Lancers, Capt. Forristal, and to the Independent Corps of Cadets of the first division, Colonel Martin Brimmer, while the others, with the exception of the First and Sixth Regiments, came in for adverse criticism. As a remedy for the existing defects, the appointment of an inspector-general, to be present at all reviews, was recommended. It was also suggested that the enrolled militia be taxed one dollar per man, per annum, to defray the expenses of the militia, which would, based upon the returns of the last year, amount to \$84,470, a sum more than sufficient by \$40,000. In contrast to the excessive attention to detail practised at this time, when one hour was consumed in escorting and receiving regimental colors; another in marching the regiment to parade ground; and perhaps another hour in escorting the commanding officer to the ground, besides two more hours in the formation of brigade line, is the fact that this duty is now performed in as many minutes.

The inactive or enrolled militia in 1846, numbered 90,349, the divi-



sion returns showing the active force to have been 5,490 men; while there was an increase in the whole enrollment. There was a falling off of 847 men in the volunteers at the autumnal parade—a loss greater than the number of men in either the 2nd, 4th or 6th brigades, neither of which contained more than sufficed for one regiment. Of the 5,490 men, 1,345 were absent from inspections, and there was no division in the militia that contained more men than enough for one brigade. Battalions of light infantry organized in 1845, had ceased to exist; some regiments had become reduced to two or three companies containing but a few men, and the entire active force was fast fading out. But one company was organized this year, that of the "Boston Light Guard." Fifteen companies were actually disbanded, and eight others were so reduced as to make it but a matter of a little time, when they should meet the same fate. In 1840, there were at the time of the organization under General Order 28 of that year, 142 companies with 7,223 men. At the close of the year 1846, there were but 93 companies, with 5,490 men. During the period from 1840 to 1847, 29 companies had been organized and 78 disbanded.

General Oliver sought from the commanding officers, an expression of opinion as to the causes which occasioned this falling off, and a report from each as to the exact condition of their respective commands. The reports received, to say the least, were discouraging, as they showed that of 91 companies, 32 only were flourishing, while 21 were but fair, and 38 depressed. The opinions given are of interest: "The absence of any obligation by law to do military duty; the miserable pittance allowed by the State for the duty; and the want of interest in the system manifested by the community generally," said one. Others said "Many of the members do not feel disposed to come forward and learn the 'Manual of Arms', as required by the new law."—"Lack of military spirit as caused by the present code."—"But very few young men can be induced to assume a command at the present day, and the militia system has been sustained for several years back by old officers. These cannot last forever, and the consequence will be that, as they retire from the ranks, the volunteer companies will gradually disappear." There were many replies and many reasons were alleged, but that of Col. Martin Brimmer of the "Independent Corps of Cadets," of which the following quotation forms a part, sounds the key-note. He says: "3d. The disorganized state of the militia, not only in this state, but throughout the United States, is, in a great measure, owing to the almost total neglect of the militia by the general government. The government of the United States is perfectly willing to avail itself of the militia in all times of its extreme necessities, and on these occasions, the militia, have been prompt to offer their services, and when called into the field, have performed achievements of which even the best friends of the militia have not deemed them capable.

As a proof of this, it is only necessary to instance the battle of New Orleans, and the storming of Monterey. These services having been rendered, the militia is treated with contempt and neglect."

The militia were required to furnish their own uniforms, and bear the burden of expense, whilst the state and the nation looked calmly on, content to pay each man six dollars per annum, and to furnish arms and equipments when they could be had; but were always ready to avail themselves of the services of the militia when danger threatened.

The various reasons given for the demoralized condition of the militia, as reported to the commander-in-chief by the adjutant-general, and his own comments thereon, throw a flood of light upon the service of the past. The war department, under the date of May 19, 1846, called upon the governor of Massachusetts, to cause to be enrolled, and held in readiness, for muster into the service of the United States, one regiment of infantry, and on the 26th day of May, Governor George N. Briggs called upon the citizen soldiers of Massachusetts, to at once enroll themselves in sufficient numbers to meet this request.

In general orders issued on the same day, it was expressly stated, that the regiment, when organized, would be designated and known as the "First Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry," it being understood,



DEFENSE OF FORT MOULTRIE, 1776. ARTILLERISTS AND INFANTRY.

that it was not to be made or considered to be a part of the present Volunteer Militia, but as a corps specially raised to meet the call of the general government.

Under authority two companies of volunteers were raised by Captains Webster and Coy, and two companies of the state volunteer militia were also accepted. As this enrollment was a measure of precaution, and



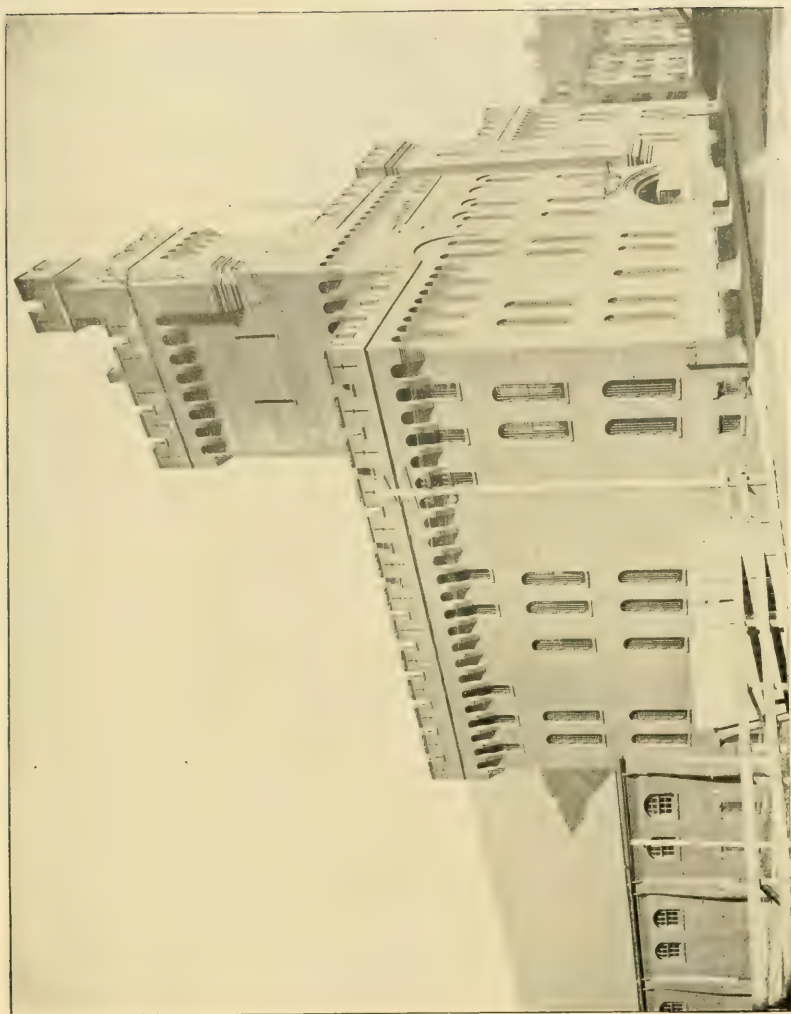
STORMING THE TETE DU PONT, CHURUBUSCO, MEX., AUG. 24. 1847

for the purpose of having a respectable force, ready to be called into service; and as the war department could not at the time foresee when, if at all, the services of the Massachusetts volunteers might be required, the recruitment of this regiment was for a time abandoned. It was not until November 16, 1846, that the war department notified the Adjutant-General that the regiment would be required for immediate service; and then but five full companies had been raised, and two more nearly so. On February 3, 1847, the Adjutant-General was notified by Capt. B. Alward, 4th United States Infantry, mustering officer, that he had mustered into the service eight companies, numbering 678 officers and men. The two militia companies which had offered their services were not included in this muster, all being raised at large.

The strength of the active militia, as shown by the returns of the May, 1847, inspections, was 5,139 men, 3,549 of whom performed duty, and at the Fall parades, there were but 4,996 men and only 348 present. There was a falling off at the May parades of 380 men, and 494 at the fall reviews, and a total diminution in two years, of 930 at the former, and 1,341 at the latter parades. There was also a great increase of absentees

over the previous year, amounting to one-fourth of the whole active force. These statements of the adjutant-general are evidently estimated, as there could be no certain reliance placed upon the returns of the previous year, when negligent officers had failed to make them. That there were neglectful captains appears, for four captains and one brigade commander are reported for such neglect in this matter. The organization at this time was—one troop of cavalry, four regiments (16 companies), one battalion (3 companies), one unattached battery of artillery, nine regiments of infantry, (including riflemen), 63 companies, and two companies of cadets; arranged in six brigades and three divisions, or 84 companies in all. Two companies were organized this year,—viz.: a light infantry company in Salem, designated Company H, 6th Regiment, and one in Reading, Company B, 4th Regiment, light infantry, whilst the companies in Pembroke, Abington, Boxboro, Lexington, Lynn, South Reading, Shelburne and Walpole, eight in number, who were reported weak in 1846, were disbanded between May 15 and November 30. Those in Norton, Danvers, Upton and Deerfield were in no better condition, and would have shared the fate of the eight above mentioned, but for the delay accorded at their request, until an effort could be made for more favorable legislation. Including the four last mentioned, there were fifteen companies who, according to General Oliver, "exhibit every appearance of consumption and decline," to which he adds the opinion "that the present volunteer system is a total failure." During the four years of General Oliver's incumbency, there had issued from his office 1,319 commissions to officers and 764 discharges. Notwithstanding the despairing cry of the adjutant-general, there were companies, and good companies, in the militia, which called from him words of commendation, and some of which to-day are models of excellence in the re-organized militia, as then recommended. The adjutant-general closed his report of this year, which was his last, with the following: "I have already signified to your Excellency, my desire to relinquish the further discharge of the duties of Adjutant-General; and I await the nomination of my successor, in order to deliver into his custody the books and papers of the department, and the public military property in the arsenal at Cambridge. The compensation of the office is inadequate, and although, while in commission, I felt unwilling to ask an increase, I have no such scruples on retiring; and in justice to my successor, I respectfully submit to the legislature the question of the propriety of restoring it to its former rate."

The war with Mexico in 1847-48 was unpopular in Massachusetts. One regiment only was raised in the state, and as it volunteered, and was mustered directly into the United States service, the only record of the original members who left Massachusetts in its ranks, is furnished by the courtesy of the officers of the regiment. That it did its duty, as be-



SOUTH ARMORY, IRVINGTON ST.





came the soldiers of a brave old commonwealth, is shown by the fact that its valuable service was recognized by General Winfield Scott, commanding the army, who presented the regiment with an embroidered silk regimental flag, as a testimonial of his appreciation of its services to the country, while under his command. This color is now preserved at the state house, together with those entrusted to the volunteers from the commonwealth, in the struggle for the maintenance of the Union, during the late rebellion against the constituted authority, wherein so many brave lives were sacrificed.

The unpreparedness of the nation for this war, as had been the case in all previous and subsequent times, is forcibly stated in the language of Lieutenant Henry H. Whitney, United States Artillery, in an article in the "United Service Institution": "It is a most noteworthy fact that while being the most progressive nation on earth in matters civil, we are among the most conservative in affairs military. Old ideas are regarded almost as a fetish; we shrink from making new experiments. In 1840, English troops in China demonstrated the superiority of the percussion over the flint-lock musket, yet a whole year of the Mexican War was fought with the latter arm against great odds. In 1848, the Prussian army, in the war with Denmark, used a breech-loading rifle, and proved that it was a much better weapon than the old one; yet we went into and fought the War of the Rebellion, which ended seventeen years later, with the muzzle-loading musket."

What a marked contrast with the progress made during the last thirty years in Japan, which country abandoning padded armor and bows and arrows, has emerged into a military nation, with an army modern in every respect, well armed and equipped, with the best arms and equipment known to the civilized world.

The number of officers and men furnished by Massachusetts in the various wars in which the nation has been engaged, from the slaughter at Lexington to the close of the Mexican war, was:—

War of the Revolution, 1775 to 1783, Continental Army, 67,907, militia, 20,000; 87,907.

War of 1812-1815, 21,300.

War with Mexico, 1846-1848, 1,057. Total, 110,264.

Massachusetts furnished during the Revolution, in all, 31,229 men more than any other one state, and to the Continental army 41,227 more; and in the war of 1812 furnished to the United States army, six regiments of infantry, three companies of artillery and one of artificers, in addition to the militia calls.

General Oliver was succeeded as adjutant-general in 1848 by George H. Devereaux, of Salem, who had been a commissioned officer in the militia, as ensign, First Regiment, first brigade, second division, July 10,

1829; captain, April 11, 1834, and again commissioned captain November 17, 1846, from which last position, he was appointed adjutant-general by Governor Briggs, January 15, 1848. The abstracts of returns show the strength this year to have been—active militia 4,588, enrolled 98,076, a total of 102,664. The organization consisted of three divisions, six brigades, thirteen regiments, one battalion, embracing eighty companies while there was an increase in the ranks of 8,413 eligibles. There was no increase in the ranks of the active militia, which had not yet reached the limit of its decadence. There was a falling off by division returns of May training, 825 men; by brigade returns, fall parade, 403 men. This falling off is apparent only from the returns, and is explained by the adjutant-general as being much less then the returns show, from the fact that only three out of the whole number of bands are included in the returns; that there were many incomplete returns, and that several companies performed duty at fall parades that were absent from May inspections; others had been lingering along awaiting dissolution, and had been disbanded, whilst newly organized companies were not in a condition of forwardness to take their place; and General Devereaux remarks that "Although the returns, as regards numbers only, are not so encouraging as might be wished, in other respects the general condition of the volunteer service is highly satisfactory. The companies that have sustained themselves in activity, are, almost without exception, admirably equipped and uniformed, and in very respectable discipline." Many of the regiments presented a brilliant and effective appearance, their small numbers being the chief condition which militated against an otherwise favorable report. The company of light infantry in Upton, and the one in Hingham were disbanded, one company in Rochester had completed its organization, and two companies in Lawrence and one each in Granville, Lynn, Medford and Danvers were in contemplation. General Devereaux remarked in his first annual report to Governor Briggs, under date of December 31, 1848—"Not having as yet enjoyed an opportunity of seeing all the troops of the Commonwealth, I do not feel competent to make comparisons; but without suggesting any invidious distinctions, I venture to say, that the Ninth Regiment of Light Infantry, with whom I spent three days of field duty this fall, and the various corps that were assembled from various quarters in Boston on the 25th of October last, must stand a favorable comparison with any volunteer troops in the world, in every respect certainly, but that of numerical strength. In perfection and neatness of equipment, they are unexceptionable, and in discipline, far beyond what can reasonably be expected from the present system of drill. From the reports of officers in various quarters, I am led to believe these remarks to be applicable to all, or nearly all of the state militia."

In this he differs from his immediate predecessor, in his report of



IRVINGTON-ST. ENTRANCE TO SOUTH ARMORY.



1847, and although he had had no opportunity to view all the troops of the Commonwealth, his experience had effected the conclusion that, although deficient in results, the present system of military organization is not to be considered a total failure. Certainly there were grave defects in its internal arrangements, and the drills were not efficient; there was not sufficient time given to it at this period, the law requiring three and a half days of drill per year, i.e., one-half day for May inspection, two days of company training under the respective captains, and one day for fall review; all of which time was devoted to idle show and useless ceremonies, leaving but an hour or two each year for manoeuvres, in which little or no instruction had been given. The freedom with which men enlisted and left the ranks, by the system of enlistment and discharge which obtained, and the infrequency of their assembly by battalions still further militated against the drills, a condition under which the best system of drill would have come to naught. The old siege guns which had been for a long time in the arsenal yard, some dating from a time prior to the Revolution, were sold, four only being retained because they were a part of the armament of the forts in the harbor, when we lived under the king. The muskets and rifles that had accumulated from returns by volunteer companies, were put in order, and at the date of the report, the quartermaster-general (adjutant-general), had on hand 9,080 of these restored small arms, made serviceable, while there were a still greater number packed in boxes, which had not received attention, many of them unserviceable, which he had recommended to be sold. The arsenal grounds, buildings and contents, under the efficient care of Mr. Rayne, who had for many years been superintendent, were found in good condition. There were in the arsenal at the close of the year 1848, large stores of military property; twenty-seven pieces of cannon of all calibers, two eprouvettes (or powder testers) twenty-three gun carriages, four caissons and two mortar beds; 1,907 cannon balls for different calibers, 274,558 ball cartridges, 271,400 pounds (18 to the pound) and 3,200 (32 to the pound) of musket and rifle bullets, besides the small arms and artillery implements, harness and infantry equipments, and a large amount of material of a miscellaneous character.

With the year 1849 a new era dawned upon the militia, as a change in the system was effected by the legislature at its last session, which provided for a system of encampments and for improvement in discipline and efficiency. It was not much of a step in advance, as two days only were allowed for camp duty, one of which was consumed by going into and breaking camp, yet it was something gained, and that little was encouraging; although economy on the part of the legislature had deprived the militia of one day more than had been asked for, it was sufficient to start the militia forward on the march of progress. The five lingering, hope-

less companies of the year previous were disbanded, and were replaced by ten newly-organized, vigorous companies. While there was a decrease in the number of companies, there was an increase in the number of men at tours of duty for the year; that there was no greater increase is not chargeable to the want of military spirit, but to the fact that the California gold fever had taken large numbers of young men from the ranks, in some cases from one-third to one-half of an entire company. It also appears that the decrease in the enrolled militia for the year was 877. The disbandment of the weak companies, and some of the newly formed companies not being in a state of forwardness sufficient for them to take part in the year's duty, also reduced the returns. More attention was given to drill and instruction. There was a discarding of gold lace, a shaking off of lethargic indifference, and an increasing and soldierly spirit of emulation; costly and useless parades and gorgeous uniforms were no longer to mark the crack companies, but the soldierly qualifications of drill, discipline and effectiveness were to be the crowning laurels, of the future.

The encampments of the year were marked by order and quiet, for the careful arrangements and the cheerful manner in which they were carried out by officers and men, and the adjutant-general mentions with pride "The City Guards of Boston," "New England Guards of Boston," "The Boston Light Guard," "The National Lancers," "Boston Artillery," and "The Roxbury Artillery." The companies from Abington, Middleboro and Plympton, distinguished themselves. "The Woburn Phalanx," and the "Brooks Phalanx of Medford," showed soldierly bearing. The company from Reading was orderly and well equipped. In drill and equipment the 6th Regiment of the 5th brigade was second to none. The companies from Worcester made an unusually fine appearance, their dress being neat and handsome, the superb drill of the guards carrying away the prize. That the militia of the commonwealth had taken on a new life, and that old things had passed away, may best be shown by General Devereaux's own language: "It may be said, in general, that a very decided advance has been made, and is still going on, in the militia, in correct drill, thorough system, and perfection of equipment. If the numbers of some companies could be increased, their condition would be highly satisfactory. This object will be promoted by the adoption of simple uniforms, and the avoidance of unnecessary expense in every form. If the charge of doing duty in the militia were less burdensome in this respect, a larger number of men would join the ranks. The militia system has been passing through a period of transition, which has, for a time, depressed its character. The peculiar spirit, produced by circumstances, which formerly brought nearly our whole male population into its ranks, died out with the changing character of the times.





STAIRCASE AND HALL, SOUTH MEMORY.



"The old system survived its adaptation to the state and temper of the community long enough to bequeath to its successor a very undesirable inheritance of confusion, disorder and absurdity. But this load has been thrown off, and the new organization begins to assume its proper character of a select, neat, and respectable force, composed of men who are inclined to the duty, and both able and willing to do it well. A decent liberality on the part of the public, evinced by a fair and honorable consideration, as well as by a very small compensation, will satisfy all its demands, and inspire it with a becoming pride and a sufficient energy. The grotesque incongruities of past days, and the jumble of unmeaning evolutions with a great ignorance of tactics, have given way to a systematic and regulated instruction, according to the army standard. Officers begin to feel their responsibility, and aim at something better than empty show; and men are learning to make the discipline and efficiency of their respective corps a matter of pride and emulation. I would here, however, take the liberty to suggest to company officers, to dispense with the uncouth figures still seen on some parades under the name of pioneers. Such appendages are unnecessary in our peace establishment; and the same men, properly uniformed and armed with the musket, should be placed in the ranks where they would add alike to efficiency and appearance."

The interest taken by officers and men in the active militia continued unabated, and its condition was still further improved in 1850. The constant annual falling off in numbers had been checked, showing conclusively that the new law had worked advantageously, which, combined with the faithful and meritorious efforts of officers of every grade, was fast placing the service on a commendable footing. Ten new companies were raised and several more contemplated. Three companies of rifles were changed to infantry, and three old companies, hopelessly disorganized and approaching dissolution, were disbanded to make way for better.

The various commands performed their annual tours of camp duty. The Cadets of the Second Division at Dunstable Springs, under Captain Foster, in July; the Cadets of the first division at Nahant, under Lieutenant Colonel Amory; the first brigade by regiments; Fifth Artillery, Colonel Cowdin at Medford; First Infantry, Colonel Holbrook, at Newton. The Artillery Regiment was especially commended as deserving of honorable mention for its full ranks, orderly and well conducted camp, and for its improvement in drill and discipline. Company A, Captain Bullock, and the Roxbury Artillery had attained the highest degree of excellence. The Roxbury Artillery bore away the palm, and Captain Bullock's company the second award; the other companies presented an appearance highly creditable, and the whole command by its uniformity and neatness

in dress and bearing, gave encouragement and raised great hopes for the future. The encampment of the First Infantry was lacking in numbers, but otherwise good. The National Lancers came in for the full meed of praise, being mentioned as a "noble troop, in good numbers and high order, as usual," a commendation which not only reveals its normal condition of excellence in the past, as the last phrase indicates, but would seem to have been prophetic for the far future, judging by its present standard. But the infantry companies were reported as small, some with a mere handful, and upon this, General Devereaux remarks: "It is a serious disappointment to inspecting and reviewing officers, and to all who have occasion to feel interest in the matter, to see such fine companies as this regiment can boast, represented by a corporal's guard, scarcely adequate to posting a chain of sentries round their tents."—"Companies that can and do turn out fifty or sixty privates on other occasions, superbly equipped, highly drilled and commanded by gentlemen of the highest military accomplishments and proficiency, present for inspection and review a muster-roll of seventeen, eighteen or twenty men in their ranks." . . . . "The present system of camp duty has not been popular in this corps, although it has been eagerly entered into, and sustained with the utmost spirit and satisfaction in every other quarter throughout the Commonwealth." This was an occasion of much regret on the part of the adjutant-general, for as this regiment had every facility to perfect itself in military drill and discipline, with frequent opportunities to meet for parade and to exercise in battalion movements, it should have been an example and stimulant for others, and would have aided the military authorities materially in their effort to protect the military system of the Commonwealth in accordance with the laws made and provided.

The first award in the First Light Infantry was given the Boston Light Guard, Captain Clark, Company D; the second to Company B, New England Guards, Captain Bradlee, while Company E, City Guards, Captain Thompson, was considered by many, equally meritorious. The Second Brigade, encamped at East Bridgewater, had improved in an encouraging degree; the Abington Artillery was accorded the first place and the second to the Hanover Artillery. In the Third Light Infantry Regiment the first award was to Company E, of Marlboro, Captain Thomas and the second to the Assonet Company, Captain Pierce. The Third Brigade, General Wilson, encamped at Groton, and had greatly improved in drill and discipline, and although it had several new companies, in appearance and strength it was admirable. In the First Artillery the honors were given, first to the Concord Artillery, Company A; second to the Charlestown Company, Company D. The Fourth Light Infantry, Colonel Winn, had made many changes for the better; some of the old companies had re-organized, re-equipped and re-uniformed themselves and presented an



OFFICERS ROOM, SOUTH ARMORY.





excellent appearance; the Woburn Phalanx, having recruited to the full limit allowed by law, with its beautiful uniform and steady movements, bearing favorable comparison with any company then in the service. The Cambridge Guards were unsurpassed in their perfect discipline and faultless manual of arms. The honors were awarded in this regiment, first to the Cambridge City Guards, Company C; second to Woburn Phalanx, Company G. The Fourth Brigade encamped under the command of Colonel Andrews of the Sixth Infantry at Salem. The two companies of artillery showed marked improvement as to strength, but the large number of recruits detracted from their drills. The infantry regiment appeared with some decided improvements. The Lawrence Light Infantry, Captain Oliver, wore a new and handsome uniform, that of the French line with a bearskin cap. The Beverly Company was much improved. The Salem Light Infantry was in good drill and looked exceedingly well. The Salem Mechanic Infantry, in numbers and general appearance, was unsurpassed. The first award was to Captain Oliver's company, Company I; and the second to the Salem Light Infantry, Captain Endicott. In the Fifth Brigade mustered at Worcester, a good tour of duty was performed, there being manifest a spirit of generous rivalry in the commands. The awards for superior excellence in the Eighth Regiment (almost wholly new) were given, the first to the Worcester Guards, Company C; the second to the Worcester Light Infantry. All the commands of the Sixth Brigade, encamped at Northampton under General Cook, were reported in excellent condition. There was no competition for honors in this brigade, owing to the expressed wish of the officers that there should be none. There was an increase in the attendance over that of the previous year of 244, notwithstanding that six of the newly formed companies, estimated at 350 men, were not fully organized and disciplined to active duty, and were not included, which made the total increase in strength about 600; and of the 865 absentees from tour of duty, 249 or more than one-fourth of the whole number were in the First Regiment of Light Infantry, yet this regiment had increased in attendance by eighty-three men, while its absentees had diminished by twenty men. The proportion of absentees was much smaller than in the previous year.

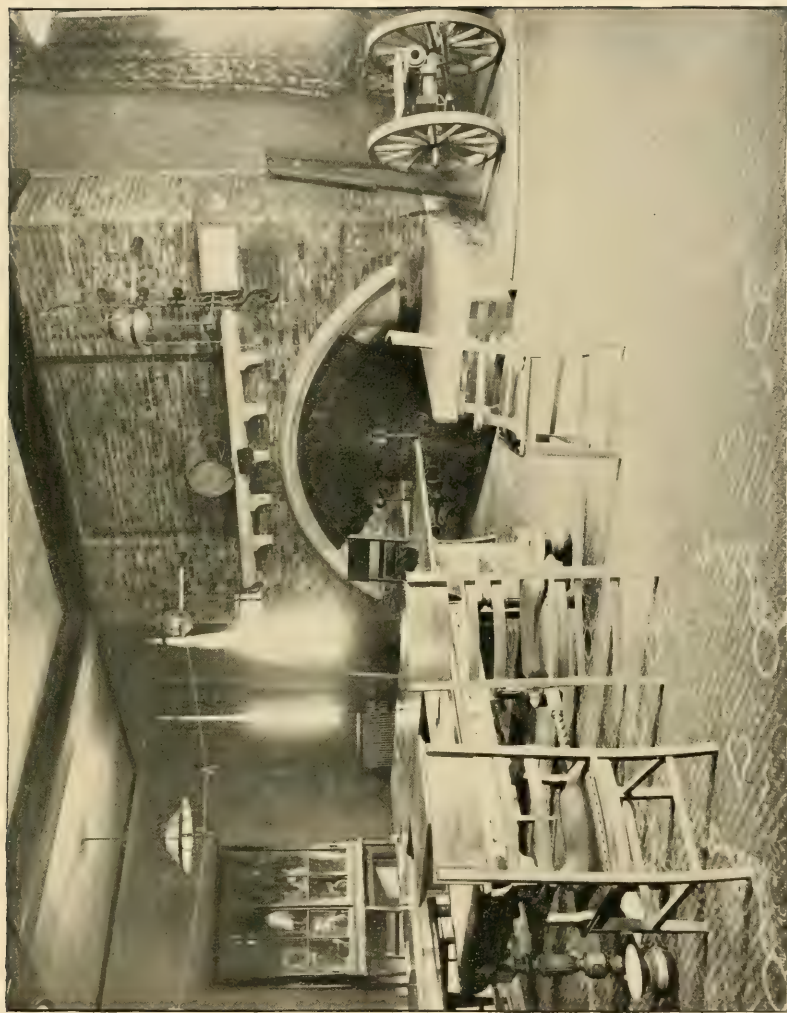
Commenting on the results of the year, the adjutant-general remarked: "It seems to be an inevitable conclusion, that the law of 1849 has produced a great and favorable change. Military men also see that the improvement it is bringing about in discipline is by no means its least valuable effect. If the legislature considers the militia system as deserving of encouragement and support, they should be willing to finish the good work by extending the camp to four days, and increasing the pay to eight or ten dollars per annum. Under such a system, we might have an efficient, well-disciplined and reliable force, at very little additional

expense. We might thus maintain a body of 5,000 active men, constantly ready and fit for service, at just about the cost of a battalion of 300 regulars under pay. We think no one can justly consider this as either an unnecessary or an extravagant measure of precaution . . . The Commonwealth has always boasted some corps, highly respectable for their spirit, order and general appearance. But it may be now said without hesitation, that never were its leading companies so highly disciplined, or the general mass in so good condition, as at this moment. I take pleasure in recording the opinion of an highly intelligent young officer of the regular army, expressed to me after the inspection of several brigades at their successive encampments: 'That he knew no state troops that could, as a whole, be compared with those of Massachusetts.'"

May 6th, 1851, Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer W. Stone, of Roxbury, Division Inspector on the staff of Major-General Edmands, commanding 1st division, M. V. M., was appointed by Governor Boutwell adjutant-general of the militia of the commonwealth. He entered upon his duties with vigor and determination, having had nine years experience as division inspector during the transition period from 1840, and was fully conversant with the militia, its condition and requirements.

The service at this time consisted of an active militia of 5,237 officers and men, with an enrolled militia of 114,469, making an available total strength of 119,706. The active or volunteer forces were embraced in three divisions of two brigades each, and two divisionary corps of cadets. Of the active, 4,983 were present, which, according to the abstract from returns of annual inspections in May, was an increase of 604 over 1850, and, at the encampments, the returns made by company commanders to brigade inspectors, show an increase of 406 for the same period. The First Division was the strongest at the fall encampments, the First Brigade having 838 present and 247 absent. Colonel Holbrook's light infantry regiment was the largest, having 12 companies with 66 present, and the largest number of absentees 164.

Fourteen new companies were organized and sixteen disbanded; of the disbanded, many had been a drawback and incumbrance to the militia for a long time, and, but for the remissness of the inspecting officers, would have been wiped out of existence long before. Changes were going on all the time, and the service was being established upon a firmer basis. This year there were discharged 124 officers of all grades, and 344 commissioned, leaving at the close of the year 63 vacancies. The encampments were successful and the duty well performed, many commands calling out expressions of praise, and some companies betraying elements of weakness. To one colonel was given the credit of executing every regimental evolution laid down in the book. In giving a detailed account of the encampments, the adjutant-general



OFFICERS' RECEPTION ROOM, SOUTH ARMORY.



says: "There are many excellent-appearing companies, well drilled and efficient, which I may have omitted to notice in my report," and that "he has endeavored to perform his delicate duty (as inspector-general) without intentionally depriving any of their rights."

A resolve passed at the last session of the legislature, made provision for a committee to make arrangements, to receive with honors the President of the United States, should he visit the Commonwealth. On the 15th day of September, at the request of this committee, the governor directed the adjutant-general to issue his orders for calling out a division of volunteers, as escort to the President on September 17th. As this call for troops came in the afternoon, there was little time to reach all the commands, and the earliest promulgation was through the medium of the evening papers. The First Brigade, General Andrews, was ordered, and a provisional brigade was made by detachments from various commands, and the whole placed under the command of Major-General Edmands of the first division, who was detailed for special duty in connection therewith. The militia thus detailed responded promptly, performed their duty, and were honored by a review in the afternoon, at which the president expressed himself as highly pleased with the soldier-like and correct military appearance of the troops, and that the review must not only be acknowledged as highly creditable to the division, but it would tend to elevate the character of the Massachusetts volunteer militia. Many of the troops on this occasion came from long distances, and evidenced the fact that the soldiery of Massachusetts need but little preparation when service is required of them on the demand of the constituted authorities. For this service the legislature unanimously allowed the troops one dollar per day, and expenses to and from Boston.

There had been no revision of the military laws since 1836, and owing to successive enactments by the legislature from year to year, the whole code had become entangled, and many previous acts had not been repealed by subsequent ones. The subject-matter of these, having been submitted to the attorney-general, it was, in his opinion, necessary that the deficiencies should be supplied, the various laws harmonized, and the whole consolidated in a new enactment to correct conflicting statutes. The Adjutant-General recommended that this be done, which, with a change as to the duty in encampments, and pay of officers and men, he believed would be adapted to the exigencies of the service, meet the requirements for many years, and give satisfaction to all concerned. In consequence of these recommendations, he was charged with the duty of re-codifying the law, in which he was advised by the attorney-general, John H. Clifford.

The old flint-lock muskets were called in from the militia, and exchanged for those with percussion locks, and, strange to say, one of the

reasons given for additional labor at the arsenal, was the cleaning of old rifles turned in, and the necessity of removing the browning or lacquer, from the new muskets, whose brown barrels required the use of an emery wheel to make them bright. The flint-lock muskets, nearly 7,000 in number, were reconstructed into percussion muskets at the Watertown Arsenal, and some 4,000 remained at the State Arsenal to be altered. There were in the powder magazine on Captain's Island, in the Charles River, 274,458 ball cartridges which had been purchased during the war of 1812. These were recommended to be sold, but upon examination and test they were found after the forty years' storage, undamaged and serviceable.

The condition of the militia in 1852 did not vary in many particulars from that of 1851. The active force numbered 5,809, not including 13 new companies, organized after the camps of the year had been held, which increased the aggregate to 6,526 men, nearly the maximum allowed by law. A division under the command of Major-General Edmands, with the Cadets of the first division, were ordered for the reception of Louis Kossuth. The division was made up in a similar manner to that ordered for the reception of the President, as before mentioned. A lot of old cannon and obsolete material was sold from the arsenal to the amount of sixty-three hundred dollars; which money was expended to erect a house for the superintendent of the Arsenal, for the purchase of "Scott's Infantry Tactics" and for repairs made on buildings, leaving a balance of twenty-three hundred and fifty dollars for further contingencies. The inventory of the military property of the Commonwealth made by the military committee, on the order of the Council, which was also required to estimate the value thereof, shows that the adjutant and quartermaster-general had in his custody, and in the hands of the militia, well-cared-for state property to the amount of \$279,254.18.

The strength of the active militia, according to the returns of 1853, was 7,125, an increase of 1,125 over the last year. The 5th Regiment, Colonel Benjamin F. Butler, is mentioned as one of the largest in the state, and as having made great improvement. All the commands were considered in good condition at the encampments, which, for the first time in this Commonwealth, were by divisions; the alteration in the law for three days tour of camp duty, instead of two, being of undoubted benefit. The adjutant-general was authorized by an act of the legislature to call in and remove to the State Arsenal all field-pieces and equipment in the gun-houses of the several cities and towns, save in those where the authorities would erect and maintain suitable buildings for their care and safety. The neglect to which this property had been subject, and its condition when received at the arsenal, proved the wisdom of the act.

In April, the legislature authorized one or more light artillery com-





IMITATION EARTHWORKS AND LATEST PATTERN GUN FOR FORT PRACTICE.



panies, and one was raised, for the command of which Moses G. Cobb was selected, and as all the artillery companies had been changed to infantry, it was the only artillery company, drilling as such, in the service. Fifteen applications for the formation of new companies were refused, for the reason that the force had nearly reached the maximum allowed under the act of 1841; the number under the present organization, which the state was liable to pay for military service, being 9,285. It had attained a standing never before reached by the militia, its personnel had improved, and it was never more free from objectionable features.

There was no special change in the militia in 1854, under the one



MILITARY AND CIVIC PARADE AT BOSTON, 1851

year's administration of Governor Emory Washburn. Thirty applications for new companies were refused.

In 1855, Gov. Gardner occasioned the disbandment of all companies composed of men of foreign birth or descent. Governor Gardner had in his inaugural address, delivered before the legislature in January, defined his policy regarding military companies composed wholly of men of foreign birth; and, acting upon the report of certain military officers, by and with the advice of his council, as his first official act, disbanded within a few days of his induction into office, the following mentioned companies; Companies B, F, and H, 5th Regiment of Artillery; Co. C, of the Third Battalion of light infantry; Co. A, 5th Regiment, light infantry; Co. G, 7th Regiment, light infantry; and Co. D, 8th Regiment, light infantry. The adjutant-general issued General Order 12, January, 1855, disbanding said companies, discharging their officers, and demanding the return of

all state property to the custody of the state authorities. Captain Thomas Cass, Co. B of the 5th Regiment of Artillery was the only one to comply with orders, and the adjutant-general proceeded to take in charge and cause to be conveyed to the arsenal, all the property which had been issued to the disbanded companies, for which he was promptly sued by the officers of three of said companies, which suits were afterwards withdrawn. It was suggested by the adjutant-general in his report for the year, that the use of the terms "artillery" and "light infantry," as applied to militia companies be abolished, and the existing regiments and battalions be concentrated into regiments and battalions of infantry. The elementary drills provided for in the act of 1854 having proved beneficial, he recommended that the May inspections be abolished, and the number of days for elementary drills be increased; also that the offices of 3d and 4th lieutenant be abolished, and that the organization might more nearly conform to that of the regular army. It was claimed by the adjutant-general that "at no time since its organization has the volunteer militia been held by the public in more just appreciation." Many of the commands appeared at the encampment of the year, in the new regulation dress which had been adopted. In 1855 the militia was re-organized, under the plan submitted by the adjutant-general, given in General Order No. 4, as follows:—

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,  
Adjutant-General's Office, Boston,  
February 23, 1855.

To His Excellency Henry J. Gardner, Governor and Commander-in-Chief,  
and to the Honorable Council:—

The undersigned would respectfully represent:—That the present organization and arrangement of the volunteer militia is inconsistent in its designation as "artillery" and "light infantry," inasmuch as the troops thus designated, are, by existing laws, required to be armed and drilled as infantry,—

That the numerical order of the regiments has become disarranged by the changes which have, from time to time, been deemed necessary,—

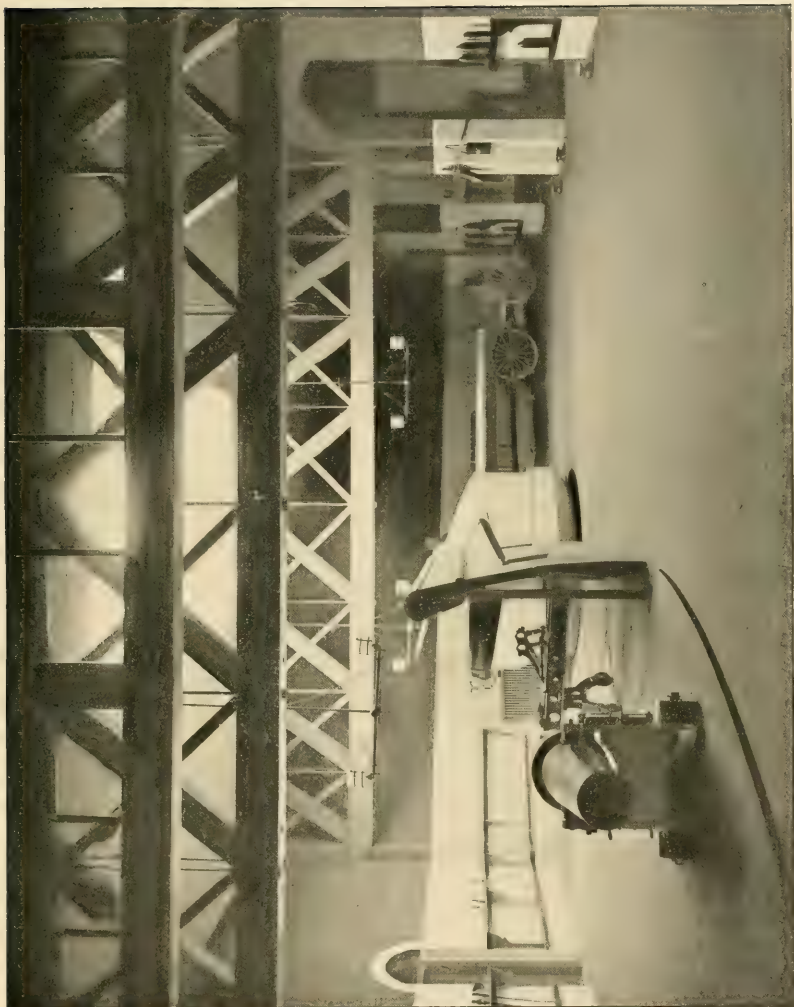
That the interest of the service requires the disbanding of some of the regiments, in consequence of the small number of companies, now composing said regiments; and

That, from a concentration of the companies into a less number of regiments, a great pecuniary saving to the Commonwealth, say, at least, one thousand dollars per annum, would result.

I would respectfully recommend that the designation of all the companies heretofore known as "artillery" and "light infantry," be changed to that of "infantry," and that the following arrangements be made under the provisions of the law contained in section 15, "Digest of Militia Laws," viz:—

*First Brigade.*

The First Regiment of "Light Infantry" to be known as the First Regiment of Infantry.



DRILL ROOM OF THE NAVAL BATTALION





That the Fifth Regiment of "Artillery," and the Third Battalion of "Light Infantry," be disbanded, and the companies of both commands be organized as the Second Regiment of Infantry.

*Second Brigade.*

The Third Regiment of "Light Infantry" to be known as the Third Regiment of Infantry.

The Second Regiment of "Light Infantry" to be known as the Fourth Regiment of Infantry.

*Third Brigade.*

Disband the First Regiment of "Artillery," and the Fourth and Fifth Regiments of "Light Infantry," and organize the companies of "artillery" and "light infantry" in the following cities and towns, viz:—Charlestown, Cambridge, Somerville, Woburn, Winchester, Concord and Waltham, into a regiment to be known as the Fifth Regiment of Infantry.

And organize the companies of "artillery" and "light infantry" in the following cities and towns, viz:—Pepperell, Groton, Acton, Lowell and Lawrence, into a regiment to be known as the Sixth Regiment of Infantry.

The company of light dragoons, in the town of Waltham, to be attached to the third brigade.

*Fourth Brigade.*

Disband the Second Regiment of "Artillery" and the Sixth and Seventh Regiments of "Light Infantry" and organize the companies of "artillery" and "light infantry" in the following towns, viz:—South Reading, Stoneham, Haverhill, Chelsea, and in the city of Salem, into a regiment, to be known as the Seventh Regiment of Infantry.

Also, organize the companies of "artillery" and "light infantry" in the following cities and towns, viz:—Newburyport, Gloucester, Beverly, Lynn and Marblehead, into a regiment to be known as the Eighth Regiment of Infantry.

*Fifth Brigade.*

The Eighth Regiment of "Light Infantry" to be known as the Tenth Regiment of Infantry.

The Ninth Regiment of "Light Infantry" to be known as the Ninth Regiment of Infantry.

*Sixth Brigade.*

The Eleventh Regiment of "Light Infantry" to be known as the Eleventh Regiment of Infantry.

The Third Regiment of "Artillery" to be known as the Twelfth Regiment of Infantry; Company B to be transferred to the Eleventh Regiment, and known as Company G.

The First Battalion of "Light Infantry" to be known as the First Battalion of Infantry.

I would recommend that the officers and members of the "artillery" companies, be permitted to wear their present uniforms until new ones may be required.

I have the honor to be, with much respect, your obedient servant,

EBENEZER W. STONE, Adjutant-General.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

Headquarters, Boston, February 26, 1855.

General Order No. 4.

The Commander-in-Chief having approved the advice of Council, in relation to

the following changes and alterations in the arrangement of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, orders:—

That the First, Second and Fifth Regiments of Artillery; the Fourth, Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Regiments and the Third Battalion of Light Infantry be, and they are, hereby disbanded, and that the field and staff officers thereof be discharged.

And the Commander-in-Chief further orders that all the companies now designated as "artillery" and as "light infantry," be hereafter known as "infantry," and they are hereby organized into regiments, as follows:—

### IN THE FIRST DIVISION.

#### *First Brigade.*

The First Regiment of Light Infantry to be known as the First Regiment of Infantry.

The following companies will constitute the Second Regiment of Infantry:—

Company commanded by	To be designated	Company commanded by	To be designated
Capt. Thomas H. Evans,	Company A	Capt. Isaac S. Burrell,	Company D
Lieut. William G. Barker,	" B	Lieut. M. Moore,	" E
Capt. John B. Whorf,	" C	Capt. A. Harlow,	" F

#### *Second Brigade.*

The Third Regiment of Light Infantry to be known as the Third Regiment of Infantry. The company commanded by Captain J. B. Sanford to be incorporated into said regiment, and known as Company E.

The Second Regiment of Light Infantry to be known as the Fourth Regiment of Infantry. The company commanded by Captain Timothy Reed, to be incorporated into said regiment, and known as Company E.

### IN THE SECOND DIVISION.

#### *Third Brigade.*

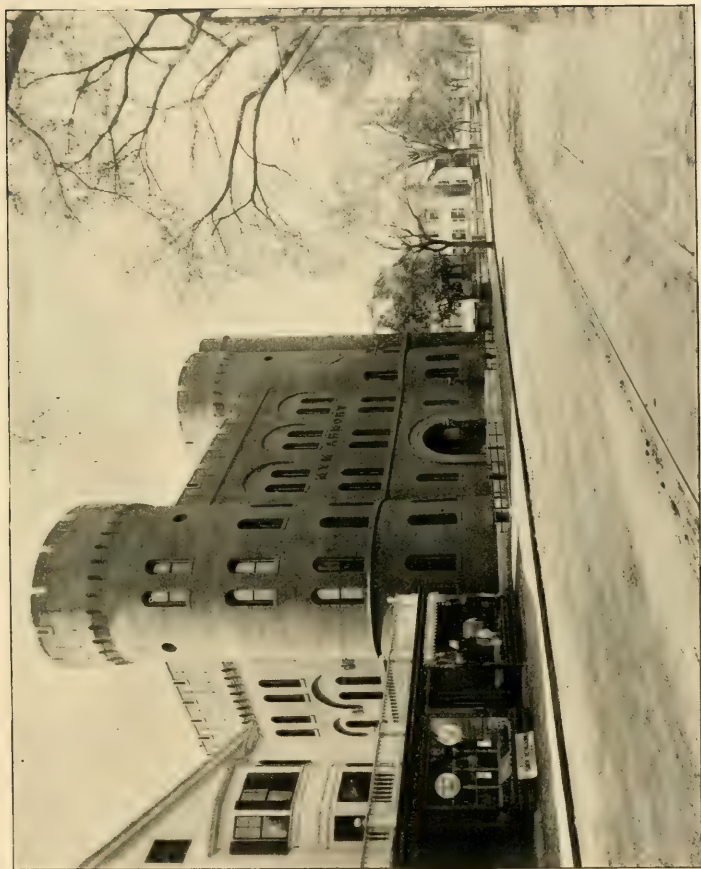
The following companies will compose the Fifth and Sixth Regiments of Infantry:—

#### *Fifth Regiment.*

Company in	To be known as	Company in	To be known as
Concord,	Company A	Winchester,	Company E
Somerville.	" B	Cambridge.	" F
Waltham.	" C	Woburn.	" G
Charlestown (commanded by Captain Swan),	" D.	Charlestown (commanded by Capt. Rogers),	" H

#### *Sixth Regiment.*

Company in	To be known as	Company in	To be known as
Pepperell,	Company A	Lawrence (officers not elected),	Company F
Groton,	" B	Lowell (officers not yet elected),	" G
Lowell (commanded by Capt. Adams),	" C	Lowell (commanded by Capt. Blood),	" H
Lowell (commanded by Capt. Hazleton),	" D	Lawrence (commanded by Capt. Sar-	Capt. Sar-
Acton,	" E	gent),	Company I



VIEW OF THE LYNN MEMORY.



*Fourth Brigade.*

The following companies will compose the Seventh and Eighth Regiments of Infantry :

*Seventh Regiment.*

Company in	To be known as	Company in	To be known as
Salem (commanded by		South Reading,	Company E
Capt. Forless),	Company A	Chelsea,	" F
Salem (commanded by		Haverhill,	" G
Capt. Flint),	" B	Salem (commanded by	
Stoneham,	" C	Capt. Hathaway),	" H
Salem (com. by Capt. Rhoades),	D		

*Eighth Regiment.*

Company in	To be known as	Company in	To be known as
Newburyport,	Company A	Beverly,	Company E
Marblehead (commanded		Lynn (commanded by Capt.	
by Lieut Stone),	" B	Herbert),	" F
Marblehead (commanded		Gloucester	" G
by Capt. Martin),	" C	Marblehead (commanded by	
Lynn (commanded by		Capt. Anderson),	" H
Capt. Munroe),	" D		

## IN THE THIRD DIVISION.

*Fifth Brigade.*

The Eighth Regiment of Light Infantry to be known as the Tenth Regiment of Infantry. The company commanded by Captain L. P. Coburn, to be incorporated into said regiment, and known as Company H.

The Ninth Regiment of Light Infantry to be known as the Ninth Regiment of Infantry. The company commanded by Captain Luther Stone, to be incorporated into said regiment, and known as Company A.

*Sixth Brigade.*

The Eleventh Regiment of Light Infantry to be known as the Eleventh Regiment of Infantry.

The Third Regiment of Artillery to be known as the Twelfth Regiment of Infantry. The company commanded by Captain W. F. Davis, to be transferred to the Eleventh Regiment, and known as Company G of said regiment.

The First Battalion of Light Infantry to be known as the First Battalion of Infantry.

The Commander-in-Chief further orders that, whenever any regiment shall consist of more than eight companies, the senior company or companies, in regard to date of organization, shall be designated and act as flank companies, so long as such excess shall exist.

The Commander-in-Chief further orders that the officers and members of companies heretofore designated as artillery, be permitted to wear their present uniforms until a change may be required by the commander-in-chief.

Major-Generals William Sutton, George Hobbs, and B. F. Edmands, are

charged with the execution of this order in their respective divisions; and they will, forthwith, cause the necessary orders to be given for the election of field officers.

By command of His Excellency,

HENRY J. GARDNER,

Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

EBENEZER W. STONE,

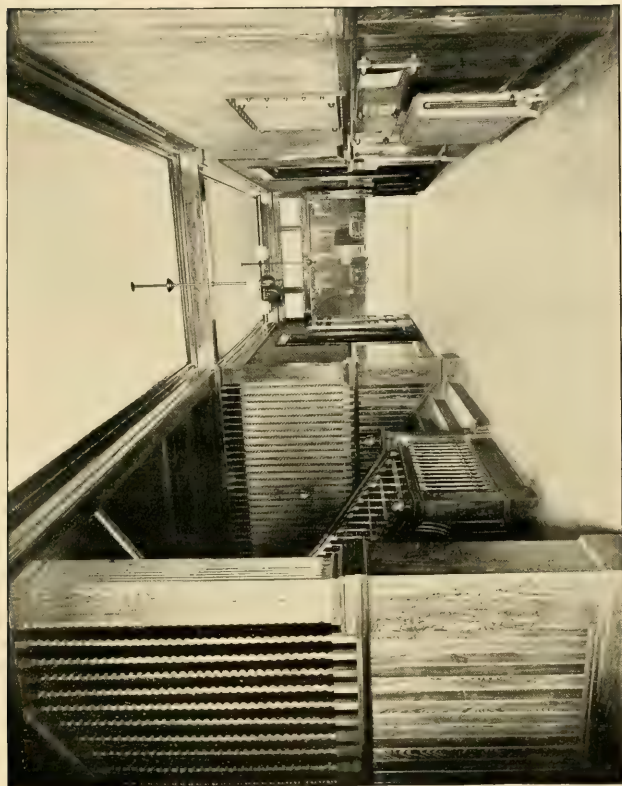
Adjutant-General.

In 1840, when the volunteer system was inaugurated, there were in existence 142 companies, only forty of which were in existence in 1865. From 1840 to that year, 119 had been organized and 155 had been disbanded, leaving 106 organized in the three divisions and six brigades in existence at the close of the year 1856, viz: one light battery, four light dragoons, one troop, ninety-two infantry, two cadets and six riflemen. The encampments for the year were for three days, and as follows: The First Divisionary Cadets at Nahant, July 23d; Second Divisionary Cadets at Woburn; First Brigade at Quincy, August 6; Fourth Brigade at Winter Island, September 3, and the remainder by company, battalion or regiment, in various sections of the Commonwealth, all of which are recorded as having been well conducted, and the troops as having improved in their various duties. Eight out of fifteen encampments of the year had been interrupted by rain; there were large gatherings of people to witness the reviews, and it was something of a novelty to see the governor and commander-in-chief, in uniform, review the First Battalion of Infantry, Colonel A. S. Briggs, which he did at the camp in Pittsfield.

There was a loss of seven companies of infantry, and a gain of one light battery and two companies of rifles, in 1857. The old time disorderly conduct of the visitors at the encampments had ceased, and general good order prevailed; few arrests were made, the municipal authorities having exercised the power given them, under the laws, to preserve the peace. The weather was also propitious, the attendance good, the concourse of visitors great and the hospitality unlimited. It would appear, however, that the many reviews by the division and brigade commanders, as well as the usual review by the commander-in-chief, must have consumed a great part of the three days intended for instruction.

At this time there was a popular idea that the militia had grown expensive; that it was an useless incumbrance and should be abolished, or at least that its cost should be lessened. As a measure of economy it was suggested that the old system of a one day's encampment should be restored. This was a matter of considerable anxiety to General Stone, who had watched the progress of military events since 1840, and he at once caused a circular letter dated May 15, 1857, to be addressed to all the commanders of militia, calling for an expression of opinion as to the probable effect on the service of returning to the old plan. The replies received





LYNN AEMORY, STAIRWAY AND HALL.



were all to the effect that such action would prove disastrous to the militia.

The Seventh Regiment of New York visited Boston on the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, and the adjutant-general, it appears, was much impressed with its fine appearance and ease and precision of movement, and expressed the hope that Massachusetts might have at least one regiment which should equal it in appearance, drill and discipline, which might easily be done if the companies, which, when parading by companies, made a splendid appearance on such parades, would show the same interest in their regimental organizations. There was an attempt at this time, to enforce the observance of law and orders, and one company in the Seventh Regiment, not in the uniform prescribed by the regulations, was refused permission to parade in its fancy dress.

The Legislature in May passed a law "That no compensation shall be paid to any person who shall not remain in camp and perform his full duty, and that all roll-calls shall be made in the presence and under the supervision of a staff officer at all encampments." The effect of this act was to strike off from one company roll, the names of thirty men, who were returned but had rendered no duty, and in another, twenty-two names were so stricken from the pay-rolls.

The arms of the militia at this time were mostly muskets of the old flint-lock pattern, altered to percussion-lock, and more dangerous to the soldier than to any enemy he was likely to encounter; which called from the adjutant-general his assurance that no effort would be spared on his part to effect some arrangement with the general government whereby a new and more effective rifle might be obtained. The quartermaster-general had on hand, at the arsenal, and with the militia at this period, 75 pieces of ordnance, 10,590 percussion muskets, 754 rifles, and 1,120 pistols.

The returns for 1858 show that the strength of the active militia present and absent, was:—

First Division, - - -	Present—1,765	Absent—426 -	2,191
Second Division, - - -	Present—1,990	Absent—300 -	2,290
Third Division, - - -	Present—1,239	Absent—163 -	1,402
	-----	-----	-----
Totals, - - - -	Present—4,994	Absent—889 -	5,883

or 131 less than the number in 1841, when the present active militia was fully organized under the volunteer system adopted in 1840. There was a decrease in the active force of 964, and in the enrolled militia of 3,432; and the companies had been reduced from 102 in the year previous to 95. The encampments for the year were held: the Second Division at Winter Island, Salem, August 25-27; the third Division at Springfield, September 21-23, and the First Division at North Bridgewater, Septem-

ber 29 to October 1, inclusive, the review being held on the last day of each by the Commander-in-Chief, Governor N. P. Banks. The appearance of the troops was generally good, and the performance of duty acceptable to the authorities, and there was less of the disturbing element among the numerous visitors.

The commander-in-chief, for the first time since the organization of the militia, encamped for a night with the second division in the field. The troops of the third division were addressed by the Governor in the City Hall at Springfield, whither all that could be spared from camp were marched.

No changes in regiments or battalions were made this year. One section of a light battery was organized from an infantry company of the Seventh Infantry. (D) one company, (C) of the Tenth Infantry was changed to a rifle company, and one (F) Third Infantry was disbanded.

By an act of the Legislature approved March 27, 1858, the annual May inspection was abolished. This act also provided for the disbandment of companies, when shown by the returns for duty, as having less than thirty-two privates present and doing duty.

The act of 1857 requiring official supervision of roll-calls, having resulted in benefit to the state, was re-enacted with a further check upon the return of enlisted men not entitled to pay. Special effort was made by the adjutant-general to enforce a more strict conformity with the law regarding the strength of commands, and the correctness of the returns, and on investigation he found thirty-seven companies that were below the minimum and liable to the operation of the law as to disbandment. These companies averaged only twenty-seven privates, and in response to the inquiries addressed to the captains, many explanations were received.

There was a misunderstanding of the law on the part of some, who had included their sergeants and corporals as privates in their returns; others were seeking quality rather than quantity and had been weeding out the undesirable, and one who had thirty-three privates, had no non-commissioned officers. All, however, were seeking the advancement of the best interests of the service, by the restriction of poor material and the enlistment of good men. As the act of March 27 had fixed the limit of the volunteer force to five thousand officers and men, and as the number in the service was in excess of that number, no new companies could be admitted, although several applications were filed. The various companies of the First Regiment of Infantry, parading large numbers on special occasions, averaged only twenty privates for state duty, and became a subject for attention the next year.

There was an unmistakable effort for better discipline. One captain in the Sixth Regiment of Infantry was court-martialed for falsifying returns; another in the Third Regiment of Infantry, for returning ten or



LYNN ARMOY. DRILL SHED.





twelve citizens of Rhode Island for pay, as members of his company, and one in the Fifth Regiment of Infantry the commander-in-chief caused to be summarily discharged, the order being executed on the field; and the members of his company, because of their disobedience, were not returned for pay. Many officers were disposed to banish spiritous liquors from the camps; the commanders of camps furnishing none at their headquarters this year, which example was followed by many of the officers of various grades. A suggestion for the encampment of all the troops of the Commonwealth at one and the same time in the near future, was made by the adjutant-general in his report to the governor. The adjutant-general was charged with the expenditure of \$2,000, appropriated by the Legislature in connection with the city of Cambridge, for building an iron fence around the earth-works thrown up in November, 1775, during the investment and siege of Boston, for which the War Department furnished three cannon, and the Navy Department three gun carriages.

The forces at tours of duty in 1859 numbered 5,739; of these 5,326 performed service, and 413 were absent. On March 1, the First Regiment of Infantry was disbanded. Companies A, B, and E, being detached were organized as the Second Battalion, under Major Charles O. Rogers, and Companies C, D, F and H were incorporated into the Second Regiment of Infantry, as Companies I, K, G and H. The Tenth Regiment of Infantry was also disbanded, and Companies A, B and G, of the same organized as the Third Battalion. The Eleventh and Twelfth regiments were also disbanded, and the live companies re-organized as the Tenth Regiment. Seven companies were disbanded; two from failure to comply with law; three upon petition of company officers; one for insubordination, and one from failure to make the required returns.

All the forces of the Commonwealth encamped together this year, September 7, 8 and 9, at Concord, Mass., the troops, with the necessary camp equipage, being transported free by the railroads of the state. It was a notable encampment, and with the varied uniforms of the different commands, quite picturesque. The troops were reviewed by Major-General John E. Wool, U. S. A., commanding the department, and during the encampment marched over the old battle-ground at Concord North Bridge. The bands, eighteen in number, were massed under the leadership of Mr. B. A. Burdette, September 8, at noon, and gave a concert, some of the pieces being accompanied by artillery. The Legislature under the escort of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company visited the encampment and witnessed the review. Governors Turner of Rhode Island, and Goodwin of New Hampshire, were also present, as guests of the state, and the public who gathered on the occasion at Concord numbered many thousands. There were many complimentary speeches from the distinguished men present; the encampment was marked by the

orderly conduct of the troops, the splendid appearance on review and the absence of accidents; and this encampment has gone into history, as the first of the kind in this country, and altogether successful.

The Legislature present was addressed by the Governor as follows:

"Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Senate:—I bid you welcome, as Commander-in-Chief of the Volunteer Militia of Massachusetts, to the camp, that you who represent the people, may here have an opportunity of witnessing the citizen soldiery of the state.

"I am proud of it to-day. Not only in what has been done for the last two days in military evolutions, but in the decorum which has prevailed within the lines, and on the territory which comes properly within the control of the camp.

"I bid you, Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Senate, and you Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Representatives, welcome to such civilities and hospitalities as the camp may afford."

The President of the Senate, Hon. Chas. A. Phelps, said in reply:

"I can assure you, Sir, in behalf of the members of the Legislature, that we accept with great pleasure the invitation of your Excellency to visit Camp Massachusetts. I doubt not that the interest which they have ever felt in the citizen soldiery of Massachusetts will be greatly enhanced and heightened by their visit to your camp."

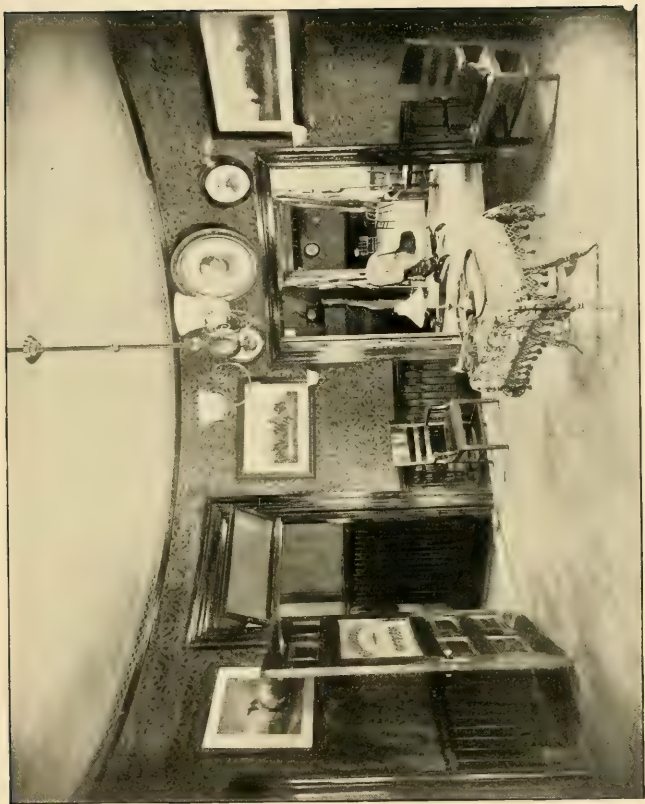
After the review the troops were formed on three sides of a square, and the reviewing officer was introduced to the troops by the Governor as the hero of Buena Vista, in the following words:

"Fellow-Soldiers:—As Commander-in-chief of the citizen soldiery of Massachusetts, I have the honor to present to you the military guest of the camp, one who has from his youth devoted himself to the prompt and faithful performances of military duty—the general now in command of the northeastern division of the American Army; who, educated to the counting-house, upon the declaration of war with England, left the easy paths of peaceful professions and joined the rising army of his country; who received his first honors in service, on the Niagara frontier at Queens-town and at Plattsburg; who has served his country abroad as well as at home, and who has won, as the crowning honor of his yet unfinished career, an imperishable name by his services at Buena Vista. I ask you, fellow-soldiers, to give this noble American soldier a hearty soldier's welcome."

Cheers went up from the six thousand troops assembled, which called forth the following response from General Wool:

"Civilians and Citizen Soldiers:—I have received a welcome which I had no right to anticipate. I have performed no service which has entitled me to such a reception, as has been given me since I have been in Boston.

"My life has been one of active service, with few opportunities for speaking in public; indeed, I could not make a speech if I undertook it. I can say but little more except to return thanks to His Excellency, and through him to the troops generally,—my cordial thanks,—for giving me an opportunity to be present at one of the finest military displays that it has ever been my fortune to look upon. The fine appearance and martial bearing of the troops give evidence of thorough drill and most excellent discipline, and speaks volumes in favor of the military, and of the perpetuity of our free institutions. Part with them and it will be but prophetic of the end.



LYNN ARMORY. ROOMS OF THE COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.



"But I will not detain you with any further remarks. Remember, soldiers, that here was the first blood of the Revolution shed,—and I do not doubt that if you are ever called on to defend the country and its interests, you will be ready at a moment's call."

The Legislature was then cheered, and honored with a salvo from the light artillery.

The camp was broken in the afternoon of Friday, and those commands which were not to remain over night, departed for their homes, well pleased and satisfied with the tour of camp duty, which had been performed so orderly and quietly as to elicit high commendation from military men, and praise from the inhabitants of the town; some of whom, living within a mile of the camp, remarking "that no one at that distance would have suspected an encampment there, so soldierly had been the conduct of the troops."

Such was the militia of Massachusetts in 1859, and such its discipline, and these were the men, who, two years later, were not only ready, but stood awaiting the call to march forth beyond the confines of the Commonwealth in defense of the union, and the salvation of the nation. As by the shedding of Massachusetts blood on Lexington Green, April 19, 1775, a nation was born; so through the baptism by blood of her sons in the streets of Baltimore, April 19, 1861, a nation was saved.

April 2, 1860, William Schouler of Boston was appointed adjutant-general by Governor Banks. Like his predecessor, he also was from the militia, but had left the service some thirteen years before. He had held the position of major in the First Regiment of Artillery, Third Brigade, Second Division, from May 16, 1843, to September 14 of the same year, when he was promoted to the colonelcy of his regiment, and received his discharge therefrom May 3, 1848. He was a soldier, journalist, editor and author, and with varied talents, was an able lieutenant to the great war governor, who re-appointed General Schouler the next year. The encampments for the year, with the exception of the Third Brigade, Brigadier-General B. F. Butler, were by regiments and battalions. The Second Battalion, Major Ritchie, July 23-27, at Gloucester. First Divisionary Company of Cadets, Lieutenant-Colonel Holmes, July 26-28, at Nahant. Second Divisionary Cadets, August 22-24, at South Reading. First Battalion, Light Dragoons, Major White, August 29-31, at Newton. Fourth Regiment Infantry, Colonel Packard, August 29-31, at Quincy. Tenth Regiment Infantry, Colonel Decker, August 20-31, at Greenfield. Second Regiment Infantry, Colonel Cowdin, September 4-6, on Boston Common. Third Brigade, composed of Waltham Dragoons; Fifth Infantry, Colonel Lawrence; Sixth Infantry, Colonel Jones, and Second Battalion of Rifles, Major Moore, September 5-7, at North Chelmsford, under command of General Butler. Third Regiment Infantry, Col-

onel Wardrop, and Captain Richmond's company of Light Dragoons, September 5-7, at Wareham. First Battalion of Infantry, Major Briggs, with Captain Dennison's Company of Cavalry, September 11-13, at North Adams. Seventh Regiment Infantry, Colonel Dike, September 12-14, at Haverhill. Eighth Regiment Infantry, Colonel Coffin, September 11-13, at Newburyport. Captain Manning's Section of Artillery, September 26-28, at Wenham. Ninth Regiment Infantry, Colonel Rice; Third Battalion Infantry, Major Lamb, and the Third Battalion of Rifles, Captain Ward, September 26-28, at Leominster. First Battalion of Rifles, Major Ben Perley Poor, October 8-10, at West Newbury. The commander-in-chief was not present at these encampments, the reviews being held by the division and brigade commanders, except in some instances when the adjutant-general reviewed the troops.

This year the Prince of Wales visited the State Capitol, on invitation of Governor Banks, which was conveyed to Washington by his senior aide, Lieutenant-Colonel John H. Reed. The invitation was accepted, and on October 17 the Prince arrived in Boston, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonels Thompson and Sargent, Aides-de-Camp to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, who had met His Highness at the State line, and was escorted to his quarters by Company A, First Battalion of Cavalry. The next day the First Company of Cadets, stationed at the State House, received the Prince with the customary honors, on his arrival at the State headquarters. After the usual ceremony of introduction, the Governor and the Prince mounted, the latter on the splendid charger furnished by Colonel T. Bigelow Lawrence, and proceeded to the Common, where a review of the First Division, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, was held, at the conclusion of which the party was escorted to the State House by the entire division. At five o'clock His Royal Highness was escorted to Music Hall, and afterwards back to his quarters at the Revere House.

The appearance and conduct of the troops on this occasion, with the exception of two companies (which are mentioned in the Special Orders of the Adjutant-General for this year), seem to have given satisfaction to the commander-in-chief, who conveyed to them his thanks in a General Order.

The rumble of the approaching storm had already reached the ears of this far-seeing adjutant-general, who closes his report to the chief with these prophetic and sagacious words:—

"Events have transpired in some of the Southern States, and at Washington, which have awakened the attention of the people of Massachusetts in a remarkable degree, to the perpetuity of the Federal Union, and which may require the Active Militia of the commonwealth to be greatly augmented. Should our worst fears be realized, and this nation be plunged into the horrors of Civil War, upon Massachu-





JOHN A. ANDREW, WAR GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.



setts may rest in no inconsiderable degree the duty of staying the effusion of blood, and of rolling back the black tide of anarchy and ruin. She did more than her share to achieve the independence of our country and establish the government under which we have risen to such unparalleled prosperity, and become the great Power of the American Continent; and she will be true to her history, her traditions and her fair fame. Should it become necessary to increase the number of her Active Militia to a war footing, the present organization offers an easy and good means.

"Should your Excellency in view of the present state of the country, deem a change in the present organization of the militia necessary, or a large increase of the active force proper, I would respectfully suggest that a board of officers be called as provided in Section 163, Chapter 13, of the General Statutes, to consider and recommend such changes as their judgement shall approve and experience suggest. In the meantime I would suggest that a general order be issued, calling upon Commanders of the companies of the active force to forward to headquarters, the names of persons comprising their commands, also their places of residence, so that a complete roll of each company may be on file in this department."

The looked-for Civil War came the next year, as anticipated, when the suggestions were carried out under the orders of Governor John A. Andrew, and the crisis at once met by Massachusetts. The troops which had been held in readiness, were in a few hours on the march, armed and equipped more completely than the troops of any other state; and only one day after the tocsin of war had sounded, met the enemy in conflict, and pushed on to the defense of the nation's capital; and from that day to the close of the long and bloody rebellion, the Commonwealth maintained her proud and determined attitude; was lavish of her men and material; and stayed not her hand until the Union was again fully and permanently established, and freedom triumphant.

All honor to the State, and to the brave men who marched forth from her borders under the folds of her white banner, taking their lives in their hands, ready to die if need be, in her defense and that of the nation. It is not intended to dwell upon the events of the Civil War, for much has already been written. None but those who were actively engaged at headquarters, can fully realize the constant and unremitting labors of the adjutant-general's department, and the harrowing anxieties of those years. The clerical force was increased again and again as the years went by, new departments were formed, and additional offices created. The recruitment of men for the service never ceased while a man was needed. Companies and regiments were organized, armed and equipped, and hurried forward at the call of the government; provision made for the sick and wounded, and large sums were appropriated and expended for the families of the men at the front.

The following is the list of organized, uniformed, drilled and equipped militia of the State of Massachusetts, that did not wait to be called, but were in readiness when the call came, and responded at once by regiments. Many of the companies composing that militia, have been

in the State service constantly since the close of the war of the Revolution, and some still remain in the State service, with an unbroken record of over a hundred years, ready now to respond to any call. This statement does not adequately show the great service rendered by the State militia during the war of the rebellion. Many of these organizations, by regiments, rendered two and three terms of service, besides forming other regiments for three years. Many of the oldest companies entered at once for three years, and upon their return from the service after the war, resumed their place in the militia of the State, and now continue to exist, more efficient than ever, and ready for duty.

ORGANIZATIONS OF THE ACTIVE MILITIA PRIOR TO THE BREAKING OUT OF THE REBELLION, WHO WERE MUSTERED INTO THE UNITED STATES SERVICE DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

ORGANIZATION.	COMPANIES.	STRENGTH.	DATE.	TERM.	REMARKS.
Third Infantry.....	A, B, G, H, K,	444	April 16, 1861	6 mos.	Company A, 1792; B, 1818.
Fourth Infantry.....	A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H,	636	April 17, 1861	do.	Company E, 1787; F, 1776.
Fifth Infantry.....	A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K,	823	April 19, 1861	do.	
Sixth Infantry.....	A, B, C, D, E, G, H, I, K, L,	685	April 16, 1861	do.	Responded at 12 hours' notice.
Eighth Infantry.....	A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K,	711	do.	do.	
Third Battalion Rifles.....	A, B, C, D,	322	April 20, 1861	do.	
Light Battery.....	A,	115	do.	do.	
First Infantry.....	B, D, E, F, G, H,	660	May 25, 1861	3 yrs.	Companies dating from 1784 down
Tenth Infantry.....	F, G, H,	363	July —, 1861	do.	Company I, prior service 3 mos.
Thirteenth Infantry.....	A, B, C, D, H,	163	July 29, 1861	do.	
Fourth Battalion Rifles.....	A, B, C, D,	424	May 25, 1861	do.	Served in forts in Boston, and was the nucleus of the 13th Regiment.
Fifteenth Infantry.....	A, B, C,	340	July 26, 1861	3 yrs.	Organized 1789, 1816, 1853.
First Corps Cadets.....	A, B, C, D,	116	May 26, 1862	do.	{ Ports in Boston.
Second Corps Cadets.....	A, B,	130	July 1, 1862	do.	
Total.....		5,812			

The number of men furnished by Massachusetts in the war of the Rebellion from April, 1861, to August, 1865, was as follows:

Three-months' Service, 1861	3,736
Three-years' Men	54,187
" " " (Recruits)	26,091
Regular Army, V. R. C., etc.	9,790
Re-enlistments in State Organizations	6,202
	96,270
One-year's Men, Army	4,723
Nine-months' Men	16,685
One Hundred Days' Men	5,461
Ninety Days' Men	1,209
Navy	26,329
Miscellaneous	4,913
Total	159,331



EXTERIOR OF JOVELL ARMORY.





## ORIGINAL STAFF OFFICERS AND LATER APPOINTMENTS OF GOVERNOR JOHN A. ANDREW, 1861-66.

NAME.	RESIDENCE.	DATE OF COMMISSION.	RANK.	TITLE.	TERMINATION OF SERVICE.	REMARKS.
William Schaller.	Boston	April 2, 1861	Brig. Gen. and Maj. Gen.	Adjutant General	Dec. 17, 1866	
John H. Reed.	Boston	April 2, 1861	Brig. General	Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Philip D. Brigham.	Boston	June 13, 1861	Colonel	Comd'g'y General	Jan. 9, 1869	Brig. General, May 14, 1864.
William J. Dale.	Boston	June 22, 1861	Colonel	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Brig. General, Oct. 14, 1861.
Charles Atmore.	Boston	Oct. 7, 1861	Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Feb. 16, 1863	Deceased.
Charles H. Dalton.	Boston	May 25, 1861	Colonel	Asst. Quin. General	May 16, 1863	
Harmon Ritchie.	Boston	May 25, 1861	Colonel	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
John Quincy Adams.	Brookline	June 12, 1861	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Colonel from May 14, 1864.
Henry Lee, Jr.	Quincy	June 12, 1861	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Albert G. Brown.	Boston	July 4, 1861	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
William F. Lee.	New York	Aug. 25, 1861	1st Lieutenant	Asst. Quin. General	Oct. 21, 1862	Col. State Agent, New York City.
Waldo Adams.	Boston	June 14, 1861	1st Lieutenant	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Charles N. Fiske.	Boston	Aug. 25, 1861	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
William Rogers.	Boston	Aug. 25, 1861	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Charles J. Higginson.	Boston	Sept. 9, 1861	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Charles Sturges Hoag.	Brookline	Nov. 12, 1861	1st Lieutenant	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Promoted Brig. General, Feb. 9, 1865.
Eugene Surveant.	Boston	Nov. 12, 1861	1st Lieutenant	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Frederick Lyman.	Brookline	Nov. 12, 1861	1st Lieutenant	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Nathan Brown.	Boston	Aug. 18, 1861	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Promoted Colonel. Continued in office.
John C. Hoadley.	New Bedford	Aug. 18, 1861	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Col. Dec. 3, 1865, detailed start of Gen. Mead.
George R. Fenton.	Boston	Aug. 18, 1861	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Promoted Lieut. Colonel, Jan. 1, 1866.
James Sturges.	Roxbury	Nov. 24, 1861	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Deceased.
George C. Tumbull.	Brookline	Jan. 4, 1862	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Henry Ware.	Cambridge	June 26, 1862	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Reuben A. Pierce.	New Bedford	June 26, 1862	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
William L. Candler.	Brookline	June 26, 1862	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Warren C. Cappel.	Boston	Nov. 2, 1862	Major	Asst. Quin. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Major, Jan. 1, 1866.
William L. Brigham.	Westborough	Aug. 11, 1862	Captain	Master of Ammunition	July 10, 1863	Major, Jan. 1, 1866.
Robert S. Bess.	Worcester	Dec. 22, 1862	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Jan. 9, 1869	State Agent at Philadelphia.
J. B. Marshall.	Worcester	Dec. 22, 1862	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Jarvis H. Brown.	Boston	Dec. 22, 1862	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Harmon Medford.	Worcester	March 7, 1863	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Jan. 9, 1869	
Robert Linnell.	Boston	March 10, 1863	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Brig. General, Jan. 1, 1866.
Nathan Appleton.	Boston	March 18, 1863	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Jan. 9, 1869	Lieut. Colonel, Jan. 1, 1866.
Joseph W. Gilroy.	Lowell	Sept. 4, 1863	Lieut. Colonel	Asst. Adjt. General	Jan. 9, 1869	

Just before the close of the War of the Rebellion, Dec. 7, 1864, it was proposed to return to the old method of organization which prevailed before 1840, and orders were issued to that end, dividing the state into 249 company districts, and enrolling companies therein. A number of companies were thus formed, which remained unattached until the reorganization based on that of 1840 was restored. These district companies were never formed into regiments, brigades, or divisions, and the plan was afterwards abandoned by General Order No. 17, Oct. 2, 1865, the companies which had been organized being disbanded.

Under General Order No. 11, May 18, 1866, the militia was reorganized in one division of two brigades, to which was attached the two Cadet Corps, and ten separate companies. The 2nd, 7th, 9th, and 10th Regiments; the 1st and 2nd Light Batteries; Company "E," unattached cavalry and the 1st Battallion of Infantry constituted the first brigade. The 5th, 6th, and 8th Regiments with companies temporarily attached thereto; the 3rd and 4th Batteries of Light Artillery and "F" Troop, cavalry, constituted the second brigade.

On June 7, 1866, Major-General Benjamin F. Butler, who had been elected and commissioned, was assigned to the command of the division by General Order No. 17, from the Adjutant General's office, and on July 11, 1866, Col. James A. Cunningham of Gloucester was appointed and commissioned as Assistant Quartermaster General. The 4th Regiment of Infantry was disbanded, and a new 3rd Regiment formed by the merging of some of its companies and several independent companies into the new regiment, and the remainder of the old 3d Regiment passed out of existence.

On the 16th day of December, 1866, the resignation of Gen. Schouler was accepted, and this amiable and accomplished gentleman, after many years of efficient and meritorious service, was relegated to civil life. He left behind him, works which will follow him, and become the incentive to emulation for those who come after, among which are the voluminous records of his office, and the history of "Massachusetts in the Rebellion," in two volumes, which are a complete and exhaustive showing of the part taken by Massachusetts in the great contest for the life of the nation. General Schouler survived but six years after his discharge; his death occurring on the 24th day of Oct, 1872. In announcing his death to the Militia and the public generally, the following order was issued by Governor Washburn.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Headquarters, Boston, Oct. 25, 1872.

General Orders, No. 16:—

It becomes the duty of the commander-in-chief to announce the death of Major-General William Schouler, late Adjutant-General of this Commonwealth, which sad event occurred at his home in Jamaica Plain, on Thursday, the 24th inst.



LOWELL ARMORY. MAIN ENTRANCE.



His eminent services to the State and nation during all the years of the recent war, becoming a part of the history of the struggle, deserve, as they receive, the grateful recognition of the people, and will live as the most fitting monument to his memory, while his qualities of mind and heart will be cherished in tender recollection by all who were associated with him.

Military escort at the funeral will be omitted, in accordance with his desire, but in token of respect, the office of the adjutant-general, and other military departments, will be closed on Saturday, 26th inst., and on the day of the funeral.

By order of His Excellency William B. Washburn, Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

Signed: JAMES A. CUNNINGHAM,

Adjutant-General.

In September, 1866, the numerical designation of the 10th Regiment of Infantry was changed to the 1st Regiment of Infantry. On December 17, the duties of Assistant Quartermaster-General, recently assumed by Col. Cunningham, were transferred to Col. Samuel E. Chamberlain, as Deputy Quartermaster-General; and, on the same date, Col. Cunningham was appointed, Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth, with the rank of Major-General.

General Cunningham, like his predecessors in office, had held commissions in the militia. He entered the service of the United States in the War of the Rebellion, in the 32nd Regt. M. V. M., rendering good service, attaining high rank, and for upwards of thirteen years immediately subsequent to the close of the Rebellion, continued to serve at the headquarters of the militia of the Commonwealth. He was succeeded in office by Major-General A. Hun Berry, who was appointed and commissioned Adjutant-General, January 14, 1879.

In December, 1867, the office of Paymaster was abolished, and all war-bounty rolls, with books and records, were turned over to the Adjutant-General. The encampments were resumed, and the United States system of instruction for all arms adopted for the militia. The 2nd and 10th Regiments of Infantry were by General Order No. 9, November 11, 1868, detached from the first brigade, and were constituted a brigade to be known as the third brigade.

April 13, 1870, a salute of one hundred guns was ordered in honor of the 15th amendment to the Constitution of the United States, which accorded to all, equal rights, regardless of color, race or previous condition of servitude; and on the 23rd day of the same month, the flags were displayed at half mast, and minute guns were fired on Boston Common, during the progress of the procession and escort at the funeral of the late Honorable Anson P. Burlingame at Cambridge.

The Militia were required to perform at least four hours' duty in the open air, on the last Wednesday of May in each year, for parade instruction and inspection, unless the weather proved inclement, in which

case the duty might be performed under cover in armories. The companies were warned, in orders, that unless the uniform prescribed in previous special orders was worn, all compensation for such service would be withheld.

It had come to the knowledge of the Adjutant-General, that certain of the regimental commanders had appointed persons, other than those allowed by law, to act as staff officers: had conferred upon them the rank and title of commissioned officers, allowing them to wear the uniform of the rank and grade thus improperly conferred: and had issued orders that such officers should be obeyed and respected accordingly. He felt it imperative to issue his order (No. 6, 1870) promulgating that such irregular officers would not be recognized on any duty or parade required by law. The entire division was mustered at Concord on the 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10th of September, and for the second time in its history, the militia in its entirety, performed camp duty at the same time and place. The Adjutant-General reporting upon this tour of duty, states that the several organizations appeared in full numbers; that the various duties required of them were performed; that their bearing was soldierly and their deportment good.

The review by the Commander-in-Chief at this encampment, was witnessed by thousands. The Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts was present by invitation, escorting the Legislature, and the plaudits of those present testified their appreciation of the efforts of the troops. The inspection found uniforms, arms, equipments and other state property in good and serviceable condition.

The Adjutant-General recommended the purchase by the state of suitable permanent camp grounds, for the use of the militia, which recommendation resulted during his administration, in the present well-adapted State Camp Grounds, upon which the encampments are now held.

The Seventh Regiment of Infantry was disbanded, four of its companies being formed in a battalion known as the First Battalion of Infantry, First Brigade. Company "A," of this new battalion was at the time commanded by the late Austin C. Wellington.

The First Battalion of Light Artillery, was formed May 15, 1871, and was composed of the First Battery, Capt. Langly, and the Second Battery, Capt. Baxter, and was attached to the 1st Brigade, M. V. M.

In June, 1873, a regular system of enlistment and muster into the militia service was instituted, prescribing rules for the formal administration of oaths, keeping complete records, and regular and exact returns.

July 10, 1873, the Board of Military Examiners, established by Section 21, Chapter 313, act of 1873, was organized for the examination of commissioned officers, elected or appointed, and has rendered valuable service to the militia. Brig. General, W. W. Blackmar, Judge Advocate-General, was the first president. The board is now composed of all brigade, regi-





LOWELL ARMORY. QUARTERS OF COMPANY C, SIXTH REGIMENT.



mental and battalion commanders, and is making its impress on the service.

In conformity with Chapter 204, of the Acts of the year 1876, the Militia was again organized; Sec. 4, of the Act declaring that the commissions of the general and field officers, with their respective staffs, expired on April 28, 1876, the date of approval of the act, and abolishing the May parades and inspections. This act disbanded the organizations of the divisions, and of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd, brigades, and placed in command, the captains designated in orders.\* All the officers of the non-commissioned staff, were subsequently discharged.

The inspections of the companies of the militia were completed, and as a result, thirty companies were disbanded by General Order No. 19, dated July 6, 1876, and the officers discharged. By General Order No. 21, of the same year, the remaining companies were organized in two brigades. The First Brigade was composed of the Second Battalion of Infantry, companies B, C, E, G, H, and I, of the old Second Infantry; the Third Battalion of Infantry, companies E, F, G, and H, of the old Third Regiment; The Fourth Battalion of Infantry, companies A, B, C, and D, of the Fourth Battalion; the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, companies A, C, D, E, F, G, and I, of the Sixth Infantry; the Tenth Regiment of Infantry, companies A, B, C, D, E, G, and K, Tenth Regiment, and Company B, Sixth Regiment; the First Battalion of Artillery, Battery C, and Fifth Battery, and Troop F, Cavalry.

The Second Brigade, included the First Battalion of Infantry, companies A, C, D, G, and H, of the First Regiment, and Company "I," Third Regiment; the Fifth Regiment, companies A, C, D, E, F, G, H, and K, of the Fifth Regiment; the Seventh Battalion of Infantry, companies F and I of the Eight Regiment; the Eight Regiment of Infantry, companies A, B, C, D, E, G, H, and K, the Ninth Battalion of Infantry, companies A, C, E, G, H, and K, of the Ninth Regiment, and the First Battalion of Cavalry, companies A, and D, First Battalion of Cavalry.

The orders directed the commanding officers of regiments, battalions and unattached companies, to fill vacancies by the election of officers. The two cadet corps to remain unattached.

The reorganization being completed, the First Brigade, Brig. Gen. Herbert Moore, was ordered to encamp at the State Camp Ground, October 3, and the Second Brigade, Brig. General Eben Sutton, at the same place, Sept. 26. The First Corps of Cadets, Lieut. Col. Thomas F. Edmands, at Nahant, July 17. The Second Corps of Cadets, Major Samuel Dalton, at Magnolia, August 15.

Since 1876, the encampment of the brigades have been held annually at the State Camp Ground in South Framingham, where everything for the convenience of the state troops has been provided by the Common-

wealth. With this reorganization, came a new system of enlistment, muster, and discharge of enlisted men; new blanks were devised to meet new conditions; a better system of accounting for property was instituted; provisions made for rifle practice and state competitions, and a change in the armament made from the Peabody rifle, to the Springfield rifle, calibre .45.

A more thorough plan of inspections was also provided. The force had been reduced to sixty-six companies of all arms; the First Brigade having thirty-three companies, the Second Brigade, thirty-three companies, with the two Corps of Cadets, unattached, not included.

Since 1876, the organization, with a few minor changes, has remained the same. Some regiments have been augmented by increase in the number of companies; inefficient companies have given place to others, and a Naval Brigade, and Ambulance Corps have been formed.

January 4, 1883, Major-General, Samuel Dalton, the present incumbent, was appointed Adjutant General. General Dalton had served in the militia for many years, and has brought to the discharge of the duties of the office, the experience gained in the field, during the War of the Rebellion.

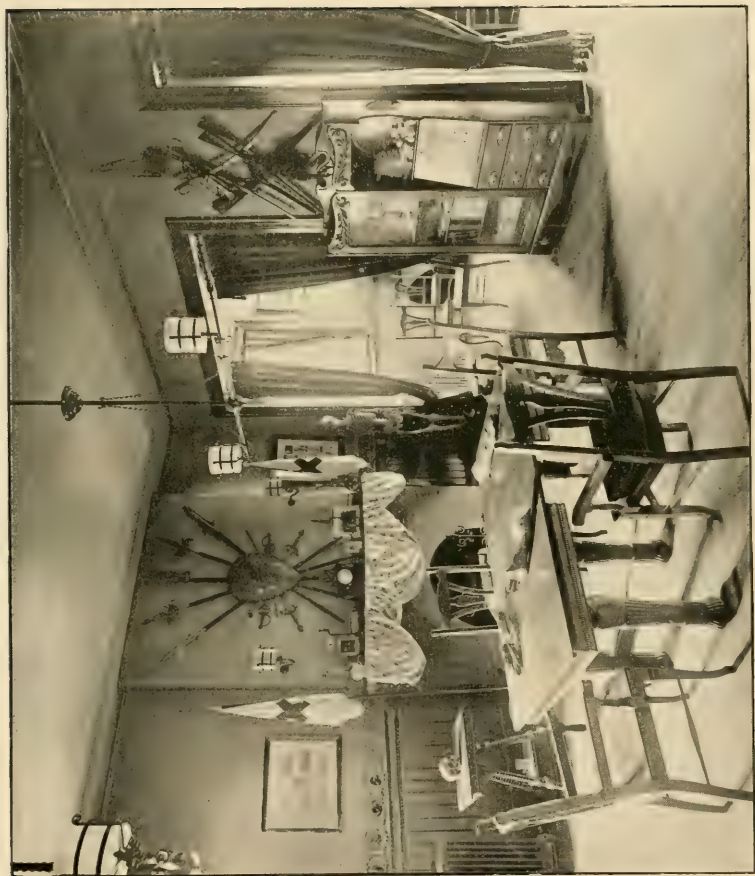
The immediate predecessor of General Dalton in his last annual report, dated December 30, 1882, in his introductory remarks, makes use of the following language:—

"I regret to say that there is not the interest taken in the subject of military duty, by the people of the Commonwealth, that the importance of the subject warrants. The old adage, 'In time of peace prepare for war,' seems to have passed entirely out of the minds of the people; or it may be that all have joined that class of persons who believe that there will never be another war in this country, and that all the money spent for the training of citizens in soldierly ways is utterly wasted."

This was the burthen of the old song before the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion: "The militia is an useless incumbrance, and should be abolished;" yet those having the interest of the service at heart, and foreseeing the necessity for every effort in the perfection of the only reliance of the country in the hour of peril, never lost sight of the object to be attained, but continued steadily on in the discharge of their duty, and with the aid of the liberal appropriations by the Legislature were enabled to maintain an efficient body of men.

Notwithstanding the lukewarmness of the people, General Berry expressed the opinion "that the Volunteer Militia of the Commonwealth was in far better condition than it was in 1861, and is constantly improving, needing only encouragement from the citizens to keep up its high standard of attainment." This, coming from a militia officer of that time, and a participant in the War of the Rebellion, is worthy of note.

The authorized strength of the Massachusetts Militia was in 1882:—Active Militia; officers, 334, enlisted men, 4,436; enrolled do, 249,770.



LOWELL, ARMOEY. QUARTERS OF AMERICAN CORPS.





Of the active militia, 316 officers and 3,788 men were in service at the close of the year, 75 per cent. of whom performed duty at spring drills, and 78 per cent. in camp. The encampments for the year were held as follows:—

First Corps of Cadets, Lieutenant-Colonel Edmands, at Hingham, July 11; Second Corps of Cadets, Lieutenant-Colonel Hobbs, at Magnolia, August 15; Second Brigade, Brigadier-General Peach, at State Camp Ground, August 22, and First Brigade, Brigadier-General Wales, at State Camp Ground, September 12, 1882.

Such, in brief, was the condition of the militia of the Commonwealth, when General Dalton assumed the duties of Adjutant General, and entered upon the work of his department with vigor, January 4, 1883.

The authorized force was the same as in 1882. There was, however, an increased attendance at tours of duty, with the average number of absentees, as shown by the annual report. Company H, of the First Regiment, 1st Brigade, on account of number of enrollment and low standard of efficiency was disbanded, and a new company formed in Malden to be known as Company —, Eighth Infantry, 2nd Brigade.

The encampments were held at the same places and in the same months as in the year previous; with the exception of the Second Corps of Cadets, which changed its camping ground to Essex.

#### ORGANIZATION OF VOLUNTEER MILITIA—1884-85.

##### FIRST BRIGADE—BRIGADIER GENERAL NAT. WALES, BOSTON.

First Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	Austin C. Wellington,	Boston.
Second Regiment Infantry,	8 companies,	Colonel,	Benjamin F. Bridges, Jr.,	South Deerfield.
Sixth Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	Henry G. Greene,	Fitchburg.
Battery B, Light Artillery,	4 guns,	Captain,	Fred W. Wellington,	Worcester.
Company F, Cavalry,		Captain,	Sherman H. Fletcher,	Westford.

##### SECOND BRIGADE—BRIGADIER GENERAL BENJAMIN F. PEACH, JR., LYNN.

Fifth Regiment Infantry,	8 companies,	Colonel,	William A. Bancroft,	Cambridge.
Eighth Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	Charles L. Ayers,	Newburyport.
Ninth Regiment Infantry,	8 companies,	Colonel,	William M. Stratham,	Boston.
First Battalion Artillery,	2 batteries, 4 guns each,	Major,	George S. Merrill,	Lawrence.
First Battalion Cavalry,	2 companies,	Major,	Horace G. Kemp,	Cambridge.

##### CORPS OF CADETS—UNATTACHED.

First Corps Cadets,	4 companies,	Lieutenant Colonel,	Thomas F. Edmands,	Boston.
Second Corps Cadets,	2 companies,	Lieutenant Colonel,	J. Frank Dalton,	Salem.

The reports of the Inspectors General show that the encampments were quiet and orderly; that the system of skirmish drill and guard mounting, inaugurated in 1882, was productive of good results; that all roll calls and formations were attended by officers of the department, and a general oversight had of the duties incident to the camps; all of which

were well policed, and presented a commendable neatness in all essential matters. Colonel A. M. C. Pennington, Fourth United States Artillery, was the representative of the army at the camps of this year, the force consisting of sixty companies of infantry, three batteries of artillery, three troops of cavalry, and two cadet corps.

In 1885, the brigade, regimental and battalion organization remained the same, the changes in company organization being the disbandment of Company E, Second Infantry, Company K, Sixth Infantry, Company G, Eighth Infantry, and the formation of a company in Orange, to be known as Company E, Second Infantry, February 26, 1885, and one in Clinton, December 7, to be known as Company K, Sixth Infantry, to take the place of disbanded companies. The encampments were held at the same places as in the year previous. The annual drills were held in June, July, August, September and October, the attendance being about the same as during the previous year.

The encampments were held in June, July and August, at which 311 officers and 3,336 men performed duty, the aggregate strength of the militia being 319 officers and 4,119 enlisted men. Battery B, Fourth United States Artillery, Captain John Egan commanding, encamped with the 1st Brigade, and from the 6th to the 13th of June took part in all the drills and ceremonies of that brigade, and instructed the non-commissioned officers of artillery of both brigades in the manual of the piece and mounted drill. Colonel A. M. C. Pennington, Fourth Artillery U. S. A., detailed to observe and report to the War Department upon the militia, notes great progress in drill and general duties, and in speaking of the 2nd Brigade, remarks that the policing of the camp was perfect; the Eighth Regiment policing by detail, and the other commands being turned out entire. The whole camp was remarkable for its cleanliness; it was a rare thing to see even a piece of paper anywhere on the grounds. The sanitary conditions were well cared for by the medical department, and his report on the militia in its entirety, showed a commendable promptness in the discharge of duty, and a marked improvement over any previous record.

An Ambulance Corps was created this year by Act of Legislature, May 14, 1885, one for each brigade, consisting of one commissioned officer, two sergeants, and thirteen privates, the commissioned officer to be a medical officer, appointed by brigade commanders. The organization of the First Corps was completed by the appointment of Samuel B. Clark, M. D., as ambulance officer, and it was attached to the 2nd Brigade, and performed duty at the brigade encampment in July.

In 1886, a new company of infantry was organized in the City of Gloucester, and attached to the Eighth Regiment as Company G. Battery C, First Battalion Light Artillery, was disbanded, and Company M,

of the Eighth Regiment, transferred, and made a battery in its place. A new company was formed in Somerville and attached to the Eighth Regiment, and Company M, and Battery A, Light Artillery, were re-organized.

The uniform of the militia, which had consisted of shako, double-breasted short tunic, wide, short trousers and leggings, was changed during this year; fatigue caps, blouses, and long trousers and overcoats purchased, and a recommendation made for new dress coats. The uniform discarded was very attractive and effective on the troops in line and in column; but the shako gave place to the German spiked helmet, the wide trousers to the long, and the leggings were done away with. Of the latter the United States Inspector of the previous year, in his report to the War Department, remarks: "It was mentioned to me that there was some thought of doing away with the neat, light leather leggings now worn by the men. These add very much to the military appearance of the men, and are above all very useful. It would be a mistake to discard them."

These were, however, abolished, but were immediately adopted by the troops of other States; the appearance of one of the Massachusetts regiments in the streets of the City of New York, having directed attention to them, for the reasons stated by the United States Inspector.

Change was the order, and change there was—not a vestige of the former uniform remaining after the orders of the adjutant general were accomplished. Opinions, however, vary, and the successor of the United States Inspector of the year previous, states that "the change gives great satisfaction to the men." The Bill of Dress for the militia was published in General Orders No. 4, dated March 1, 1886, and was, in fact, the uniform of the United States Army, so far as possible.

In 1887, the militia was increased from sixty to seventy-two companies, new companies being accepted from the following mentioned towns: Adams, Amherst, Attleboro, Amesbury, Braintree, Greenfield, Hudson and Northampton, leaving vacancies for five companies of infantry; the total strength authorized being, commissioned officers, 384; enlisted men, 5,234; total, 5,618; and the actual force, commissioned officers, 361; enlisted men, 4,455; a total of 4,816. In September, the First Regiment of Infantry and the First Corps of Cadets, accompanied Governor Ames and the Massachusetts delegation to the Constitutional Celebration, held in Philadelphia, where they were reviewed by the President of the United States on the 16th, and compared favorably with the best troops from the various states, and were complimented in General Orders by the governor. Companies B, Eighth Infantry, and G, Ninth Infantry, were disbanded—a new company being organized in Worcester, to be known as Company G, Ninth Regiment Infantry.

In 1888, new companies were organized in Boston, Lowell, Plymouth, North Adams, Newburyport and Southbridge, completing the

number allowed by law. The twelve new companies authorized were attached to the eight company regiments, making all the infantry regiments of twelve companies each. This year \$77,932.38 was expended for dress coats and equipment, and \$5,149.66 was received from the sales of condemned military property; \$5,045.70 of which was expended for haversacks and the erection of a store-house at the State camp ground. Some changes were made, many of them in company letters in the various regiments. On October 3, all the organizations of the Volunteer Militia were assembled in Boston for annual drill, their good conduct and drill calling for great praise from the public, and meeting with special commendation from the commander-in-chief in orders.

#### ORGANIZATION OF VOLUNTEER MILITIA—1889.

##### FIRST BRIGADE—BRIGADIER GENERAL BENJAMIN F. BRIDGES, JR., SOUTH DEERFIELD.

First Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	Thomas R. Matthews,	Boston.
Second Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	Emory P. Clark,	Holyoke.
Sixth Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	Henry G. Greene,	Fitchburg.
Battery B, Light Artillery,	4 guns and 2 Gatlings,	Captain,	George L. Allen,	Worcester.
Company F, Cavalry,	- - - -	Captain,	Horace W. Wilson,	Quincy.
Signal Corps,	- - - -	First Lieutenant,	Hans H. M. Borghardt,	Boston.
Ambulance Corps,	- - - -	Second Lieutenant,	Myles Standish,	Boston.

##### SECOND BRIGADE—BRIGADIER GENERAL BENJAMIN F. PEACH, JR., LYNN.

Fifth Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	William A. Bancroft,	Cambridge.
Eighth Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	Francis A. Osgood,	Marblehead.
Ninth Regiment Infantry,	12 companies,	Colonel,	William M. Strachan,	Boston.
First Battalion Artillery,	2 batteries, 4 guns and	Major,	George S. Merrill,	Lawrence.
First Battalion Cavalry,	2 Gatlings each,	Major,	Horace G. Kemp,	Cambridge.
Signal Corps,	2 companies,	First Lieutenant,	C. Merton Haley,	Boston.
Ambulance Corps,	- - - -	Second Lieutenant,	Arthur W. Clark,	Boston.

##### CORPS OF CADETS—UNATTACHED.

First Corps Cadets,	4 companies,	Lieutenant Colonel,	Thomas F. Edmonds,	Boston.
Second Corps Cadets,	4 companies,	Lieutenant Colonel,	J. Frank Dalton,	Salem.

From 1888 to 1898 the organization has remained practically the same, making progress in the knowledge of duties, perfecting itself in the all-round requirements, so essential for the service to which it was so soon to be called. The average attendance at all tours of duty in 1887, was 88 1-2 per cent of the enrollment.

On October 3, 1889, the troops of the 2nd Brigade were concentrated at Lynn, and under instructions from the Adjutant-General of the Army, Captain D. M. Taylor, of the Ordnance Department, U. S. A., was present to observe and report upon the militia there assembled, and in his report he makes the following statement:—

"A feature which particularly struck me, was the presence of an assistant inspector-general with each regiment and battalion. They were present (mounted) with the regiment from the time of concentration until the men were disbanded, and during the parade rode habitually behind the organization, to which each was assigned, moving from point to point, however, if necessary, to see all that was going on. As these assistant inspectors-general are all officers who have served the State long and well in the various organizations of the militia, their just criticisms are both feared and respected, and their praise anxiously sought for; and their services are

most valuable. The result of their labors is shown by the condition of the troops. . . . In fact, for all of the troops present I have only words of praise. Well armed, neatly and serviceably uniformed, well drilled and disciplined, they were an impressive sight, and reflected great credit upon their officers who have given, without stint, their time and exertions (and he might truthfully have said of their substance), to render the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia a worthy exponent of that military spirit, which has been conspicuous in the Bay State from the earliest days of the Revolution; and as it appeared was a convincing proof to any military observer, that, if the United States ever again has occasion to make a call to arms, that call will be responded to from the State of Massachusetts by a force superior in numbers, equipment and discipline, and not inferior in patriotic spirit, to that superb offering of noble men she so freely laid on the national altar in the dark days of 1861."



OFFICE OF COLONEL WM. C. CAPELLE, A. A. G.

The remarks of Captain Taylor were applicable to all the troops of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and the fulfillment of the prophesy in its full significance is shown by the response made by Massachusetts to the call of the President of the United States in 1898.

The Naval Militia was created this year under chapter 366, approved May 17, 1888, and comprised four companies under the command of a lieutenant-commander, whose assimilated rank was major of infantry, the organization of which was completed in 1890.

## ADDENDA BY THE EDITOR.

At the request of Assistant Adjutant-General Capelle, but with some misgivings as to his ability to complete so excellent a resume of



the official history of the State forces, the editor has attempted to bring this interesting history up to the date of the 1898 reports. The thanks of the publishers—and it would seem of every one interested in the Massachusetts Militia—are due to this veteran contributor, for a concise and yet spirited narrative of the many and laborious years of faithful departmental service, which, (aided by the enthusiasm, time, and private means of thousands of citizens), have evolved from the primitive trainbands of the past, the vigorous, disciplined, effective and splendid organizations which now muster under the white banner of Massachusetts, and the Stars and Stripes.

In 1891, the attendance at camp, exclusive of military bands, aggregated 5,544 against 5,229 in 1890; 5,082 in 1889; 5,090 in 1888; 4,144 in 1887; and 3,183 in 1886.

In 1892, the 1st Brigade, under Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Bridges, encamped at South Framingham, July 9 to 14. The 2nd Brigade, Brigadier-General B. F. Peach, South Framingham, July 21 to 25. The First Corps Cadets, Colonel Thomas F. Edmands, Hingham, July 14 to 18. The Second Corps Cadets, Colonel John Hart, Essex, August 11 to 15, inclusive.

In 1893, General Bridges mustered his 1st Brigade at South Framingham, June 6, breaking camp on the 10th; Peach's 2nd Brigade went out later, dwelling in tents from July 18 to 22, inclusive; Edmand's First Corps Cadets encamped at Hingham, July 11 to 15, and Hart's Second Corps Cadets at Essex, August 8 to 12, inclusive. These encampments were all noted as evidencing a steady improvement in enrollment, effective strength, discipline, drill, and morale, as well as in the sanitary and police regulations imposed and enforced. There were few changes or innovations in the way of uniform or equipment, the most noticeable being the adoption of the light canvas leggings still in vogue.

On January 11, two companies each of the Fifth and Ninth Regiments acted as an escort at the funeral of Major James P. Frost, and a few days later the death of Major-General Benjamin F. Butler claimed special recognition of the services of a veteran citizen soldier, a prominent leader in the great Civil War, an eminent lawyer and politician, and an ex-governor of Massachusetts. On January 16, Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Peach and his staff of the 1st Brigade, with the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, Troop F. Cavalry, and Battery C. of Lawrence, paid the last funereal military honors to the dead veteran.

In his report of this year, Adjutant-General Dalton acknowledges the liberality of the navy department in equipping and providing for the Naval Brigade, and thus contrasts it with the parsimonious policy of the government in its dealings with the National Guard.

"I again repeat, that the navy department is most liberal in its



allowance for a small command, appropriating as it does nearly one-half as much as is allowed for the entire military force of the State. It can be readily seen that this branch of the service receives care and attention from the general government, which thoroughly equips it, while the land force has not appropriation enough, as it takes the entire annual appropriation to purchase one modern battery, and all of it to supply 1,000 rifles of the kind now in use.

"Under the present annual appropriation, the newly-adopted rifle cannot be supplied until years have elapsed, and by that time the arm will have become obsolete. Several bills have been presented to Congress for relief, but in every case without success. When it is understood that the State cannot purchase or draw arms beyond the regular appropriations by Congress, and that the war department cannot sell or exchange, it will be seen how powerless the department is to remedy this evil.

"The light batteries are old and obsolete, requiring repairs, having been in use for many years; yet the ordnance department cannot loan or exchange old for new field carriages of the same pattern in its possession but in good condition, which have been discarded, and are stored away, never to be used by the army.

"I would suggest that the attention of the congressional delegation be called to this subject, and their aid invited in the passage of the bill now before Congress, and known as House Bill No. 4291."

In 1894, the encampments were held as usual: 1st Brigade, General B. F. Bridges, South Framingham, June 4 to 9; 2nd Brigade, General B. F. Peach, July 16 to 21; First Corps Cadets, Colonel Thomas F. Edmands, Hingham, July 7, to 14; Second Corps Cadets, Colonel John Hart, Essex, August 6 to 11, inclusive.

By General Order No. 6, of this year, the following "emergency ration" was established, which ration any officer, of or above the rank of captain, may, at his discretion, provide for his company or command when ordered for special duty.

Emergency ration, for each company of sixty men, daily: Hard tack, sixty pounds, average, one pound per man; luncheon or corned beef, sixty pounds, one pound per man; coffee, eleven and a-half pounds, three ounces per man; sugar, fifteen pounds, four ounces per man.

Few changes in equipments were made. The First Infantry were furnished with a miniature redoubt and full-size working models of heavy guns and mortars, with the necessary appliances, at the Boston South Armory, and the Gatling guns, six in number, originally pertaining to the artillery, were distributed among the infantry regiments.

General Benjamin F. Bridges and staff, with the First Battalion of Cavalry, and Battery A, light artillery, on September 4, acted as escort at

the obsequies of Major-General Nathaniel P. Banks, whose record as a statesman, politician and soldier, as well as the deep and inspiring interest which he displayed in the citizen soldiery of Massachusetts, richly deserved a much more magnificent military tribute.

The following statistics, embodying the record of the comparative increase of skilled marksmen in the state forces, was thus recorded: 1882, 288; 1883, 545; 1884, 795; 1885, 1,058; 1886, 1,449; 1887, 1,897; 1888, 2,336; 1889, 2,610; 1890, 2,459; 1891, 2,822; 1892, 3,401; 1893, 4,408. The attendance at drill for 1894 was 5,736 officers and men.

In 1895, the national appropriation amounted to \$13,122, and there was, of course, no material change in the armament of the State troops. The usual encampments were held, and that of the First Brigade was visited by Major-General Nelson A. Miles, U. S. A., who, in a letter to Governor Greenhalge, expressed his approval of the camp, and the appearance and discipline of the brigade. The attendance at camp for the year was 5,607.

Adjutant-General Samuel Dalton, in his report, again pleads for a supply of modern arms as follows:—

“Efforts have been made to increase the amount of the appropriations to the states, but so far without success. \* It is impossible to prop-



ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT. THE MILITIA ROOM.



ADJUTANT GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT. THE DOCUMENT ROOM.

erly equip any state military force with the present meagre allotment. It would take fifteen years to equip the force with the new magazine rifle, and five years to equip it with the latest pattern of the Springfield rifle."

In 1896, the chief change in equipment was the abandonment of the antiquated cartridge-box and belt, and the substitution of the modern webbing belt. The year's record is thus summed up by the adjutant-general:—

"The year past has been the most satisfactory for work and progress I have ever known. All commands, as a whole, have been energetic; great advances have been made in practical work; troops have a better idea of what they are for, and what is expected of them by the commonwealth. Officers and men better realize their importance, and study and work have been continuous, showing excellent results. I can safely say that the militia, as a whole, is in a most satisfactory condition, and ready to perform its whole duty."

In 1897, no changes were made in the organization of the militia, although, by act of the Legislature, the First Regiment of Infantry, as organized, was changed to the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery. The strength of the active militia, as organized by law, was 458 officers and 5,896 enlisted men; total, 6,354. Total reported for service, in December of this year, 434 officers, 5,718 men; total, 6,152.

The enrolled militia, as reported from towns and cities, numbered 433,975 men, against 422,031 in 1896—a gain of 11,944 men.

The regular encampments were held this year as usual: The First Brigade; with the exception of the First Regiment Heavy Artillery; under Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Bridges, at South Framingham, June 8 to 12; the Second Brigade, under Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Peach, July 20 to 24, inclusive; the First Corps of Cadets, Colonel Thomas F. Edmands, July 10 to 17; the first two days, July 10 and 11, being by order of the colonel; July 12, the annual drill, and July 13 to 17, the five days of camp duty ordered by law. The Second Corps of Cadets, Lieutenant-Colonel Samuel A. Johnson commanding, held their annual drill at Boxford, August 2, and five days of camp duty, from August 3 to 7, inclusive; the First Regiment Heavy Artillery, Colonel Charles Pfaff, at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, August 7 to 14, inclusive; doing voluntary duty August 7 and 8. This tour of duty—the first since the regiment became heavy artillery—while hindered by three days of heavy weather, was very satisfactory, and prepared the way for its very timely and creditable services in the Spanish-American war of 1898.

Other tours of duty included the presence of the First Corps of Cadets and Second Regiment of Infantry, in company with Governor Wolcott and staff, at the Grant Memorial Service, New York, April 27; and the services of Companies A, C, D, G, K, and L, First Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles L. Hovey; Companies A, B, C, D, E, H and I, Ninth Infantry, Lieutenant-Colonel L. J. Logan; Companies B and L, Ninth Infantry, Companies A and H, Fifth Infantry, and Company L, Sixth Infantry, under Major William F. Oakes, Fifth Infantry, all under Colonel Frederick B. Bogan, Ninth Infantry, at the Shaw Memorial Services, Boston, May 31.

Among the officers honorably retired in 1897 appear the names of two brigade commanders. Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Bridges, of Charlestown, long the esteemed commander of the 1st Brigade M. V. M., was retired, with the rank of Brigadier-General, July 9, 1897. Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Peach, Jr., of Lynn, commanding the 2nd Brigade M. V. M., was retired with the rank of Major-General, July 24.

Early in January, 1898, Governor Wolcott, having previously made an exhaustive study of the conditions and requirements of the Massachusetts militia, directed Adjutant-General Dalton to make all necessary preparations for war, while avoiding all action which should promote unnecessary alarm and excitement; but in the language of General Dalton's report: "On January 1, 1898, the militia were well equipped, as a whole, for the field, so far as the annual appropriations of this department would permit;" and this condition still exists.

The chief weakness of their equipment, and this still obtains, was

the quality of their arms, the infantry being furnished with Springfield single-shot breech loading rifles, using common black powder ammunition. As will be seen from a perusal of the history of the Second Regiment of infantry, these rifles were lacking in range, slow and ineffective of fire, and by creating great quantities of smoke, gave additional fatality to the fire of the Spanish, who were armed with magazine Mauser rifles, using ammunition fixed with smokeless powder, of great accuracy, low trajectory and immense range and penetration. The light batteries had, as they still have, antiquated and obsolete muzzle-loading rifles and smooth-bore brass Napoleons, using black powder, and comparatively useless at ranges exceeding 1760 yards. The Heavy Artillery went to garrison forts, not furnished with a single modern cannon, but mounting obsolete Dahlgrens and rifles so sparsely provided with even such inferior ammunition that no practice could be allowed; and the prospect of a bombardment excited the greatest apprehension in the minds of all who were acquainted with the actual condition of things.

On January 15, all militia organizations were ordered to appear at armory inspections, equipped as if for two days' field duty. Commanding officers were directed to designate the equipment to be worn, with proper clothing for the season, also rations, and the methods of transportation. All the commanding officers of the force seem to have been instant "in season and out of season" to inform themselves, and to prepare for the anticipated crisis. In the words of General Dalton, "they should all be credited with an earnest desire to do their whole duty."

He adds the following details:

"In December, 1897, and early in January, 1898, as far as possible, supplies were drawn from the United States government. The reports of the inspectors showed the troops to be well equipped. Sufficient company uniforms, intrenching tools in part, cooking outfits, and general campaign equipage were on hand to equip the militia. It was deemed advisable to make full preparation for war should it come. This had to be done quickly and no appropriations for war being available, Colonel Harry E. Converse, assistant quartermaster general, was detailed to look up supplies, in order that if the emergency arose the department would be ready to act. As soon as war was declared, blankets (woolen and rubber), intrenching tools and other supplies were furnished, and the troops were supplied with the uniforms already in their possession. Many exchanges were made and new clothing issued. Tents were furnished, and under the admirable care of Brigadier-General Robert A. Blood, surgeon-general, all commands were furnished with hospital tents, beds, bed clothing and medicines."

At an early date Colonel Henry E. Converse was made acting quartermaster general, and on February 27, Adjutant-General Dalton and Brigadier-General Curtis Guild, Jr., were sent to Washington to confer with the national authorities, and to find out what could be done by Massachusetts in case of war. A full report was made to the governor by these gentlemen. The report continues:

"Prior to the declaration of war, the navy department, by letters and telegrams to this office and to Captain John W. Weeks, commanding Massachusetts Naval



Brigade, asked if the men of the Naval Brigade would volunteer without pay, transportation to be furnished, to proceed to New York, Brooklyn, Philadelphia and other places; to man monitors and take them to designated places along the coast. A prompt reply was forwarded, that the details could move at once on receipt of orders. These detachments performed their full duty and were paid by the Commonwealth."

On the evening of April 25, the following telegram was received:

Washington, D. C., April 25, 1898.

The Governor of Massachusetts, Boston, Mass.

"The number of troops from your state under the call of the President, dated April 23, 1898, will be four regiments of infantry and three heavy batteries of artillery. It is the wish of the President that the regiments of the national guard or state militia shall be used as far as their numbers will permit, for the reason that they are armed, equipped and drilled. Please wire as early as possible what equipments, ammunition, blankets, tents, etc., you have, and what additional you require. Please also state when troops are ready for muster into United States service. Details follow by mail.

R. B. ALGER, Secretary of War.

"To this telegram a reply was sent the same evening by Your Excellency, stating that the troops were ready to move at once, fully armed and equipped. The letter of details was received on the evening of April 27, designating Springfield as the rendezvous, which was at once changed to the state camp ground at South Framingham."

This call was modified, and the First Regiment Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, Colonel Charles Pfaff commanding, was accepted as organized, and sent to Fort Warren, Boston harbor on April 26, for eight days' duty of camp and annual drill.

Later the First was mustered into the service, May 9, and served at Fort Warren and elsewhere along the New England coast until mustered out November 14, 1898.

On April 25, by direction of Governor Wolcott, Colonel Embury P. Clark, Second Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry; Colonel Fred B. Bogan, Ninth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry; Colonel William A. Pew, Jr., Eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, and Colonel Charles F. Woodward of the Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, were designated to raise regiments of volunteer troops and ordered to report at once. On April 25, at a conference, these officers accepted their appointments, and proceeded at once to recruit men and prepare for active service.

All were to rendezvous at the state camp ground at South Framingham, and in accordance with general orders, went into camp, at the following dates: Second Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., on May 3; Ninth Regiment, May 4; Eighth Regiment, May 5, and Sixth Regiment, May 6; Colonel Embury P. Clark of the Second Regiment being placed in command of the camp.

There being no provision made by the United States War Department, the regiments rationed themselves until the federal officers could provide for them. All the regiments were formally mustered into the service of the United States a few days later, but their term of service was made to begin with the arrival of the regiment at camp.

All the officers received their commissions from Governor Wolcott,



having previously passed a satisfactory physical examination. When ordered to the field each regiment was fully supplied with clothing, equipments, intrenching tools, tentage, ammunition and medical supplies, including hospital tents, beds, bed linen and appliances, and were ready to move several days before marching orders were received.

At the second call of the President, May 25, the War Department asked for another regiment if it could be fully recruited, and immediately equipped. Governor Wolcott wired in return, that a regiment was ready and fully equipped. Colonel Jophanus H. Whitney, of the Fifth Massachusetts Infantry, recruited his regiment to the maximum company strength, and went into camp June 30.

SOLDIERS AND MARINERS FURNISHED IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

First Regiment Heavy Artillery,	749	
Second Regiment Infantry,	943	
Fifth Regiment Infantry,	1,315	
Sixth Regiment Infantry,	1,327	
Eighth Regiment Infantry,	1,327	
Ninth Regiment Infantry,	1,327	
Tenth United States Signal Corps,	68	
Massachusetts Naval Brigade	414	7,470
<hr/>		
Enlistments in U. S. Army,	2,752	
Enlistments in U. S. Navy,	1,438	
Enlistments in U. S. Marines,	400	
Enlistments in U. S. Engineers,	165	4,755
<hr/>		
Total Enlistments,		12,225

The card index, however, shows that there volunteered from Massachusetts for the Spanish-American war: in the army, 10,459 men, and in the navy and marine, 1,910 men; total, 12,369 men. This discrepancy is accounted for by the fact, that the officer who recruited the engineers made no return of the men enrolled, but records of a part of these soldiers have since been received from Washington.

The apportionment to Massachusetts, under the first call of the President, April 22, 1898, was 4,554; under the second call, May 25, 1898, 2,834—a total of 7,388. Thus the Old Bay State furnished over and above her quota—4,837 officers and men, besides a large number of which at present no official computation can be made.

At the request of General A. W. Greely, chief signal officer, U. S. A., for a Massachusetts corps in the signal service, Lieutenant Thomas F. Clark, Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., an expert in telegraphy, was commissioned captain, and Lieutenant Henry W. Sprague of the Signal Corps Second Brigade, M. V. M., commissioned lieutenant. This company, known as the Tenth Company U. S. Signal Corps, served acceptably in Cuba and Porto Rico, and was mustered out at Boston, December 10, 1898.

The services of the Naval Brigade, Captain John W. Weeks com-

manding, were numerous, varied, and satisfactory, including, as they did the manning of the monitors Catskill and Lehigh, the converted yacht Inca, converted tug Seminole and converted ferryboats East Boston and Governor Russell. On April 23, a telegram was received at 1.30 p. m., from the assistant secretary of the navy. "Send officers and crew for the Prairie to New York at once," and the officers with the crew detailed, excepting four men, reported for duty at the New York navy yard the next morning.

Two officers and forty-one enlisted men manned coast signal stations from April 22 to August 1, at Monhegan Island, and Cape Elizabeth, Maine, Appledore Island, N. H., Cape Ann, Cape Cod and Gay Head, Mass., and Block Island, R. I., with headquarters on the Minnesota, receiving ship, Boston harbor. This work was intelligently and efficiently performed, receiving high praise from the officers of the navy connected with this important coastguard. The editor would further say that many officers have expressed their unstinted praise of the work done by the Adjutant-General Samuel Dalton, and his subordinates; the ceaseless diligence and courteous services of Captain Luke R. Landy at the state camp and arsenal; the untiring interest, efficiency, humanity and skill of Surgeon General Blood and the whole medical staff, and indeed of the spirit and work of every branch of the military establishment of Massachusetts.

Through their efforts and those of Governor Wolcott and his advisers and subordinates, such forces were levied and sent forth on land and sea, as those of which Washington spoke when he wrote to a friend who had reported unjust aspersions cast upon the New England soldiery. "It is painful" wrote the Father of His Country, in January 1777, "for me to hear such illiberal reflections upon the eastern troops, as you say prevail in N—. I always have said, and always shall say, that I do not believe any of the states produce better men. Equal injustice is done them in other respects; for no people fly to arms more promptly, or come better equipped or with more regularity into the field."

From 1620 to 1684, during the colonial period of constant danger of foreign invasion and Indian alarms: in the almost constant struggles of the loyal provinces, for their very existence, and against the enemies of the King; in the wars of the Revolution; the later sea warfare against France; the war of 1812, the Mexican invasion, the great civil war and the Spanish-American war; the words of Washington may be fitly applied to the wisdom and prevision of the rulers of Massachusetts, and the courage and warlike spirit and endurance of her citizen soldiers. Long may it be before her people shall consent that the white state flag shall cease to wave over her levies, or fail to appear upon the battlefields of the republic; or her name cease to designate the regiments, batteries and squadrons raised and officered among her people.

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE STATE ARMORIES.

By Colonel Augustus N. Sampson.

**T**HE State Armories for militia purposes in the State of Massachusetts, are nine in number, and were constructed under an Act of the Legislature, approved May 18, 1888; the full text of which, being largely explanatory, is here inserted.

#### AN ACT TO PROVIDE ARMORIES FOR THE MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER MILITIA.

*Be it enacted, as follows:*

Section 1. The governor, with the advice and consent of the council, is hereby authorized within six months from the passage of this act, to appoint three persons, one of whom shall be an experienced builder, who shall be designated and known as the armory commissioners. Said commissioners shall receive such compensation, while engaged in the service of the Commonwealth, as the governor and council shall determine.

Sect. 2. Said commissioners shall acquire for the city of Boston, by purchase or otherwise, two suitable lots of land in different parts of the city, and shall erect on each lot a suitable building for an armory capable of furnishing accommodations for twelve companies of infantry, for such companies of artillery, cavalry, signal corps and detachments of the militia and for such of the militia headquarters located in said city, and such rooms for company, battalion and regimental drill and for the care of state property as they may deem necessary, and shall, in the same manner, acquire in each city in which two or more companies of militia are located, a suitable lot of land, and erect thereon suitable building for an armory capable of furnishing accommodations for as many companies and militia headquarters and detachments of the militia as are located in such city, and such rooms for drills and care of state property as the commissioners deem necessary: PROVIDED, HOWEVER, that no land shall be acquired until the site has been approved by the governor and council; and no building shall be erected until the plans thereof have been so approved.

Sect. 3. The said commissioners shall cause to be recorded in the registry of deeds for the county and district in which any land shall be taken under authority of this act lies, a description of the land as aforesaid, as certain as is required in an ordinary deed of land, with a statement, signed by the commissioners, that the same is taken for the city in which it is situated, under the provisions of this act; and the act and time of filing thereof shall be deemed to be the act and time of taking such land, and to be sufficient notice to all persons that the same has been so taken. The title to all land so taken shall vest absolutely in the city in which it is situated and its assigns forever.

Sect. 4. The said commissioners may, by agreement with the owner of any land taken under the authority of this act, determine the value thereof, and, if they cannot agree, either party may have a jury to determine such value, in the manner provided for the determination of damages for land taken for highways in the same city, on petition therefor filed in the clerk's office of the superior court for the county in which the land lies, within one year from the taking of the land.

Sect. 5. Whenever the governor and council shall file with the auditor of the Commonwealth a statement showing the amount determined by agreement or verdict as the value of any property purchased or taken by said commissioners, the auditor shall certify such amount, and a warrant shall be made therefor, as in the case of other lawful payments from the treasury of the Commonwealth; and, upon the execution of such release or conveyance as shall be prescribed by the attorney-general, the treasurer shall pay to the party in interest the sum to which he is entitled, as aforesaid, and all sums necessary therefor are hereby appropriated.

Sect. 6. To meet the expenses incurred under the preceding sections, the treasurer and receiver-general, shall, with the approval of the governor and council, issue scrip or certificates of debt, in the name and behalf of the Commonwealth, and under its seal, to an amount not exceeding the amounts designated, as hereinafter provided for a term not exceeding thirty years. Said scrip or certificates of debt, shall be issued as registered bonds, or with interest coupons attached, and shall bear interest not exceeding four per centum per annum, payable semi-annually, on the first day of March and September of each year. Such scrip or certificates of debt shall be designated on the face as Armory Loan; shall be countersigned by the governor, and shall be deemed a pledge of the faith and credit of the Commonwealth, redeemable at the time specified therein in the lawful money of the United States, and shall be sold and disposed of at public auction, or in such other mode and at such times and prices and in such amounts, and at such rate of interest, not exceeding four per centum per annum, as the governor and council shall deem for the best interest of the state.

Sect. 7. The treasurer and receiver-general shall, on issuing scrip or certificates of debt, establish a sinking fund and apportion thereto, from year to year, an amount sufficient with its accumulations to extinguish the debt at maturity. The amount required each year to pay the interest and sinking fund requirements for the loan contracted for such armories shall be included in and made a part of the sum charged to the city in which such armory is located, and shall be assessed upon it in the apportionment and assessment of its annual tax; and the treasurer and receiver-general shall in each year notify each such city of the assessment, which amount shall be paid by such city into the treasury of the Commonwealth at the time required for the payment of its state tax, and after said debt has been extinguished no rent shall be paid for the use of said armories by the Commonwealth.

Sect. 8. When said armories, or any of them, have been completed, and so long as they are used for armories, they shall be under the exclusive control of the adjutant-general, under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, and all expenses of the care, furnishing and repairs of the same shall be paid by the Commonwealth, and provided for in the annual appropriation for the militia.

Sect. 9. No proceedings shall be had and no expense incurred for the acquiring of land or for the erecting of a building for an armory in any city under the foregoing sections until said sections have been accepted, and the amount of the loan necessary to meet the expense of acquiring the land and erecting the armory has been designated by the city.

Sect. 10. This act shall take effect upon its passage.

Previous to the enactment of this general statute, the meeting-place of each body of local militia had been selected by its officers, and the rent was made a charge against the local corporation. As regards the general character of such headquarters, they were simply the largest halls that could be obtained in the place where the companies were located.

A part of the First Regiment, of Boston, for example, drilled in what was known as the old Winslow Skating Rink, whither it had removed from Boylston Hall when the old Boylston Market was torn down. None of the companies of the State had particularly fine quarters, and the enactment of the statute to provide armories was a general move in a long-needed direction. The act was introduced at the joint solicitation of City Solicitor Andrew J. Bailey, (who drew it up,) and Adjt.-General Samuel Dalton. It was passed by both houses, without any opposition of a formal character. In the July following, the Governor of Massachusetts appointed John W. Leighton of Boston, General Josiah Pickett of Worcester, and John N. Peterson of Salem, as commissioners to carry out its provisions. The Board organized July 24, with the choice of John W. Leighton as chairman, and on the 15th of the following August, Colonel A. N. Sampson was made clerk of the Commission. The following sums have been designated by the several cities, as the amounts they were willing to be assessed for the purpose of building an armory for each under the provisions of the act. Boston, (two armories,) \$600,000; Worcester, \$125,000; Lowell, \$105,000; Fitchburg, \$60,000; Lawrence, \$70,000; Lynn, \$100,000; Springfield, \$110,000; Fall River, \$150,000.

The first proceeding in each case, was the acceptance of the Act, by the vote of the local common council and the approval of the Mayor. The amount to be appropriated was then discussed and passed on. The commissioners, having been notified, then made a personal visit to each city. Sometimes several such visits were necessary before the proper spot of land could be selected. As will be observed, the provisions of the Act left the acceptance of the same, wholly as a matter of choice to each town having two companies of militia.

Thus Salem (for its Second Corps of Cadets) chose to build its own armory by private subscription, following the example of the First Corps of Boston, whose splendid stone building on Columbus Ave. is the finest armory in New England. To the first cost thereof, \$120,000 has since been added for repairs and improvements.



COL. AUG. N. SAMPSON.



The Act was discussed and accepted in Cambridge, but the matter has remained in statu quo ever since, with a strong probability, that the necessary funds will soon be voted. In New Bedford, it was at one time thought probable that that city would build an armory, but the project has evidently been abandoned. With these exceptions, every town in the state possessing two companies has taken advantage of the provisions of the Act. The State Armories in Boston and Worcester were begun at about the same time. Ground was broken for each, in the early fall following the passage of the Act. There were no formalities, such as laying of corner-stones, or other special ceremonies, although all the buildings were "warmed" by a rousing reception when completed. The purchase of the site for the Lowell armory, finished the third in order, was consummated January 1, 1889.

In completing title, the commission not only went through the ordinary form of purchase, but entered its claim under the right of Eminent Domain, so that there could be no possible default in clear possession. On April 12, 1890, the chairman of the commission notified the Governor, in accordance with the Act, that the armory located on Irvington Street, in the city of Boston, had been completed, and was ready for occupancy. On May 10, following, the Worcester Armory was thus turned over. On October 28, the Lowell Armory was ready. On March 23, 1891, the East Armory on East Newton and Stoughton Streets, in the city of Boston, was reported to His Excellency as completed. This was followed in November by the finishing of the State Armory at Fitchburg. The location for the armory at Lawrence was selected and submitted on January 25, 1892, and the building was completed in the February of the following year. On May 7, 1894, the city of Springfield designated \$110,000 for an armory building, and on November 27, 1895, it was formally tendered to the local militia. On May 17, 1894, the armory at Lynn was reported to His Excellency, as ready under the Act, for occupancy. On August 27, 1895, the plans and site selected for the Fall River Armory were approved, and on February 18, 1897, the building was ready for the local companies. On October 6, 1897, John W. Leighton, chairman of the commission, died. Mr. Leighton was the expert builder of the commission; a man of rare judgment, experience and skill as a building contractor; a citizen, and man of affairs of the highest repute in public and private life. It was the great good fortune of the state of Massachusetts and of the militia, that he was spared by providence until the special task, to which the later years of his life were devoted, had been thoroughly and well completed.

At the commencement of the labors of the commission, the compensation of the chairman was fixed by a special Act at \$2,500 per annum, that of the other commissioners at \$2,000, and the clerk of the board at





EAST ARMORY. EAST NEWTON ST., BOSTON.

\$5 per day, when on duty. This was paid out of the general fund of appropriations.

During the first two or three years following the enactment of the statute, and while several armories were in course of construction at one time, the expense was not felt; but when in 1891, the Fitchburg Armory was the only building in course of construction, the amount paid the commission was regarded by that community as an undue burden. The matter was brought before Governor Russell and Council, and after some discussion it was agreed that the salary of the chairman should be continued, but the other two commissioners and the clerk have since served without compensation.

—

As regards the buildings, the only criticism that can be made as a matter of absolute justice to all concerned, is, that the local spirit in nearly every instance, was scarcely equal to the appropriation which was actually desirable. In Boston, for example, \$600,000 was voted for two armories. Following the splendid example set by the militia of other States, notably the New York State, National Guard, a million dollars for each building would not have been excessive. There was money enough, however, in every instance, to build a good structure, a substantial one, and one that reasonably answered the requirements of the situation. The inspiration for the first building completed, the Irvington Street Armory in Boston, was the result of a visit of the board of commissioners, with the supervising architect, C. W. Cutter, of the firm of Waitt & Cutter, to New York City, and from the conditions studied there, the best possible results were afterward worked out, on a scale commensurate with the appropriation for each armory.

The models which have influenced the general style and character of the Massachusetts State buildings were the magnificent armories of the Seventh, Eighth and Twelfth Regiments of the New York State, National Guard, particularly the noble building of the Seventh Regiment.

In New York, an entire armory is devoted to a single regiment. The regulations of the statute in this state permitted a local armory for every two companies of militia in a single location.

The great central drill-rooms of the Massachusetts militia are the



Favorite Pictures. No. 1.

THE ROLL CALL, CRIMEA, 1854-5.

Painting by Elizabeth Thompson.

South and East Armories in Boston, which are used for battalion drills by the militia of all the other towns on great occasions. The span of these buildings covers the largest unobstructed space of any hall in New

England. These are model drill and assembly rooms, but not, as a matter of fact, very much more. In the smaller towns, however, the armories have been finished up with all the modern improvements, and several of them have the attractive atmosphere of a club house. The state armories



Favorite Pictures, No. 2.

THE LAST CARTRIDGE.

Painting by E. De Neuville.

of Massachusetts are in all respects excellent structures of the kind. The appropriation was not exceeded in any instance, and the buildings were constructed throughout without hitch or hindrance; and are, in all ordinary details, models of what can be done in a structure for local military purposes within the scope of the appropriations designated.

#### THE IRVINGTON STREET ARMORY.

The Irvington Street Armory, otherwise known as the South Armory, Boston, is divided into three sections:—the head house, on Irvington Street, the drill shed in the centre, and the rear shed, which is devoted to the uses of the Naval Battalion, with an entrance on Dartmouth street. The head house contains the brigade and regimental head quarters; company and uniform rooms for twelve companies of infantry, and several other rooms devoted to the signal corps, musicians, etc. The dimensions of the head house, are 70 by 130 feet, and it is three stories high, with towers and battlements, for signal purposes, in case of need. The main tower is 100 feet high, and the battlements extend well above the flat roofs, and would give excellent protection behind their walls. The height of the drill shed roof is sixty-four feet, and is well lighted and entirely free from obstructions of any kind. The floor is of maple plank,

well adapted for the evolutions of troops. The whole building is heated by a steam plant of two tubular boilers, sixty inches in diameter and sixteen feet long.

The edifice—built of brick, sandstone and steel—conveys a striking idea of the purposes for which it was erected. Its huge dimensions and remarkable height, impress even the most casual observer with a deep sense of its impregnable solidity and strength.

The main entrance on Irvington Street is a wide deep archway, approached by massive stone steps, and barred by heavy oaken doors studded with immense iron bolts. Immediately beyond, a large and lofty hall opens on commodious, and plainly though comfortably furnished rooms, serving as regimental, battalion, and company headquarters and offices, none of which display any extravagance of fitting or unusual ornamentation. Flags and other insignia of military life decorate all of them, but aside from these only the busts and portraits of military commanders, both past and present, and admirably grouped photographs of the officers of the regiment and of the various companies are the fitting decorations.

A large picture of Ex-Governor Brackett and his military staff: a tablet in bronze of Major-General Benjamin F. Butler, an excellent portrait of the late Colonel Austin C. Wellington, the former Colonel of the First Regiment, and a small old-fashioned cannon, which was surrendered to General Washington, by the British, at Yorktown, and afterwards, during the war of the Rebellion, captured from the Confederates, by Union soldiers, are the principal and most interesting objects of interest and decoration.

The drill shed with its vast proportions, and firm yet elastic floor, is especially well adapted to the performance of regimental and company evolutions; and at times it is by no means over large, or deficient in spectacular attractions, when the friends of the several battalions, are allowed to witness their disciplined and soldierly exercises.

The rear shed devoted to the use of four companies of the Naval Brigade, is equipped with boats, guns, cutlasses, and all other paraphernalia. There is a model of a vessel, on which the naval companies are taught their special duties, and at the rear end of the drill shed there is an accurate reproduction of a small earthwork, wherein is mounted a model of one of the largest breech-loading guns used in the service. In the basement, there are rifle and revolver ranges, of adequate length and arrangement. There are ten rooms on the first floor of the head house, and sixteen rooms on each of the other floors. The foundations and grounds were made firm by the driving of 3500 piles, and the land alone, cost \$75,000. The work was begun on the 4th of December, 1888, and was finished just a year later, under the skillful supervision of Messrs. Connery & Wentworth, masons; Ira G. Hersey, carpenter; and of the Boston Bridge



EAST ARMORY, DRILL HALL





Works, in those portions which required steel. The building when completed, cost the state and city, \$225,000.

THE EAST NEWTON STREET ARMORY.

The East Newton Street Armory, otherwise called the Boston East Armory, like the South Armory is divided into three sections,—the head house, on East Newton Street, the drill shed, in the centre, and another large shed, to the right of the main building, which is set apart for the use of Battery A of the artillery. The head house has twenty-six rooms, regimental headquarters, and company, uniform, harness, and toilet rooms, with apartments for the Signal and Ambulance Corps.



Favorite Pictures. No. 3.

"SCOTLAND FOREVER!"

Painting by Elizabeth Thompson

The dimensions of the drill shed are 128 by 300 feet, and from the centre rises a tower containing three rooms, capable of defense if necessary. At the rear of the head house, there is a balcony 118 feet long which looks down upon the drill shed, and on each side, along its whole length and width, are seats on raised platforms, for the use of troops not under arms, and visitors. Four Hotchkiss and one Gatling rapid-fire guns furnish the equipment of Battery A.

As in the case of South Armory, there is not the slightest evidence anywhere, in or around the building, of any attempt at elegance or ostentation. Its grim and strong exterior, its immense capacity, and simplicity of finish, and the practical arrangement and furnishings of the several rooms reflect credit on the commissioners and architects, who planned and built it; and the patriotism and devotion of the citizen soldiery by whom it is occupied.

## THE LYNN ARMORY.

The Armory at Lynn, although not so large, massive, and imposing as the great Boston Armory, is a stately and handsome structure, conveniently located. The drill shed is over one hundred and twenty-five feet long by sixty-eight wide, and a smaller shed originally intended for the boats of the Naval Brigade, but found to be too small, is now used to store a rapid-fire Gatling. The entrance to the armory is through an arched gateway, tiled half its height with art tiles, finished in ivory-white, which forms an entrance twenty-five feet wide, with massive oaken doors, constructed in bolted panels. The first floor is occupied by Company E of the Naval Brigade, Lieutenant Henry D. Sears, Chief of Company. On the right, the room in the tower, occupied by the commissioned officers, is twenty-two feet in diameter, and circular in shape. Attached to it is the dressing-room of the junior commissioned officers, containing separate lockers for the use of each. The Chief of Company has a private room, eight feet by twelve, leading from which is a fireproof storage-room, for securely keeping the books and papers, and containing, also, a locker for the commander's uniform.

In the rear of this room is another, twenty-six feet wide and thirty feet long, used by the enlisted men for purposes of recreation. In it are chairs, tables, and settees, and on the walls are tastefully disposed, the many prizes won by the company in the several events, participated in by the Naval Brigade. On the left of the entrance is the petty officers' room, corresponding to that of the commissioned officers; in the rear of this the janitor's room and the uniform room of the seamen, containing individual lockers, with a gun-rack occupying the centre of the room, the latter being so constructed that the openings are on the roller system sliding back into the case.

On the second floor, are the rooms of Company I of the Eighth Regiment, Captain George N. B. Cousens, identical with those below, except that the room corresponding to the janitor's is used for a repair room, and fitted with extra closets for surplus uniforms. The walls are hung with many valuable pictures, presented by friends, and also a collection of photographs of members of the company who fell in the late war.

The third floor is like the second, and occupied by the old Lynn Light Infantry, Company D, Eighth Infantry, organized in 1812, and now commanded by Captain Freeman Murray. Among their many valuable relics of the past, is a brass cannon, of Russian make, which was raised from the harbor of Sebastopol, after the Crimean war, by Colonel John E. Gowen of the United States engineers, and presented by him to the company. It is the only cannon of the kind in the country, and is valued very highly.



LAST MEMORY, COLOAN'S ROOM.



The recreation-rooms for the use of the rank and file are twenty-six by thirty feet, the work-rooms fifteen feet square, and the uniform-rooms are twenty-six by twenty feet. The corridor leading from the front entrance to the drill shed, is eighteen feet wide and fifty feet long, the stairway leading up from the left side, while a well for light and ventilation extends from the cellar to the extreme top of the building.

#### THE WORCESTER ARMORY.

The great Worcester Armory, erected in 1889, during the administration of Governor Oliver Ames, is located on Grove Street, and occupies the entire space between two broad thoroughfares. While rugged and grim in its design, and on account of its great size, it is nevertheless an imposing and stately edifice.

The head house fronts on Grove Street, with a very handsome entrance, and is 72 feet in width, by 67 in depth. It has four floors, and the tower is 115 feet above the level of the sidewalk. On the right of the vestibule is a large room, handsomely, heavily and solidly furnished, thickly carpeted, and having lofty walls, adorned with characteristic pictures. The wainscoting is six feet high, of brown ash, and all rooms are trimmed in ash, while the hallways are finished in oak. A small mounted cannon stands in the chimney-place, and there are large, deep windows opening on Grove Street.



Favorite Pictures. No. 4.

Painting by E. De Neuville.

THE SOLDIER'S FAREWELL.

Adjoining the officers' large room there are two smaller ones, occupied by the officers of Battery B, commanded by Captain Joseph Bruso, Jr., the only veteran of the Civil War serving in any Worcester company. These rooms, also, are furnished in excellent taste, with all possible conveniences necessary to their use, including large tables and roll-top desks, with large wash rooms and toilet rooms and all the modern

accessories. On the left of the entrance hall, is the company room of the battery, with the offices of the sergeant and armorer. The area of the basement is commensurate with that of the whole building, and is constantly kept in perfect condition. In front are the quartermaster's rooms, and the uniform rooms of the several companies, together with the harness room, where thirty-two sets of harness are kept on wooden horses in readiness for use. There is a fifty-yard rifle range located here, with all the modern improvements.

The drill shed is 75 by 160 feet, with a large balcony, reached by doors from the head house overlooking it, and comfortable settees are ranged around the room. Opening into it is the gun park, containing four U. S. standard, steel, rifled ten-pounders, with caissons, fixed ammunition, etc., always ready for use.

On the second floor are rooms, devoted to the officers and organizations, of Companies A, C, and H, of the Second Regiment, M. V. M. and Company G, of the Ninth Regiment. These are suitably and often handsomely furnished, and contain many objects of interest. The room occupied by the Worcester Light Infantry, abounds with relics of a past, associated with the proudest records of the Massachusetts Militia. This company, organized in 1805 largely through the efforts of Levi Lincoln, afterwards Governor Lincoln, has never failed since that date to have one or more members of the Lincoln family on its muster roll. The flag carried by this company in 1812, when, under Capt. John W. Lincoln, they marched from Worcester to Boston, for service at South Boston and Fort Warren, is the palladium and chief ornament of their quarters, and is preserved under glass with great care. Above the flag hangs the drum beaten on the same march by Ithamar Smith, then a nine-year old boy.

There is also a room occupied by the Worcester City Guards, which with other attractions, boasts of a large collection of prizes for athletic proficiency, won by members of the company. The record of this company is intimately connected with the social, political and military history of the leading citizens of Worcester county from 1840 to 1899.

On the fourth floor are large banquet-halls, and above them a flat roof with high ramparts, and towers at each corner, furnished with port-holes which command every part of the building, and fully covering the drill shed. Within this battlement, at least one hundred men can be used as riflemen, to ward off any attack upon the building, and rising many feet above it, is the large square tower, pierced for musketry and artillery and fitted with all other necessary means of defense. At each corner of the drill shed roof is a tower, with the same end in view, and, taken altogether, the building is an admirable example of the foresight and care with which the Commonwealth looks after both the comfort and the security of her citizen soldiery.



## THE LOWELL ARMORY.

The Lowell Armory was erected in 1880, under the administration of Governor Ames, and is three stories in height, with a frontage of 115 feet, and is 200 feet in depth. Its architecture is ornate, although solid and substantial, combining an imposing and enduring appearance with



BOSTON EAST ARMORY. DETAIL OF BALCONY, AND GATLING GUN WITH CAISSON.

attractiveness to the eye. It is occupied by four companies of the M. V. M.:—Companies C and G, of the Sixth Regiment, Company M, of the Ninth Regiment, and Company D, of the Second Corps of Cadets, all of which are commodiously and luxuriously quartered, each company having a suite of five rooms set apart for its separate use.

The drill shed is one hundred and fifty feet long by sixty wide, with a balcony overlooking the floor built out from the head house, and measuring fifteen by sixty feet. The head house with twenty-nine rooms, is finished throughout in ash, to match the inside finish of the various rooms. The armorer's quarters are fitted with all necessary tools and requisites for the care and repair of weapons. Rooms are set apart for the use of the first division of the Ambulance Corps. The basement contains in addition to store-rooms, a large number of toilet-rooms, and a rifle range 115 feet in length with three targets. The head house terminates in a tower, 115 feet high, suitably crenellated and pierced for rapid-fire artillery. On the third floor are gymnasiums, a band-room, and the quarters of the janitor.

In the officers' room of Company C, there is a photograph of Luther C. Ladd, a member of the Lowell City Guards, Company D, who was killed in the riot at Baltimore, April 19, 1861, while marching to the defense of the national capital. The frame of the photograph is formed of shells which were picked up on Ship Island, about seventy-five miles from New Orleans, by H. B. Ripley, a member of the same company.

There are handsome lawns around and about the armory, which are always very neatly kept, and the several associations take great pride in adding to the attractiveness of their respective quarters.

#### THE SPRINGFIELD ARMORY.

This edifice, although not one of the larger armories, has a very imposing front elevation, and is as well finished as any in the state, and is kept in perfect order and condition by its janitor, Mr. E. S. Witherell, whose little office is a museum of military souvenirs and relics; and to whose



Favorite Pictures, No. 5. *Painting by E. Detalle.*  
SALUTING THE WOUNDED.

courtesy the editor owes the unusually good photograph from which the view given was engraved.

It fronts on Howard, just off of Main St., and is easily accessible by the street cars from any portion of the city; situated as it is in the very heart of Springfield.

It is occupied by Company B, Second Regiment, M. V. M., otherwise known as the Springfield City Guards, organized August 15, 1852, and at first attached to the Third Artillery M. V. M. Later on, it was designated, Company B, Twelfth Regiment, 1855; Com-

pany F, Tenth Regiment, 1859, and on June 21, 1861, it was mustered into the service as Company F, Tenth Regiment, M. V. M., and later attached to the Sixth Corps of the Army of the Potomac, where it participated in the greatest battles of the Virginian and Pennsylvanian campaigns. Since then its record has been one of soldierly discipline and good marksmanship, and, as is told elsewhere, of effective service in the Santiago campaign of 1898. Its company quarters, present many interesting souvenirs, including a bronze tablet to the memory of those comrades who fell in Cuba, under the leadership of Capt. Henry A. McDonald, who also holds the responsible position of City Marshal.



Favorite Pictures. No. 6,

Painting by E. Debatle.

ATTACK ON A CONVOY.

Company G, Second Regiment, M. V. M. otherwise known as the Peabody Guards, dates back to 1868, being named after Col. Everett Peabody, the first Massachusetts colonel killed in the war, who met his death at Pittsburg landing April 6, 1862. At first, its membership was limited to Wilcox Post of the G. A. R. under whose auspices it was organized. In the ranks were 32 men who had held commissions in the civil war, but afterwards the membership was extended to veterans not members of Wilcox Post, and finally to all desirable recruits, the last veteran in the ranks being Major Sessions, who resigned the captaincy in 1888. It is commanded by Capt. John J. Leonard, who has been a member of the company since April 11, 1877.

The roll of membership has included many of Springfield's leading business and professional men, and some of the most famous marksmen of the world. The company has been prominent in social events; it has entertained many of the crack companies of New England, and has visited them at their homes.

It was among the first companies in the state who took an active part in rifle shooting, and from 1882 to 1889, won six prizes in State matches in as many different years. Its annual target shoot for the company badges is an event of the season. In 1894, it led the regiment in the number of men qualified as marksmen, and in the total number of credits. Its quarters reflect the spirit of discipline which has characterized the company, and a bronze tablet records the names of seven men who gave their lives for the flag during the Spanish-American war in 1898.

Company D, Second Regiment, M. V. M., which also occupies quarters at the Springfield Armory, is the junior company of the regiment, having been organized May 3, 1864. Its first commander was Captain, now Colonel, Roger Morgan, of Springfield, and after his appointment he was succeeded by



Favorite Pictures. No. 8.

*Presented by M. B. Thompson.*

SAVING THE FLAG

Captain Henry S. Warriner, the present commanding officer, who led it during the Spanish American war and was wounded at El Caney by a Spanish Mauser bullet. Company K was the first infantry company in the United States to be mustered into the United States service for the Spanish-American war, and its captain was the senior volunteer officer on the list of Massachusetts wounded during the war. At the battle of El Caney, as appears elsewhere, Company K lost one man killed and seven wounded, but on its return, after being mustered out of the United States service, immediately

rejoined the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, with full ranks.

The Springfield Armory is also the headquarters of the Second Regiment, and of the Connecticut River division of the Naval Brigade. There is neither battery of artillery, troop of cavalry or independent company of foot, to divide with these two organizations, their cosy and handsome armory, and the just esteem and admiration of the good people of Springfield.

Both organizations, while full of soldierly emulation, and desire to excel in all martial exercises and discipline, co-operate with each other in all social and public enterprises, and take a just pride in making the armory a neat and attractive rendezvous. Their social gatherings are recognized as among the most popular and enjoyable of the year, and the souvenirs and menus issued, are most attractive; while their high reputation for faithful and efficient performance of duty, however irksome or dangerous, has relieved them from all imputation of military exclusiveness.



THE SPRINGFIELD ARMORY.





Company H, Naval Brigade, M. V. M. occupies tastefully and elegantly furnished quarters, whose walls are embellished with choice pictures, one of which is a splendid marine painting of "The Kearsarge and Alabama" presented by a patriotic citizen of Springfield, and valued at \$1500. The "Sinking of the Birkenhead" a British troop ship, in which a British regiment awaited almost certain death while the women and children were being transferred to a place of safety, is another impressive lesson of soldierly devotion and discipline. The great central chandelier, surmounted by a corona of naval cutlasses, is also an original and fitting ornament. A complete collection of projectiles and fixed artillery ammunition, very fully represents the older and more recent changes in the art of gunnery.

Lieutenant commanding J. K. Dexter and his brother officers occupy cosy quarters, tastefully draped, and embellished with trophies of arms and armor, pictures, flags, etc., etc.

The company was organized March 6, 1893, with fifty-three men and five commissioned officers, viz: J. K. Dexter, lieutenant and chief; H. S. Crossman and F. H. Weston, lieutenants, junior grade; and W. O. Cohn and W. S. Barr, ensigns. Its service on land and sea, as elsewhere detailed in the history of the Naval Brigade, is a record of good discipline, superior marksmanship, excellent duty at sea, and a readiness for active service, as shown in its service during the war of 1898-99. It has a landing on the Connecticut River for practice with the steam launch and ship's cutter provided; and a one-pounder Hotchkiss rapid-fire gun enables the company to attain proficiency when serving the secondary batteries; now so important a part of the armament of a modern cruiser or battleship. Its rifle practice, as elsewhere shown, is worthy of great commendation.

#### THE LAWRENCE ARMORY.

The State Armory at North Lawrence, is one of the medium class as to size, having an area of 67x187 feet, the head house being 67x40 feet, the drill shed 67 x 127 feet, and the gun shed 67 x 20 feet in area. It fronts on Amesbury, between Essex and Methuen Streets, and differs little in appearance from the other armories of its class. It is finished in oak and ash, is well fitted, and kept in prime order by Armorer John P. Ryan, and gives its occupants every facility for comfort, convenience, and the acquisition of a high degree of military skill and discipline.

It is occupied by Battery C, of Major A. N. Duchesney's First Battalion of Light Artillery, commanded by Captain Wm. N. Steadman, who occupy the lower floor of the head house, and keep in readiness four steel ten-pounder rifled guns, and one Gatling.

On the second floor are the officers' and company quarters, and store rooms of Company F, Ninth Regiment M. V. M., known as the

Lawrence Light Infantry, commanded by Captain Joseph H. Joubert; and opposite these, the rooms of the rank and file, and commissioned officers, of Company L, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., Captain James M. Forbes.

Both these infantry companies were sent to the West Indies during the Spanish-American war, and both have suffered severely from fever and other tropical diseases, during their stay in Cuba and Puerto Rico, and since their return.

Like their comrades in other regiments, the inmates of the Lawrence Armory have added to the other attractions of their quarters, choice engravings, etc., etc., the war pictures of Dettaille, De Neuville and Elizabeth Thompson being very much in evidence.

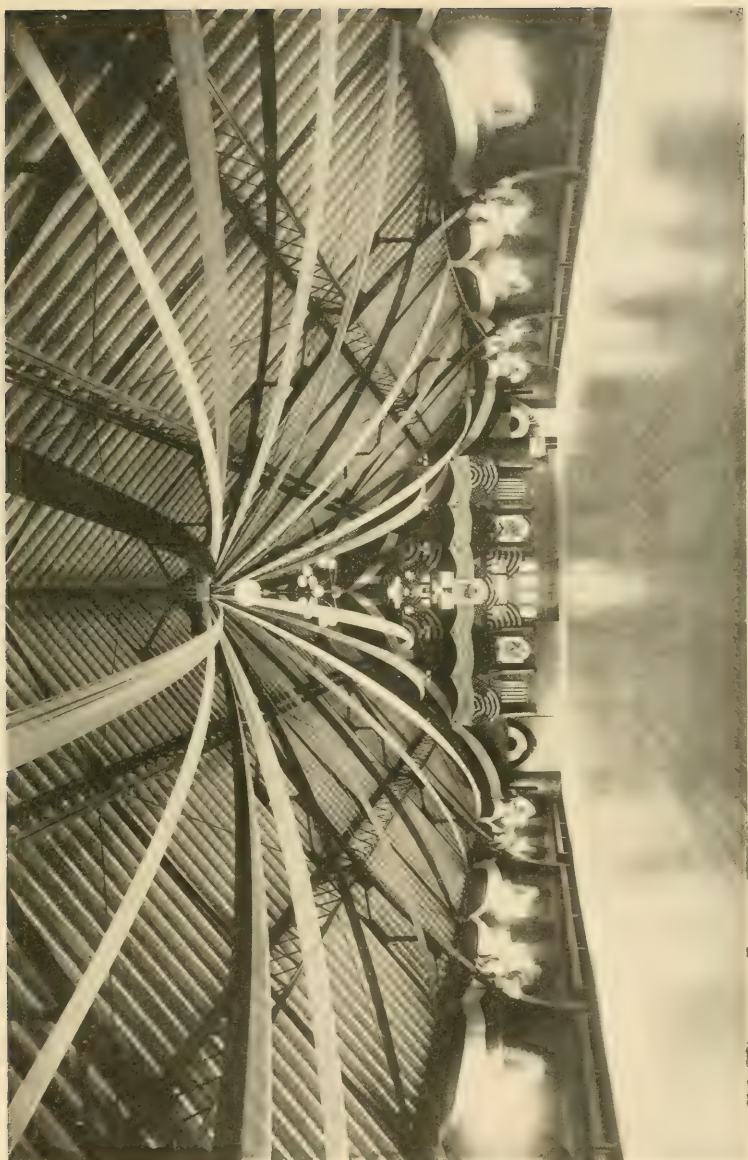
#### THE FALL RIVER ARMORY.

The Fall River city council of 1894 and 1895 seriously considered the proposition of constructing a large and handsome armory, and on June 3, 1895, the land owned by the city at the corner of Pine and Seabury Streets, known as the Ruggles Park site, was set aside for an armory, and the sum of \$100,000 appropriated for the erection of a suitable building thereon, as provided by the armory act.

Previous to this, several sites had been discussed and favored by different parties, but during all the discussion there was a strong undercurrent in favor of a site on the corner of West Bank and Durfee Streets, and at a hearing held in the council chamber July 19, 1895, on the petition of William B. Edgar and others for an increase of the appropriation to cover the cost of this site, many prominent men advocated this location, and, largely owing to the tireless work of Richard P. Borden, Esq., an ex-officer of Company F, an additional appropriation of \$25,000 was made.

On December 16, a communication was received from the Armory Commission, stating that after purchasing the site named, the appropriation as already authorized was insufficient for the erection of a suitable building. On December 26, the further sum of \$25,000, asked for by the Armory Commission, was set apart, making the whole sum available for the purpose \$150,000.

The site was surveyed April 4, 1896, by Thomas Kieran, the first two stakes being driven by Capt. S. L. Braley and Lieut. Wm. B. Edgar. Three days later, Capt. Braley turned the first shovelful of dirt of the excavation for the foundation and thereafter the work was carried on by Beattie & Wilcox of Fall River, with celerity, and the massive structure is a lasting monument to their ability and skill as builders. The architects, Messrs. Waitt & Cutter of Boston, also drew the plans for the Springfield Armory.



STATE ARMORY, LAWRENCE, MASS. DELL SHILD



The survey of other armories suggested many new ideas, which were incorporated in the plans for the Fall River edifice. The arrangement of the head house differed radically from that in other armories, and plans submitted by Joseph M. Darling received careful consideration and some of the ideas contained were incorporated in the plans of Waitt & Cutter.

The building was turned over to the State by the contractors on Monday, February 8, 1897, and on the 12th Capt. Braley was made cus-



Favorite Pictures. No. 7.

THE BIVOUAC.

Painting by E. Isenhardt.

todian of the building as the senior officer occupying it. It was dedicated in due form Wednesday, February 24, 1897.

The masonry work was under the supervision of Foreman Oscar Schult, and the carpentry work under the direction of Foreman Alfred M. Borden, the material used being Fall River granite, rock faced, and from the quarries of the contractors in the eastern part of the city. In the guise of a huge fortress, the castellated walls rise, in the tower eighty feet above the grade, and their crenellated ramparts are five feet in height, while the tower is nineteen feet higher than the rest of the head house, which is four stories high. The windows are narrow, as is fitting in a fortress, and are so placed as to allow an enfilading fire should the building ever be attacked. The head house is seventy-five feet deep with a frontage on West

Bank Street of ninety-five feet, and is approached by an incline built of granolithic work leading to the arched doorway or sallyport, on either side of which are incandescent arc lights of unique and appropriate pattern.

High up on the facade of the head house, below the row of dentals in the top coping, is a section of finished stone bearing the inscription, "Armory, M. V. M." At either end of this inscription are the insignia of the army and navy. Below it is sculptured the coat of arms of the State.

Just inside the portal is a marble tablet inscribed as follows:

Armory Erected A. D. 1898.

Roger Wolcott, Governor.  
Samuel Dalton, Adjutant General.  
William Stedman Greene, Mayor.

John W. Leighton, Josiah Pickett, Joseph N. Peterson, Armory Commissioners.  
Augustus N. Sampson, Clerk.

Waitt & Cutter, Architects.  
Louis G. Destremps, Supervising Architect.

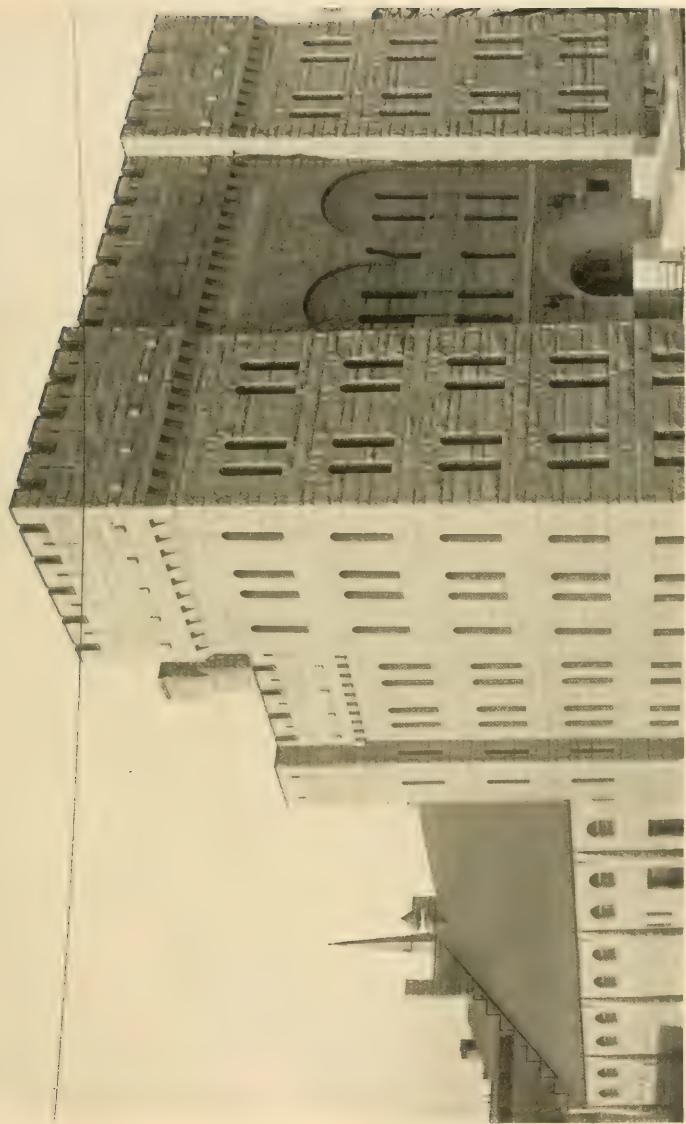
The main hallway, leading from the door to the drill shed, is eleven feet wide and fifty feet in length. On either side of this hallway are the suites of rooms for use of the companies in the armory, two on each floor. At the present time, Company M, of the First Heavy Artillery, is quartered on the first floor, and Companies F and I, of the Naval Brigade, on the second.

Just inside the main doorway, opening from the hallway on each side are the rooms for the company commanders. These rooms are ten by fifteen feet in size. At present, the room on the right, on entering the building, is occupied by the armorer, Joseph Farwell.

Beyond this is the lieutenants' room, 11x19 feet, connected by doorways with the commanding officer's room and with the company quarters. The corner of the building is occupied by the non-commissioned officers' room, 12x16, which also opens into the company room. The company room is 30x32 feet, and opening from it, on the outer side of the building, is a large room 14x20, devoted entirely to lockers for uniforms. In each suite of rooms is a small toilet room, and one is connected with each of the commanding officers' rooms. These are all fitted with marble and nickel trimmings. On the north side of the company room, is a handsome gun rack with closets underneath for the belts and other equipments. Stairways open from the hallway on both sides, at the rear end, near the door of the drill hall.

On the second floor, directly over the main doorway of the building, is a small room, 10x10, used by the quartermaster of the Heavy Artillery. The head house is finished in brown ash, with wainscoting six feet high. The decorations are simple and plain, but lend a handsome effect to the rooms.





FULL RIVER STATE ARMORY.



The drill hall is 75x80 feet in area without side galleries. The roof is supported by a series of steel trusses with connecting purlines. The ironwork and steelwork for this roof was supplied by the Boston Bridge Works. From the floor to the roof tree is 45 feet. The drill hall is supplied with three turret ventilators, and contains two one-pounder, rapid-fire Hotchkiss guns, and two three-inch breech loading rifles.

At the south end of the hall, opening from the second floor, is a balcony or gallery 12x20 feet from which visitors may have an excellent view of the door.

The building was fitted with steam heating apparatus and plumbing by Miller & Johnson. The electric lighting was put in by Edgar & Buffington. The company rooms are lighted by incandescent lights, and the drill hall is lighted by five incandescent arc lights and 72 incandescent lamps. The posts supporting the gallery rail are carried up to a height suitable for the support of a cluster of electric lights, there being four of these groups along the front of the gallery.

The following Fall River concerns, also contributed to the completion and decoration of this handsome armory: the painting and finishing, Josiah Lee; furniture by Frost & Atwood; the carpets by E. S. Brown & Company; curtains and other upholstery, Watson & Hentershee.

Company M, of the First Heavy Artillery, now commanded by Captain David Fuller, was raised in 1878, by Sierra Braley, its first commander, who held that position until 1897, having enlisted in the Third regiment M. V. M. in 1862, and served almost continually for nearly thirty-five years. The company is armed with Springfield rifles of the latest pattern, with rod bayonet, and in the matter of rifle practice, Company M has given more attention to this vital branch of military training than many other companies, and has become famous for proficiency in the use of the rifle. Up to 1897, Company M held the right of the line in the regiment. By the resignation of Major Richard H. Morgan to take a place on the staff of the commander-in-chief, the Cape battalion became the third in seniority, and Company M the ninth in line.

Company F, of the Massachusetts Naval Brigade, was organized September 30, 1892, through the efforts of First Lieutenant John D. Munro of the First regiment, and William B. Edgar, who now commands the division or company. With only the month of October left for target practice, this company, numbering nearly sixty men, set to work so vigorously, and was so assiduously and skillfully coached by its officers, that at the close of the month every man had qualified as a marksman. This record immediately placed the company in a prominent position in the State militia, and Colonel Chase, in his report for the season, made special mention of the achievement as an unusual one, and one which was an example to the whole State force.

This record has been followed by repeated success, and that of 1895 was a truly remarkable one for a volunteer company. Of the 58 men enrolled, all but six reached the highest class, sharpshooters. That record, 284 out of a possible 290, won the State prize of \$25 for qualifying every man, and the Efficiency Cup of the Naval brigade, which trophy was retained in 1896, 1897 and 1898, and still decorates the handsomely furnished quarters of that company. It is valued at \$500, and seems likely to become the permanent property of Company F, whose Lee-Metford rifles, cased in glass, and in fine order, are ranged over against it.

A handsome brass trophy, recently acquired, tells its own story as follows:

“Military and Naval Tournament, Boston.

Presented to Division F. N. B.

For Proficiency in Naval Light Artillery Drill, Boston, 1899.”

A tablet in the main hallway, recalls the services and untimely death of Lynward French, coxswain in 1892, and chief boatswain's mate at the time of his death at Guantanamo in 1898.

Division or Company I, Naval Brigade, occupies the other suite on the same floor, and was organized in 1898, under Lieutenant G. R. H. Buffington, formerly a member of Company M, First Regiment, M. V. M. Its record is one of active service, in the Spanish-American war, and will be found at length in the pages devoted to the Naval Brigade. It is armed with breech-loading Springfield rifles of the obsolete pattern, which should in justice to a fine, and deserving body of men, be at once replaced by the Krag-Jorgensen or some equally effective weapon; as much of the drill now learned must be un-learned when modern weapons are substituted.

#### THE FITCHBURG ARMORY.

The Fitchburg Armory is situated on Church street, and was first occupied December 21, 1891. The first cost of the building was \$60,000, and although one of the smaller State armories, its proportions are impressive, and its castellated front, broad portal, and crenellated and embattled tower and ramparts, make it an imposing and suggestive architectural feature of the city.

The head house covers an area of 74x43 feet, and is occupied by the quarters of the commissioned and non-commissioned officers, of Companies B and D, of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., the company quarters, and the office of the armorer. A stone escutcheon, bearing the State shield, with the inscription, “Armory, M. V. M.,” cut in bold relief, are the only attempts at exterior ornamentation, with the exception of its bold, plain, and yet graceful mouldings, antique arched windows, and crosslet-pierced merlons.

The interior of the head-house is finished in hard wood, and every



*Photo. by J. C. Montross, Fitchburg.*

THE FITCHBURG STATE ARMORY.





provision is made for the comfort and convenience of the occupants. The rooms are all nicely furnished and decorated, and the arm-racks and lockers, for uniforms and equipments, are ample and neat in appearance.

The drill-shed has an area of 60x101 feet, and is overlooked by a balcony, reached from the second floor of the head-house. Unlike several other drill-sheds in the State, a continuous row of seats, for the use of spectators and men not on duty, extends along both sides of the hall.

## ARMORIES NOT OWNED BY THE STATE.

Towns.	Organization	Rent.	Allowance.
Adams . . .	Co. M, Second Infantry . . . . .	\$1000	\$400
Amesbury . . .	B, Eighth " . . . . .	400	400
Attleborough . . .	I, Fifth " . . . . .	600	150
Beverly . . .	E, Eighth " . . . . .	400	400
Brockton . . .	Battery I, First Heavy Artillery . . . . .	600	400
Braintree . . .	Co. K, Fifth Infantry . . . . .	400	400
Cambridge . . .	B, Fifth " . . . . .	400	400
" . . .	Battery B, First Heavy Artillery . . . . .	400	300
Carlisle . . .	Troop F, Cavalry Detachment . . . . .	75	75
Chelmsford . . .	Cavalry " . . . . .	300	300
Chelsea . . .	Battery H, First Heavy Artillery . . . . .	650	400
Concord . . .	Co. I, Sixth Infantry . . . . .	400	400
Clinton . . .	K, Ninth " . . . . .	400	400
Danvers . . .	K, Eighth " . . . . .	400	400
Frammingham . . .	E, Sixth " . . . . .	750	350
Gardner . . .	F, Second " . . . . .	400	350
Greenfield . . .	L, " " . . . . .	450	375
Gloucester . . .	G, Eighth " . . . . .	1000	280
" . . .	M, Naval Brigade . . . . .		
Haverhill . . .	F, Eighth Infantry . . . . .	600	50
Hudson . . .	M, Fifth " . . . . .	600	200
Holyoke . . .	D, Second " . . . . .	400	180
Marblehead . . .	C, Eighth " . . . . .	300	300
Marlborough . . .	F, Sixth " . . . . .	400	300
Malden . . .	L, Fifth " . . . . .	400	400
Medford . . .	E, " " . . . . .	360	Arm. compl m'd.
Milford . . .	M, Sixth " . . . . .	500	400
New Bedford . . .	G, Naval Brigade . . . . .	800	400
" . . .	Battery E, First Heavy Artillery . . . . .	700	400
Northampton . . .	Co. I, Second Infantry . . . . .	400	100
Newburyport . . .	A, Eighth " . . . . .	400	200
" . . .	L, Naval Brigade . . . . .	400	200
Newton . . .	C, Fifth Infantry . . . . .	400	400
Natick . . .	L, Ninth " . . . . .	400	100
Orange . . .	E, Second " . . . . .	400	400
Plymouth . . .	D, Fifth " . . . . .	600	200
Salem . . .	H, Eighth " . . . . .	1000	400
Stoneham . . .	H, Sixth " . . . . .	600	400
Somerville . . .	M, Eighth " . . . . .	300	100
Southbridge . . .	K, Sixth " . . . . .	400	400
Taunton . . .	Battery F, First Heavy Artillery . . . . .	400	400
Wakefield . . .	Headquarters Sixth Infantry, 9 mos . . . . .	200	100
" . . .	Co. A, " " . . . . .	400	400
Waltham . . .	F, Fifth Infantry . . . . .	1125	400
Westford . . .	Troop F, Cavalry Detachment . . . . .	175	175
Woburn . . .	Company G, Fifth Infantry . . . . .	400	400

Besides the State armories, hitherto described and illustrated herein, and built under the act of 1888, there were in 1898 forty-four smaller armories, occupied by companies and detachments, whose rent is par-



*Photo, by J. C. Benson, 1st dist.*

FITCHBURG STATE ARMORY. DRILL SHED.

tially or wholly paid by the State. Their location, occupants, rent and State allowance, in 1898, are given in the accompanying table.

Besides the above, the headquarters and four companies of the First Corps Cadets, which occupy their Columbus avenue armory, received an allowance of \$1,800, and the headquarters and three companies of the Second Corps Cadets at Salem received \$1,000. The State also paid dockage amounting to \$1,179.16 for the U. S. S. Minnesota, the headquarters and home of the Naval Brigade at Boston. The whole amount returned as the cost of rent, by the cities, towns and organizations interested, was \$50,711.10, of which amount the State liquidated \$36,645.26.

In accordance with an act of the Legislature, approved March 10, 1898, Governor Wolcott, by General Orders No. 17, A. G. O. c, s, appointed a committee of five commissioned officers of the volunteer militia "to investigate and report, as to the advisability of changing the militia laws, so that the Commonwealth shall provide all armories, ranges, and a state range for the volunteer militia." These were to serve without pay, to be allowed \$1,000 for clerk hire and travelling expenses, and to report not later than January 1, 1899.

This Board, as finally constituted, consisted of Brigadier-General, Thomas R. Mathews; Colonel, Richard D. Sears; Lieutenant-Colonel,

Thomas F. Edmands; Major, Harry P. Ballard; and the late Captain Elisha H. Shaw, of Chelmsford, Troop F, Cavalry, whose fatal illness and untimely decease deprived the Board of the services of an esteemed and faithful officer.

The Board reported at date of December 7, 1898, that so great had been the change between the conditions existing at the time of the appointment of the Board, and those caused by the changes made during the service of the infantry, heavy artillery, naval brigade, and ambulance and signal service corps, in the Spanish-American War, that only a tentative report, suggesting a general plan of future action, seemed possible.

In effect, the report suggested the gradual abolition of company armories, and the substitution of central depots, accommodating a battalion, at least, the reasons assigned being the great gain in speedy mobilization, fewer company and local jealousies, a loftier *esprit de corps*, and greater economy in expenditure, with far better results.

The extension and improvement of the State rifle range, and the purchase of several more in the different sections of the State—all allow-



Photo. by J. C. Moulton, Fitchburg.

FITCHBURG STATE ARMORY, BOARD ROOM.

ing of "judging-distance instruction, skirmish-firing drill, and what is known in the drill regulations as fire discipline," were recommended.

The Board was very positive as to the necessity of changing existing laws, so that all armories and rifle ranges should be wholly owned, or leased, and occupied and controlled by the State. They said:

"Armories and ranges should be owned or leased, and controlled solely by the State. They should not be used, except by the organizations of the Volunteer Militia, and should be restricted in their use to purely military purposes.

"Cities and towns should not, as now, be required to provide armories and ranges. The State decides where they are to be located—the State should bear the entire expense.

"Upon locating any portion of the militia in a given locality, prompt measures could then be taken to furnish armory and range facilities and equipments; namely, according to the actual needs of a command, and so avoid the unmilitary situation of asking assistance from the civil authorities, who may be unfamiliar with, if not antagonistic to, the military establishment.

"Commanders of organizations would thus be relieved of the necessity of demanding such accommodation from the civil authorities—a demand which, often made with lack of tact, serves to raise opposition, where harmonious support is most important. The present method often results in a discouraging delay, or, what is, perhaps, worse for the military efficiency of a command, a resort to political methods and the creating of political obligations, in order that the civil authorities may be induced to furnish the needed armory or range.

"So far as ranges are concerned, it would seem to be impossible for the State to assume this control and expense, under the present system of location. Though the towns or cities in which troops are located at present get an allowance for armory rent, they get nothing for a range. They may cover its expenses by putting it to any use, when it is not required for actual practice by the militia. Should the State assume control, it would be obliged to assume the expense of buildings, range-keeper, superintendent of pits, targets, markers, and keeping the place in order and repair."

The committee added recommendations that the acts and resolves, referring to the State militia, should be so amended as to allow of State action, assuming control of all the armories and rifle ranges in the State.

The State armories have become an important factor in the life of a large number of the officers and men of the Massachusetts militia, and many of the rooms are attractive, well furnished, and well kept in every sense of the word. The social features of the life of many companies provide largely for the happiness of friends and relatives, and are often enlarged and dignified by the countenance and support of a large number of retired militiamen and fine members, who generally well represent the business and professional men of the community, many of whom have seen sharp service, at home or abroad.

It is believed that there are very few armories in which gambling and intemperance have had any countenance or encouragement. Even in the company rooms there seems to be an intensely military and practical atmosphere pervading all meetings for drill or business, and self-respect is seldom sacrificed, even in the hours of relaxation. There is very little reason to believe that any young man of average character will ever deteriorate morally through his armory associations. On the contrary, he should find therein improvement in health, physique, and all the sterner and manlier virtues.



TYPICAL PERMANENT VOLUNTEER CAMP, 1864-1865.  
Camp Escapes, 1st Regiment, M. V. M., Newbern, N. C., March 12, 1865.





## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE STATE CAMP GROUNDS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

By Captain Luke R. Landy.

THE importance of having a good muster field or camp ground, has long been recognized by the leaders of our citizen soldiery, as necessary "in the piping times of peace" for the instruction of bodies of troops in movements which cannot be executed in armories and, in the unhappy event of war, as an ample and necessary station or post, at which regiments and batteries could be organized and raw recruits taught the rudiments of those stern realities of the active life of a soldier in the field, which, in a few short years creates the war veteran.

At the close of the civil war the public mind was in a state of apathy concerning military matters, and for some years was little inclined to take any interest in the "pageantry of mimic war." Later on the idea of a suitable camp ground was agitated by prominent military men throughout the state, and the Adjutant-General (Major-General James A. Cunningham) in his report for the year 1870, recommended that the state should sell the arsenal and grounds at Cambridge, and with the proceeds purchase suitable land for a camp ground, and erect an arsenal thereon. This recommendation was renewed in his report for the year 1871, and in his inaugural address in 1872, his Excellency, William B. Washburn, recommended that action be taken to provide the militia with a permanent camp ground, thereby saving a large part of the cost of hiring land, and the expense of transportation of camp equipage.

In April, 1872, the following act was passed by both branches of the Legislature, and received the governor's approval:



CAPT. LUKE R. LANDY.

"An Act to authorize the purchase of land for a Camp Ground for the Militia."

*Be it enacted, etc. as follows:*

Section 1. The Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Council, may purchase in behalf of the Commonwealth, not exceeding 200 acres of land, at a cost of not more than \$15,000, to be held and used as a camp for military organizations of the state; and may cause the same to be properly graded and fenced, and suitable buildings to be erected thereon for the storage and safe keeping of military property; Provided the cost of buildings, fencing and grading shall not exceed the sum of \$20,000.

Section 2. This act shall take effect on its passage.

In accordance with the above act, the committee on military affairs of the Governor's Council, consisting of Lieutenant Governor Thomas Talbot, and Councillors William L. Reed and E. B. Stoddard, examined parcels of land in different parts of the state, and finding none satisfactory, recommended December 26, that the matter be referred to the next council, but on April 30th, 1873, the committee recommended that several parcels of land in the town of Framingham, about 21 miles from Boston, be purchased. The report was accepted and the several parcels of land were accordingly purchased, and one small lot condemned, the owner refusing to sell. The price paid was \$14,638.00. In 1873, additional land was purchased at a cost of \$2,115.00, making the entire cost \$16,753.00.

Little was done the first year to level the field, the only work done being the removal of several stone walls. In accordance with General Orders No. 5, A. G. O. Series of 1893, the First Brigade consisting of the



THE AWKWARD SQUAD.

First and Third Regiments of Infantry, the First Battalion of Artillery, and the First and Second Battalions of Infantry, went into camp for five days on Tuesday, August 5, under the command of Brigadier-General Isaac S. Burrill, and the state camp ground was inaugurated without other ceremonies.

The possession of the grounds was appreciated by officers and men, and the wisdom of the innovation is now generally acknowledged.

*The Camp Ground.*

The camp ground, consisting of 124 8-9 acres, is situated about one and one-half miles north of the Boston and Albany Railroad, on the road to Saxonville, and one mile east of the village of Framingham Centre. It



A REGIMENTAL DETAIL FOR GUARD MOUNT, 1888.

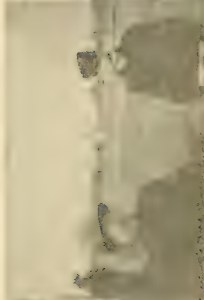
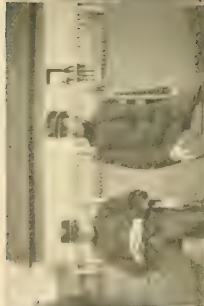
is bounded on the north by the Worcester Turnpike, running south 3025.19 feet; and on the east by Concord Street and running west 2124.30 feet; about 97 acres are cleared land, the balance consisting of a wooded hill in the southwest corner, and about five acres of swamp lying between the hill and the muster field. The swamp land is of no practical value in its present condition, being under water eight months out of the year. The grounds are intersected by a ravine running east and west, the land on the north of the ravine being known as the muster field, and that towards the south, as the arsenal grounds. The land when purchased was intersected by stone walls, traces of which may be seen at the present day. The part known as the parade is a tri-angular space of about 50 acres, (outside the line of tents when camp is pitched) is fairly level, some depressions varying from three to five feet being noticeable towards the west. The soil is light and sandy, heavy rains soaking into the ground in a very short time.

The greater part of the land on the arsenal grounds is barren, having little or no loam to grow grass on. The hill in the southwest corner furnishes excellent gravel for grading. The swamp is apparently bottomless, sounding-rods having been inserted eighteen feet without

striking hard bottom; forms the boundary of the grounds to the north-west; is designated on the deeds as "meadow bottom" and it contains a few springs of excellent water. The muster field formerly yielded good crops of grass, but the necessity of cutting it early in May, in order to prepare the field for the June encampment, renders it worthless or nearly so. In 1875, a picket fence, five and one-half feet high, and five thousand three hundred and fifty feet long, to be built on the east and north sides, was contracted for, and was finished in 1876 at a cost of \$5,943.13. It has eight (8) double gates twelve feet wide, flanked by granite posts. A fence was also built on the south side the same year, and the west boundary line is marked with stone posts, as is also the east side, at a distance varying from 26 to 40 feet outside the fence.

#### *Buildings.*

There are, at the present writing, eighty-three buildings on the State camp ground, a large proportion of which have been erected since the year 1883, through the energy and foresight of the present Adjutant-General (Major General Samuel Dalton) who early saw the great saving that could be made to the state and its militia by erecting permanent structures. The first building erected on the grounds, was the arsenal, built in 1873 at a cost of \$17,200.00. It is a massive-looking building of brick, 40 x 100 feet, two and one-half stories high, with a seven foot cellar. Originally intended for a store-house and arsenal, it would do very well for some kinds of storage, but is not adapted to the requirements of an arsenal, and the adjutant general in his report for the year 1877, called attention to its poor construction. When first erected, it was used to store company property, camp equipage, militia supplies, powder, etc., but it is now used chiefly for militia supplies and to store state camp equipage. Here are received all supplies for the militia from the various arsenals of the U. S. Government, and from private contractors, such as arms, infantry, cavalry and artillery equipments, uniforms, etc. and issued to the various organizations on requisitions approved by the quartermaster-general; as many as 600 requisitions being filled in some seasons. Here also rifles are repaired and other necessary work done. In 1875, the superintendent's house, the headquarter's stables, a small guard-house and a cook-house for brigade headquarters were erected. In 1877, the magazine and store-house, at the west of the arsenal, were built. These buildings, like the arsenal and house, were faulty in construction, and later on required repairs to put them in good condition. The magazine is of brick with thick walls, having a wooden annex in which cartridges are made. In 1885, the board floor was replaced by concrete, covered with hard pine. In 1878, a stable was built at the arsenal with stalls for three horses; in 1881, a guard house (now used as a prison) was erected at the north centre



STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.



STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.



STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS.

STAFF CAMP GROUNDS, LEAVENWORTH, KANS. STAFF SHOTS TAKEN BY PRIVATE G. G. A. BRIDGEMAN, U. S. ARMY, 2ND REGIMENT, M. A. M. BELL, AT EL CAMINO, SAN JUAN DE LOS RIOS, JULY 1, 1908.





of the grounds where the hospital now stands. It was subsequently moved to its present location at the south of the main entrance.

The great need of stables had long interested those who were required to use horses in camp, and temporary structures had been erected and barns hired in the neighborhood, at great personal cost, and much inconvenience. The adjutant-generals repeatedly recommended that some action be taken towards properly caring for horses, but nothing was done until 1880, when the adjutant-general (Major General A. Hun. Berry,) contracted for portable barns, at an expense of \$500 a year for three years; but these proved very unsatisfactory, the horses having little or no protection from the inclemency of the weather. In 1883, the adjutant-general contracted for the erection of three infantry stables 30 x 29 1-2 feet, with stalls for 12 horses, and a grain room; two artillery stables, one 30 x 112 feet with 49 stalls, and a grain room, and one 30 x 125 feet with 53 stalls and a grain room, and two cavalry stables, one 30 x 172 feet with 72 stalls and a grain room, and one 30 x 225 feet with 101 stalls and 2 grain rooms. These stables gave ample room and good accommodation for all horses, until the increase of horses in the artillery, when a stable 30 x 30 feet with stalls for 12 horses was built for the artillery headquarters, and 18 feet was also added to each of the infantry stables, to accommodate the increased number of horses at regimental headquarters.

In this year (1883) a board was appointed by the Governor, consisting of the adjutant-general and Generals Peach and Wales, with authority to make improvements on the camp ground, and with power to expend all money received from the sale of condemned property. This board decided to build, besides the stables previously referred to, guard houses at the main entrance and permanent brigade headquarters: and also to enlarge the headquarters stable. The buildings erected were as follows: one building for general's headquarters, two buildings for the general's staff, one dining hall and one reception building, and also eleven sink buildings. In 1884, a new cook house was erected at brigade headquarters, and twenty-three cook houses of uniform pattern were erected in the rear of camp. The following year these were moved to the rear 176 feet on the right, and 31 feet on the left. In 1886, a building for the Governor's headquarters, with rooms for the Governor and members of his staff, and an office for the adjutant-general was erected. A hospital was also built at the north centre of the field, and properly equipped with bedding, etc. to care for the sick in camp. In 1888, the store-house at the west of the arsenal was moved to the rear of the muster field and divided into 24 rooms, and another store-room building, 30 x 328 feet, was erected and divided into 64 rooms, giving ample accommodations for each regimental headquarters and company to store camp equipage. In 1889, a building was erected north of the Governor's building, for the accommodation of members of

the press. Roofed horse sheds were also erected at brigade headquarters, but in 1894 the roofs were removed to prevent injury to horsemen. In 1892, a bath house was erected in rear of the camp on the right, with 10 apartments for officers and 40 for enlisted men, with tubs and running water in each apartment.

In 1894, five mess buildings were erected as follows: three buildings 40x280 feet for infantry, having a seating capacity of 1008 each, and two buildings for artillery and cavalry 40x120 feet, having a seating capacity of 360 each. These buildings are substantially built and are a great improvement over mess tents; it is estimated that their erection is a saving to the state of over \$2000 a year. In 1894, a veterinary hospital was erected in rear of the artillery stables, having four box stalls, an office for the surgeon in charge, and a store room. In 1895, another sink building was built at the west of the field to accommodate the cavalry battalion.

The writer has made the plans and specifications of all the buildings erected since 1882. No attempt was made at ornamentation, but utility and economy were the chief points looked to in their erection. It is a noteworthy fact that nearly all the buildings on the muster field, except the mess house, were paid for from the sale of condemned, obsolete and unserviceable property.

*Fort Dalton.*

The earthwork known as "Fort Dalton," so named in honor of the Adjutant-General, is an earthen parapet 138 feet long with two short flanks 11 and 16 feet long respectively, having a command (in front of the guns) of 47 feet and (in front of the mortars) of 91 feet. Through the energy of Hon. Henry L. Davis, an amendment was made to the fortification bill appropriating \$5000, to have the work built; it was commenced in May, 1883, and rapidly pushed to completion. The armament consists of two 10-inch Rodman guns and four siege mortars. The interior slope of the left flank and 47 feet of the curtain are revetted with plank; the slopes of the parapet and the ditch are sodded; the gun platforms and mortar beds are bolted together and bedded in hydraulic cement, and are slightly raised above the ground. The magazine is placed at the right flank; the floor is six feet below the surface of the ground, and it is built of heavy hard pine timbers, but is too damp to keep powder in for any length of time. Previous to the erection of the fort, the mortars were placed in mortar beds at the north part of the field and the first shots were fired into the swamp, a distance of about 500 yards, by Captain A. F. Fessenden, Company B, of the First Regiment. General Morris Shaff, Inspector-General, in his report for the year 1882, calls attention to Colonel Dalton's report on the mortar practice, and says "it has been through this officer's steadfast and intelligent zeal that any



FIFTH REGIMENT MASSACHUSETTS INFANTRY, U. S. A., BREAKING CAMP, SOUTH FRAMINGHAM, SEPT. 14, 1908.



instruction was given." Colonel Dalton was inspector of ordnance on the staff of Governor John D. Long. The fort occupies a space of 80x242 feet, including the ditch, and is surrounded by an ornamental fence of posts, with a double set of chains.

*Rifle Range.*

The rifle range, first instituted on the state camp ground in 1875, was composed of six paper targets, revolving into pits; in 1878 these pits were made continuous, a length of 282 feet, and eleven cast iron targets were erected for 200 yards. In 1891, these were replaced by twelve paper (sash) targets, and a 500 yard range, facing north, was built at the right of the 200 yard range, but the long distance range was finally abandoned,



AT MESS IN CAMP. OLD STYLE.

as being dangerous. As in use at present, the rifle range has twelve paper targets, 16 feet apart. They are backed by iron targets, placed on an incline, 30 feet in the rear, for the purpose of stopping the bullets which pass through the targets. The marking is done by means of indicators, giving the number of the shot, and also by a marking plug and disc, placed on the target, in the hole made by the bullet. The indicators are manipulated by markers, who are stationed in the pit underneath the target. As a protection against bullets going over the hill in rear of the range, two shields of planking and gravel have been built, extending the entire length of the range, the first 14 feet high, and 15 yards in front of

the firing points, and the second 5 feet high and 80 yards in front. A wind dial is placed about half distance between the targets and the firing points.

*Water Supply.*

All the water for the use of the militia while in camp, is now drawn from Leonard's Pond, distant about 1,200 yards. Previous to 1889, the water supply was from sixteen wells, but the water in these wells finally became unfit for use, and by Resolve, Chapter 88, approved May 23, 1889, \$6,500 was appropriated for a water supply. The water is drawn from the pond and forced through the pipes with a No. 5 Davidson steam pump, worked by a 15 horse-power boiler; a 4-inch wrought iron pipe is laid to the right rear of the muster field; from there a 3-inch branch runs the entire length of the field, in front of the cook houses, with branches to the bath house, wash houses and hydrant. Another 2-inch branch runs north outside the fence, supplying brigade headquarters, and a stand-pipe is also provided for street sprinkling. The water is of good quality and gives general satisfaction. An iron tank, holding 15,000 gallons, is placed on the hill in the rear of the rifle range, giving a reserve supply the greater part of the year, as a protection against fire. One hydrant is placed near the centre of the line of buildings at the rear of camp, and a hose carriage with 800 feet of 2 1-2 linen hose, is kept on hand at the arsenal, and, during camp, at the headquarters of the centre regiment.

It is estimated that the land, buildings, and grading, including the rifle range, since the land was purchased, has cost about \$108,000. The land, originally costing \$135 per acre, has increased many times in value. It is believed that the buildings on the muster field (with the exception of the mess houses) have paid for themselves in the saving of the cost of the tents, which they have replaced, and the state has an excellent piece of property which has a good market value; but while it is generally conceded that the camp ground is excellent in many respects, it is, without doubt, too small for the present system of drill. It is also impossible to get proper bathing facilities for such a large number of men as are assembled at a camp of either brigade, which would be easily obtainable if the camp was at the sea shore, or on one of the islands in the harbor. It would seem also that the arsenal would be more advantageously located in Boston, where supplies could be more readily received and issued, than in its present isolated situation.



## CHAPTER IX.

### QUARTERMASTER AND COMMISSARY GENERAL.

By Charles W. Hall.

Approved by Harry E. Converse, Acting Quartermaster-General, 1898-1899.

THE governor and council, in the colonial period, ordinarily, performed all the various duties of raising, arming and caring for the military forces of the colony. The small revenues of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in the seventeenth century, seldom exceeded two thousand pounds per annum, and the necessity of employing special officers in times of great exigency was met by the establishment of a "Council of Warre," which had the power of life and death over the colonists, and could "impress" such property as was needed.

These, in their turn, called upon such persons as they knew to be best adapted or situated to perform any given service, and "gave them warrant" to act for and in behalf of the county or province. That this system was an imperfect one, must be granted; but that the ability of the rulers of that day used it to good advantage is also apparent.

The militia system of that day obliged the greater proportion of its soldiers to provide their own arms, and to a certain extent their own ammunition. Tentage, bedding, blankets, etc., etc., were provided only for the sick and wounded, and each man had to furnish himself as best he could. Artillery, extra and heavy ammunition, and in the more continuous campaigns, extra arms and the like, were supplied by authority. The archives at the State house contain a great number of the original warrants, accounts, orders, letters and acknowledgements, which demonstrate most fully the merits and defects of this primitive system, and are of great interest. The following will be found to appertain chiefly to such matters as are today attended to by a duly commissioned or acting quartermaster general, but the commissary, whose modern metier is chiefly to supply food, seems to have been the head of the supply department, while the quartermasters were rather officers of horse, who provided food, forage, etc., for the troop to which they were attached.

In Governor Winthrop's Journal, it is recorded of the first warlike expedition of the Boston Colony, that on August 24, 1836, "John Endecott, Esquire, and four captains, with twenty men each, sayled for Block Island" and that they returned September 14. All the men had corslets, and it is also written, "The souldiers who went were all voluntiers, and had only theire victual provided, but no pay. The whole charge of this came to about 200 pounds. The seamen had all wages."

Billeting was early resorted to, and colonial methods are thus illustrated by orders of council issued in King Philip's War, and dated about February 14, 1675:—

To ye Constabulary of Lynn, etc.

These require you to take care for the billeting of the Norfolk Soldiers, Jas. Dickinson, Richard Currier, & Thomas Mudgett, for a few meales until they come to Salisbury, they having not exceeding 8d. a meal.

By ye Council. . . . . E. R.

To Constabulary of Marlborough, Sudbury and other Townes of the Massachusetts Colony.

These require you to take care of the billeting of the Plimouth forces, passing through yr seuerall bounds as their necessity requires, and for soe doing this shall be a sufficient order.

By ye Council,

EDW. RAWSON, Sec'y.

They at first, however, chiefly depended on their Committee of War, for all necessary preparations for service.

To the Committee of Militia of Boston, Dorchester and Roxbury.

You are hereby ordered and required to impresse what Armour, Breasts, Backs, and Head Pieces, yt you can find in yr respective limitts, and to cause the same to be clensed and repaired, and sent to Mr. Fairwether, Commissary, at Boston, to bee in a readiness to bee sent to the Army, by ye firste oportunity. Hereof fail not at yr perill. 11th Jan'y 1675, E. R.

Issued and warned accordingly. . . . . E. R.

In 1676, Lieutenant Richardson at Chelmsford, is appointed to receive ammunition and provisions from Major Daniel Gookin, and to send out scouts, who are to receive "20s for every scalp, and 40s for every prisoner."

The Committees of war are directed "to procure Biskett Porke & Cheese, also ammunition for 500 men for one month; Shoes, Stockings Shirts and Hose for Recruits; 300 bush. oats, 100 bush. barley, also fifty Basketts of Indian Corne, to bee parzed (parched) and beat into meale & putten in sacks for carrige, for ye use of horse or man, as there shall bee occasion. E. R. S.

14th Febr. 1675.

This "Nokake"—the Indian's chief reliance in war and hunting, made by rudely parching the flinty yellow corn in the hot ashes and beating it to a coarse meal—was early adopted by the English wood-rangers of those days as an ideal "emergency ration," and seems to have been largely provided for the colonial troops, as appears further in the following ancient "report of committee":

Boston February, 15, 1675.

The Committee's estimate of what will serve 300 soldiers one month:

Biskett, 15 cwt.; Porke, 20 barrills; Beefe, 30 barrills; (Some think onely Porke, and said, salt.) Bacon, 10 cwt.; Cheese, 10 cwt.; Stockings and Shoes, 200 pr. each; Shirts and drawers, 100 of each; Westecoats, 50; Wallets, 100; 300 sm. baggs, for each man to carry nokake; 300 bush. oats, 100 bush. barley, 50 bush. Indian Corne, *parched and beaten to nokake*; Sackes for bread and corn, 6 bar. powder; 12 cwt. shott; Flints 20 hd.; Mr. Joseph Smith, Commissary.

Ordered that the Committee of the Army forthwith elect, etc., etc.

It being necessary to provision Marlborough as a centre of military activity, the following orders were issued to the committee, or to some person named therein, to prepare transportation, not by wagon, but on pack horses.

On Feb. 24, 1675, it was ordered "to p'vide furniture for 80 horses, now to set forth on their marche from Marlbury w'th ye prouisions." Warrants were also issued to the constables of Boston, Charlestown, Cambridge, Braintree, Watertown, and Woburn, demanding six horses from each town, except Woburn, which was called upon to furnish nine.

March 1, 1675, the council ordered "Capt. Pytt to cause ye coopers at Cambridge and Charlestowne to make so many 4 gallon Rundletts to put powder in, as may suffice to carry 200 wt. of powder from Marlborough to Brookfield on ye country's service."

The following order shows, that at that time a liquor ration was served when procurable. The importance of cheese, as an article of food, is also observable:

Ye Councill doth order yt the commissary do forthwith pr'vide 6,000 lbs. bread; Bacon and cheese proportionate, also to send 300 gallons Rhum, 4 gallons Brandy, & six Gallons Wine. May 31, 1676.

The commissaries of those days, despite the authority conferred upon them, had troubles of their own. Thus John Roote, or Root, of Westfield, having acted as commissary for two years, had bought some provisions for the troops, and given a bill upon the treasurer of the county, or province, as directed. His customer brought him into court, and it cost him about twelve pounds to settle the same. In his petition to the court for recompense, dated June 5, 1679, the hapless commissary complains, that he had thus far received only three pounds for his two years' service.

The following is the earliest appointment of a quartermaster, found by me, and, as will be seen, it is in a troop of horse, as are most of those noted in this period.

Mr. Samuel Partrigg of Hadley is allowed and appointed by this Court to be Quarterm'r for ye Troope under ye co'mand of Major Pynchon, and is to have comission accordingly. The magistrates have Passed this; their Brethren the Deputies thereto assenting.

20 March, 1682.

EDWARD RAWSON, sec'y.

The Deputies consent hereto.

RICHARD SPRAGUE, per order

In 1689, the Indian wars necessitated the re-organization of the troops of the colony. The regiments appear to have depended upon the commissaries for their supplies, but each of the troops of horse elected a quartermaster. Thus the Lynn Troop elected Corporal Joseph Collins to be their quartermaster, and he was "approved by the Governor and Council" June 7, 1689. The troop of horse of Weymouth and Hingham, in like manner chose Corporal S. French, and the Beverly Troop, Thomas West, to be their quartermasters.

The following seems to have served both as commission and instructions for Jonathan Remington, who for some time appears to have supplied the troops at Groton.

## INSTRUCTIONS

To Jonathan Remington, Commissary.

Whereas the Governor and council have appointed you Commissary for the headquarters at Groton, you are to take the Provisions and Am'nitions sent up for the supplies of the Souldiers that are, or may be quartered or rendezvoused there, into your Care and Charge, and Lodge the same in the most Convenient and safe Garrison that you can provide, there to be continued under a sufficient Guard. If the Inhabitants will billet out the Souldiers, whilst they remain there, at the Rate of Three Shillings per week as money upon the Publick Acco't, it will be allowed them.

You are to deliver out the Provisions in the Shares unto the Souldiers, at the usual and customary allowance Viz:—Bisket, one Pound: Porke, three quarters of a pound; Pease, halfe a pint to each man a day, and other provisions proportionably. Endeavouring to be as frugal of ye Bisket whilst the Souldiers abide there as you can, that so it may be preserved to their march, and supply them with bread baked there in the towne upon the publike acco'tt. And deliuer out ye Amminition to the Souldiers as they shall need it, for their Scouting there or marching out. Seeing that they do not waste the same, the Captains to give orders therein. You are timely to advise before ye Prouisions and am'nition be too neere expended, that fresh supply may be sent. What Cattle, Hogs, or other prouisions are taken up, the townes are to be allowed for. Beefe at 12s., and Porke at 16s., and proportionably for less quantities, and carried to the publike acco'tt, for which pass bills to the treasurer.

12 Sept. 1689.

Past by the Governour and Councill.

The following sets forth the resources of the garrison of the chief citadel of the colony.

## SUPPLIES AT FORT.

Boston 4, Sept. 1689

Souldiers at Boston.—From Essex, Lower Regt., 85; Boston Lower Regt., 65; Plymouth Lower Regiment, 150; Indians to be added, 20; Garrison Souldiers, 40; Total, 360 men.

Ammunition—5,200 lbs. Shott, 3 cwt. lead, 2 pair moulds, 1,000 flints, 50 cartridge boxes, 200 hornes to make powdre (hornes), 1 Reame of paper; (cartridge) one Minister, one Chirurgeon and chest fitted with Medicines, linen, flax, tow, etc.

One hundred and fifty bush. Indian corne made into nokake, putte in casks, 40 bush. Pease, 40 bush. Indian Corne, 10 Cwt. Bread, 2 Firkins Butter, 3 Hhds. Rum, 1 Hhd. Suger, 30 bbls. Porke, 6 hhds. Salt, 2 bbls. Flour, 5 Cwt. Tobacco, 3 Gross Pipes, 3 doz. candles.

One thousand yds. of Linen and Oznabriggs, 20 upper leather tanned hides, 3 pcs. military Canvass for bags for nokake, etc., 500 needles, 12 lb. thread, 10 pcs. trading cloth, 3 pcs. white cotton, 3 pcs. green cotton, coats, drawers and waystcoats, shoes, stockings, An able Armorer.

Two great kittles, 2 smaller, 2 small of 2 galls. each, 20 narrow axes. Two do. broad, 100 hatchets, 3 doz. awls, 2 handsaws, 4 hammers, 4 lb. 10d. nayles, 4 lbs. 6d. nayles, 10 lbs. hobb and 3d. nayles.

Two Sloops to transport ye Souldiers, and one of ye barges, 2 smaller open boates to attend, 6 doz. cod hooks, 3 dozen lines, 50 Fuzees, or Indian guns pr'vided to impress men &c. as may be needed.

Much more could be quoted concerning the warlike operations of the closing decade of the seventeenth, and the French and Spanish wars of the eighteenth century, as showing the greater scope of the work done by the purveyors of food, foreign transportation, arms, etc., etc. The transport system enlarges its operations over highways, and even regular military roads, with long trains of huge wagons, or heavy sleds, instead

of the pack-horses of the earlier settlers. The fleets of transports, number many vessels, and the lake expeditions, vex the inland seas and rivers with thousands of canoes, batteaux, whaleboats, and stout galleys. Cannon, pateraros, or swivels, wall-pieces, boat-guns, in short, artillery of all kinds abound; for if the cannon of that day were small and inefficient, the number carried by even a small vessel must have lined her bulwarks with fire.

"The committee," however, still led in overseeing the work of preparation, and when the War of Independence broke out "the committee" was the head, and the commissary and quartermaster the subordinates who did their will, and cared for the daily needs of depots, regiment, troop, and battery. It would seem that the present custom of appointing a quartermaster for each regiment, was adopted late in the eighteenth century, and it is said that a commissary-general was first commissioned in the British army in 1793. Previous to that time, the provisioning of that army was chiefly left to contractors, whose extortion and dishonesty in Marlborough's time are said to have destroyed more men than were slain by the enemy. The commission of John Rogers, Commissary-General of the forces besieging Boston, appears to have antedated the British creation by nearly twenty years, but the commissaries seem to have cared for the provision of food, etc., leaving to the quartermasters the care of munitions, arms, clothes, etc., etc.

In the first days of the revolution, there were found dealers who tried to enrich themselves out of the pay of the soldiers, and on report of their extortions, the congress ordered that the commissaries of the army should supply necessities to the soldiers at cost, to an amount not exceeding one-half their monthly wages.

The following list of "deputy commissaries" was prepared after the battle of Bunker Hill, for the Congress of Massachusetts Bay," and is reproduced as far as may be, *verbatim et literatim*.

June 29th 1775

May it Please your Honours.

I am told that the list of persons that I recommended and lodged in Congress is mislaid, for which reason I now send a copy of said list (as underneath). A considerable part of them by my own personal knowledge, I am satisfied will do, and all the rest come well recommended.

Your Hon'rs Obed't & truly devoted H'ble Servant.

JOHN PIGEON, (Com'y General)

Mr. Samuel Norton, Boston, recommended by Col. Lincoln; Capt. Ebenezer Craft, Sturbridge, by Colonel Larned, Rev. Mr. Paine, et al; Mr. Jedediah Estabrooks, Lunenburg, by Mr. Gill and Dr. Taylor; Mr. Ezekiel Cheever, Boston, and Mr. Samuel Russell Gerry, Marblehead, by myself; Mr. Ebenezer Warren, Boston, by the Hon'ble Com. of Supply; Mr. John Fenno, Boston, by Secretary Ward; Mr. Alexander Shepard, Newton, by myself; Mr. Ephraim Russell, Stowe, by Col. N. Doolittle, and the Postmaster-General.

Mr. Samuel Pell, Boston, and Mr. William Molineux, Boston, recommended by Mr. Pitt; Mr. David Henshaw, Jr., Boston, by Dr. Church; Mr. John Checkley, Bos-

ton, by Dr. Church & others; Mr. Jabez Brown, Stowe, by the Paymaster-General; Mr. Joseph Clarke, Boston, by Gen. Warren & Dr. Church; Mr. Gillam Taylor, Boston, by Gen. Warren & others; Mr. Andrew Newell, Charlestown, by Mr. Cheever; Captain James Littlefield, Wells, by Colonel Scammon and others.

Mr. Waterman Thomas, Marshfield, recommended by Gen. Thomas; Mr. Peter Clark, Newfoundl'd, by Dr. Fowler & Son; Mr. Timothy Newell, Sturbridge, by Capt. Timo' Parker; Mr. John Story, Ipswich, by Colonel Farley; Mr. Eliakam Atherton, Boston, by Colonel Whitcomb; Mr. William Holmes, Boston, by his father; Mr. Enoch Woodbridge, Stockbridge, by Col. Porter.

Resolved; that the Persons within-named, be duly appointed Deputy-Commissaries, agreeable to the recommendations within mentioned,

Mr. Greenleaf.  
Capt. Carpenter.  
Esq. Johnson.

Attest. Sam. Freeman, Sec'y.

Thomas Hodgkins was appointed quartermaster of Colonel Moses Little's regiment, at the camp at Cambridge, June 3, 1775, and others were appointed and commissioned in the several regiments.

As will be seen in Chapter VI, folio 101, the office of state quartermaster, established in 1786, was held by Amasa Davis of Boston until April, 1821, when the duties of a quartermaster-general, were merged in those of the adjutant general.

Richard Devens, commissary-general in 1787, was the last person formally elected to fill this office, it being in 1793, merged in those of the quartermaster general, who was aided by a deputy commissary.

Since 1821 there had been no commissary or quartermaster-general, except in time of war, but when necessary, these offices have been revived; and the labors of the gentlemen chosen have always been as onerous and comprehensive, as the results have been honorable to the incumbents, and satisfactory to the state and the nation.

#### IN THE CIVIL WAR.

Especially worthy of recognition were the services of Brigadier-General John H. Reed, of Boston, who was commissioned quartermaster-general, April 2, 1861, and held that position through the Civil War, and until January 9, 1869. Acting under him, during this period, were the following assistant quartermasters-general:

Colonel William Brown, of Boston, commissioned October 29, 1861, died February 16, 1863; Colonel Charles Amory, of Boston, commissioned October 7, 1861, resigned May 9, 1863; Colonel Charles H. Dalton, of Boston, commissioned May 23, 1861, resigned January 5, 1866; Lieutenant-Colonel Frank E. Howe, of New York, State Agent, New York City, commissioned August 23, 1861, resigned January 5, 1866; Lieutenant William P. Lee, of Boston, commissioned June 14, 1861, resigned October 31, 1862; Lieutenant Waldo Adams, of Boston, commissioned June 14, 1861, resigned January 5, 1866; Lieutenant Charles Sprague Sargent, of Brookline, commissioned November 3, 1862, resigned January 5, 1866; Captain John C. Hoadley, of New Bedford, commissioned September 27, 1863, resigned January 5, 1864; Major George C. Trumbull, of Boston, commissioned January 4, 1864, resigned January 5, 1866; Major George R. Preston, of Boston, commissioned January 6, 1864, died February 25, 1864; Lieutenant William W. Clapp, Jr., of Boston, commissioned February 20, 1864, resigned January 5, 1866; Captain Charles A. Dunbar, of New Bedford, commissioned August 1, 1864, promoted major January 1, 1866, resigned July 10, 1866; Lieutenant-



Colonel Robert R. Corson, of Philadelphia, State Agent in Philadelphia, commissioned December 9, 1864, resigned January 5, 1866; Major Charles F. Blake, of Boston, commissioned August 7, 1862, resigned January 5, 1866; and Major Charles N. Emerson, of Pittsfield, commissioned August 20, 1862, resigned January 5, 1866; were made Deputy Quartermasters-General.

The tasks performed by Quartermaster-General Reed, his deputies and assistants, can never be adequately recognized by their fellow citizens. It was his and their duty to provide arms, ammunition, uniforms, tentage, all forms of transportation and equipment, for myriads of men of all branches of military service, who sprung to arms, from the heart of an intensely peaceful and practical population, as the fabled steel-clad warriors sprang up from Jason's fateful sowing of the teeth of the dragon, in the field of Ares the Colchian war-god.

The pages of the Adjutant-General's reports of 1861-1866, inclusive, are full of details, showing the endless variety, immense amount, and enormous cost of the supplies thus purchased, and transportation afforded; and the labors and services of the officers and agents who thus faithfully served the citizen-soldiery of the old Bay State, should be fully recognized and forever remembered, albeit, unlike the glorious deeds of the soldiery of that supreme struggle, they could not awaken that popular enthusiasm and approval which was justly their due.

Not less worthy of commendation were the services of Commissary-General Colonel Elijah D. Brigham, of Boston, commissioned June 13, 1861, promoted Brigadier-General May 14, 1864, resigned January 5, 1866. At an early date the food supply at the State camps and detached posts of the volunteers was placed on an even footing with those of the regular service, under like conditions, while the quality of the rations served was kept at a high standard of uniform excellence.

#### IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

Since the resignation of General Reed, the adjutant-general has performed the duties of quartermaster-general, until the Spanish-American War, added to duties already onerous, a burden which could no longer be carried.



COLONEL HARRY E. CONVERSE.  
Acting Quartermaster-General, 1898-99.

Colonel Harry E. Converse, of Malden, commissioned assistant quartermaster-general January 7, 1897, prior to the declaration of war with Spain, had been detailed to prepare for the purchase of all material necessary to place the troops of Massachusetts on a war footing, and equipped to take the field and proceed on foreign service, without delay, and ready for any service. Soon after war was declared he was made acting quartermaster-general, and was ready at once to purchase and distribute everything needful for the thousands of men placed at the disposal of the president by the State of Massachusetts.

While the volunteers were mustering at the State Camp at South Framingham, Colonel Converse was constantly on duty, directing the issue of supplies, taking receipts for all property taken into service, and giving all the aid possible to the officers of the regular service, there on duty; and remained at this point, or at Fort Warren, nearly all the time that Massachusetts troops were posted at these places.

On the return of the volunteers, he was instructed to arrange for the comfort of the men, and visited Springfield and New London, making perfect arrangements for the swift transportation of the Second Infantry; and later, again went to New London to receive and transport the Ninth Infantry, accompanying it to Boston. In these instances, his arrangements provided for relays of engines and other details, which secured the most perfect service. Other duties included careful and kindly arrangements for the comfort of the returning sick and wounded soldiers, and the issue to the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association of such clothing, supplies, etc., as were donated by the State.

The labor necessitated at the camp ground and arsenal was enormous, and for a long time was carried on day and night, under the direction of Mr. Luke R. Landy, superintendent of the arsenal, and the duty was promptly and well performed. Lists to be found in the Adjutant-General's Report for 1898, show the details, which include the purchase and issue of an average of over 5,000 each of the following articles: Rifles, gun-slugs, belts and plates, canteens and straps, haversacks, meat-cans, dippers, knives and forks, spoons, felt hats, forage caps, blouses, leggings, overcoats, trousers, working blouses and trousers, rubber and woollen blankets, hat ornaments, etc. Besides these, the details of issue covered many thousands of articles, including 115,500 cartridges, 1,268 wall-tents, with fittings, and 3,390 knapsacks, making a total of 174,764 articles, excluding the cartridges.



"WAR"



## CHAPTER X.

### THE MILITARY VETERINARIAN.

By Lieut. Austin Peters, Vet. Surg., First Battalion Cavalry, M. V. M.

THE history of the modern military veterinarian, is so closely associated with the development of the veterinary profession, as to be actually a part of it.

The development of veterinary science, as a profession requiring a special study and training, dates from the establishment of the first veterinary school, in France, in 1761, followed a few years later, by the founding of similar institutions in other continental countries and in England.

An important portion of the work carried on in most of these schools, has been the training of veterinarians for the armies of their respective countries. The term *veterinary* probably derives its origin from the Latin adjective *veterinarius*, meaning "relating to beasts of burden," and the earliest writers upon medicine devoted a portion of their energies to describing the diseases of animals, and the treatment of the same. These writers were Aristotle, Hippocrates, Celsus, and many others of the most ancient and learned Greek and Roman physicians.

While from the very earliest ages the diseases of animals have been recognized as of the utmost importance, yet there was no effort to give men a systematic education as veterinarians, until the establishment of the modern veterinary colleges. Prior to that time, veterinary education was acquired, by those who had a taste for it, by reading the writings of others, and by their own observation. Of course, the earlier observers had no books to consult, but they recorded what they saw, and their successors had the benefit of these works, and added to them the re-



LIEUT. AUSTIN PETERS, VET. SURGEON.

sults of their own experience; and thus veterinary knowledge accumulated, century after century, until the founding of the veterinary schools of Europe, by the various European governments.

Before the fall of the great Roman Empire, the value of the veterinarian was recognized, and he came from the same class of students which supplied the philosophers and doctors. Veterinarians were employed to attend the animals used in the gladiatorial arena, and most of them were both human and animal practitioners combined, as they attended to the surgical needs of the gladiators, as well as to the wounds of the quadrupeds. Veterinarii were also attached to the cavalry of the Roman armies, for the earlier Greek and Roman generals fully appreciated the necessity of preserving their horses and beasts of burden in a condition of health and usefulness for the purposes of war.

As an example, the noted Greek general, Xenophon (349 to 259, B. C.) a famous cavalry officer and leader, wrote a treatise on horsemanship, with special regard for the preservation of the health and strength of horse and rider, amid the hardships and exposures of war.

After the fall of Rome, during the dark ages of the feudal period, and in the early glimmering of the dawn of a gradual return to civilization, the "Stahlmeisters," or "Masters of the Horse," to the various princes and barons, acted in the capacity of veterinarians to their employers. Some of them wrote books upon the diseases and management of the horse, and with the advent of printing, many of the later of these works were printed, most of them partaking of the features of the "horse books" of the present time.



QUARTERMASTERS WAREHOUSE AND TRANSPORTATION IN THE FIELD.

The first veterinary school was founded by Claude Bourgelat, in the city of Lyons, France. He, through the influence of a friend, received permission from the French government, Aug. 5, 1761, to found a school for the study of the diseases of the domesticated animals. The government assisted him by giving the school 50,000 livres, payable in equal

amounts in six consecutive years. It was opened to students January 2, 1762, and soon acquired a continental celebrity.

The first year there were three Danes, three Swedes, three Austrians, three Prussians, three Sardinians, and ten Swiss among the stu-



dents, sent there by their respective governments to study the elements of the new medical cult. Many of these foreign students, upon completing their courses of study, returned to their own countries for the purpose



THE CARE OF CHIEF AND WARRIOR—THE ARABIAN WARHORSE.

of establishing veterinary schools under the management of their own governments. One reason for the establishment of these veterinary colleges by the different continental governments, was due to the recognition of the necessity of educated veterinarians for their armies. In nearly all these schools, the training of the military veterinarian, was from the very first and always has been one of the most important features, and in some instances the most important feature.

The most striking demonstration of this fact was the establishment of the Veterinary Institute at Vienna, Austria. Billings, in his "Relation of Animal Diseases to the Public Health," says:

"The establishment of this school was preceded by the opening of a school for the treatment of the diseases of the horse, and operative practice, in 1764, with the consent and support of the government, by an Italian, named Luigi Scotti, who, in company with an apothecary, named Mengmann, was sent by Maria Theresa to Lyons, to study the principles of veterinary medicine."

During this visit to France, Scotti received 420 gulden each year from the government.

"On their return they presented the government with a proposal for the erection of a school, and recommended a course of study of two years, considering the study of anatomy as the most important subject. They recommended that the students be chosen from such experienced smiths of the army as could read and write, and felt confident that they could make competent veterinarians in the time mentioned.

\* \* \* \* \*

"There were but two teachers attached to the school, which was opened January 12, 1867, the whole being under the supervision of a military official, who attended to the general order, cleanliness, and deportment of the students. The purpose of the school was limited to the education of better-qualified smiths for the army, and only army horses were treated therein.

"The students were taken for the full two years' course, and only at the expiration of the same were new students taken.

"While this horse-school was still in active operation, J. Gottlieb Wolstein, surgeon, and a selected military farrier, by the name of Schmid, were sent by the minister of war to Alfort, to carefully study the principles and practice of veterinary medicine, as there taught. (Alfort is another French school in the suburbs of Paris, established in 1765.)

"Both of them were paid by the government, as well as having an allowance for the necessary expenses, in return for which they were obliged to bind themselves for life to serve the government, and on their return Wolstein was named as professor and Schmid as assistant.

"Wolstein, on his return to Austria, gave the government his ideas



THE WAGON TRAIN

with reference to the formation of a veterinary school, and on the 23d of July, 1777, he received 13,740 florins toward the erection of the school;

and on the 26th of December, 1777, instructions were issued for the regulation of the school, which was soon opened.

"The institution was placed under control of the minister of war, and the supervision was given to a brigadier. It was opened to both mil-



THE ARMY MULE-TEAM.

itary and civil students. The military students came either from cavalry regiments, or were selected by the school from among young smiths who displayed unusual ability.

"The admittance of civil students was dependent upon the judgment of the teachers, who were made responsible for the ability and character of the same.

"From 1778 to 1799, 178 military, 137 civil, and 144 foreign students graduated at the school."

This school has undergone very few changes in regard to the way it is conducted, from its foundation until the present time, having always been under the control of the Minister of War. Hence its military importance has been recognized as paramount to everything else.

The same condition obtains in the other continental veterinary schools as in the Austrian, but to a lesser degree. At present, in most, if not in all of the European countries, the value of veterinary service to agriculture is chiefly recognized, and the veterinary schools are under the supervision of the Ministers of Agriculture. But even in these schools those students who wish to become army veterinarians, enter with that object in view, and are subject to a certain amount of military discipline and supervision, from the time of their matriculation, until they graduate and are assigned to their respective positions.

In England, the veterinary colleges have more closely resembled those in this country; always partaking to a certain extent of the character of private enterprises; depending for their income, chiefly upon the fees of their students and the receipts of their hospitals. Students do not matriculate with the avowed intention of entering the army, but after receiving their degrees, the flower of the younger veterinary profession of Great Britain is chosen for the army, those of the greatest promise mentally, and of the finest physique and best appearance, being taken; and therefore after all, the British Army, perhaps, fares better than any other in the selection of veterinarians. Only members of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons are eligible, and at first have to serve a probationary period of six months at the Army Veterinary School, at Aldershot; at the expiration of which time, the candidate is rejected, if not adapted to his profession from a military point of view, or is assigned for duty.

Although the English Government has not assumed supervision of the veterinary schools of Great Britain, or accorded them pecuniary support as has been the case upon the continent, yet, on the other hand, the position of the army veterinarian in England is the best, both in rank and pay in any civilized nation. The veterinary department in the British Army is independent in itself, and its chief has the rank of colonel; his subordinates holding the various lower commissions from lieutenant up to the grade of its chief officer.

In the armies of the larger continental countries, the veterinary department is a separate one; but in a few of the smaller nationalities, it is attached to the medical department. In all the governments of Europe, the army veterinarian is a commissioned officer, and in very few of these countries does he rank lower than 2d lieutenant, with the exception of one or two, where the assistant veterinarian enters with the rank of sergeant, but receives his commission upon being promoted from this grade.

In the United States army, the reverse of this condition obtains. The veterinarians are appointed without rank, wear no uniform, and are neither officers, enlisted men, or civilian employees; and receive just what consideration commanding officers choose, or choose not, to give them.

This is a state of affairs that exists in no other country, which pretends to be civilized, upon the face of the earth. It is a disgrace to the nation; and one which, while it continues, will make it difficult, or very nearly impossible, to secure the services of veterinarians of education and ability for the Army of the United States.

Massachusetts, being one of the older states, and ever ready to encourage science and education; and having frequently before now adopted military reforms in her militia, that were afterward taken up in the United States Army; through her legislature, enacted the following law:

Chapter 232 of the Acts of the Massachusetts Legislature of 1891, provides:

Section 4. "There shall be allowed to each of the battalions of artillery and cavalry, a veterinary surgeon, who shall rank as a First Lieutenant; and whenever a vacancy shall occur, the position of assistant surgeon shall be abolished."

This act was approved by His Excellency, Governor Wm. B. Russell, April 23, 1891.

To Captain Francis H. Appleton, of Co. A, First Corps Cadets, M. V. M., who was a member of the House of 1891, belongs the credit of the introduction and passage of this bill; and to him is due the thanks of the veterinary profession, for the interest he has taken in its behalf.

Major Horace G. Kemp, 1st Battalion, Cavalry, M. V. M., was at the time a member of the State Senate, and chairman of the joint committee on military affairs. He presided at the hearing given upon the bill. Among those present at the hearing and advocating the passage of the bill, were Adjutant-General Dalton, Colonel Francis Peabody, Jr., Colonel J. F. Wheelwright, all of Governor Russell's staff; Captain F. H. Appleton, First Corps of Cadets; Lieutenant William Hall, Light Battery A, beside several members of the veterinary profession, and others.

The first appointment made under this law, was that of Dr. S. Gordon Sawyer, at that time a student at the Harvard Veterinary School, who was appointed in time to attend the encampment of the 1st Brigade in 1891, and he also served at the encampment of the same brigade in 1892; he acting as veterinarian to the 1st Battalion of Light Artillery, M. V. M.

In April, 1893, Dr. F. H. Osgood, a graduate of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, at Amherst, class of 1878, and of the New Veterinary College, Edinburgh, Scotland, class of 1881, was appointed by Major Merrill as veterinary surgeon to the 1st Battalion of Light Artillery, and reappointed by Major Duchesney, Major Merrill's successor, about six weeks later, and the position has since been filled by him.

The writer was the second in order of appointment, after the passage of this bill. Major Horace G. Kemp, 1st Battalion of Cavalry, appointed him upon his staff in the summer of 1891, his commission bearing date July 1, and he has served continuously since then. Prior to 1891, the 1st Brigade consisted of three regiments of infantry, a troop of cavalry and a light battery, while the 2nd Brigade, in addition to three infantry regiments, had a battalion of cavalry and a battalion of artillery, thus making the 2d Brigade the larger.

In order to equalize the two brigades, the battalion of artillery was transferred to the 1st brigade and the light battery to the 2nd brigade. As there is a veterinarian on the staff of the battalion of artillery, and



one on the staff of the battalion of cavalry, this arrangement also gives each brigade a veterinarian. Although the veterinary surgeon is on the battalion commander's staff, he is at the same time expected to inspect all the horses used by the different organizations at the brigade encampment, with some assistance from his colleague, and also to look after any horses on the field which may require his attention on account of sickness or accident.

The veterinarians in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia are looked upon as officers of the medical department, and are responsible to the Surgeon-General for the proper performance of their duties, and for the care of property belonging to the state, issued to them from his office.

Their equipment consists of a pocket instrument case, of the model furnished to the French army veterinarians, provided with a leather pouch with sling strap and buckle, by which to carry it; a catheter and pair of saddle bags, and a supply chest, stocked with such medicines and dressings as the veterinarian may send in a requisition for. Each is also supplied with necessary books of record, such as property book, daily sick report book, register, prescription journal, and veterinary inspection books, stable books, and order file.

At the state camp ground at Framingham, there is a hospital stable containing four box stalls, a store-room and an office, situated conveniently near the stables for the artillery and cavalry horses. This hospital stable is supplied with a set of slings in which a disabled horse can be suspended, beside a reserve supply of such medicines as cannot conveniently be carried in the supply chest or saddle bags, which are used in common by the two veterinarians. There is also a supply of about 300 aluminum tags with straps, to buckle around the necks of horses hired for state duty, when any necessity for doing so is apparent.

It will be seen by the above, that the veterinarian has received his full share of help and encouragement from the medical department, in the performance of his work.

The appointment of educated veterinarians as commissioned officers in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, has not only been a fitting recognition of a branch of medical science requiring special education and training, but it has also been of very great importance to the good of the service in a number of ways.

Prior to the appointment of veterinary officers by the commonwealth, if a horse, or horses, met with death, or injury, during a tour of duty, there was sure to be a claim for compensation before the legislative committee on military affairs, the following winter, or for damages, for the loss of, or serious injury to, a horse. These were frequently of an exorbitant character; and at the same time there was a dearth of particulars as to the nature of the disease, or the character, and extent of the injuries;



the real age and true value of the animal in question, and also, sometimes, a difficulty in ascertaining the extent to which the state was responsible, or whether the trouble was due to the fault or carelessness of some individual.

Now, in case a claim for the death, or injury, of a horse, is being made before the military committee, there is an officer, who can be summoned to the hearing, who can say what the condition and value of the animal was; what the nature of the disease, or injury, may have been, and also, whether such accident, or malady, may have been unavoidable, or was due to some one's lack of care.

In this way, the state has been saved money, not only in comparative freedom from unreasonable claims, but in a decrease in the number of claims presented; as by having a veterinarian upon the field during each encampment, the loss caused by sickness, or accident, has been reduced to a minimum. In fact, the loss of a horse, or serious injury to one, has become unusual.

Furthermore, the service has been improved, by securing a better class of horses, than could formerly be obtained, as the cavalry and artillery horses are now inspected by the veterinarians, before leaving their home stations, and any animal unfit for military service is rejected, and pay is not allowed for it, so that its place must be filled by a suitable one.

Better horses are also at present secured than formerly, as owners, having learned that the animals are under veterinary supervision during the tour of duty, no longer hesitate about allowing their equines to be hired "to go to muster;" while, in years gone by, there were many stable keepers who would shoot a horse quite as quickly as they would let him for this purpose.

Since the custom of racing horses up and down, at all times and hours, has been stopped, and horses can be used only for military duty; and now that their owners know that in case of sickness or injury, their property will receive as good care as if at home; this prejudice is dying out, with the resulting benefit to the service of a supply of animals, much superior to any that could at one time be obtained.

In several instances, the veterinary inspection has undoubtedly prevented the spread of glanders and farcy to many stables, as on more than one occasion, the veterinarian of the 1st Brigade encampment, has detected cases of this dangerous malady among horses under his charge, which have been isolated and killed, because of the loathsome disease.

The late surgeon-general, Brigadier-General E. J. Foster, says in his last annual report:

"Veterinary Officers.—These officers continue to save expense to the State, by a careful inspection of all horses to be used for military service, rejecting all found to be unsound."

The example set by Massachusetts in issuing commissions to veterinarians in the state militia, will surely be followed by the national government, in appointing veterinary surgeons in the regular army, and also by the various states, in creating similar positions in their volunteer troops.

Several futile attempts have been made by the U. S. Veterinary Medical Association, through its military committee, to secure legislation



THE HORSE GUARD. A LITTLE SWORD-PLAY.

from congress, giving the army veterinarians, suitable rank and position, and in time these efforts will surely prevail, as in all civilized countries, education in every branch of science will in time secure its full recognition, as that special branch of learning becomes more fully developed and the members of a given profession increase in numbers and influence.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE AMBULANCE CORPS, M. V. M.

By Captain Myles Standish.

THE ambulance corps is a new-comer among military organizations, not only in the volunteer militia, but also in the regular armies of the world. Its duties are first aid to the wounded; their transportation to field hospitals and their care within the walls of the hospitals, including both nursing and cooking, as well as the transportation of hospital supplies, the erection of tents and establishment of hospital posts.

These duties, until recent times, have been performed, in large measure by men detailed from the line, the musicians, the convalescent sick, and such others as the medical officers could borrow from the combatant arms of the service.

In the Regulations for the Army of the United States, 1857, Art. XXXVI., Troops in Campaign, Par. 716, Battles, we have the following:—

"Before the action, the quartermaster of the division, makes all the necessary arrangements for the transportation of the wounded. He establishes the ambulance depots in the rear, and gives his assistants the necessary instructions for the service of the ambulance wagons, and other means of removing the wounded."

719. "The medical director of the division, after consultation with the quartermaster-general, distributes the medical officers and hospital attendants at his disposal, to the depots and active ambulances. He will send officers and attendants, when practicable, to the active ambulances, to relieve the wounded who require treatment before being removed from the ground. He will see that the depots and ambulances are provided with the necessary apparatus, medicines and stores. He will take post, and render his professional services at the principal depot."

From this it will be seen that the wounded fell into the hands of men who had no training in the service required of them.



CAPTAIN MYLES STANDISH.  
Commanding Ambulance Corps, M. V. M.

This method of caring for the wounded, and this divided responsibility between the quartermaster's department and medical department, with the consequent loss of life, became so notorious because of its inefficiency, that in March, 1864, congress passed a law For the Organization of Ambulance Corps in the Armies of the United States, from which I make the following extracts:—

"An act to establish a uniform system of ambulances in the armies of the United States:—Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America, in Congress assembled, that the medical director, or chief medical officer of each army corps, shall, under the control of the Medical Director of the army to which such army corps belongs, have the direction and supervision of all ambulances, medicine and other wagons, horses, mules, harness and other fixtures appertaining thereto, and of all officers and men who may be detailed or employed to assist him in the management thereof, in the army corps in which he may be serving.

Section 2. "And be it further enacted; That the commanding officer of each army corps shall detail officers and enlisted men for service in the ambulance corps of such army corps, upon the following basis, viz.: One captain, who shall be commandant of said ambulance corps; one first lieutenant for each division in such army corps; one second lieutenant for each brigade in such army corps; one sergeant for each regiment in such army corps; three privates for each ambulance, and one private for each wagon; and the officers and non-commissioned officers of the ambulance corps shall be mounted. Provided, That the officers, non-commissioned officers and privates so detailed for each army corps, shall be examined by a board of medical officers of such army corps, as to their fitness for such duty, and that such as are found to be not qualified, shall be rejected and others detailed in their stead.



MULE TRAIN WITH SUPPLIES AT SANTIAGO DE CUBA, JULY, 1898.

Section 5. "And be it further enacted; That the captain shall be the commander of all ambulance, medicine and other wagons in the corps, under the immediate direction of the Medical Director, or chief medical officer, of the army corps to which the ambulance corps belongs. He shall pay special attention to the condition of the ambulances, wagons, horses, mules, harness and other fixtures appertaining thereto, and see that they are at all times in readiness for the service; that the officers and men of the ambulance corps are properly instructed in their duties, and that their

duties are performed, and that the regulations which may be prescribed by the Secretary of War, or the Surgeon General, for the government of the ambulance corps are strictly observed by those under his command. It shall be his duty to institute a drill in his corps, instructing his men in the most easy and expeditious manner of



REGIMENTAL HOSPITAL AND HOSPITAL FLAG, (GENEVA CROSS) SECOND REGT., M.V.M.  
LAKELAND, FLA., MAY, 1898.

moving the sick and wounded, and to require in all cases that the sick and wounded shall be treated with gentleness and care, and that the ambulances and wagons are at all times provided with attendants, drivers, horses, mules and whatever may be necessary for their efficiency; and it shall be his duty also, to see that the ambulances are not used for any other purpose than that for which they are designed and ordered. It shall be the duty of the medical director, or chief medical officer of the army corps, previous to a march, and previous to and in time of action, or whenever it may be necessary to use the ambulances, to issue the proper orders to the captain for the distribution and management of the same, for collecting the sick and wounded and conveying them to their destination. And it shall be the duty of the captain faithfully and diligently to execute such orders. And the officers of the ambulance corps, including the medical director, shall make such report, from time to time, as may be required by the secretary of war, the surgeon general, the medical director of the army, or the commanding officer of the army corps in which they may be serving; and all reports to higher authority than the commanding officer of the army corps, shall be transmitted through the medical director of the army to which such army corps belongs."

Under this law, for the first time, the medical department had control of its own equipment and material, with men to do the work required,



who were subject to the orders of the medical director. This corps, it will be noticed, was composed of officers and men detailed from the line, and were not enlisted for, and did not belong to, the medical department. Such instruction as they received was apparently given by a layman,—an officer from one of the combatant branches of the service; nevertheless, it was a vast improvement over any previous method of transportation for the sick and wounded, in that it allowed the medical department to direct its own affairs. This organization rendered very efficient service during the remainder of the War of the Rebellion, and the ambulance and field hospital service of the United States' armies became models for the military surgeons of Europe.

During the year in which the law was passed, creating this organization in the United States, there met in Geneva, Switzerland, a convention of delegates from nearly all European nations. This convention formulated articles of the sufferings of armies in the field, Geneva, August 22,

Subsequently joined this convention, so-called Treaty of subscribed to by civilized nations of the present organization corps is based ment, and its bene- universally acknowledged to have greatly lessened human suffering, it seems to me necessary to introduce it in full:—



CONVALESCENTS.

for the amelioration the wounded in the which was signed at 1864.

many nations have tion, until now the Geneva has been thirty-four of the the world, and as zation of all ambu- upon this agree- ficent results are

Article I. "Ambulances (field hospitals) and military hospitals shall be acknowledged to be neutral; and, as such, shall be protected and respected by belligerents so long as any sick or wounded may be therein. Such neutrality shall cease, if the ambulances or hospitals, shall be held by a military force.

Article II. "Persons employed in hospitals and ambulances, comprising the staff for superintendence, medical service, administration, transport of the wounded, as well as chaplains, shall participate in the benefit of neutrality while so employed, and so long as there remain any wounded to bring in or to succor.

Article III. "The persons designated in the preceding article may, even after occupation by the enemy, continue to fulfil their duties in the hospital or ambulance which they serve, or may withdraw to join the corps to which they belong. Under such circumstances, when these persons shall cease from these functions, they shall be delivered by the occupying army to the outposts of the enemy. They shall have the special right of sending a representative to the headquarters of their respective armies.

Article IV. "As the equipment of military hospitals remains subject to the laws of war, persons attached to such hospitals cannot, in withdrawing, carry away articles





AMBULANCE CORPS, M. A. M. CORPS USING IMPROVISED AND THE MASSACHUSETTS LETTER.



which are not their private property. Under the same circumstances an ambulance shall, on the contrary, retain its equipment.

Article V. "Inhabitants of the country who may bring help to the wounded shall be respected and remain free. The generals of the belligerent powers shall make it their care to inform the inhabitants of this appeal addressed to their humanity, and of the neutrality which will be the consequence of it. Any wounded man, entertained and taken care of in a house, shall be considered as a protection thereto. Any inhabitant, who shall have entertained wounded men in his house, shall be exempted from the quartering of troops as well as from the contributions of war which may be imposed.

Article VI. "Wounded or sick soldiers, whatever their nationality, shall be cared for. Commanders-in-chief shall have the power to deliver immediately to the outposts of the enemy, soldiers who have been wounded in an engagement, when circumstances permit this to be done, with the consent of both parties. Those who are recognized as incapable of serving, after they are healed, shall be sent back to their country. The others may also be sent back, on condition of not again bearing arms during the continuance of the war. Evacuations, together with the persons under whose direction they take place, shall be protected by an absolute neutrality.

Article VII. "A distinctive and uniform flag shall be adopted for hospitals, ambulances and evacuated places. It must on every occasion be accompanied by the national flag. An arm badge—brassard—shall also be allowed for individuals neutralized, but the delivery of it shall be left to military authority. The flag and the arm badge shall bear a red cross on white ground.

Article VIII. "The details of the execution of the present convention shall be regulated by the commander-in-chief of belligerent armies, according to the instructions of their representative Governments, and in conformity with the general principles laid down in this convention.

Article IX. "The high contracting powers have agreed to communicate the present convention to those governments which have not found it convenient to send plenipotentiaries to the International Convention at Geneva, with an invitation to accede thereto; the protocol is for that purpose left open.

Article X. "The present convention shall be ratified and the ratifications shall be exchanged at Berne, in four months or sooner, if possible.

"In witness hereof, the representative plenipotentiaries have signed the same and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

"Done at Geneva, the 23rd day of August, 1864."

Under the provisions of this treaty, all the great nations of Europe immediately organized ambulance corps, but the ambulance corps organized under the law of 1864 in the United States, was promptly disbanded at the close of the war, and although the United States was a signatory power to the Treaty of Geneva, ten years elapsed before an organization was formed in the United States under this treaty.

On September 25, 1884, there appeared an editorial in the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, calling attention to this omission on the part of the United States, and recommending that an ambulance corps be formed in the volunteer militia of the State of Massachusetts. This editorial was written by Dr. Herbert L. Burrell of Boston, afterwards surgeon-general of the state.

As a result of the attention drawn to the subject by this editorial, the following act was passed by the Great and General Court of the State of Massachusetts:—

“An Act Creating the Ambulance Corps of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Section 1. “There shall be attached to each brigade of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, an ambulance corps, to consist of one commissioned officer with the rank of lieutenant, two sergeants and thirteen privates. The officers shall be medical officers, appointed by brigade commanders and commissioned in accordance with existing laws; the enlisted men to be enlisted by the lieutenants of said corps, and mustered into service by the assistant inspector of brigades. The commissioned officers under this act, shall receive the same pay and emoluments as now received by second lieutenants of cavalry, and the enlisted men shall receive the same pay as now paid enlisted men of infantry. The corps constituted by this act shall be instructed in such manner, as may from time to time be prescribed by the surgeon general.

Section 2. “This act shall take effect upon its passage.”

(Approved May 14, 1885.)

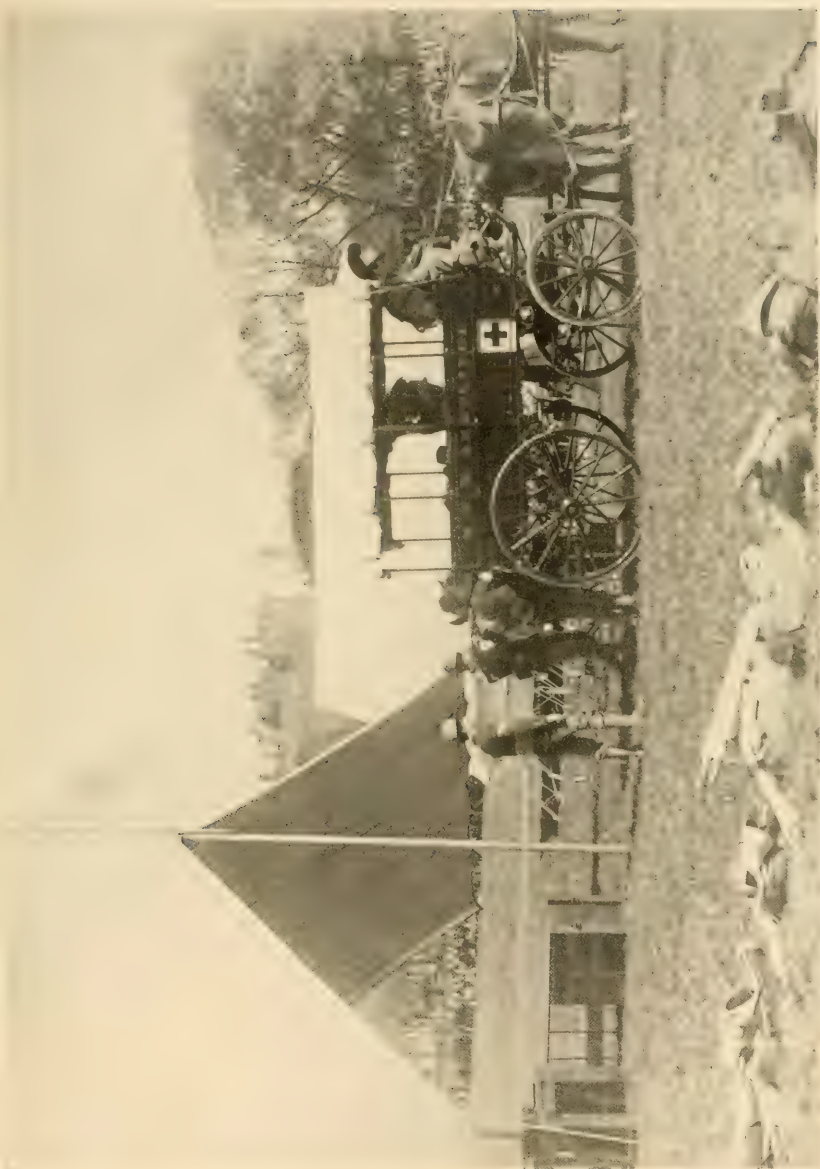
Brigadier-general B. F. Peach of the 2nd brigade appointed Dr. Samuel B. Clarke of Salem, ambulance officer of the 2nd brigade, his commission dating June 10, 1885; and the first ambulance corps to be formed in the United States under the Treaty of Geneva, was hurriedly enlisted, principally from medical students of Harvard University, performing its first tour of duty during the summer encampment of the 2nd brigade in 1885.

The hospital corps of the United States army, which is the corresponding organization in the service of the United States, was not organized until 1887: the Massachusetts' ambulance corps, therefore, ante-dates it by nearly two years. Brigadier general Nathaniel Wales of the 1st brigade appointed as ambulance officer, Dr. Amasa Howard of Chelmsford, who was commissioned April 28, 1887.

He organized an ambulance corps under the provisions of the law, and their first tour of duty was at the annual encampment of the 1st brigade in 1887.

In the 2d brigade, Lieutenant Samuel B. Clarke resigned April 20, 1886, and Dr. Oliver G. Burgess of Boston was commissioned on the same date. Lieutenant Burgess resigned April 21, 1887, and Dr. Clarke was re-commissioned on the same date. Lieut. Clarke resigned the second time October 24, 1889. Dr. Arthur W. Clarke of Boston, then an enlisted man in the corps, was promoted to the lieutenantcy, November 9, 1889. Lieutenant A. W. Clark remained until February 16, 1894, when upon his resignation, Dr. William Alfred Rolfe of Boston, also an enlisted man in the corps, was promoted to the lieutenantcy, February 21, 1894.

In the 1st brigade, upon the resignation of Brigadier-General Nathaniel Wales, Lieutenant Amasa Howard resigned as ambulance offi-



AMBULANCE CORPS, U. S. A. AMBULANCE, TENT, AND LITTER SERVICE.





cer, and General B. F. Bridges, who succeeded to the command of the brigade, appointed as his successor, Dr. Myles Standish of Boston, who was commissioned March 1, 1889.

When these two corps were organized, as there was no model in the United States army to follow, much of the detail of equipment and uniform had to be thought out *de novo*. The result has been that the equipment, drill and organization of the ambulance corps of the Massachusetts militia, has had an individuality, which it otherwise would not have possessed. The most striking feature of the equipment, consists of the litter, which was designed by Surgeon-General Holt, with suggestions from Colonel William C. Capelle of the adjutant-general's office, and others.

This litter is divided into two sections, each being encased in a canvas cover, when not in use, and when in use, being joined by inserting the ferrules of one section into the socket joints of the other, form a complete and practical litter, compact and easily carried, one which has proved its value by twelve years of use.

This litter is now known as the Massachusetts litter. The men were equipped with white canvas haversacks, containing medical and surgical supplies for first aid work. The uniform determined upon, was the same as the uniform of the infantry soldier, except that the facings were olive green, and the enlisted men wore upon each arm the white brassard, bearing the red cross, prescribed by the Geneva convention. As there was no book of instructions or regulations for the use of the ambulance corps, the first year or two was largely experimental, consisting principally of lectures on first aid to the injured, and some rudimentary drill with the litters.

During the first one or two encampments, regular drill hours were not observed; very little was done beyond placing the litters behind the line at ceremonies, and caring for such accidents as happened on the field. The ambulance itself was far more likely to be in use as a picnic wagon, than for purposes of drill for the ambulance corps.

On January 1, 1898, the ambulance corps of the 1st brigade printed "A manual of instruction for stretcher drill, as prepared and practised by the ambulance corps of the 1st brigade, M. V. M." This manual was soon adopted by both organizations, and was used until 1894.

In 1893, the work of the corps had attracted such favorable commendation on all sides, that a proposition to increase the number of enlisted men, and consequently the efficiency of the organization, was acted upon without opposition by the legislature, and the ambulance corps—by Section 25, Chapter 367, Acts of 1893—was allowed twenty-five enlisted men in each brigade. The rank of ambulance officer was raised to that of first lieutenant, and the non-commissioned officers and enlisted men became interested in their work.

In the following year, 1894, an act to provide for the re-organization of the ambulance corps was passed as follows:—

*"Be it enacted, etc.*

Section 1. "There shall be an ambulance corps attached to the militia, consisting of one captain, one first lieutenant, one second lieutenant, seven sergeants, ten corporals and forty-one privates. The commissioned officers shall receive the same pay and emoluments as a captain, first lieutenant and second lieutenant of cavalry. The captain and first lieutenant shall be medical officers. The commissioned officers shall be appointed by the commander-in-chief on the recommendation of the surgeon-general. Non-commissioned officers shall be appointed by the permanent commander of the corps. The ambulance corps shall be stationed at the State House and elsewhere as the commander-in-chief may direct, and shall be instructed in such manner as may from time to time be prescribed by the surgeon-general, acting under authority from the commander-in-chief.

Section 2. "Upon the passage of this act the two ambulance corps now attached to the militia shall be consolidated, and the officers of said corps now in commission, shall continue to hold their present commissions until the re-organization of said corps under this act.

Section 3. "All acts or parts of acts inconsistent with this act are hereby repealed.

Section 4. "This act shall take effect upon its passage."

(Approved April 11, 1894.)

By this act, it will be seen that the two brigade corps were amalgamated, the number of enlisted men increased to fifty-eight, and the organization given three commissioned officers, viz., captain, first lieutenant and second lieutenant. Upon the passage of this act, the governor commissioned, as captain, First Lieutenant Myles Standish, formerly of the 1st brigade ambulance corps; First Lieutenant William A. Rolfe, formerly of the 2d brigade ambulance corps, and Second Lieutenant Robert E. Bell of the First Corps Cadets. The fifty-eight enlisted men, viz., seven sergeants, ten corporals and forty-one privates, is the equivalent in enlisted men to a full company of infantry under the Massachusetts law.

In spite of this large corps, it did not seem expedient to adopt the infantry company tactics without change, and drill the corps as if it were an infantry company, and for this reason. The greater part of the actual work is done in detachments; a squad of four men and a corporal are ordered to report to the commander of a battery for some special duty, a detachment of twelve men in charge of a sergeant, are sent to accompany a regiment in a mock battle, or a lieutenant and twenty-five men, including sergeants and corporals, are assigned to a brigade on its tour of duty; and if there is a mock battle, these men are subdivided again under sergeants, and sent to attend the various regiments of the brigade. In all of these instances, it is evident, that the squads will be under the ultimate command of a non-commissioned officer, therefore it seemed necessary that they should be accustomed to obeying orders from their non-commissioned officers.



AMBULANCE CORPS, M. V. M. FIRST AID TO THE WOUNDED AND HANDLING OF SAME.



Therefore the whole corps is divided into two divisions, each under the charge of a lieutenant, who is a medical officer, but for purposes of military drill in the armory, each division is usually given in charge of its senior sergeant. Each division is again divided into two sections, each in charge of a sergeant, and the drill is then substantially the drill of an infantry company, drilled in platoons, with the sergeants in the positions of captain, and first and second lieutenant. The corporals act as right and left guides of the platoons, and as No. 1 men of the middle fours. By this organization, a detail can be made of any part of the corps, without its losing its accustomed formation. A division under its lieutenant and its non-commissioned officers; a section under its own sergeant, and a squad of four men under its own corporal. By this system, in an emergency, details can be made with the utmost rapidity.

The equipment was changed at the time of the re-organization, by the adoption of a leather litter strap, which each man wears as a part of his uniform, and the substitution of a leather duty pouch for the old white cloth haversack. The hospital corps knife of the United States army was also added to the equipment.

The advantages and disadvantages of the Massachusetts litter have been much discussed in medico-military circles; but the advantages for such work as this corps has to do, seem to the authorities of Massachusetts to far outweigh the disadvantages.

There is, first and foremost the fact, that each half of the litter made up in its case, can be used in the same manner as a rifle, which is a great aid in maintaining discipline.

Secondly, when not in use it is much more easily transported in ordinary railroad trains, street cars, etc.

Thirdly, men with kits at right shoulder, can make their way through crowds with great facility, where it would be next to impossible to go with the ordinary litter. Two men can respond to an emergency call on the line of march of a great parade, with the ease and alacrity with which the corporal of a guard goes to a call from a sentry. The same ease is experienced in getting quickly through a thick wood filled with underbrush, where it is extremely difficult to carry a long litter rapidly.

Fourthly, an advantage which has helped the corps out of many a tight place is, that the lowest unit for litter work is a squad of two men with a litter, which doubles the effectiveness of the corps in an emergency: a decided advantage over a system of drill in which the lowest unit is a squad of four men with one litter: and, finally, it is light, and there is nothing on it which can be lost or bent.

Moreover, it has seen many years of actual service, and has had some very severe tests. On one occasion, 115 men of the 1st brigade M.

V. M. fell prostrate with heat in fifteen minutes, and the corps had a quarter of an hour of as active work as it will probably ever see. In these fifteen minutes it took eighteen men to the regimental hospitals behind the line; and twenty-five more were carried to quarters on these litters, in addition to giving aid to a still further number, and determining that they were not unconscious, and would be able to walk back to quarters.

Since the organization of the corps, but one of these litters has broken, and that did not break at the joint, but at a knot in the wood near the handles. Besides the litter, each man carries at the present time his litter straps, hospital corps knife, and his duty-pouch, which contains four triangular bandages; three assorted roller bandages, one of which, with a pair of scissors, serves for a tourniquet; one small package of corrosive sublimate tablets; first aid packages; one spool adhesive plaster, one and one-half inch round-pointed scissors; one dozen safety pins; one ounce bottle of aromatic spirit of ammonia; one ounce bottle of essence of ginger; one ounce bottle of whisky.

The Manual of Stretcher Drill, heretofore referred to, continued in use till 1894, when new drill regulations for the Ambulance Corps, M. V. M., were compiled and published by the officers of the corps, and adopted for purposes of drill in 1895; this was still further revised and enlarged by Captain Myles Standish, under orders from the surgeon-general, published by the Commonwealth, and formally adopted for the use of the Ambulance Corps, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. From the first to the present time, these drills have increased in number and thoroughness, and lectures are now given regularly.

The efficiency, discipline and morale of the corps have steadily increased. The general routine of drill night during the winter, is as follows:—

1. A ten minutes' quiz, conducted by a sergeant, upon the subject of the previous lecture.
2. A lecture by the lieutenant in charge of the division upon some medical subject. This occupies from twenty minutes to half an hour.
3. A practical demonstration of some bandage or splint, or improvised litter by a private of the corps.
4. A military drill, including litter work, for half an hour.

Military courtesy and discipline are strictly maintained at all stages of the evening's work, and at the close of the evening, comes the business of the civil organization, which underlies the membership of the corps.

In camp, in addition to the actual work, which the emergencies of the tour require, the drills are principally ambulance drills, with some original work in the woods, improvising ordinary and horse litters.

Nor has the work of the corps been confined to service, in the care of the sick and wounded of the military establishment alone.



Upon the occasion of the 1890 encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, there marched through the streets of Boston, one August day, sixty thousand veterans of the late war, and the streets were lined with a multitude of sight-seers, estimated to have been five hundred thousand people.

On that occasion Major O. H. Marion, Surgeon of the First Infantry, M. V. M., organized a medical service for the day. The ambulance corps of the 1st and 2d brigades, M. V. M., volunteered for duty. First



"LEST WE FORGET." SANTIAGO, JULY, 1898.

aid stations were placed at about two blocks apart, throughout the entire line of march. Each station was marked with the red cross flag, had a telephone, and was manned by a policeman and a detail from the ambulance, and all the police and hospital ambulances were pressed into service and stationed at central points. During the day, a large variety of calls were responded to from these stations. There were people crushed and trampled upon by the crowd, epileptics, broken bones and numerous causes of disability. There were fifty calls from these stations for ambulances, and it was a matter of pride to the medical staff of that day that the longest interval between the ringing of the telephone and the arrival of the ambulance, was not five minutes.

At the outbreak of the Spanish war, there being no legal provision for an Ambulance or Hospital Corps in the Volunteer Army, the United States Surgeon General requested that such men of the Massachusetts Ambulance Corps as wished, should enlist in the Hospital Corps, U. S. A., to be discharged at the end of the war. Seventeen men responded to this request, two others went as hospital stewards in Massachusetts regiments, and First Lieutenant Robert E. Bell was commissioned acting assistant surgeon. On the return of the troops from Cuba, the corps served either under orders from the Adjutant-General, or at the request of the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association, as follows:

August 23, upon the arrival of the United States hospital ship, *Olivette*, forty-six men, under First Sergeant F. L. Gibson, removed her sick and wounded. The work was difficult, owing to the construction of the ship and the very feeble condition of the patients, most of whom were removed from the ship on litters to the ambulances. August 26, upon the request of Major Havard, of the *Olivette*, five men, including Sergeants Gibson and A. A. Blunt, went South with her. Unfortunately, at Fernandina, Fla., the *Olivette* sunk in the river, giving the crew and medical corps barely time to escape with their lives. August 30, orders were received at 10.30 a. m. to send ten men to Springfield on the 12 o'clock train to meet the sick of the Second Regiment. Ten men were promptly secured, eight of whom, under Sergeant William H. Sprague, took the noon train, two more following on the next.

September 4, twenty-one men, under Captain Standish, went on the S. S. *Lewiston* to Camp Wickoff, Montauk Point, to convey sick soldiers thence to the Boston hospital. On their return voyage the ship struck heavily on the Point Judith breakwater, prostrating many of the attendants. The men of the corps remained steadfastly at their posts, and followed promptly and without excitement all orders given them. As the boat was rapidly sinking, and in a most dangerous position, a breach was cut through the side of the ship on a level with the main deck, and bridges hastily constructed out of shutters, doors, planks, mattresses, etc., from the ship to the rocks, and thence to a lighter inside of the breakwater. Some sixty of the sick were transferred to the lighter on litters; and although the ship threatened to slip from the rocks at any time, there was no confusion or rough handling of the patients. No sick man was dropped or fell from the litter during this transfer, although the bridge, owing to its weakness and the motion due to the lurching of the ship, gave a very insecure footing. That these patients were transferred safely was due to the drill and discipline of the Ambulance Corps.

September 13, thirty-four men, under Captain Standish, received the sick from the United States hospital ship *Relief*. September 19, forty six men, under Captain Standish, assisted in removing the sick of the Ninth Regiment at the railroad station. September 27, twenty men, under Captain Standish, unloaded the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association's hospital ship, *Bay State*; and on October 28, thirty men, under First Sergeant Gibson, a second time unloaded the same vessel.

The promptness with which the corps responded for frequent and arduous service, generally at very short notice, is deserving of the highest praise: and in closing this account of the Ambulance Corps, I can do no better than make the following extract from the final report of the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association:

"The Ambulance Corps rendered a service, the value of which is inestimable. Owing to their training in caring for sick and wounded men, they were able to perform their duties with quickness, and yet with extreme care. The organization is a credit to Massachusetts, and its services during the months when the sick soldiers were returning home, deserves, and has received, cordial appreciation and hearty thanks."

## CHAPTER XII.

### THE MASSACHUSETTS RIFLE TEAM IN ENGLAND.

Nation has made its mark in history which has not, at some period of its existence, been pre-eminently distinguished for its martial spirit and proficiency in arms. As we study the progress of military art, and dwell in succession on the proudest day of each of the great nations of the earth, we learn that when this art was neglected, the fall of the nation was not far distant. It is none the less true of states, for as they advance, in civilization, progress and wealth, so the will and power to defend the same increases with equal pace.



AMERICAN INFANTRY AND BRITISH CAVALRY. LONG  
RANGE POSITION.

Massachusetts, with all her attributes, stands among the first, not only in literature, art and the higher sciences, but she was the first to put into the field those noble patriots and skilled marksmen, whose shots at Concord and Lexington were "heard around the world," and gave to the country the first light of liberty.

Again, in 1861, Massachusetts fired the first shots at Baltimore, which were the re-awakening of a new life for the nation, and, in the end, the beginning of a brighter destiny for the South.

The use of the rifle was not much heard of in those days, for the army was equipped with Springfield muskets, muzzle-loading, with ball and "ball and buck" cartridge, primed and fired by a percussion cap.

Colonel Berdan and his sharpshooters were among the first to make use of the rifle in the warfare of that epoch, and great was the execution which they did, while covered by stone walls, trees, or any other available shelter, and many officers and men fell by their unerring aim.

The contest for supremacy and efficiency with the military rifle has

been a decided feature of the militia training of the past few years, and to-day hundreds of members of the M. V. M. have made themselves not only proficient, but experts, with the Springfield rifle.

By systematic and careful training in rifle practice, introduced several years ago, and largely through the efforts of Colonel H. T. Rock-

well, the picked volunteer marksmen of Massachusetts increased in proficiency, until they were able, under his leadership, to visit Creedmoor, and in competition with the marksmen from other states, and the regular army, bear away the palm of victory.

Later, under the leadership of Major James P. Frost, a citizen soldier possessing indomitable courage and pluck, these same volunteers met in competition the expert riflemen of the United States army and volunteers at Chicago, where another victory crowned their efforts.

Having won the championship of the United States, and the Inter-state championship, Major Frost believed he could, with the same team, make a creditable showing in competition with the



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL OTIS H. MARION,  
First Regiment, M. V. M.

volunteers of Great Britain. The team of riflemen was a strong one; all had proved reliable and steady shots, and in practice had surpassed every previously known record, under like conditions, in this country.

Having received permission from the state authorities, (and been duly endorsed by the national government) to take a team, armed and equipped, to England, Major Frost set about making the necessary arrangements—a task which would have discouraged almost any one, except an enthusiast like himself. The correspondence necessary to arrange every detail of the matches, and the transportation of a team of sixteen men to England and back, was voluminous and exacting; yet it was important, in order to make a careful estimate of the cost of the project.

It was finally decided that \$6,500 was enough to cover the expenses of the trip, in a manner worthy of the dignity and reputation of the state. This amount was raised by private subscription.

Lavish thanks are certainly due to those generous citizens who contributed so liberally to an enterprise which meant so much to the country, the state and the individual; to the country, because the national service rifle was to be pitted against the national arms of England, under the same conditions: to the state, because her citizen soldiers were to wager their honors, reputation and prowess against the picked representatives of all England, and to the individual riflemen, because each felt a deep responsibility to acquit himself with honor and glory.

The money having been raised and deposited in the hands of the treasurer, Mr. Asa P. Potter, and every detail for the trip arranged, the team which consisted of members of the M. V. M. was finally brought together at Boston. The team was made up as follows: Major James P. Frost, Second Regiment, Captain; Major Charles W. Hinman, 1st brigade; Major Otis H. Marion, Surgeon, First Regiment; Major Geo. H. Benyon, Adjutant, Fifth Regiment; Lieutenant Sullivan B. Newton, Quartermaster, First Cavalry; Lieutenant S. S. Bumstead, Second Regiment; Lieutenant R. B. Edes, Fifth Regiment; Sergeant-Major W. M. Merrill, 2d brigade; Sergeant W. C. Johnston, Jr., 2d brigade; Sergeant M. W. Bull, Sec-



"THE TRIP ACROSS THE ATLANTIC WAS A VERY PLEASANT ONE."

ond Regiment; Sergeant George Doyle, Fifth Regiment; Corporal W. D. Huddleson, First Regiment; Private F. R. Bull, Second Regiment; Private L. T. Farnsworth, Second Regiment; Sergeant W. M. Farrow, Second Regiment.

Clad in their state uniforms, and in heavy marching order, after paying their respects to the Governor of the Commonwealth and Mayor of Boston, and receiving their hearty good wishes and God speed, on June 18, 1889, they started in a special car for New York, arriving at 11.30 p. m., at the Sturtevant House, where they were met by Captain Shephard of the National Rifle Association and other New York militiamen, who greeted them heartily, and after a brief but pleasant call, wished them bon voyage and a successful journey. On Wednesday, June 19, the team sailed on the steamship City of Chicago, of the Inman Line. The trip across the Atlantic was a very pleasant one, without accident or mishap, and great interest in the team and its enterprise was shown by the passengers. Daily exercise with setting-up drill and practice in sighting rifles in various positions, together with plenty of sleep and ex-

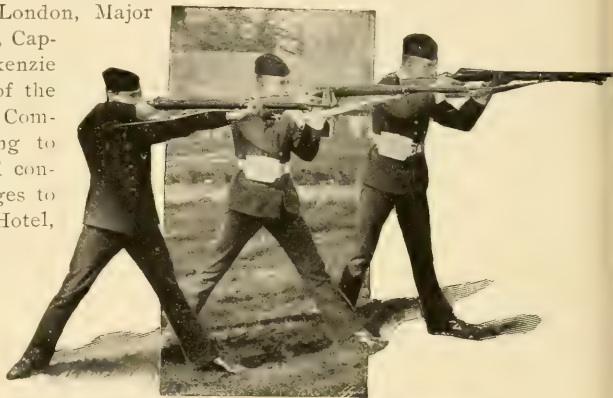


emplary habits, kept the men in excellent condition, and although still a little affected by the rolling and pitching of a ten days' ocean voyage, they lost no time in preparing for their first match with the English riflemen.

On June 29, the men landed at Liverpool, where they were met at the wharf by Captain G. F. Gratwicks, who had been detailed by the National Rifle Association of England, to arrange for the matches and look after the interests of the Massachusetts team. Thanks to the courtesy of the customs authorities, the members of the team were allowed to proceed at once to the Lime Street Station, Liverpool, where two saloon carriages were placed at their disposal by the London & North Western Railway Company, for the journey to London. The agent of the company, Mr. Fred W. Thompson, a volunteer officer, took especial pains to make the trip one of extreme comfort.

At Rugby, the party was met by Major Woolman Williams, a member of the Honorable Artillery Company of London, who was most assiduous in perfecting the arrangements for the hospitable reception of the American team. On arrival at the Euston Station, London, Major Durrant, Major Baker, Captain Nunn, Mr. Mackenzie and other gentlemen of the Honorable Artillery Company, were in waiting to receive the team, and conveyed them in carriages to the First Avenue Hotel, where, thanks to the hospitality of the Court of Assistants, dinner was served. Major Durrant presided, and after dinner in a few well chosen words, proposed the first toast "The Queen" which was drunk with cheers. He then heartily welcomed the Massachusetts Volunteers to England, and expressed the pleasure which he was sure all British volunteers would experience in meeting them. After dinner the team were the guests of Miss Grace Hawthorne at her theatre, "The Princess."

On Sunday, after church time, the team was taken in charge by members of the Honorable Artillery Company, who took them in carriages to Hyde Park, Kew Gardens, and thence to Richmond, where they dined



INCORRECT STANDING POSITIONS OF EXCELLENT MARKSMEN.



at the famous Star and Garter Inn. The day was one round of enjoyment and pleasure, thanks to the court of assistants of the Honorable Artillery Company.

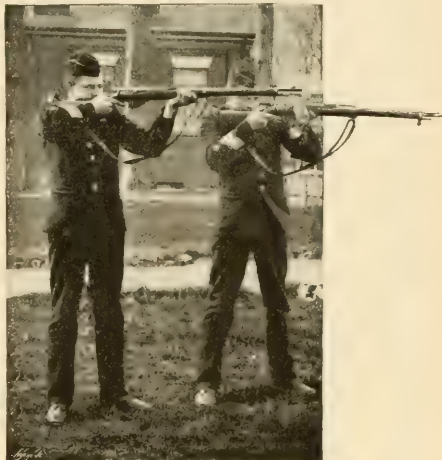
Monday morning, July 1, found the team in campaign uniform, similar to the one worn by the M. V. M., at the present day, and ready for business and victory.

The team then proceeded to Nunhead, a half-hour's ride from London, when the ranges were placed at our disposal for the forenoon. The reader must imagine for himself the sensation of trying to hold a rifle steady, with "sea legs" on and a heavy swell in the air. The boys found the targets, however, as they swung around, and finally nailed them in place with bullets, so that at the end of the forenoon they were doing good shooting.

Nunhead Range is a queer little place, and rather dilapidated. Back of the targets, which were old wooden frames, that had seen better days, were piles of faggots twenty to thirty feet high, as a protection to the houses in the vicinity. The pits were anything but pleasant paths and green pastures, as Quartermaster Newton can testify, whose amiable disposition made everything seem serene, — however dark and slippery the quicksands were beneath him.

As a token of noble hospitality and encouragement, a well known member of the South London Rifle Club gave ten guineas, about \$50.00, to be divided among the five making the highest scores in the forenoon practice. The winners of the prizes were: Major Hinman, 31 points; Lieutenant Bumstead, 30 points; Lieutenant Hussey, 30 points; Sergeant Bull, 30 points; Private Farrow, 30 points.

The practice at the longer ranges was not so good, there being some difficulty in finding the elevation, in a very tricky "fish tail" wind. At 2.30 p. m. the Massachusetts team found themselves lined up against the picked team of the Honorable Artillery Company, for the first match on British soil. The conditions of the match were twenty-one rounds each, at 200, 500 and 600 yards, seven shots at each range, to be fired from a standing position at 200 yards, and in any prone position at the other distances. The Massachusetts team used the Springfield rifle; the English team, the Martini-Henry rifle.



CORRECT AND INCORRECT ENGLISH MILITARY  
STANDING POSITIONS.

At 200 yards the Massachusetts team were in much better form than in the morning practice, while the Honorable Artillery Company's team were not in nearly as good form as might have been expected.

At the close of the shooting at 200 yards, the Massachusetts team led their opponents thirty-nine points, and at 500 yards twenty-four points more were added to their score. At 600 yards the Honorable Artillery Company's team improved matters, and at one time it looked as if the gap between the two teams would be materially narrowed. However, one or two unfortunate shots neutralized the good shooting of several members, and in the end the Massachusetts team won by fifty-four points.

After the match, both teams were entertained at dinner at the headquarters of the Honorable Artillery Company. The reception then given the Massachusetts team was a most hospitable and pleasant one, and will long be remembered by every member of the team. Following are the scores:

## FIRST INTERNATIONAL MATCH, NUNHEAD RANGE.

	MASSACHUSETTS TEAM			TOTAL
	200 YARDS	500 YARDS	600 YARDS	
Bumstead, Lieut. . . . .	4-5-5-5-5-4-5-33	5-4-4-5-5-5-5-33	2-3-5-3-5-2-3-23	89
Bull, Sergt. . . . .	4-3-4-4-4-5-4-28	4-5-3-5-5-4-4-31	5-2-5-5-4-4-4-29	88
Huddleston, Corp. . . . .	5-5-4-4-4-4-4-30	5-5-2-5-5-5-4-31	5-4-3-4-3-5-3-27	88
Farrow, Priv. . . . .	4-4-5-4-5-5-4-31	5-4-3-4-4-5-5-30	3-5-4-2-5-3-4-26	87
Merrill, Sergt.-Maj. . . . .	4-4-4-4-5-5-4-30	5-5-5-5-2-5-5-32	2-3-5-2-5-4-4-25	87
Bull, Priv. . . . .	5-4-5-5-4-4-4-31	5-4-5-5-5-4-4-31	3-3-4-5-4-3-2-24	87
Doyle, Sergt. . . . .	4-4-4-4-4-4-4-28	5-5-5-5-5-5-5-35	3-3-3-2-4-3-5-23	86
Hinman, Major . . . . .	4-4-4-5-5-4-4-30	4-5-3-5-2-5-3-27	2-2-5-5-5-4-3-26	83
Farnsworth, Priv. . . . .	3-4-5-4-3-4-4-27	5-5-5-4-4-5-2-30	5-4-2-3-3-4-4-25	82
Edes, Lt. . . . .	4-4-3-4-4-4-3-26	2-5-5-5-2-5-4-28	5-2-5-5-3-3-3-26	80
Johnston, Sergt. . . . .	5-5-4-4-4-5-4-31	5-4-5-5-4-5-2-30	3-2-2-5-0-2-5-19	80
Hussey, Lieut. . . . .	5-4-4-4-4-4-4-29	5-4-3-2-5-2-5-26	4-4-4-5-0-2-4-23	78
	354	365	296	1015

	HONORABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY			TOTAL
	200 YARDS	500 YARDS	600 YARDS	
Gilbert, Priv. . . . .	4-5-2-3-5-3-5-27	4-5-4-4-5-5-5-32	5-4-5-3-5-5-5-32	91
Wood, Sergt. . . . .	3-5-4-4-4-4-5-30	4-4-4-5-4-5-4-30	4-4-5-5-5-4-3-30	90
Wace, Sergt. I. M. . . . .	2-4-4-4-5-2-4-25	5-5-5-4-4-5-3-31	5-4-5-5-3-5-2-29	85
Rosenthal, Priv. . . . .	4-2-3-4-3-4-4-24	5-4-5-3-2-5-5-29	2-5-5-4-5-4-5-30	83
Bateman, Capt. . . . .	4-3-4-3-3-4-4-25	5-5-5-5-4-4-4-32	5-2-3-2-4-4-5-25	82
Munday, Major . . . . .	5-4-4-5-5-5-4-32	5-5-3-5-3-4-5-30	0-2-5-5-2-2-4-20	82
Homer, Priv. . . . .	4-2-3-4-5-4-2-24	5-3-5-5-5-5-3-31	5-4-0-4-5-5-2-25	80
Angel, Priv. . . . .	5-3-2-3-5-4-3-25	5-4-5-4-5-2-4-29	5-2-5-2-5-3-2-25	58
Bookings, Sergt. . . . .	4-3-3-4-4-5-4-27	2-2-5-2-4-4-5-24	5-2-5-4-5-5-0-20	75
Parker, Priv. . . . .	4-4-3-4-4-4-4-27	3-5-5-5-3-5-3-29	3-2-2-0-5-5-0-17	73
Gibson, Lieut. . . . .	2-5-5-3-3-4-4-26	2-2-5-0-3-4-4-20	3-5-2-5-0-5-5-25	71
Payne, Priv. . . . .	2-4-4-4-4-2-3-23	4-2-4-3-5-2-4-24	4-2-5-4-5-0-4-24	71
	315	341	305	961

Massachusetts Team won by 54 points.

The second match was with a team from the First Volunteer Battalion, Royal Berkshire Regiment. The match took place at Chum, about

seventy miles from London. The Great Western Railway courteously attached a carriage to the mid-way express from Paddington and slipped it at Didcot, for the convenience of the team; and here let me say, to have a special coach or carriage, as they are termed in England, is considered a great privilege and honor. Lord Wantage and Lord Bury travelled with the Americans, as the team was often called, from London to the range. At Didcot they were met by Mr. Fidler, the captain of the Berkshire team, and there was a large assemblage of spectators to witness the match.

The Massachusetts team were delighted with the range, it being in a large, open, flat tract of land, a marksman's paradise compared with the enclosed tricky Nunhead range. The arrangements for the competition were of the most satisfactory character. Each team used two targets at each distance, the targets being of iron, and revolving to enable the markers to verify the score; each range shot at having targets of a size and shape peculiar to that distance.

At 200 yards, the earlier marksmen on both sides did fairly well, but after half of tors on each through, it that the setts team and as the the Berkshire off, the Amer- rapidly im- that at the the 200 yard



*Charles Pearson's Magazine.*

ENGLISH LONG RANGE POSITION.

were thirty-seven points ahead. At 500 yards, Private Warwick set the example of a clear score of bulls' eyes, and Sergeant Kemp left the eye only once. Sergeant Doyle, not to be outdone by the Englishmen, put up a clean score of bulls' eyes. Only two of the Massachusetts team failed to reach thirty, making the average of the team at 500 points, an excellent one. On commencing at 600 yards, the Massachusetts team were leading by sixty-three points. Doyle kept up his good shooting, making thirty-four, and a total at the three ranges of ninety-seven, while five others of the team reached a total of ninety or more. At the close of the match, which resulted in a victory for the Massachusetts team by ninety-two points, both teams were entertained at luncheon by Lord Wantage, at the range-house near by.

It may be of interest to know that Lord Wantage is commander of a brigade of English volunteers. He is one of England's largest land-owners, possessing a tract twenty-four miles by twenty-six miles.

the competi- side had shot was found Massachu- was leading, last pairs of men tailed ican position proved, so conclusion, at range, they

Running through this tract of land, where the range is and where he holds his encampments, is to be seen the old Roman road, and it was here that the battle of Ashendune was fought.

After luncheon, Lord Wantage expressed, in a most courteous and hearty way, the delight it gave him to welcome and to meet the American riflemen, in friendly competition. "They were from the same stock as ourselves, and he could not but think that they looked upon their visit to England as something like coming home. At all events, Englishmen were glad to have them in their midst."

The day's work done, and the victory won, we bade adieu to our friends and rivals at the station, and embarked for London, to enjoy a good dinner and a pleasant evening at a theater, by special invitation.

Following is the score in detail:

#### SECOND INTERNATIONAL MATCH, CHUM RANGE.

MASSACHUSETTS TEAM.			
	200 Yards	500 Yards	600 Yards
Doyle, Sergt. . . . .	4-3-5-4-4-4-28	5-5-5-5-5-5-35	5-5-5-5-5-4-34
Hinman, Major. . . . .	4-5-5-4-3-4-29	4-3-5-5-5-5-32	5-4-5-5-5-4-33
Bull, Sergt. M. A. . . . .	4-5-4-5-4-5-32	4-4-5-4-5-4-31	5-5-5-3-2-5-30
Bumstead, Lieut. . . . .	4-5-5-4-5-4-32	2-5-5-5-5-5-32	5-5-4-3-4-3-29
Hussey, Lieut. . . . .	4-4-2-3-5-4-26	5-4-5-5-4-5-33	5-4-5-5-3-5-32
Farrow, Priv. . . . .	4-4-5-5-5-4-31	5-4-4-5-4-5-31	5-4-4-4-3-5-28
Bull, Priv. F. R. . . . .	3-5-4-4-0-5-25	5-3-5-5-4-5-31	5-3-5-5-5-4-32
Merrill, Sergt.-Major . . . . .	4-4-4-4-4-3-28	4-5-5-5-4-5-33	2-2-5-5-5-3-27
Farnsworth, Priv. . . . .	4-3-4-4-4-0-23	5-5-4-4-5-5-33	3-3-4-4-5-4-28
Johnston, Sergt. . . . .	3-3-4-4-4-4-27	5-4-2-4-5-5-29	5-2-5-5-3-4-28
Edes, Lieut. . . . .	3-4-4-4-4-3-26	5-4-3-5-4-3-28	3-3-3-3-5-5-27
Huddleston, Corp. . . . .	4-4-5-4-4-5-28	5-5-3-3-4-2-27	2-4-4-5-4-3-26
	335	375	374

1064

#### BERKSHIRE TEAM.

	200 Yards	500 Yards	600 Yards
Fidler, Priv. . . . .	4-5-4-4-5-4-31	2-5-4-5-4-5-30	5-2-4-5-4-5-29
Warwick, Priv. . . . .	4-3-5-5-4-3-28	5-5-5-5-5-5-35	3-5-3-4-2-4-26
Marks, Priv. . . . .	3-2-4-5-4-4-25	5-5-5-5-3-5-33	4-4-5-5-5-2-29
Linders, Priv. . . . .	4-4-4-4-5-4-29	4-5-4-5-3-3-29	3-2-5-5-5-3-28
Kemp, Sergt. . . . .	2-4-3-3-4-4-24	5-4-5-5-5-5-34	3-3-4-4-4-4-27
Howe, Sergt. . . . .	4-3-3-5-4-2-24	3-5-2-5-5-5-30	3-4-5-5-5-4-30
Green, Corp. . . . .	4-5-4-4-4-4-29	5-3-5-5-2-2-24	4-5-4-4-4-5-29
Ferris, Corp. . . . .	3-2-2-4-4-3-22	4-5-5-5-3-4-31	5-5-3-3-3-5-28
Monis, Priv. . . . .	4-3-4-4-2-3-24	2-3-3-3-5-2-23	5-3-5-4-5-5-32
Moore, Sergt. . . . .	3-3-3-4-4-4-25	5-3-4-5-3-5-30	3-4-2-3-5-2-21
Deacon, Sergt. . . . .	4-4-4-3-3-2-20	2-2-3-4-5-4-25	3-5-2-4-3-5-24
McDonald, Sergt. . . . .	0-4-2-3-4-0-17	2-3-5-2-4-5-25	5-4-2-2-3-2-24
	298	349	325

972

Massachusetts Team won by 92 points.

The third match with the picked shots of the London Rifle Brigade took place on Wednesday, July 3, at Rainham, in Essex, a delightful spot a short distance out of London. Mr. Cecil Newton, of the London, Til-

bury & Southern Railway, in response to the application of Quartermaster Gratwick, kindly placed saloon carriages at the service of the teams, who journeyed together from Fenchurch Station. The excursion was a most enjoyable one, thanks to the exertions of Captain Wilberforce, Marshal Armour, Sergeant Preston, and other members of the brigade who assisted them. The weather was fine, the light good, and there was very little wind.

At the close of the 200-yard contest, the Massachusetts team led by thirty-two points. At the 300-yard targets they made one of the most brilliant displays of marksmanship on record. Doyle, for the third day in succession, made an unbroken string of bull's eyes. The same good fortune fell to Lieutenant Bumstead; and four others made thirty-three, and none dropped below thirty points; the average being over thirty-two points per man.

Sergeant Ashley put up thirty-three for the brigade, and the majority of the other members were in good shooting trim; but the Massachusetts marksmen were a little too much for them, for they placed their lead at seventy points. At the 600 yards range the Englishmen made a gallant effort to score a victory at this distance, but although Private Locke got within one point of the possible, and Ashley, Desmond and Preston shot up well, yet the Americans could not be shaken off; and adding seven points to their previous lead, they won the event by seventy-seven points.

In the evening, the team was sumptuously entertained by the London Rifle Brigade, at the Holborn Restaurant, which is said to be the finest in London. During the evening the American flag and state colors were brought into the dining-room amid loud cheers. At this time Lord Clinton presented to Major Foster, as a memento of the occasion, the silver badge of the brigade. The scores, which are given below, are well worthy the attention of either the military expert or sportsman.

## THIRD INTERNATIONAL MATCH, RAYNHAM RANGE.

## MASSACHUSETTS TEAM.

	200 Yards	300 Yards	600 Yards	Total
Bumstead, Lieut. . . . .	5-4-4-4-5-4-5-31	5-5-5-5-5-5-5-35	4-5-5-5-5-5-5-34	100
Huddleston, Corp. . . . .	4-5-4-4-5-4-5-31	5-4-5-5-5-4-5-33	5-5-4-5-5-5-4-33	97
Doyle, Sergt. . . . .	4-4-4-4-4-3-5-28	5-5-5-5-5-5-5-35	5-3-5-5-5-4-5-32	95
Hinman, Maj. . . . .	4-4-5-5-5-4-5-32	5-4-5-4-5-5-5-33	4-5-5-4-4-5-3-30	95
Merrill, Sergt. Maj. . . . .	4-4-4-3-5-4-4-28	5-5-4-5-4-5-5-33	5-5-5-5-4-3-5-32	93
Farrow, Priv. . . . .	4-4-3-5-4-4-4-28	5-5-3-5-5-5-4-32	4-5-5-5-4-5-3-31	91
Bull, Sergt. . . . .	4-4-3-4-5-4-5-29	5-5-5-5-5-5-3-33	3-5-3-5-4-5-4-29	91
Johnston, Sergt. . . . .	4-4-4-4-5-4-4-29	5-5-4-4-4-5-5-32	4-4-5-2-5-3-3-26	87
Bull, Priv. . . . .	5-4-5-4-4-5-4-31	5-4-5-4-5-4-5-32	2-2-2-4-4-4-5-23	86
Farnsworth, Priv. . . . .	4-4-3-2-4-4-5-26	5-5-5-5-2-4-4-30	0-5-4-4-5-5-5-28	84
Hussey, Lieut. . . . .	3-4-4-3-5-4-5-28	4-5-4-5-5-5-4-32	4-4-4-0-5-3-4-24	84
Edes, Lieut. . . . .	2-4-4-4-4-4-4-26	5-4-4-5-4-3-5-30	5-3-5-5-2-3-2-25	81



## REGIMENTS AND ARMORIES

## LONDON RIFLE BRIGADE.

	200 Yards	300 Yards	400 Yards	Total
Elkington, Corp. . . . .	5-3-4-5-5-5-4-31	5-4-5-5-3-4-5-31	3-3-5-5-5-3-5-29	91
Ashby, Priv. . . . .	2-4-3-4-4-3-4-24	5-4-4-5-5-5-5-34	3-5-5-4-5-5-5-32	89
Lock, Priv. . . . .	4-4-4-4-2-4-3-25	3-2-5-4-5-5-5-29	5-5-5-4-5-5-5-34	88
Mardell, Priv. . . . .	5-3-5-3-4-5-2-28	5-3-5-5-3-5-5-31	4-5-5-3-4-4-4-29	88
Preston, A. Sergt. . . . .	3-3-4-4-5-3-3-25	4-5-5-3-4-5-5-31	5-5-5-5-4-3-4-31	87
Lathey, Priv. . . . .	4-4-5-5-4-4-4-30	5-4-3-5-5-5-4-31	5-4-4-5-2-2-4-26	87
Siegert, Priv. . . . .	4-3-4-4-3-3-4-25	5-5-5-3-4-5-5-32	3-5-3-5-3-5-4-18	85
Waldegrave, Earl. . . . .	4-5-4-4-4-5-5-31	4-3-3-4-5-5-4-18	5-2-4-5-3-4-3-26	85
Desmond, Sergt. . . . .	3-4-4-2-3-4-3-23	4-4-4-5-4-5-4-30	3-4-5-5-5-4-5-31	84
Tayton, C. Sergt. . . . .	4-4-4-2-4-4-3-25	3-4-5-5-3-4-5-29	5-5-4-3-5-3-2-28	81
Kelliher, Priv. . . . .	3-2-3-4-5-3-3-23	2-4-4-5-5-5-4-29	3-4-3-4-3-2-2-21	73
Lintott, Sergt. . . . .	2-4-4-4-4-3-4-15	3-0-2-3-3-3-4-18	4-5-4-4-4-2-3-26	69
	315	352	340	1007

Massachusetts team won by 77 points.

Thursday, July 4, is a day long to be remembered by the team, not only because it was the anniversary of the day that gave America her independence, but also because it was the fourth victory of the team over the English Volunteers. The day was a beautiful one and we had to make an early start, as Brighton, that delightful sea-shore resort in Sussex, is about two hours' ride from London. The journey to the coast was made extremely comfortable through the management of the London, Brighton and South Coast Railway.

On our arrival at Brighton, we were met at the station by Captain Cortis, captain of the Sussex team, and members of the First Sussex

Regiment. We were soon seated comfortably in tally-ho coaches and driven through the most beautiful streets of

Brighton and around the world-renowned parade. A halt was made at the Aquarium at the invitation of the superintendent, who made our half hour's stay very pleasant and interesting. Leaving the Aquarium, we proceeded to the Shepstone range on the downs. We



*Combes's Portraits Album.*  
CORRECT AND INCORRECT ENGLISH MILITARY KNEELING POSITION.

were obliged to leave our coaches about three-quarters of a mile from the range and proceed on foot over a dusty, uneven path. Tired and hungry,



we reached the range, to be received by Major Blomfield, who introduced us to the Sussex team, who were quietly awaiting our arrival. After enjoying a hasty lunch, which had been provided by the Sussex team, the competitors went to the firing-point, which I may add was a mound built up about fifteen to twenty feet, across which a puffy and tricky wind swept with intense force—the whole range being in a broad valley or basin.



THE SUSSEX MOUNTAIN.

FROM THE LEFT SHOULDER AT LONG RANGE.

A strong 3 o'clock wind made it difficult, from this exposed position, to make bulls-eyes; therefore outers and magpies frequently made their appearance. The Sussex team seemed at home in these conditions, and led the Massachusetts team twelve points at the 200-yard range.

This was the first time that the team had been beaten at any range, and, of course, the Sussex men were quite delighted, and felt sure that victory would perch upon their banner.

But fortune or science had decreed otherwise; for at the 500-yard range the Massachusetts team began to pull out the bull's-eye disc, so that when six men had fired, they had wiped out the debit of twelve, and were leading by twenty points, and on leaving this range Massachusetts was twenty-five points ahead.

The 600-yard range only served to open the gap wider, and swelled the total to seventy-eight points in favor of the Massachusetts team.

At the conclusion of the match, both teams were driven back to the Royal Pavilion. This building, once the palace of George IV., is now used by the city of Brighton as a place of public entertainment. Many of the furnishings remain the same as in King George's time. The teams were received by the Mayor and other officials of Brighton, and invited to sit down to a sumptuous banquet in the dining-room of George IV., the same room in which General Grant was so lavishly entertained when making a tour of the world.

During the evening the Mayor, in behalf of the Sussex team, presented a silver cigarette case to Lieutenant Hussey for the highest score, and as a memento of the occasion.

With many courteous expressions of pleasure, gratitude, regret and goodby, we were escorted to the station to take the night mail for London.

to which was attached a saloon carriage, as a special favor from the management of the railroad. To say that the boys were tired, would, however, but meagrely represent their physical condition, after four days of shooting and traveling many hundred miles, to say nothing of the loss of sleep. Following is a summary of the score:

## FOURTH INTERNATIONAL MATCH, BRIGHTON RANGE.

	MASSACHUSETTS TEAM.			Total
	200 Yards	500 Yards	600 Yards	
Hussey, Lieut. . . . .	4-4-4-4-3-4-5-28	5-3-5-4-5-5-5-32	5-4-4-4-5-5-5-32	92
Edes, Lieut. . . . .	4-4-4-4-4-5-4-29	5-2-3-5-5-5-5-30	2-5-5-5-5-4-5-31	90
Bull, Sergt. . . . .	4-3-4-3-4-3-4-25	5-4-5-4-4-5-5-32	4-5-2-5-5-3-5-29	86
Farrow, Priv. . . . .	4-4-5-5-4-4-4-30	4-5-4-4-5-5-5-32	4-4-3-0-3-5-5-24	86
Hinman, Maj. . . . .	2-5-3-5-4-3-3-25	4-5-4-5-3-5-5-31	3-5-5-5-2-5-4-29	85
Bull, Priv. . . . .	4-5-4-2-4-3-5-27	3-5-5-3-5-5-3-29	3-5-3-5-5-2-4-27	83
Huddleston, Corp. . . . .	4-4-4-4-5-5-4-30	3-5-3-4-5-5-4-29	2-4-3-2-4-2-5-22	81
Farnsworth, Priv. . . . .	3-4-4-4-0-4-3-22	4-4-5-5-5-3-5-31	2-5-2-5-4-5-3-26	79
Bumstead, Lieut. . . . .	4-4-5-4-3-3-4-27	2-3-4-4-5-3-5-26	4-2-5-4-3-3-5-26	79
Doyle, Sergt. . . . .	3-4-3-4-3-4-5-26	5-2-3-2-4-4-2-22	3-3-5-5-5-5-4-30	78
Merrill, S. Maj. . . . .	4-3-4-5-3-4-2-25	5-4-5-5-5-0-5-29	2-4-5-2-4-2-3-22	76
Johnston, Sergt. . . . .	4-3-4-3-4-2-2-22	3-5-4-2-0-5-5-24	3-5-5-3-5-4-2-27	73
	316	347	325	988

	SUSSEX TEAM.			Total
	200 Yards	500 Yards	600 Yards	
Leggett, Sergt. . . . .	5-3-4-4-4-5-4-29	4-5-5-5-5-5-4-33	4-0-3-4-3-5-4-23	85
Tisdale, Priv. . . . .	3-3-4-5-5-2-4-26	5-5-5-3-2-3-3-26	4-5-4-4-5-2-4-28	80
Brown, Corp. . . . .	4-5-4-4-4-3-3-27	3-3-5-2-5-3-4-25	5-5-5-5-3-2-3-28	80
Fowler, Priv. . . . .	5-4-4-3-4-4-3-27	5-5-5-3-4-3-5-30	4-2-0-3-4-5-5-23	80
Cortis, Capt. . . . .	4-4-4-5-4-5-3-29	2-5-5-5-4-3-5-29	0-3-3-3-3-5-4-21	79
Barr, Priv. . . . .	4-4-4-5-5-4-5-32	3-5-2-0-3-4-3-20	5-4-4-5-4-8-5-27	78
Liley, Qmr. . . . .	5-5-2-3-4-5-5-29	4-5-5-4-5-4-2-29	2-2-4-3-2-2-5-20	78
Gates, Priv. . . . .	4-2-4-4-4-4-3-25	3-4-5-4-2-4-3-25	5-3-2-3-4-3-3-23	73
Donovan, Sergt. . . . .	3-4-4-3-4-4-4-26	4-5-4-3-5-2-2-25	5-2-3-5-2-3-2-22	73
Kirk, Corp. . . . .	3-5-5-3-3-5-4-28	3-3-2-4-3-4-3-22	3-4-0-4-4-4-2-21	71
Livesay, Major . . . . .	4-4-0-4-4-3-5-24	4-4-2-2-4-4-4-24	5-2-2-4-0-4-3-20	68
Milton, Priv. . . . .	5-4-4-4-4-2-4-27	3-0-4-5-3-4-5-24	2-2-2-4-2-2-0-14	65
	328	312	270	910

Massachusetts Team won by 78 points.

The fifth and last match, as arranged by Captain Gratwick, Honorable Secretary to the Massachusetts team, took place at Nunhead, with a very strong team from the South London Rifle club, consisting of representatives drawn from various volunteer regiments, some of whom came several hundred miles to engage in the contest. The weather was bright and clear, with a moderate and somewhat tricky breeze from the left.

Although very tired from a week's shooting and traveling about, the Massachusetts team put up the best score of the week, at 200 yards; averaging thirty per man, including a thirty-three by Sergeant-Major Merrill. The British team, in which all nationalities were represented, shot steadily, averaging close upon inners.

The Massachusetts team opened at the 500 yard range with twenty-eight points in hand. The shooting at this range was very interesting, the first six men making exactly an equal number of points, and only four points divided the last six, being in favor of the Massachusetts team. At this range, F. R. Bull made a clean score, and Lieutenant Craig came within one point of it.

At 600 yards, the shooting was a little more difficult, but the Massachusetts team rose to the emergency, and won the match by forty-three points.

In the evening, the South London Club entertained their opponents at dinner. The occasion was one of great enjoyment, especially to the Massachusetts team, as it was at the triumphal conclusion of five of the greatest shooting matches with military rifles that ever took place in any country. The following is the detailed score:

## FIFTH INTERNATIONAL MATCH, NUNHEAD RANGE.

MASSACHUSETTS TEAM.				
	200 Yards	500 Yards	600 Yards	Total
Hinman, Maj. . . . .	5-4-5-4-4-4-5-31	4-4-4-5-4-5-4-30	5-5-5-5-5-5-5-35	96
Merrill, S. Maj. . . . .	4-4-4-3-3-4-5-27	4-5-4-5-5-5-5-33	2-5-4-4-4-3-4-29	89
Johnston, Sergt. . . . .	3-4-4-4-4-4-4-27	5-4-3-4-5-5-2-28	4-3-5-2-5-4-2-25	89
Bumstead, Lieut. . . . .	4-4-4-4-4-5-4-29	4-5-3-5-4-5-4-30	4-3-5-5-5-4-5-31	90
Doyle, Sergt. . . . .	5-4-5-4-4-5-5-32	4-3-4-5-5-5-5-31	3-5-2-5-3-5-2-25	88
Huddleston, Corp. . . . .	5-5-5-5-5-4-4-33	5-2-2-5-5-5-5-29	2-3-4-4-4-3-4-24	86
Farrow, Priv. . . . .	4-4-5-4-4-4-4-29	2-3-4-5-4-5-5-28	3-3-5-5-5-4-4-29	86
Farnsworth, Priv. . . . .	5-4-4-5-4-4-5-31	5-4-5-5-5-4-5-33	4-5-4-4-5-5-2-29	93
Edes, Lieut. . . . .	5-3-3-5-4-5-5-30	4-4-5-5-5-5-5-33	3-3-5-5-5-4-3-28	91
Hussey, Lieut. . . . .	4-5-4-4-4-4-4-29	4-4-5-5-4-5-5-32	2-0-5-4-5-5-4-25	86
Bull, Sergt. . . . .	5-4-5-5-5-4-5-33	2-4-5-5-5-5-4-30	5-2-5-5-5-5-5-32	95
Bull, Priv. . . . .	5-4-4-4-4-4-4-29	5-5-5-5-5-5-5-35	2-3-2-5-5-4-3-24	88
	360	372	336	1,068

## SOUTH LONDON CLUB.

	200 Yards	500 Yards	600 Yards	Total
Craig, Lieut. . . . .	5-4-4-4-4-4-4-29	4-5-5-5-5-5-5-34	5-4-5-5-5-3-5-32	95
Trask, Sergt. . . . .	4-4-5-5-5-3-4-30	5-5-5-5-3-5-5-33	2-2-5-3-3-5-5-27	90
McKerrell, Major . . . . .	4-3-4-5-5-4-5-30	4-4-4-4-5-4-5-30	5-5-4-2-4-4-4-28	88
Heath, Band Master. . . . .	5-5-4-4-4-4-4-30	5-5-5-5-5-5-3-33	5-4-3-2-4-5-2-25	88
Smith, Color Sergt. . . . .	3-4-4-4-4-4-4-27	4-5-5-5-5-4-2-30	5-5-5-4-4-3-30	87
Coleman, Priv. . . . .	4-4-4-4-5-4-4-29	4-4-4-5-5-3-5-30	5-2-5-5-3-5-3-28	87
Wells, Sergt. . . . .	4-4-4-4-4-5-4-29	4-4-5-5-5-4-4-31	5-5-3-3-3-3-4-26	86
Delafield, Priv. . . . .	4-4-4-3-3-4-4-25	4-3-5-5-5-4-4-30	5-5-5-3-4-3-5-30	86
Foster, Capt. . . . .	4-4-4-3-4-5-3-27	5-5-3-4-3-5-4-29	4-4-3-3-5-5-2-26	82
Tukes, Priv. . . . .	2-2-4-3-4-2-4-21	4-3-5-4-4-5-5-30	4-3-4-4-4-5-5-28	79
Rose, Capt. . . . .	5-4-4-4-2-4-3-26	4-4-4-4-4-5-5-30	3-5-2-3-0-3-5-21	77
Lowe, Priv. . . . .	4-4-5-4-4-4-4-29	5-3-3-4-5-3-5-28	3-4-4-2-3-4-4-24	81
	332	368	325	1025

Massachusetts Team won by 43 points.

Saturday morning, July 6, was not unlike the previous ones, in point of work and hurry, for on this day the team were to be the guests of

Major McKenzie at Epping Forest, and were to try the Martini-Henry rifle at Honey-Lane range.

A most royal time we had, and as we journeyed through the forest with its grand old trees, making the shade as dense at mid-day as if night-fall were upon us, our minds reverted to the days and deeds of Robin Hood. "A grand old place, and a most hospitable man," was the universal verdict of the team, as we reluctantly left to return to London, where we arrived about four o'clock in the afternoon, to take our departure for Wimbledon. A tally-ho was awaiting us at the First Avenue Hotel, and arrayed in heavy marching order, we mounted the coach and were driven away amid the cheers and farewells of a throng of people, who had congregated about the hotel to see us off. The Shah of Persia was expected in London, and as we journeyed through the streets, we could hear at times on either hand, "Here comes the Shah!" Then, again, some patriotic American, seeing the dear old Stars and Stripes waving triumphantly over us, would give forth a cheer, such as Americans love to give under similar circumstances. The ride to Wimbledon was delightful, and as we neared the camping-ground, the clarion bugle notes of Sergeant-Major Merrill announced our coming, and the English Volunteers, with that hearty hospitality so characteristic of true English gentlemen, met us with open arms, and escorted us to our quarters.

Sunday, the first day of our stay in camp, was one of rest and quiet, as the camp had not fairly opened. There was very little going on except the work of getting things in order. The team took advantage of the day and kept perfectly quiet. Our able quartermaster, Lieutenant S. B. Newton, had provided ample and comfortable quarters, which were laid out in artistic style, with flowers blooming about the flag staff, in the center of our parade, from which the stars and stripes floated with the state flag below them.

We were quartered near the London-Scottish Regiment which by vote, made us honorary members of the Regimental Mess.

The morning of July 8th came too soon, yet the routine of camp life must be complied with, even by tired and weary soldiers, and consequently we rose up bright and early to raise our colors at the staff head. Not long after the band came, and saluted the flag with such airs as the Star Spangled Banner, Hail Columbia and others equally patriotic.

As soon as the booths were open, in which entries were made for the different matches, members of the team were on hand to take their chance, although they were to be won with a Martini-Henry rifle. The Springfield rifle with its wind-gauge and peep sights was barred; although in some of the individual matches the Springfield rifle with the buck-horn sight was allowed, making it practically the same as the Martini-Henry.

In all the matches, in which members of the team entered, they

came off victorious. Chief among these matches was the Steward's Purse. This Corporal Huddleson captured with a score of 34 — (4-5-5-5-5-5) out of a possible 35, winning a telescope worth about \$150. The various matches were shot for on stated days, during the two weeks of the encampment.

The following members of the Team won prizes during the Wimbledon meeting: Corporal W. D. Huddleson won a telescope valued at 26 pounds and ten shillings in the Steward's match; and, in the same match, Private W. M. Farrow won 4 pounds; Sergeant M. W. Bull 3 pounds; Sergeant-Major W. M. Merrill 1 pound; Sergeant Geo. Doyle 1 pound; Lieutenant R. B. Edes, 1 pound; Lieutenant S. S. Bumstead, 1 pound; Major C. W. Hinman, also won in the following matches in the Alexandra, 5 pounds; in the Alfred, 5 pounds; in the All-Comer's Aggregate, 2 pounds;



*London Postman's Photo.*  
SERGEANT S. J. WALLINGFORD, THE BEST SHOT IN THE BRITISH ARMY, FIRING IN MILITARY LYING POSITION.

in the Duke of Cambridge, 3 pounds, and in the Perinet et Fils, 1 pound; W. D. Huddleson won 5 pounds in the Alfred and 2 pounds in the Windmill series; Sergeant M. W. Bull won 3 pounds in the Alfred; and private W. M. Farrow won 5 pounds in the Albert match. Total value of prizes won nearly 80 pounds.

It was the good fortune of the Rifle Team to dine with many of the organizations, and to participate in their festivities. It was also an equal pleasure to give two "At Homes," at which the Massachusetts team could entertain, in a meager sort of way, the friends who had so lavishly entertained them. They were privileged to have as guests many very distinguished persons — in all walks of life, from the nobility down to the humblest private who captured the Queen's prize — the greatest honor that can come to the English volunteer. Minister Lincoln and General New, with a host of American friends from London, made extra exertions to call. It was a great pleasure to entertain, as best we could, under the con-



ditions of camp life, the officers of the National Rifle Association, and officers of the various organizations who had been so kind and courteous to us, together with many crack shots and distinguished teams.

Sunday service at Wimbledon, is a particularly interesting ceremony, because members of all the organizations attend in full dress uniform. The Massachusetts team, with their uniforms of blue and gold, made a striking contrast to the many-colored uniforms of the English. The service, conducted by the Bishop of London, was a very impressive one.

The second week at Wimbledon was as eventful as the first, for the exhibition of skirmishing by the team, attracted a large throng of people, who witnessed with astonishment the remarkable, and to the English, wonderful, work of the team, and especially of Messrs. Huddleson and Doyle.

The day was one of those characteristic of Wimbledon, made up of alternate rain and sunshine, leaving unmistakable pools of water all over the field. Between the showers, Major Frost marched the team to the firing point, commencing at 600 yards, and advanced and halted them by bugle-call, at distances unknown to the men. They were allowed fifteen seconds at each halt for firing, finally advancing to 150 yards, and then retired in the same manner. During the two-and-one-half minutes occupied in actual firing, they made a record of hits which quite surprised the English officers and volunteers. Following is the score:

#### SKIRMISH PRACTICE AT WIMBLEDON.

	Balls	Inner	Magpies	Outer	Hits	Score
Corp. Huddleson . . . . .	24	8	9	6	47	191
Sergt. Doyle . . . . .	11	11	7	25	52	166
Major Hinman . . . . .	11	9	6	7	33	123
Lieut. Hussey . . . . .	9	9	7	6	31	114
Sergt. Bull . . . . .	9	7	5	5	26	96
Sergt. Johnston . . . . .	4	9	2	7	22	76
Priv. Bull . . . . .	5	5	4	8	22	73
Priv. Farnsworth . . . . .	6	1	3	15	25	73
Lieut. Edes . . . . .	3	5	7	8	23	72
Lieut. Bumstead . . . . .	1	1	5	15	20	50

This ended the tour of duty of the Massachusetts Rifle Team at Wimbledon, and two days later, July 20, came the grand final scene at Wimbledon camp. A large and fashionable gathering assembled to witness the presentation of the prizes, which were displayed on a large table, upon a raised dais. The London Scottish Volunteers formed a guard of honor, and in addition to the muster of the prize winners, the Canadian, American and other teams were drawn up in line. The 276 winners received their prizes at the hands of Lady Wharneliffe, who graciously added a few words of congratulation to each recipient. The principal winners were loudly cheered, as were also the Massachusetts team, who "with their blushing honors thick upon them," were marched upon the dais to receive, each man, a Queen's Wimbledon badge, as a memento of their



visit — an honor highly appreciated. As the day drew to an end, and the golden sun, kissing the hill-tops and the snowy tents, bade farewell to the closing day, and to the last camp at Wimbledon; so did the Massachusetts Rifle Team, with full hearts beating with admiration and gratitude for their English friends and brothers, bid them farewell, but that was not enough. With bands of music and of men in martial array, they escorted us to our train, amid and farewells innumerable. lingering, loving glances, and ories for the nation and who had treated us so we were on our way to

Our stay in Paris pleasure and sight-seeing. Whitelaw Reid, minister to the first to welcomed them a days later, the French navy honor week's hotel made good



cheers  
With  
mem-  
people  
well.

Paris.  
was given to  
ing. Hon.  
American  
France, was

come the team, and  
reception. A few  
Admiral of the  
gave a reception in  
of the team. A  
accommodations at a

near the World's exhibition  
us long for American hotels and  
American food. We had not  
long to wait, for Hon. W. F.  
Cody, "Buffalo Bill," came to  
our rescue, and saved sixteen

men from the pangs of hunger, by invit-  
ing us to a sumptuous dinner a la Ameri-  
cain. Our visit to the Wild West show and  
ride in the old Deadwood coach brought  
to mind days long ago, when some of the  
team had encountered the Indians on the  
great western plains. The sight of the  
American flag, and the uniform of United  
States soldiers, seemed to inspire the Indian

to do his best, much to the pleasure of the immense audience.

July 29 found the team back in London. On invitation of Minister Lincoln, the team called upon him, and from his hands each member

*Courtesy Pearson's Magazine.*

THE "TEXAS GRIP" WITH VARIATIONS.

Until recently authorized in the United States Army  
and still a favorite with many good shots.

received a beautiful badge, as a souvenir of the trip. The design is exceedingly artistic. The American and English colors stand side by side, crossed at the top of a shield bearing the names of the English teams which the Massachusetts team met in competition. Under this is a scroll with the legend, "England 1889." He also gave a sleeve badge bearing the words, "Wimbledon 1889." After this visit the team called upon Lord Mayor Whitehead of London, who showed them every courtesy possible, conducting them through Guild Hall, the



COL. WM. F. CODY (BUFFALO BILL)

library, council chamber and museum, explaining in a most clear and delightful manner the innumerable objects of interest. He also allowed them to inspect the gold plate of the corporation of the city of London, after which they were invited to a substantial lunch. The next visit was to Consul General New, at St. Helen's Place, Bishopsgate, there to receive congratulations and praises for the good work done.

July 30, by invitation, the team passed several pleasant and instructive hours at Woolwich Arsenal, and in the evening dined with Major

Williams, of the Honorable Artillery Company, at the Holland Restaurant, closing a most enjoyable and interesting tour of duty, and at midnight took the train for Liverpool, sailing on Wednesday, by the city of Chicago, for New York.

Let me add here, first of all, that the team can never be sufficiently thankful to the National Rifle Association, of England, for detailing as Honorable Secretary to the team, Captain G. F. Gratwick, secretary of the English Twenty Club, who so faithfully, fairly and courteously managed all the details of the matches, and personally gave every moment of his time to the team, from the time they landed at Liverpool until they left London for America. The team's appreciation of Captain Gratwick and his services were but feebly expressed by the presentation to him of a gold watch; yet the tender love and affection, which every member of the team had for him, will last long after the lustre has left the gold, and the hands pass the meridian of life: nor can I be unmindful of the Duke of Cambridge, who paid us a special visit and complimented the team so highly for their soldierly bearing and efficient work.

To Lord Wantage, the chairman of the council of the N. R. A.; to Sir Henry Fletcher, Bart. M. P., the vice chairman; to Captain Mildmay, the secretary, and to the officers of the different teams which we met in competition, and to many others, the team is greatly indebted for the courtesy, consideration and pleasant entertainments given us while in England.

The voyage homeward was one of quiet and rest, without any event worthy of note. The morning of August 10, found the steamship City of Chicago steaming into New York harbor, with yards of bunting floating from every available place, proclaiming to America the glorious success of her citizen soldiers of the Massachusetts Rifle Team. Scarcely had we set our feet on American soil than we were quite unexpectedly made the recipients of hearty and formal greetings from military men in New York, who received us with all the honors, and a breakfast at the Manhattan club. Sunday morning we arrived in Boston on the nine o'clock train, which was decorated with bunting and devices, representing and symbolizing victory and success. A committee representing the militia, consisting of Colonel Rockwell, Colonel Mathews, Major Kemp and Major King, were awaiting the arrival of the team to escort them to Young's hotel; where they were entertained at breakfast, by and with the heads of the military department of the state, Adjutant-General Samuel Dalton presiding. The cordial greeting and pleasant meeting of many friends, and their congratulations upon the great success of the team, with their commendations of the soldierly and gentlemanly manner in which its members had conducted themselves while abroad, will long be remembered and cherished by every member.

The following day, August 12, the City of Boston gave a breakfast to the team, at which many high officials and enthusiasts in rifle shooting, together with friends, were present to extend a welcome to their fellow citizens, who had so honorably and successfully represented the state and city in England.

A few days later, Major J. P. Frost and the rifle team were tendered a reception by the Boston Press Club, of which Major Frost is a member and director. The occasion was one of very great enjoyment. I believe further that every member of the team individually, had banquets tendered him by his personal friends. These festivities closed a series of ovations, banquets and receptions, which were the expressions of a grateful people to Major J. P. Frost, for his untiring exertions in carrying through from beginning to end, an enterprise which meant so much to the country, the state, and to the members of the rifle team who made it possible to achieve these crowning victories.

I think with propriety I may add a word of praise to the quartermaster of the team, Lieut. S. B. Newton, whose efficient and substantial services were rendered at all times, as if thoughtful of others before himself, which is par excellence, the highest attribute of a quartermaster. To the adjutant of the team, Major George H. Benyon, is due the highest commendation, for the able manner in which he discharged his duties. To every member of the team is due just and commendable praise for the soldierly and gentlemanly bearing, which made its discipline perfect and its work easy.

When we consider that sixteen men, taken from various walks in life; travelling about eight thousand miles; subjected to difficult and trying conditions, and entering into five team competitions, to say nothing of the individual matches, were landed safely at home without a mishap or injury, and with every man in a better physical condition than when he left, it is scarcely necessary to say that they took excellent care of themselves.

Perhaps it may not be out of place here to relate briefly, what great Britain does for her volunteers in the way of rifle shooting. The ancient English pastime of practicing at the butts was revived in the National Rifle Association of Great Britain in 1860 by Lord Elcho. At the opening of the Wimbledon range in that year, Queen Victoria fired the first shot, (a bull's eye) and thus inaugurated these great meetings, during which many thousands compete annually.

At the first meeting in 1860, only 67 prizes were offered, of the value of 2,238 pounds sterling. The number of prizes and aggregate value have increased yearly, until they reached in 1891, 3,766 prizes, valued at 12,317 pounds sterling, not including the challenge-cups and shields, some twenty-four in number, the value of which is not stated. Nearly eleven thousand pounds of this amount was in money prizes.



HOME AGAIN.

The prizes for each succeeding year have gradually increased over those given in 1891. During the thirty-three years of the National Rifle Association's competitions at Wimbledon and Bisley, about 58,000 prizes have been awarded, aggregating in value about 335,500 pounds sterling or \$1,623,820.

The number of competitors for prizes at these meetings, during the past few years, has averaged about 36,000 in matches, and over 35,000 at the pool targets. Does America offer as great inducements to her volunteers to become proficient marksmen? The volunteer force of the United States is the nucleus from which we must build all bulwarks of defense against foreign attack or domestic violence. It should, therefore, be instructed in every branch of military science, and particularly in that of rifle shooting, for the indispensable qualification of experts in this art, is shooting to hit. No matter how well the school of the soldier, company and battalion, and other military exercises and drills are performed, they are only for the purpose of placing a soldier in a position where he can most effectively use the rifle. A fire-arm in the hands of a soldier, ignorant of the first principles which govern its effective use, and who stands in fear of its action, is more dangerous to himself and his comrades than to the object against which it should be directed.

The vast expenditure of money in the maintenance of an army, the training of officers and the purchase of costly weapons, is futile, if this



army is uninstructed in the proper use of the implements with which the enemy is to be conquered: With the introduction of magazine guns, it is now even more essential than ever, that the soldier should be "fire disciplined."

Experience with the demoralized French soldiers, in some of the important battles of the Franco-Prussian war, demonstrated that excited men may uselessly expend in a few minutes, all the ammunition they can carry.

The knowledge acquired on the rifle range, alone, will teach the soldier to husband his resources, estimate the distance of his adversary, cause the weapon in his hands to be extremely destructive to his enemy, and tend to establish a high grade of military efficiency.

To what extent have these international rifle matches been fraught with good? First of all, they have helped draw together more firmly the bonds of friendship of the two great English-speaking nations; they have also incited individuals and organizations to put forth their best efforts to obtain a place on the scroll of our nation's best marksmen; they have exemplified to the English people that good, harmonious team-work under a competent and energetic captain, well versed in all that pertains to rifle shooting, is much more successful than that of a team made up of men, who are looking after their own personal record, regardless of the other members of the team.

They have also established the fact, that the Springfield rifle, America's military arm, with its fine sights and wind gauge, is superior in action and effectiveness, to the Martini-Henri rifle, England's military arm. They have also settled the question of superior marksmanship, and the crown of laurel falls upon America, and her little band of Massachusetts Riflemen.



*Courtesy of Pearson's Magazine.*

LONG RANGE POSITION. HEAD HELD UP BY BITING A STRAP ON THE WRIST.



## CHAPTER XIII.

### THE FIRST BRIGADE.

Lieutenant-Colonel Bowdoin S. Parker, Assistant Adjutant-General.

THE Commonwealth of Massachusetts, by Chapter 108, of the Acts of the year 1809, took its first step in militia organization, pursuant to the Statutes of Congress, passed May 8, 1792, and on March 2, 1803, for the purpose of "Establishing an Uniform Militia throughout the United States." Under this act, the First Brigade of the Massachusetts Militia was instituted. The system adopted purported to make an active militiaman of every able-bodied man, between the ages of seventeen and forty-five years. A limited number of companies of "Cavalry, Artillery, Light Infantry and Grenadiers or Riflemen," were permitted to be formed by special authority granted, while all the residue were called the "Standing Militia." Theoretically, the system provided an organization that included all men liable to military duty in the state.

In Massachusetts, this system resulted as in other states; it was nowhere a success. The frequent removals of the population from place to place, and from state to state; the long periods of peace; the difficulty of enforcing necessary discipline and the disinclination of the proper officers to make themselves unpopular by a rigid enforcement of the system, soon resulted in weakness, and the "Standing Militia" gradually became an ill-organized force, useless from a military standpoint, and an object of public ridicule. The sequel was a change in the system.



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL BOWDOIN S. PARKER

*The New System.*

By Chapter 92, of the Acts of the year 1840, the present system of organization came into being. In brief, it divides the militia into two

classes. First, the "Enrolled Militia," embracing all persons liable to military duty; and, second, the "Volunteers," who may or may not be also included in the first class. The latter constitute the only efficient and really available military force of the state.

The Volunteer Militia was established on a basis of 10,000 men, divided into three divisions of six brigades. The brigades were numbered consecutively. Thus it happens that the 1st brigade has always been the "First," and the location and number of its units have been so far localized that its identity is made definite and distinct. Changes in the organizations composing the brigade unit have from time to time taken place, but there has remained a continuity of certain integral bodies, within it, sufficient to make a harmonious connection in the brigade history.

The several brigades of the state were originally formed to embrace the troops within contiguous counties. The First, up to a late day, was the distinctive Suffolk county brigade, although containing at times companies from Norfolk, Plymouth and Bristol counties.

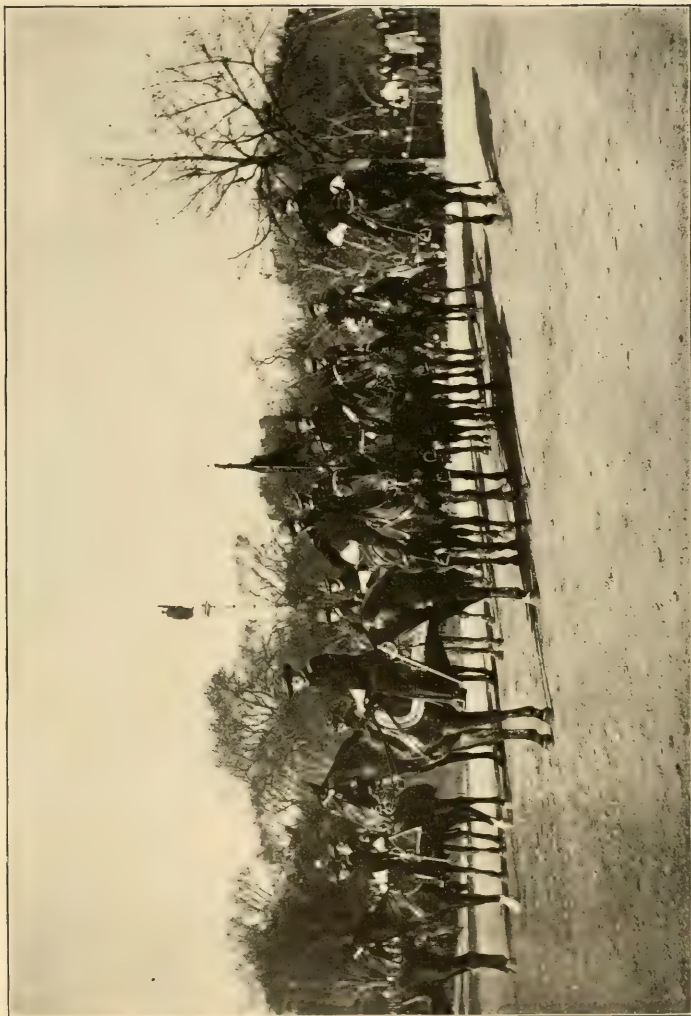
It was at first composed of the following organizations, viz:—

One company cavalry, (National Lancers).  
Four companies, Fifth Regiment Artillery.  
Ten companies, First Regiment Infantry.  
Three companies, First Battalion Infantry.  
Two companies, Third Battalion Infantry.

In 1857, the brigade was made up entirely of troops from Boston and Roxbury.

During this period, there was little uniformity in either uniform or drill. Scott's and Hardee's tactics were used, with a variety of intricate combinations of both, the matter being seemingly left to the fancy or caprice, of the captain of each individual company. These peculiarities, or what would now be deemed glaring defects, were not localized in any particular brigade. But a few years had elapsed, when the Great Rebellion broke the quietness of peace, and the efficiency of the militia was brought to the test of actual service: how well it served the state and nation, has passed into our country's history.

At the first alarm, organizations of the brigade, with portions of the militia, were summoned to the defense of the national capital: these with the rapid enlistment of members of the militia into volunteer regiments for the war, left only the skeleton of a militia force behind. Many organizations however, performed military duty, within the state, as at Fort Warren, Fort Independence, at various recruiting camps, etc. The six brigades were nominally retained up to near the close of the war, but the duties of the times were so all-absorbing, that little time was expended upon the militia. It was not until Appomattox ended the long



BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS R. MATHews AND STAFF, FIRST BRIGADE, M. V. M.  
MOBILIZATION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS MILITIA AND RECEPTION OF ADMIRAL DEWEY, OCT. 14, 1890.



struggle, with victory, that the militia became again a matter of interest to the state.

The new re-organization consolidated the six brigades into a two division formation, with Major General Benjamin F. Butler, commanding. The first brigade re-organized consisted of the Second Battalion of Infantry, Colonel Robert J. Hamilton of Springfield, six companies; Third Battalion of Infantry, Major Daniel A. Butler, of New Bedford, four companies; Third Battalion of Infantry, Major Austin C. Wellington of Boston, four companies; Sixth Regiment of Infantry, Colonel Melvin Beal of Lawrence, eight companies; Tenth Regiment of Infantry, Colonel John W. Kimball of Fitchburg, eight companies; First Battalion Light Artillery, Major George S. Merrill of Lawrence, two companies; Troop F, Cavalry, unattached, Captain Christopher Roby of Chelmsford. A total of 30 companies of infantry, 12 light batteries of artillery and one troop of Cavalry.

In 1878, the third and fourth battalions were made the First Regiment of Infantry; the Tenth Regiment and Second Battalion were reduced to six companies and made the Second Battalion; and Battery A, with the Artillery Battalion organization transferred to the Second Brigade. The only changes since made, have been the transfer of Battery C and the Artillery Battalion organization to the First Brigade, the enlargement of the First and Sixth Regiments, to twelve companies each, and the making of the second battalion into a regiment of eight, and afterward of twelve companies, with the addition of the Signal Corps—a new organization.

*Rifle Practice.*

Perhaps the most remarkable achievement in the brigade history, has been its wonderful record in the development of rifle shooting. This important branch, so far as relates to the Massachusetts militia, had its initial development, in the 1st brigade. Prior to 1880, it had been little practiced, outside of a few companies, but the next ten years saw it extend throughout the whole force, and the number and excellence of the brigade marksmen, became the popular theme throughout the United States and England.

State teams, largely made up of members of the 1st brigade, repeatedly vanquished the rifle teams of the other states and the regular army at "Creedmore" and other meets; nor were they satisfied with this: they went to England and carried off the honors at "Wimbledon," as is elsewhere recorded in this history.

The new recruit is now, from the first, taught the use of the rifle, and in every company in the brigade, a majority of the members are qualified marksmen, while many companies make it a rule to require every man to become a qualified marksman of record.

*Notable Parades.*

By numerous official reports, it is evidenced, that the brigade early established its reputation as an excellent military body: this reputation it has never lost. It has uniformly been distinguished for solidity, precision and discipline. It has never posed as a "show brigade," but has maintained its high position by soldierly bearing and attainments.

Among the notable public occasions, in which it has taken part, may be mentioned,—the parade in honor of Millard Fillmore, President of the United States, September 17, 1851, on which occasion, the troops were reviewed by the President, the governor and many distinguished officers; the reception of Kossuth, the year following; the reception and review in honor of the Prince of Wales, October 15, 1860; the reception and review given to Henry Wilson, Vice-President of the United States, June 17, 1875, at which, General Sherman and staff and many public men were present; the reception and review in honor of Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United States, the year following; the reception and review in honor of Chester A. Arthur, President of the United States, October 11, 1882; the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument, on Boston Common; the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the founding of Boston, etc. Upon each of these public occasions, the brigade has been commended in official orders and by the press for its excellent discipline and soldierly bearing.

## BRIGADE COMMANDERS AND THEIR ORGANIZATIONS.

*General Tyler.*

Brigadier-General Tyler was the first brigade commander, after the re-organization of 1840. He gave much time and attention to the duties of his office, and succeeded in bringing the organization into a very creditable position; continuing in command until 1849.

*General Edmands.*

Brigadier-General B. F. Edmands succeeded General Tyler: he was, however, soon promoted to the command of the division and, consequently, had little opportunity to accomplish much as brigade commander.

*General Andrews.*

Brigadier-General Samuel Andrews of Roxbury, was commissioned and assumed command, May 13, 1850. He continued in office nearly eight years, and was a popular officer. A gradual improvement was maintained for several years; yet it was hardly sustained during the latter part of his administration. He was promoted to be the division commander, February 25, 1858.



*General Bullock.*

Brigadier-General William W. Bullock of Cambridge, previously colonel of the Second Regiment of infantry, succeeded to the command. He had the honor of being at the head of the brigade at the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861. The part taken by the militia during the dark days that followed, has already been noted. It is enough to say that the brigade then did its whole duty.

*General Burrell.*

After the organization of the militia at the close of the rebellion, Brigadier-General Isaac S. Burrell of Roxbury, was elected brigade commander, his commission bearing date July 26, 1866. General Burrell was an experienced officer, having served as colonel of the Forty-second Massachusetts Regiment in the war, and at the time of his promotion was lieutenant-colonel, commanding the First Regiment of Infantry. Under his command, the brigade was soon placed in good shape. The troops did not have the facilities for drill and instruction during the year, now possessed, but the annual encampments were, in the main, well utilized, and a basis was then laid, upon which subsequent commanders have built the present admirable structure. In 1868, the office of brigade-major was dropped, and that of assistant adjutant-general substituted, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Charles W. Wilder of Boston, on General Burrell's staff, was the first to be commissioned to that position. General Burrell gave ten years' service to the brigade, and retired with a record highly honorable to himself, and of great benefit to the militia of the Commonwealth. He died at Boston, September 13, 1895.

*General Moore.*

Brigadier-General Hobart Moore, of Boston, was chosen commander, August 12, 1876. Although not a veteran of the war, he was admittedly, one of the ablest tacticians in the state. During the war, he was employed as drill-master, in training and preparing recruits for service and in this duty, proved himself a very valuable officer. He was also familiar with the militia requirements of the time, having served as an officer for many years, and being assistant adjutant-general of the brigade on the staff of General Burrell, for the six years preceding his elevation to the command. General Moore was fortunate in securing Lieutenant-Colonel Solomon A. Bolster, of Boston, a veteran of the war and an administrative officer of marked ability, as his assistant adjutant-general. General Moore's administration was not characterized by any radical changes or innovations, but the general affairs of the brigade were well attended to, and the efficiency of the force was fully maintained. By an act of the Legislature, limiting the terms of all officers to five years, he was honor-

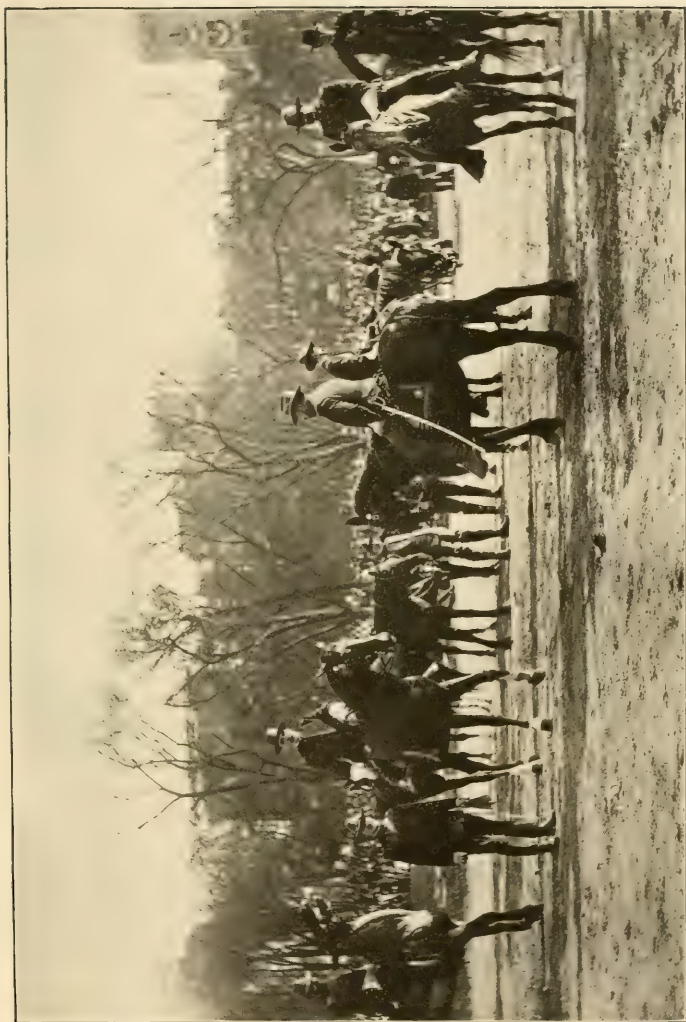
ably discharged in 1872. Of General Moore, it may well be said, that he had the love and commanded the respect of all who knew him; he was of a quiet disposition, and possessed a genial temperament. After his retirement, he continued to be the military instructor of the Boston public schools, a position he had filled during his service as brigade commander until his death, which occurred at Boston, April 25, 1894.

*General Wales.*

At an election, held February 21, 1882, Nathaniel Wales, of Boston, then colonel of the First Regiment of Infantry, was chosen brigade commander. General Wales was not only a militia officer of experience but had also an enviable war record. Entering the United States service September 6, 1861, as a member of the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, in which he held the rank of first sergeant; he was, in 1862, promoted to be first lieutenant, in the Thirty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, and the same year transferred to the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteers, as first lieutenant and adjutant; promoted to major in 1865, and discharged May 9, 1864, with the brevet ranks of lieutenant-colonel and colonel.

He entered into his new duties with ardor. His selection of a corps of staff officers was most happy; most of them were war veterans, and each was designated with special reference to the particular duty he was to perform. A school of staff instruction was organized, and continued during all the years he held command. In this school he acted as instructor, and each staff officer was required to become thoroughly posted in the minutest details of the tactics, from the duties of a soldier to the evolutions of a brigade and a division. The subject of emergency or riot duty was made a special study, and the principal cities, especially Boston, were mapped and platted, with reference to a possible call; each staff officer was also required to prepare military papers upon subjects given, which papers were read, criticised and discussed at Staff meetings; in this way he soon had a staff of most efficient officers, each fully competent to assume command of a regiment or even of the brigade. It is not too much to say that General Wales associated and perfected the most accomplished and perfectly equipped staff the brigade has ever had. Lieutenant-Colonel William M. Olin of Boston, was Assistant Adjutant-General. Colonel Olin had seen three years' active service during the war, and resigned as Military Secretary of the Commander-in-Chief, with the rank of colonel, to accept the brigade staff position.

General Wales was an enthusiast in everything he undertook; no labor was too great, no minutiae too small, for his personal attention, if thereby the interest or advancement of any portion of the brigade could be subserved; even the social gatherings of individual companies were



COLONEL PRATT AND STAFF, FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY, U. S. A.  
MOBILIZATION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS MILITIA AND RECEIPT OF ADMIRAL PLANTA, OCT. 14, 1898.



not neglected, and hardly a public parade or social occasion took place at which he was not personally present or represented by some of his staff. In this way he kept in close touch with all portions of his command, and was personally known to almost every man in the brigade.

Among the more important details of his administration may be mentioned, the bringing together of the militia and the regular army, especially the officers. This gave the regular officers a better understanding of the purposes, aims and standing of the militia; it also enabled the militia officers to obtain many valuable points, which were used to advantage. This mingling with the "Regulars" has since so become a part of the usual practice, that it is now accepted as a matter of course.

The organization of the Signal Service, upon a permanent basis, was due to General Wales, also, the closer association of the militia with the police forces of the state as an aid to the civil power. He was the first to try the experiment of holding the annual encampment early in June, instead of September or October; which innovation has ever since been followed, to the acceptance of all. He encouraged rifle practice, and the advance made in this branch during his term of office, was marvelous; a new office was created, and the brigade, and each regiment, has since had an "Inspector of Rifle Practice" upon its staff, to attend to this important work.

General Wales was ever foremost in adopting new changes that promised to be of advantage; the annual encampments became practical schools of instruction and every suggestion, deemed of value as tending to interest the men in their duties, was quickly utilized; field manoeuvres, affording instruction in methods of advance, attack, defense and retreat, were practised with profit, and the brigade was soon placed far in advance of its previous position. In the judgement of competent military authorities, the brigade had no superior for all around efficiency in the militia or national guard of the country.

After a most brilliant administration of about seven years, General Wales resigned. He was, in 1897, the only ex-commander of the brigade then living.

*General Bridges.*

Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Bridges of South Deerfield, was commissioned, January 5, 1889; he was an experienced militia officer, with a record of over twenty-eight years' service, having risen from a private through all the military grades from lieutenant to colonel. His command of the Second Regiment of Infantry for the ten years preceeding his last promotion, had made him thoroughly familiar with the requirements and duties of the new position. As a tactical officer, he had few equals in the state. The brigade headquarters were retained at Boston,

following the invariable custom of all previous commanders. The new staff, among whom were several who had served on the former brigade staff, were mostly from Boston, and were selected with care.

Bowdoin S. Parker of Boston, was appointed assistant adjutant-general and chief of staff. Lieutenant-Colonel Parker was a war veteran, and had seen many years' service as a militia officer. He had been three years adjutant of the Second Regiment, while it was commanded by General Bridges, and judge advocate of the brigade, for the seven years' term of General Wales.

There was no marked change in general management under the new administration; indeed, the standard of the organization was already so high that the room for improvement was confined to narrow lines. Beyond a certain point, perfection is only reached by a close attention to small details, — trifles, yet all important trifles. Under the new system of United States Drill Regulations adopted by the militia, General Bridges has made a number of changes in camp routine, which have reduced the actual labor of the rank and file, without impairing efficiency. He was the first to introduce at camp special visiting days for the general public, and so well has this worked that for several years, only one day of the five allowed for camp duty, has been open to visitors holding general passes. No other organization of the militia has restricted camp passes to a single day. It has resulted in making the camps of the brigade more strictly military; it has made the duties of camp lighter for both officers and men, and has materially decreased the expenses attendant upon entertaining the swarms of visitors, that of late years tend to overflow the brigade encampments at Framingham. Under present conditions, most of the old-time pomp and glitter of "ye olden time" has gone; ceremonies are few; the revelry of the old "good time" is lost in a stricter discipline, and the military spirit is everywhere apparent. The multitudinous duties of the field are performed with a regularity, precision and snap, never before attained in the militia.

One important matter, has been brought to a high state of perfection by General Bridges, and that is the embarkation, transportation and disembarkation of the troops composing the brigade. It is a frequent remark of regular army officers, that the brigade, in this respect, is in advance of the United States troops. The administration of General Bridges has been pre-eminently noted for the great harmony existing among the officers of all ranks. The many encampments held since he took command, have been, as nearly absolutely perfect, considered from a military standpoint, as it is possible for a military organization to attain. The large number of new men which attends the annual encampments, necessitates much elemental work, each year. It is safe to say that the brigade has now attained as high a position as it will ever be possible for it to reach.



In 1897 General Bridges, and those of his staff who were eligible under the Statute, were placed upon the "Retired List," with commendatory endorsements, by the commander-in-chief, upon their several applications for retirement. Subsequently, by special Act of the General Court, three members of the staff, who were veterans of the Civil War, were promoted one grade in rank, viz.: Bowdoin S. Parker, Assistant Adjutant-General, and David Clark, Medical Director, each to the rank of Colonel; and Thomas F. Cordis, Assistant Inspector-General of Rifle Practice, to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

General Bridges was appointed warden of the State Prison at Charlestown in 1893, and removed to Boston, where he has since resided.

*General Mathews.*

Brigadier-General Thomas R. Mathews, of Boston, succeeded to the command July 19, 1897. He was a veteran of the Civil War, having served three years in the First Regiment M. V. M. Entering the militia as First Lieutenant, Company D, First Regiment of Infantry, January 21, 1878, he served in the First until elected brigade commander, passing through all the grades to colonel, which latter position he held for over eight years. He therefore came to the new position with a thorough experience in all general military requirements.

Walter C. Hagar, of Boston, was made assistant adjutant-general, and a new brigade staff, with two exceptions, was commissioned, but as most of the work of the year had already been performed, nothing new was attempted in 1897.

Early in 1898 during the Spanish War, the three regiments of infantry of the brigade were mustered into the United States service. The Second saw active field work in Cuba, and the Sixth in Puerto Rico, while the First was retained for heavy artillery service at Fort Warren, in Boston Harbor, and along the New England Coast. As only the batteries of light artillery, the cavalry, and signal corps remained in the State for duty, the militia, for the time being, was allowed to exist as best it might, pending the return of the infantry regiments. In 1899, these having been mustered out of the United States service, again took their former places in the brigade, and the camp of this year was made notable by the presence of so many officers and men who had seen actual service.

The Spanish war naturally produced many changes in the personnel of the organizations. The results of the war service, however, have been marked, and in many respects beneficial. The essentials are now better recognized, while the ornamental or show part is held at its real value.

General Mathews' administration has been conscientious and practical; the brigade in his hands will continue to hold its enviable position as a well-disciplined, thoroughly instructed and efficient military body, of which the Commonwealth may well be proud.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### THE FIRST REGIMENT OF HEAVY ARTILLERY—1844-1899.

By Colonel James A. Frye, I. G. R. P., Mass. (Late Major of the Regiment.)

FROM time immemorial, the most striking characteristic of the regiment now borne on the militia register of Massachusetts as the First Heavy Artillery has been its healthy *esprit de corps*. In serving under its colors, whether in peace or in war, the officers and



COL. JAMES A. FRYE.

men of the "Old First" have ever had a pride peculiarly their own. While the space allotted to this sketch admits of only the briefest mention of the stirring events of many crowded years, the mere outline given may at least serve to explain and justify this regimental pride.

And first, it must be said that the men whose work resulted in the ultimate formation of the regiment, were also the men by whose struggles and sacrifices the nation was founded; for although its official existence dates only from 1844, the initial steps towards its organization were taken long before the close of the last century. To-day there are but fourteen regiments in our regular establishment which can lay claim to longer continuous service, while the regi-

mental organizations of the National Guard, which can even approximate its honorable record, may be reckoned on the fingers of a single hand.

At the close of the Revolution, despite the universal military exhaustion following that tremendous struggle, the men of Massachusetts, in the wisdom born of bitter experience, set themselves sturdily to the task of strengthening their Commonwealth against the dangers of an unknown future. At this period were chartered the numerous indepen-

dent companies of infantry and artillery—each bearing proudly on its rolls the names of Revolutionary veterans—from which slowly, and at times almost painfully, the present armed, equipped, and efficient Massachusetts Volunteer Militia has finally been evolved. Among these still vigorous commands of the olden time, three—the Roxbury Train of Artillery, 1784; the Independent Boston Fusileers, 1786; and the Boston Light Infantry, 1798—still answer to-day at the adjutant's call, marching in the regimental line of the First as D, G, and K Batteries, and keeping alive by their presence the traditions of the Shay Rebellion of 1787, the naval war with France in 1798, and the War of 1812. Long years ago, these quaint designations went officially into disuse, but the regiment still treasures the service-record with which they were once associated.

During an eventful half-century, regimental changes innumerable have taken place, for the Legislature of Massachusetts—faithfully following the example set by the Congress of the United States—has periodically amused itself by military experiments. As the years have gone by, companies have been organized, disbanded, or transferred from regiment to regiment, corps designations have been varied to meet any passing fancy, and officers have been legislated out of, or into, commission, until the effect on the casual observer is most bewildering. And yet, through over fifty years of peace and war, of political indifference, or political inter-meddling, the "Old Regiment" has steadfastly clung to the best traditions of patriotism; and the time is still to come when it shall fail in instant response to the call of authority, when danger threatens either Republic or Commonwealth.

1844—1861.

From the close of the Revolution until well into the second third of the present century, the militia of Massachusetts formed two very distinct classes: the enrolled ("corn-stalk") militia, with its four-days' training; and the armed, uniformed, and drilled militia, comprised in the independent companies. It hardly need be recalled here how farcical had become the militia of the former class—the worthy citizen with his lawful "good mufket or firelock, a fufficient bayonet and belt, two spare flints, and a knapfack," showing on general muster-days an ardor attributable not only to patriotism, but also to old New England rum—but what really should be noted, is the fact that at this time, after long years of struggling to escape from the contempt into which it had fallen through such unfortunate associations, the organized and active militia had finally succeeded in compelling the legislature to recognize it, as the only military element worthy of consideration or support from the Commonwealth.

In 1844, the enrolled militia having ceased to exist except on paper, there was decreed a general re-organization of the active establishment, and it was at this date that the present regiment came into being. Two

small battalions of field artillery formerly attached to the 1st Brigade, were consolidated into a five-company regiment, to which Colonel Chase was assigned as commanding officer, and the newly formed organization was designated officially as the Fifth Regiment of Artillery. That its component parts could already point to service records of no mean length, is shown by the militia register of that day, and the fact that four of its five companies were, in effect, picked commands, had much to do with its early reputation for efficiency. As a matter of curious record, the following table showing the composition of the original regiment, is worthy of preservation:

## FIFTH REGIMENT OF ARTILLERY.

COLONEL CHASE, 1844.

COMPANY.	STATION.	ORIGINAL DESIGNATION.	CHARTERED.
A	Boston.	Boston Artillery.	May 7, 1785
B	Boston.	Columbian Artillery.	June 17, 1798
C	Boston.	Washington Artillery.	May 29, 1810
D	Roxbury.	Roxbury Train of Artillery.	April 12, 1784
E	Dorchester.	Dorchester Artillery.	

It is a matter for regret that a complete roster of the original regiment cannot be given, but in the early days the office of the adjutant-general had a wholesome dread of contracting bills for printing, and the reports for the first fourteen years of the existence of the regiment, lack all minor details as to dates of commissions and discharges, even failing to give the initials of regimental commanders. The first official roster of the militia appears in the records for 1858.

At the time of this re-organization, the artillery arm was much in evidence in the Massachusetts service, for there were twenty-six companies of field artillery, with fifty-two guns, as against only eighty-three companies of infantry. At first thought, this apparent disproportion may appear amusing, but its explanation is not difficult. The Revolution had found the colonies woefully weak in artillery of every kind, while as nearly every able-bodied man at that time was skilled in the use of small-arms, the raising of efficient infantry had been a matter of comparative ease. Mindful of earlier experiences, the authorities of Massachusetts had fostered the artillery, and had liberally provided for its maintenance.

At this time an artillery company comprised "one captain, two lieutenants, four sergeants, four corporals, six gunners, six bombardiers, one drummer, one fifer, and sixty-four privates or matrofses." Each company was provided, either by its town or by the State, with a gun-house, or armory, and its armament consisted of two bronze six-pounder field guns, with limbers, and one caisson. Six sets of harness were also furnished, for use on ordered duty. The ammunition supply was fairly

liberal, amounting annually to "forty round-shot, and forty rounds of cannifter-shot, with a quantity of powder not exceeding one-hundred pounds, which shall be expended on days of inspection and review, and in experimental gunnery." The guns, it is interesting to note, were identical in type with those of the regular artillery.

At the inspection of 1845, the regiment paraded four companies—the Dorchester company (E) having been disbanded—with an effective strength of 226. In the year following, the companies, while retaining their artillery materiel, were also armed, equipped and drilled as infantry, their work calling the following comment from Adjutant-General Oliver—"The Fifth Regiment Artillery (Suffolk and Norfolk), Colonel Chase, is the best in the State. Its appearance at the late review was highly approved by competent judges. All the companies are furnished with guns, carriages, and caissons of the new pattern, are all armed and equipped as infantry, and are under good discipline." Apparently the adjutant-general later modified this opinion, for in 1846 he reports the four companies of the regiment as "one flourishing, one fair, two depressed;"—the depression doubtless being attributable to the law enacted in this year which directed, that but one company of each artillery regiment should retain its field guns, while the remaining commands were assigned to infantry duty alone.

Colonel Chase obtained his promotion in 1847, his successor being Colonel Perkins, who was in command of the regiment on its first tour under the law of 1849, which allowed an annual encampment of two and a half days. In this year the regiment encamped under canvas at Neponset, with the 1st Brigade, and Adjutant-General Devereux reported favorably upon its performance of duty. In 1850, Colonel Perkins resigned his commission. He was succeeded by Colonel Robert Cowdin—under whom later on the regiment was destined to go into active service—and the period of "depression" speedily came to an end. Colonel Cowdin was an energetic officer, with pronounced ideas on making the regiment, rather than the company, the unit of administration. Following the custom of the earlier days, each company up to this time had clung to its own distinctive uniform, and the resultant regimental line had been in consequence unique, if not altogether pleasing to the eye of the martinet. From now on, however, a regimental uniform was adopted, minor differences in trimmings and cap-devices serving to distinguish the companies, and the effect on the esprit of the command was both immediate and marked. The encampment of 1851, at Medford, was a regimental one, and the systematic work by which it was characterised caused General Devereux to report—"The regiment deserves honorable mention for its neat and orderly and well conducted encampment, its full ranks, and its good discipline."



Meanwhile, the Mexican War—in which the regiment was well represented by individual officers and men, who served in the single regiment of volunteer infantry required from Massachusetts—had done not a little toward stimulating interest in military affairs. A new company (E) was raised in Boston, and served its first tour at the encampment held at Neponset in 1851, while in the following year, another Boston company (F) was attached to the command. The year 1851 is marked in regimental annals, by the exchange of the flint-lock for the “percussion” musket, as well as by escort duty performed during the visit to Massachusetts of President Fillmore. In 1852, the command paraded in honor of Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian patriot. Its regimental encampment for this year was held on Boston Common—a site which would hardly be selected for the purpose by a commanding officer of to-day. By this time the command, save in name, had ceased to be artillery, general orders having prescribed infantry drill for all of its companies.

In 1853 an entire division of militia went into camp at North Abington, the regiment reporting with two additional companies (G and H) which had been organized early in that year. It also served its tour at the division encampment held at Quincy in 1854, as an eight-company command.

But the legislature had been growing restless, and in 1855 its members engineered a general re-organization of the state forces. At this time all artillery regiments lost their former names, and the artillery arm—with the exception of Cobb's Light Battery—went out of existence so far as concerned Massachusetts. In the general turmoil, Colonel Cowdin found his commission vacated, and when the astonished regiment came to its senses it found itself re-christened as the Second Regiment of Infantry, commanded by Colonel Moses H. Webber, under a commission dated February 26, 1855. Of its eight companies, four had been disbanded or transferred to other commands, though a partial recompense had been attempted by the assignment to the regiment of B and F companies of the disbanded Third Light Infantry Battalion. The appended table will serve to indicate in a general way the composition of the re-organized regiment.

## SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

COLONEL WEBBER, 1855.

COMPANY.	COMMANDING.	FORMER DESIGNATION.	ORGANIZED.
A	Capt. T. Evans.	A, 5th Regiment, Artillery.	May 7, 1785.
B	Lieut. W. G. Barker.	B, 3rd Battalion, Light Infantry.	Aug. 21, 1852.
C	Capt. J. B. Whorf.	C, 5th Regiment, Artillery.	May 29, 1810.
D	Capt. I. S. Burrell.	D, 5th Regiment, Artillery.	April 12, 1784.
E	Lieut. M. Moore.	E, 5th Regiment, Artillery.	Dec. 6, 1851.
F	Capt. A. Harlow.	F, 2nd Battalion, Light Infantry.	June 18, 1849.



Colonel Webber's tour in commission was a short one, his resignation taking effect in 1856. He was followed in the command by Colonel William W. Bullock, under whom the regiment went into camp at Quincy in 1856, and at Chelsea in 1857. In the latter year Colonel Cowdin rejoined the regiment as lieutenant-colonel, and in 1858, on the promotion of Colonel Bullock to the command of his brigade, he again became regimental commander. In this year the regiment, with its division, went into camp at North Bridgewater.

The year 1858 was also marked by the re-arming of the command with the Springfield rifled musket, model of 1855, which had long been desired by its officers. An extract from the report of Adjutant-General Stone for 1857, indicates the estimation in which the discarded arm was held:—"The improved musket, issued to the troops of the army, is capable of doing execution at from seven to nine hundred yards distance, whereas the musket now in the hands of the volunteers (militia) is not capable of doing execution at one-half that distance.

Besides, they are constantly liable to get out of order, and not unfrequently bursting, causing more injury to the holder than to his enemy."

In 1859, with a view to increased efficiency in the militia, another partial re-organization was ordered. The existing First Infantry was broken up, and four of its companies—C, D, F, ("Boston Fusileers"), and H—were attached to the Second, as I, K, G, and H, respectively, thus bringing the regiment up to its full ten-company complement. This proved but a momentary condition, however, for a rigid inspection resulted in the disbandment of Company E of the old regiment, and H and K of its newly acquired fractions.

Events had now begun to move rapidly towards civil war. On September 7, 8, and 9, 1889, the entire militia of Massachusetts was



COLORS OF FIRST REGT., HEAVY ARTILLERY.

assembled by Governor Banks in the historic camp of instruction at Concord, where the regiments were inspected and reviewed by General Wool of the United States Army, the "Hero of Buena Vista." On this memorable tour, the regimental roster bore the names of the following field officers and company commanders:—

Field Officers—Colonel Robert Cowdin, Lieutenant Colonel Isaac S. Burrell, Major Isaac F. Shepard.

Captains commanding—Company A, Captain Clark B. Baldwin; Company B, Captain Edward Pearl; Company C, Captain Walter S. Sampson; Company D, Captain Thomas L. D. Perkins; Company F, Captain Arthur Dexter; Company G, Captain Henry A. Snow; Company I, Captain Joshua Jenkins.

At this time the company organization in the regiment was that prescribed by Scott's infantry tactics, each command having a captain, with first, second, third and fourth lieutenants. The new Hardee drill regulations for infantry, however, were in process of adoption, and hereafter vacancies occurring in the grades below that of second lieutenant remained unfilled.

For the second and last time, in 1860, the annual encampment was held on Boston Common, and the regiment performed its duty, fully realizing that the near future would call for practical application of the lessons learned during the long years of peace then drawing to a close. On October 17, 1860, the regiment paraded for H. R. H., the Prince of Wales, on the occasion of his visit to Boston. From this time forward, the efforts of both officers and men were devoted to preparation for active service. In this work they received little aid or encouragement from state headquarters, for the absurd seven-company organization was still permitted to continue.

#### THE CIVIL WAR—1861-1865.

It is impossible, within the limits imposed, to give anything beyond the lightest outline of the services rendered to the country by this command during the dark days of the Civil War. In point of fact, the records of two volunteer regiments call for consideration in this connection, for the Second Infantry, M. V. M., was the parent organization of both the First and Forty-Second Regiments, Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V. Happily for those who have entered the service in later years, the volume by Rev. Warren H. Cudworth, chaplain and historian, covers the operations of the former command, while the record of the latter is fully given in the reports of the adjutant-general of Massachusetts for 1862-3.

Immediately after the fall of Fort Sumter, April 12, 1861, the Second Infantry, through Colonel Cowdin, tendered its services to Governor Andrew, in the expectation of being at once ordered to the defense of Washington. To the chagrin of the command, this offer was not accepted; but the regiment, nevertheless, had the honor of representation in

the historic "March through Baltimore" of April 19, for Captain Sampson's Company (C) of the Second had been detached and assigned (as Company K) to the Sixth Infantry, serving with credit during the three-months' campaign of that command.

Failing to obtain orders for immediate service, Colonel Cowdin, without loss of time, began to prepare his regiment for a longer and sterner task than that which lay before the militia commands sent out under the first call for troops, and under his supervision the work of re-organizing and recruiting the regiment was speedily pushed to completion. Of the original companies but five remained; for C had gone out with the Sixth, and it was decided to leave I in the militia establishment. The full ten-company complement was therefore made up by consolidating, as Company A, two companies of Brookline militia, while four volunteer companies were raised—two in Boston, and one each in Chelsea and Roxbury—and attached to the regiment as Companies C, I, H, and K. At this time Captain Baldwin's company changed its letter from A to E. On May 23, Companies A, B, G, and H, were mustered into the service of the United States, followed by D, F, K, and I, on May 24; E, on May 25; and C, with the field and staff, on May 27. The completed regiment now took the official designation of the First Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, United States Volunteers.

From May 25 to June 1, the command was quartered in Faneuil Hall, from whence it marched to Fresh Pond, Cambridge, where it remained in camp, until ordered to the front a fortnight later. Leaving Boston on June 15, it reached Washington after a two-days' journey, having the proud distinction of being not only the first three-years' regiment to leave Massachusetts, but also the first armed and equipped long-term command to reach the national capital. Like the Sixth, it made the march through Baltimore, being the second command to appear in its streets en route to Washington. Before de-training, ball cartridges were issued, and the march was made with loaded and capped muskets. A mob had gathered quickly on the arrival of the regiment, but no violence was attempted, for the grim and business-like bearing of the regiment carried its own effectual warning.

At the time of its muster into the service of the United States, the following field officers and company commanders held commissions in the regiment:—

Field Officers—Colonel Robert Cowdin, Lieutenant-Colonel George D. Wells, Major Charles P. Chandler.

Captains commanding—Company A, Captain Edward A. Wild; Company B, Captain Edward Pearl; Company C, Captain Gardner Walker; Company D, Captain Ebenezer W. Stone; Company E, Captain Clark B. Baldwin; Company F, Captain Alfred W. Adams; Company G, Captain Henry A. Snow; Company H, Captain Sumner Carruth; Company I, Captain Charles E. Rand; Company K, Captain Abial G. Chamberlain.

On reaching Washington the regiment marched up Pennsylvania Avenue, passing in review before President Lincoln, and then proceeded to its camp of instruction at Georgetown. Until July 17, the command furnished details for picket duty, and saw some service in minor skirmishes. On the latter date it was attached to Richardson's brigade, and crossed the Potomac as advance guard of the Army of the Potomac. Two days later it went into action at Blackburn's Ford, losing several men—among whom was Lieut. W. H. B. Smith, the first officer killed in the regiment. In the action at Bull Run, July 21, the regiment was posted on the left flank of the Union Army, and was not seriously engaged, although it had some casualties—Lieut. E. B. Gill, Jr., being among the killed. In the retreat following this disastrous battle, Richardson's Brigade covered the Union rear, and the First sullenly withdrew from the field, with unbroken ranks and unshaken determination.

On returning to the vicinity of Washington, the command was detailed for garrison duty in Fort Albany—a heavily-armed work in the outer line of defenses—where for a time it performed artillery duty, leaving this post August 13 to encamp at Bladensburg, where it became attached to Hooker's brigade. On September 7, the regiment was ordered on a month's march through lower Maryland, its duty being the suppression of the spirit of disloyalty which had there become apparent. On October 27 it went into winter quarters at Budd's Ferry, on the lower Potomac, where it remained until April 5, 1862, meanwhile having a number of trivial disputes with the Confederate forces entrenched on the opposite bank of the river.

With the opening of the Peninsular campaign of 1862, the regiment again became involved in active operations. It was engaged in the siege of Yorktown, in which Companies A, H, and I, gained distinction for the command, by storming and destroying a Confederate out-work, which had greatly annoyed our forces. This desperate undertaking was brilliantly carried out under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wells. The storming party lost heavily in its rush for the redoubt, but never faltered until it had swept triumphantly over the parapet.

In the battle of Williamsburg, May 5, the regiment again suffered severe losses, the records showing forty-three casualties for the day's work. From May 15 to June 24, the regiment was constantly on picket and skirmish duty, in consequence of the operations around the Chickahominy; but it was not engaged in a general action until the battle of Fair Oaks, June 25, when it added sixty-four names to its rapidly-growing casualty list. In the daring change of base to the James River, it had the honor of acting as rear-guard. It was in action on June 29 at Savage's Station, and on June 30 at Glendale, where it lost sixty-two officers and men, Major Chandler being among those killed in this battle.



FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY, 34<sup>th</sup> V. M., SHOOTING FIELD BATTERY AT FORT WARREN, 1888.





At Malvern Hill, July 1, the regiment was supporting the artillery, and met with little loss. During the month of July, the First, with the rest of the army, remained inactive at Harrison's Landing; but early in August it took part with Hooker's division in a reconnaissance in force, and for a second time engaged at Malvern Hill, where one hundred prisoners were taken in a fierce charge upon the Confederate position. Soon after this action, when the Federal army began its retrograde movement from Harrison's Landing, Grover's brigade, and with it the First, again held the post of honor in covering the withdrawal of the forces.

The theatre of operations now changed from the Peninsula to the vicinity of Washington, which was again threatened by the Confederates. On August 21 the regiment took transports at Yorktown, disembarking at Alexandria, and almost immediately starting in pursuit of Stonewall Jackson's corps, which had made a daring raid in that vicinity. The enemy was brought to action at Kettle Run (Bristow Station) on August 27, and after a sharp engagement was driven from his position. Two days later the regiment for a second time went into action on the Bull Run battlefield, and on September 1 it took part in the fight at Chantilly, the records showing seventy-three casualties for these two actions, Lieutenants Harris and Mandeville being among the killed. For the next three months the regiment was employed in garrison, picket, and provost duty, enjoying a hard-earned and much-needed respite from its trying work on the firing-line.

At this time Major-General Heintzelman, in a letter to Governor Andrew, wrote—"The First and Eleventh Massachusetts Regiments, under command of Brigadier-General Grover, were engaged in the siege of Yorktown, and in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and Malvern Hill, on the Peninsula, and in General Pope's army, in those of Kettle Run, Bull Run, and Chantilly. In all those actions these regiments behaved with distinguished success, and the State has reason to be proud of them. They have carried her white flag with the foremost."

General Grover also wrote: "As an act of justice to those noble regiments, the First, Eleventh, and Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, which I had the honor to command during the Peninsula Campaign, I beg leave to state that for soldierly bearing and bravery in the field they have been everywhere conspicuous, and have, on every occasion which has come under my notice, done honor to their State."

Owing to its detached service, the regiment lost its chance of taking part in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam, but its active campaigning was still far from completed. On September 8, Captain Baldwin was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and Captain Walker to the majority of the regiment, and on the 26th of the same month Colonel Cowdin, for gallantry in action, was commissioned brigadier-general of

volunteers. In December, having been relieved from its detached duty, the command rejoined its corps, and was present during the bombardment of Fredericksburg on the 11th and 12th, crossing the river on the following day to take an active part in the fighting, and adding thirty-two casualties to its records. On the 16th it covered the withdrawal of its corps, having been kept on the skirmish line for this purpose until the last possible minute. On this date the newly appointed regimental commander, Colonel Napoleon B. McLaughlin—captain, Sixth United States Cavalry—joined the First, relieving Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin.

After the disastrous experiment at Fredericksburg, the regiment went into camp for a few weeks of comparative quiet, broken only by the ridiculous "mud march" of January 21, 1863, when the unsuccessful attempt to flank Lee was made. In February a rigid inspection of the 150 regiments in the Army of the Potomac was held, and the First had the distinction of being among the eleven commands commended for perfect efficiency and discipline.

With the other commands of Sickles's Third Corps, the First was heavily engaged at Chancellorsville, May 2-3, 1863, having ninety-eight casualties to show for its efforts, with Captain C. E. Rand among its killed. The command has always claimed that the death of Stonewall Jackson resulted from a volley fired from its ranks, and—though this claim has been a matter for controversy—it is an established fact that this gallant soldier met his fate in the immediate front of the line of the First. In this engagement the regiment fought stubbornly and well, and its officers and men bitterly resented the result of the battle.

After the campaign of Chancellorsville came another period of inaction, lasting until June 11, when the movements began which culminated in the terrific struggle of July 1-3, 1863, at Gettysburg. Here the old First Massachusetts, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin—Colonel McLaughlin being in the hospital—won imperishable renown by its stubborn fighting at Round Top, where with the Third Corps, it hurled back the desperate attack of the veterans of Longstreet, Anderson and McLaws. "Hardly a regiment in the Third Corps," writes Chaplain Cudworth, "but had lost so many of its number as to render its management impossible. In the First, Colonel Baldwin and Adjutant Mudge had been crippled, a large number of officers and men lay scattered about, wounded and dead, and the rest having been forced back, Captain McDonough took the few remaining in his immediate vicinity and pursued the enemy as they retired, until their scattered and discomfited ranks disappeared in the shadows of the forest. A remarkable instance of coolness under fire was exhibited by Lieutenant James Doherty, who, observing that his men were a little tremulous, ordered them to bring their guns to the shoulder, and, while the rebel battle-line was all ablaze with deadly



Colonel Charles Pfaff, U. S. V., Commanding.



Garrison at Fort Pickering.  
FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY AT FORT PICKERING, 1808.



volleys, and a perfect tornado of whizzing missiles was flying at, over and among his men, put them through the manual of arms, as quietly as he would in front of their quarters in camp." Another manifestation of intrepidity was made by Corporal N. M. Allen, who, "observing that the color-sergeant had been shot down, and that the flag must fall into the hands of the enemy, who were then rapidly advancing, turned back and, under a shower of bullets, lifted the flag and brought it off unharmed." One hundred and twenty-three casualties, including Lieutenant Henry Hartley, killed, and nine officers wounded, are on record, to testify to the devotion of the regiment in this historic battle, and the regimental monument which to-day stands on the ground so grimly held, forms a worthy memorial to the men of the First, who gave their lives in checking the wave of rebellion at its high-water mark at Gettysburg.

After the battle, the regiment took part in the pursuit of Lee, on his retreat into Virginia, becoming engaged on July 23, when the enemy was driven from a strong position at Wapping Heights. With this action came a short cessation from field service, for orders were received on July 30, detaching the command from its corps, for duty in suppressing the draft riots in New York. Subsequently the regiment served a short tour at the conscript camp at Riker's Island, and then for a time guarded a depot for Confederate prisoners at David's Island.

Orders to re-join its corps were received on October 17, and the command reached the front in time to take part in the action at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, on November 7, and in the battle of Locust Grove, on the 27th. Its losses in these actions were slight. From this time until early in the following spring it was called upon to take part only in minor operations.

One of General Grant's first cares, on being assigned to command in the East, was the re-organization of the Army of the Potomac, and on March 25, 1864—the 1st and 3d Corps having been broken up—the regiment found itself incorporated in the 2nd Division, 4th Corps. The men keenly felt this change, for the services of the old 3rd Corps had already become historic, and common sufferings and privations had knitted its component parts strongly together. Out of respect for this sentiment, the regiments of the old corps were allowed to retain their original badge, and the First still wears the famous "White Diamond," under which it won distinction in years gone by.

Though its term of office had nearly expired, the First yet entered sturdily upon the labors of the Wilderness Campaign, taking a worthy part in the terrific battles of the Wilderness on May 5 and 6. In the latter, it held its ground in the face of Longstreet's daring charge, although it had the misfortune of losing Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin, who was captured while on picket duty. On May 12, it was heavily engaged in the

action at Spottsylvania Court House. Its casualties in this campaign reached an even fifty, Captain M. H. Warren being among its killed.

But the regiment had now faithfully fought its way to the bitter end of its term of enlistment. On May 21 the orders, which detached it from its corps, were issued, and on the 25th—almost three years to a day after its entry into the volunteer service—it reached Boston, where it was received with a well-earned demonstration of pride and affection. A banquet was held in Faneuil Hall, at which Governor Andrew welcomed back the war-worn remnant of the First, and thanked it in the name of the Commonwealth for its faithful service. On the 28th, the command formed on Boston Common for the mustering-out ceremony, and when the roll had been called for the last time, the men turned in their arms and tattered colors, broke ranks, and ceased to be soldiers of the United States volunteer army.

Mere figures can do but little in indicating the part played by the First Massachusetts in the War of the Rebellion, yet a few statistics are worthy of preservation for convenience of reference. In its three-years' service the regiment was engaged in twenty general actions, besides taking part in its due proportion of skirmishes and minor affairs. Of the seventy-one commissioned officers on its roster, thirteen gave their lives for their country—nine while serving with the regiment, and four after becoming attached to other commands. Of its enlisted men, one hundred and eight were killed in action or died from wounds, fifty-five died from disease or accident, and seven died in confinement as prisoners of war. The discharges for physical disability, resulting from wounds or the hardships of campaigning, reached the terrible aggregate of over six hundred. The grim fact that but four hundred and ninety-four officers and men, out of a total enrolment of sixteen hundred and forty-five, were mustered out on the return of the regiment needs no further comment. During its service the command marched twelve hundred and sixty-two miles, travelled thirteen hundred and twenty-five by rail, and seven hundred and twenty-four by transport. It gave to the Union army six general officers, and furnished for other regiments eight field and forty-one line officers.

The full regimental roster follows; names followed by a star being those of officers who died while in the service:—

Colonels—Robert Cowdin, Napoleon B. McLaughlin.  
Lieutenant-Colonels—George D. Wells,\* Clark B. Baldwin.  
Majors—Charles P. Chandler,\* Gardner Walker.  
Surgeons—Richard H. Salter, Edward A. Whiston.  
Assistant-Surgeons—Samuel A. Green, Francis LeB. Munroe, Thomas F. Oakes, Neil K. Gunn,\* Isaiah L. Pickard,\* John B. Garvie.  
Chaplain—Warren H. Cudworth.



Captains—Edward A. Wild, Edward Pearl, Ebenezer W. Stone, Jr., Alfred W. Adams, Henry A. Snow, Sumner Carruth, Charles F. Rand,\* Abial G. Chamberlain, George H. Smith, Francis H. Ward, George E. Henry, Charles M. Jordan, Charles S. Kendall, William C. Johnston, Francis W. Carruth, Miles Farewell, Henry Parkin-son, John McDonough, Forrester A. Pelby, Moses H. Warren,\* Frank Thomas, John S. Clark.

First Lieutenants—John R. Lee, William L. Candler, Joseph Hibbert, Jr., George H. Johnston, John L. Rogers, William H. Lawrence, Albert S. Austin, Charles E. Mudge, William H. Sutherland,\* Charles L. Chandler,\* William P. Cowie, John M. Mandeville,\* Horatio Roberts, Henry Hartley,\* Amos Webster, Joseph H. Dalton, Shadrack K. Morris, John S. Willey, George Myrick, William E. Hayward, George L. Lawrence, Frederic E. Dolbeare, William H. Fletcher, William P. Drury.

Second Lieutenants—Daniel G. E. Dickinson, Oliver Wolton, 2d., Robert A. Saunders, Elijah B. Gill, Jr.,\* William H. B. Smith,\* James Doherty,\* Nathaniel Averill, Harrison Hinckley, Rufus M. Maguire, Edward G. Tutien.

After the First had left for the front, its place in the militia was not left vacant, for a skeleton organization under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Burrell, with fourteen officers and two hundred and sixteen men on the rolls of its seven companies, still kept alive the name of the Second Infantry. On the departure of the volunteer command, recruiting at once began, and on May 26, 1862, Washington being thought in danger after Banks had been driven from the Shenandoah Valley—the famous emergency order was issued by which the entire militia of Massachusetts was mobilized in Boston, ready for departure if required, and the Second Infantry responded to the call with five hundred and fifteen officers and men.

When President Lincoln, on August 4, 1862, called for the services of 300,000 nine-months' men, the Second instantly responded, going into camp at Readville, where the necessary companies were raised to fill its regulation complement. On October 14, it was mustered into the service, leaving for the front on November 21, with thirty-nine officers and nine hundred and twenty-two men, under command of Colonel Burrell. Since there was already a Second Massachusetts in the Volunteer service the command was re-christened as the Forty-second Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, a designation which it retained until the re-organization of 1866. The command bore upon its roster, on taking the field, the following field officers and company commanders:—

Field Officers—Colonel Isaac S. Burrell, Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Stedman, Major Frederick G. Stiles.

Captains commanding—Company A, Captain Hiram S. Coburn; Company B, Captain Ira B. Cook; Company C, Captain Orville W. Leonard; Company D, Captain George Shrieve; Company E, Captain Charles A. Pratt; Company F, Captain John D. Cogswell; Company G, Captain Alfred N. Proctor; Company H, Captain David W. Bailey; Company I, Captain Cyrus Savage; Company K, Captain George P. Davis.

After a hazardous trip from New York, by detachments, in unseaworthy transports, the regiment finally reached New Orleans, having been assigned to duty in the Department of the Gulf. Here Colonel Burrell, with D, G and I companies, was detached and ordered to Galveston,

Texas, which lay under the guns of our fleet but lacked a garrison. On January 1, 1863, the covering gunboats were attacked by a Confederate naval force, which destroyed the "Harriet Lane," and eventually drove the rest of the flotilla to sea. Deprived of naval support, Colonel Burrell was attacked by a force of five thousand Confederates, with thirty-one guns, and after inflicting a loss of over two hundred upon his assailants, was compelled to surrender his command.

The remainder of the regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Stedman, was attached to the Nineteenth Corps, and was broken up into detachments and assigned to engineer, picket, and garrison duty. Individual companies were in action at Port Hudson, Lafourche Crossing, and Brash-eur City. The enlisted men taken prisoners having been paroled, the regiment returned to Boston, and was mustered out August 20, 1863. It had lost four men killed in action, thirty-two from death by disease, and it had had twenty wounded in its various engagements.

In 1864, answering the call for 100 days' volunteers, the Forty-Second went into the field for a second time, being mustered in on July 22, and at once reporting at Washington under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Stedman. The regiment was stationed in the defenses at Alexandria, where it was rejoined by Colonel Burrell, who had been exchanged in time to return with his command at the expiration of its second term of service. After faithfully performing this tour of garrison duty, the regiment returned and was mustered out November 11, 1864.

On the memorable occasion of the "Return of the Colors," December 22, 1865, both the First and Forty-Second were represented. The former command paraded one-hundred and fifty veterans, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Baldwin, who jealously guarded four tattered flags under which they had fought from Blackburn's Ford to Spottsylvania, while the latter was represented by ninety veterans, under Colonel Burrell, who escorted two colors which told of faithful, if less distinguished, service.

1865—1898.

The close of the Civil War was followed by the inevitable reaction, and for a time the existence of the regiment hung upon a very slender thread. The militia was far from being a popular institution, for among the able-bodied men of the State there were but few who had failed to obtain a taste of the realities of soldiering, and to such men the routine of drill and of annual encampment seemed tame indeed. But the devotion of the ex-volunteer officers and men of the First, saved it from the fate of the many regiments whose glorious war records were allowed to lapse at this period. The Forty-Second, on its return from the volunteer service, had retained its place in the line of the militia, and many companies of the First, after the muster-out of the volunteer regi-



The 15-Inch Rehmans at Fort Warren.



Battalion Inspection at Fort Warren  
FIRST REGIMENT HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. A. M., 1898



ment, had maintained their organization as "unattached" commands. With these units available, the work of re-habilitating the command was not difficult, and on May 18, 1866, the orders were issued for re-organization. With the rare lack of sentiment, characteristic of those high in authority, the command was designated the Tenth Regiment of Infantry, but the unanimous protest of its officers speedily remedied this wrong, and the old number—under which it had fought and suffered in its years of campaigning—was restored.

The following table will indicate the composition of the re-organized command:—

COMPANY.	STATION.	COMMANDING.	FORMER DESIGNATION.
A	Roxbury	Capt. G. O. Fillebrown	66th, unattached company
B	East Boston	" G. H. Smith	9th, " "
C	Boston	" H. K. Thomas	45th, " "
D	Roxbury	" J. P. Jordan	Company D, 42d Infantry
E	South Boston	" M. E. Bigelow	1st, unattached company
F	Roxbury	" J. T. Ryan	67th, " "
G	Boston	" A. N. Proctor	25th, " "
H	Chelsea	" J. Q. Adams	4th, " "
I	Dorchester	" E. Merrill, Jr.	Company I, 42d Infantry
K	South Boston	" G. H. Johnston	81st, unattached company

Colonel Burrell, as senior officer, remained in command of the re-organized First until July 26, 1866, when he received his star, and assumed command of the brigade. His successor was Colonel George H. Johnston, formerly adjutant of the "War First." At this period the officers of the regiment, with few exceptions, were men who had held volunteer commissions either in the First or the Forty-second, while a heavy percentage of the non-commissioned officers and men were seasoned veterans.

The first field-duty following the war was performed at the encampment of 1866, at Sharon, where the regiment reported with an efficient strength of 533. The annual camps of instruction for 1867-8-9-'72, were held at Hull; for 1870, at Concord; for 1871, at Quincy; for 1873-91, inclusive, 1893-5, at the State reservation at South Framingham; for 1892-4-6-7-8, at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor; and for 1899, at Fort Rodman, New Bedford Harbor. Almost without exception, the regiment has brought to these yearly tours a higher percentage of its enrolled strength than any other command in the Massachusetts service—which is equivalent to saying that its record is unsurpassed in the militia service of the United States—and the long file of inspection reports shows uniform commendation of its discipline and systematic, effective work. The records prove that weak companies and inefficient officers have not been allowed to block the progress of the command, and the remedies of disbandment and removal have been applied unhesitatingly in such cases.

The regiment paraded June 22, 1867, as escort to President Johnson, and again June 16, 1869, as escort to President Grant. In 1870 a new company (L) was organized in Newton, and attached to the First. This company became C, on the disbandment in 1872 of the command which formerly had borne that letter. At the "Great Boston Fire" of 1872, the regiment was on duty for thirteen days, from November 9, reporting with 563 officers and men, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Proctor, and rendering most valuable service in the protection of life and property. This year, also, was rendered noteworthy by the exchange of the muzzle-loading Springfield rifle, with which the command had been armed since the war, for the Peabody breech-loading rifle (calibre .433) which had been purchased and issued by the State. In 1875, Companies D and G paraded with the escort to General Grant, at the Lexington Centennial. April 17, and on June 17, of this year the regiment, with the entire militia of Massachusetts, took part in the monster military parade commemorating the hundredth anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill. On this occasion over eleven thousand men, including the Seventh New York, Fifth Maryland, First Rhode Island, and First and Second Pennsylvania, passed in review before General Sherman, commanding the army, and the officers of his staff. On November 29, 1875, the command also paraded as a funeral escort when the remains of Vice-President Wilson were brought to Boston.

Meanwhile the regiment had been under command of Colonel Henry W. Wilson, commissioned December 12, 1872, on the resignation of Colonel Johnston. It was destined, however, soon to undergo another of the periodical re-organizations with which it had become so familiar through earlier experience. The legislature of 1876, in its wisdom, passed an act vacating the commissions of all general, field, and staff officers, and followed this step by a thorough shaking up of the entire State force—and when the dust raised by this operation had subsided, the regiment emerged as the First Battalion of Infantry, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Nathaniel Wales, formerly major of the Thirty-Fifth Massachusetts, and brevet lieutenant-colonel of volunteers. Of its ten companies, B, E, F, I, and K, had been lost through disbandment or transferal, while a new command had been attached by the transfer of Company I, Brockton, from the disbanded Third Infantry. The First, also, now found itself attached to the 2nd Brigade, but this proved merely a temporary arrangement.

In 1877, the Peabody rifle was replaced by the Springfield .45 calibre, breech-loader, and rifle-practice received a new impetus. On June 26 of this year the battalion paraded as escort to President Hayes; again turning out on the occasion of the dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument on Boston Common, September 17.



But the legislature, with good reason, had again become dissatisfied with its military handiwork. On December 3, 1878, there was decreed still another general re-organization, and this time, for a wonder, the old First was destined to benefit by the new order of things. By the consolidation of the First, Third, and Fourth Infantry Battalions, and by the organization of a new company in Fall River, there was evolved a really modern and effective twelve-company command, which, with some minor changes, has wisely been allowed to continue its existence for over twenty years. The new "Old First," resulting from the legislation of this year, was made up as follows:—

Colonel. Nathaniel Wales; Lieutenant-Colonel, Daniel A. Butler; Majors, Austin C. Wellington, William A. Smith, Alfred B. Hodges.

COMPANY.	STATION.	COMMANDING.	FORMER DESIGNATION.
A	Boston	Capt. A. S. Weld	Co. A, 1st Battalion Infantry
B	Cambridge	" L. Hawkes	" B, 4th " "
C	Boston	" H. B. Clapp	" C, 4th " "
D	Boston	" A. W. Hersey	" D, 1st " "
E	New Bedford	" W. Sanders	" E, 3rd " "
F	Taunton	Lieut. G. F. Williams	" F, 3rd " "
G	Taunton	Capt. W. A. Willard	" G, 3rd " "
H	Plymouth	" H. Morrissey	" H, 3rd " "
I	Brockton	" B. Morse	" I, 1st " "
K	Boston	" H. F. Knowles	" A, 4th " "
L	Boston	" H. Parkinson	" D, 4th " "
M	Fall River	" S. L. Braley	Organized Dec. 17, 1878.

The legislation of this year is worthy of more than passing comment, for it gave an organization to the regiments of Massachusetts which was the envy of the regular establishment until up to the Spanish war. The new First instantly felt the effect of this improved system, and its three compact battalions—each under immediate command of its major—developed a generous rivalry which brought to the command a new lease of life.

The regiment paraded on September 17, 1880, the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Boston. On February 21, 1882, Colonel Wales received his general's commission. His successor was Colonel Austin C. Wellington, under whom the regiment took its first steps as a coast-artillery command, the legislature of this year having assigned it to this duty. An appropriation of \$5,000 was obtained from the general government, with which Battery Dalton, armed with two 10-inch Rodman guns and four 10-inch siege mortars, was erected on the reservation at Framingham, and firing with projectiles was held here in the fall. On October 11, the command was turned out for escort duty at the visit of President Arthur.

In 1883, the First regained one of its long-lost "war" companies by the transfer from the Eighth Infantry of H. (Chelsea) to fill the vacancy caused by the disbandment of the Plymouth company, while in 1884 one of the Taunton companies (G) was disbanded, a new company being raised in Natick to take its letter. In the latter year the entire regiment, on September 13, was enabled to have a day's gun practice at Fort Warren, a post with which it was destined to become familiar in later years.

The command went to New York, August 9, 1885, to take part in the funeral parade for its old commander, General Grant, and won universal commendation for its magnificent appearance. On September 4, it again obtained a tour of gun practice at Fort Warren, showing a marked advance over the firing of the previous year. By order of the legislature, the First was detailed as escort to Governor Ames during his visit to Philadelphia on the one hundredth anniversary of the signing of the Constitution. The tour took place on September 15, 16 and 17, 1887, and was a memorable one in regimental annals. The military parade was under the command of Lieutenant-General Sheridan, and the regiment won fresh laurels by its solid and soldierly bearing.

Another company which had served with the regiment during the Civil War was regained in 1888, Company G, (Natick) being transferred to the Ninth Infantry, while Company D, Fifth Infantry (the old-time "Fusileers") returned to the First to take its former letter. Since this event, no company changes have taken place in the command. On September 18, the regiment met with a heavy loss in the death of Colonel Wellington, who had labored untiringly for its advancement. He was almost idolized by his officers and men, and the regimental parade ordered for his funeral proved the saddest tour ever served by the First.

Under Colonel Thomas R. Mathews, who succeeded Colonel Wellington, the First, on October 8, took part in the general mobilization of 1888. On November 28, 1889, at the time of the serious "Thanksgiving Day Fire," the Boston companies assembled at their armories in readiness for a call for guard duty, but their services were not required. On February 29, 1892, the regiment paraded as escort to Governor Russell at the ceremony of the presentation of long-service medals to the veterans of the militia, twenty-eight of its own officers and men receiving the coveted decoration at this time. This year was also marked by a week's tour of artillery instruction and target practice, August 7-13, at Fort Warren, where, under the supervision of Lieutenant-Colonel Hovey, most satisfactory work was accomplished. At the time of the disastrous "Lincoln St. Fire," March 10, 1893, both the Boston and out-lying companies were assembled to await orders, but occasion for their services did not arise.

In 1894, an appropriation of \$2,500 by the legislature was devoted to the erection of a model gun and mortar battery in the South Armory,



FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY, U. S. A., 1st S., 8 inch REPLE BATTERY, FORT WARREN.



and to the purchase of instruments for the scientific study of artillery work. On October 9 the regiment took part in a general mobilization of the militia under conditions of field service.

By act of the legislature the official designation of the command was changed, June 1, 1897, to that of the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery, and henceforth infantry drill became a matter of minor consideration. On July 19, Colonel Mathews was promoted to the command of his brigade, and was succeeded by Colonel Pfaff, whose privilege it was in 1898 to take the regiment into its second period of war service. At the dedication of the Shaw Memorial, on Beacon Hill, May 31, six companies of the regiment paraded under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hovey. Meanwhile, by order of the war department, Lieutenant E. M. Weaver, Second United States Artillery, had been attached to the staff of the regiment as instructor in artillery work, to which serious attention was now given.

And this study was soon to find its practical application, for the strained relations between this country and Spain were rapidly approaching the breaking point. Step by step, events moved towards the inevitable, until the destruction of the Maine, in the harbor of Havana, on February 15, 1898, at length brought the regiment face to face with the probability of a second term in the volunteer service of the United States.

#### THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 1898.

The month of April, 1898, found the First Heavy Artillery, in common with the other regiments of Massachusetts, ready in every respect for field service, and only awaiting the call to arms. At this time not a little anxiety was felt for the coast towns of New England, for the new system of fortifications was yet far from completion, and there was not enough regular artillery for the garrisoning of the few posts which were approximately in a defensible condition. It was known that by April 20, Cervera's squadron, consisting of the Spanish torpedo-gunboat flotilla, and the powerful cruisers *Almirante Oquendo*, *Cristobal Colon*, *Infanta Maria Teresa*, and *Vizcaya*, had been assembled at the Cape Verde Islands, and the presumption was that his objective would be some weak point on our long, open coast-line. Under these conditions, Governor Wolcott found himself overwhelmed with petitions for protection from the dreaded naval raids, and naturally and promptly turned to the regiment for relief in this emergency. On April 25, Congress declared a state of war to exist, and on the afternoon of that day came orders directing the regiment to report at once for duty at Fort Warren. Early on the morning of the 26th, the regiment was mobilized at the South Armory, in Boston, and at noon it had arrived at its post, after marching in review before the governor.

The First thus had the high honor of being the earliest militia regiment in the country to come to the assistance of the general government—for its enrolment in the service of the United States began on this date—and it later had the added distinction of being the first volunteer regiment to complete its muster. Furthermore, it went at once on duty at what was thought to be the most exposed position on the coast, standing guard at its post of danger, while the infantry commands of the National Guard were passing their first few weeks of service at inland camps of instruction, far removed from any possibility of contact with the enemy.

The command went to the front in magnificent condition, fully armed, uniformed, and equipped; with rations, small-arm ammunition, tentage, hospital stores—even with cases of heavy shoes, for emergency use. Its officers were all men of long service in the State establishment, while the men in its ranks were trained militiamen, and not raw volunteers. It left its home stations with 786 officers and men for duty—over ninety-nine per cent. of its enrolled strength—a fact which speaks volumes for its discipline.

The following table gives the organization of the regiment as mustered into the service of the United States May 9, 1898. The sequence of battalions and batteries is that of the column formation, while the numerals indicate relative rank on the regimental roster:—

1. Colonel Charles Pfaff.

2. Lieutenant-Colonel Charles B. Woodman.

Staff.—19, First Lieutenant Horace B. Parker, Adjutant; 21, First Lieutenant John S. Keenan, Quartermaster; 5, Major Howard S. Dearing, Surgeon; 31, First Lieutenant William A. Rolfe, Assistant-Surgeon; 36, First Lieutenant William S. Bryant, Assistant-Surgeon; 25, First Lieutenant John B. Paine, Range Officer; 35, First Lieutenant George S. Stockwell, Signal Officer.

FIRST BATTALION.

3. Major Perlle A. Dyar.

Battery G, Station, Boston.—11, Captain Albert B. Chick; 28, First Lieutenant Frank S. Wilson; 40, Second Lieutenant James H. Gowing.

Battery H, Station, Chelsea.—15, Captain Walter L. Pratt; 27, First Lieutenant William Kenfrew; 39, Second Lieutenant Bertie E. Grant.

Battery A, Station, Boston.—16, Captain John Bordman, Jr.; 29, First Lieutenant E. Dwight Fullerton; 45, Second Lieutenant Sumner Paine.

Battery L, Station, Boston.—12, Captain Frederick M. Whiting; 26, First Lieutenant William L. Swan; 38, Second Lieutenant Frederick A. Cheney.

SECOND BATTALION.

4. Major George F. Quinby.

Battery D, Station, Boston.—8, Captain Joseph H. Frothingham; 32, First Lieutenant Norman P. Cormack; 44, Second Lieutenant William J. McCullough.

Battery C, Station, Boston.—14, Captain Charles P. Nutter; 20, First Lieutenant Charles F. Nostrom; 46, Second Lieutenant Joseph S. Francis.

Battery K, Station, Boston.—17, Captain Frederic S. Howes; 30, First Lieutenant P. Frank Packard; 41, Second Lieutenant Albert A. Gleason.

Battery B, Station, Cambridge.—13, Captain Walter E. Lombard; 22, First Lieutenant John E. Day; 37, Second Lieutenant Marshall Underwood.





FIRST HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. M., APRIL 26, 1888, OFF FOR THE FRONT. REPRODUCED BY GEO. WOLCOTT.



## THIRD BATTALION.

## 6. Major James A. Frye.

Battery M, Station, Fall River.—7, Captain Sierra L. Braley; 23, First Lieutenant David Fuller; 42, Second Lieutenant Frederick W. Harrison.

Battery F, Station, Taunton.—10, Captain Norris O. Danforth; 24, First Lieutenant Ferdinand H. Phillips; 47, Second Lieutenant James E. Totten.

Battery E, Station, New Bedford.—18, Captain Joseph L. Gibbs; 33, First Lieutenant Harold C. Wing; 48, Second Lieutenant Charles H. Fuller.

Battery I, Station, Brockton.—9, Captain Charles Williamson; 34, First Lieutenant George E. Horton; 42, Second Lieutenant Wellington H. Nilson.

The mustering-in ceremony was conducted by Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Carle A. Woodruff, Second United States Artillery, commanding defenses of Boston Harbor, and on its conclusion, for the tenth time in its fifty-four years of service, the regiment found itself officially re-christened—this time as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, United States Volunteers. It had now bound itself to a two years' term in the service of the government—"unless sooner discharged."

On May 10, the day following the muster-in, telegraphic orders from General Merritt detached Major Frye, with E, F, I, and M, Batteries, to report to Colonel Woodruff for duty, with the garrison of Fort Warren, while the remainder of the command was directed to hold itself in readiness for immediate assignment to stations. On May 13, at midnight, word was received from the Boston Navy Yard that the Spanish squadron had been sighted off Nantucket, with its course laid for Boston, but this bit of exciting information unfortunately proved over-sanguine. Governor Wolcott visited the post on May 18, reviewed the regiment—in which his oldest son was serving as a private—and presented to the officers their volunteer commissions.

Meanwhile, orders had arrived for the breaking up and distribution of the First and Second Battalions, and on June 1 Lieutenant-Colonel Woodman, with G and L Batteries, left for Fort Rodman, New Bedford, to relieve the small regular garrison there stationed. Colonel Pfaff, having been assigned to the command of all defenses at points on the north shore of Massachusetts Bay—Fort Constitution and the other works at Portsmouth being later included in this command—established his headquarters on June 3 at Fort Pickering, Salem, where he was joined on the 6th by Major Dyar, with Batteries C and D. On this date, also, Battery A took station at Nahant, to guard the mining casemate at that point, while Battery H proceeded to Fort Sewall, Marblehead. On the 7th Battery B took transport for its post in the works at Plum Island, covering Newburyport Harbor and the mouth of the Merrimac, and Major Quinby, with Battery K, took station at Stage Fort, Gloucester Harbor.

At these posts the regiment remained on duty until the close of hostilities, save in the case of Batteries A and B—the former being added to the garrison at Fort Pickering on July 25, the latter changing station

from Plum Island to Forts Constitution and McClary, Portsmouth, on July 8, and re-joining at Fort Pickering on August 27. Too much credit cannot be given to the men of the regiment for their discipline and faithful work while at these stations. The absolute necessity for using troops of the artillery arm at exposed points along the coast, deprived them of their opportunity for seeing any of the fighting in Cuba and Porto Rico, and the sudden collapse of the war cut off their final hope—that of service with the siege train in the expected operations for the reduction of Havana. Through the monotonous summer months they steadily kept at their engineering work and garrison duty, and returned, when their services no longer were needed, in the consciousness that, whatever their disappointment, their orders had been honorably carried out.

In spite of efforts made to retain the command in the service for duty with the army of occupation, orders were received directing preparations to be made for its muster-out, and on September 19 the batteries re-assembled from their isolated stations and went into camp at South Framingham. Here the regiment remained until October 5, when it proceeded to Boston, passed in review before Governor Wolcott, and then went on furlough for thirty days. On November 4 the batteries reported at their home-stations, where the final papers were made out, and on November 14, under supervision of Lieutenant-Colonel Weaver, the regiment was finally mustered out of the volunteer service, turning in its weather-worn colors to be preserved at the State House, with the battle-rent flags which marked its service of over a third of a century before.

The record of the regiment in the Spanish-American War was honorable in the extreme; that it was not brilliant was the fault of circumstances. During its term of service there were no desertions from its ranks, no serious punishments had to be inflicted for offences against discipline, and in no single instance was it found necessary to give a dishonorable discharge. That the officers of the command looked closely to the welfare of their men, is shown conclusively by the fact, that but one death occurred in the regiment during a service of over six months.

After its muster out, the First promptly returned to its place in the line of the militia, and without loss of time took up again the routine of the peace establishment. It is to-day in its traditional condition of efficiency, and stands ready for whatsoever orders may come to it. Its record, though it has been but scantily given in these pages, yet speaks most eloquently of faithful service, ungrudgingly rendered through long and trying years. The regiment has deserved well of Country and of Commonwealth.



GOV. WOLCOTT PRESENTING THE COMMISSIONS, SECOND REGT., M. V. M., MAY 13, 1898.

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE SECOND REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, M. V. M.

By A. G., a Friend of the Regiment.

EVERY good citizen must wish that the time may come, when the nations shall learn war and need armies no more. But that time has not yet arrived, and nations do still need armies, both for preserving peace at home, and for defense against foreign invasion. The motto, "To insure peace, be prepared for war," is still appropriate and timely, and often when the peace of a country would seem to argue that armies are unnecessary in that country, peace itself exists, because there is an army there to compel peace. The reason, or one reason, that an army is not needed, is often because an army exists.

These facts are true in America, where, in recent years have arisen, in various localities, troubles which were ended, and which could only be ended by calling into action the militia of the state; and the time is yet fresh in the minds of many, when there arose in this country those gigantic disturbances of treason which only thousands and hundreds of thousands of soldiers could quell.

That result was reached only by four years of hard campaigning, and when the veterans returned from the bloody fields, where many of their comrades had fallen, it was no wonder that the soldiers and their friends at home wished for a long respite from war. But when, in thinking over what had transpired in the country, they came to realize how neces-

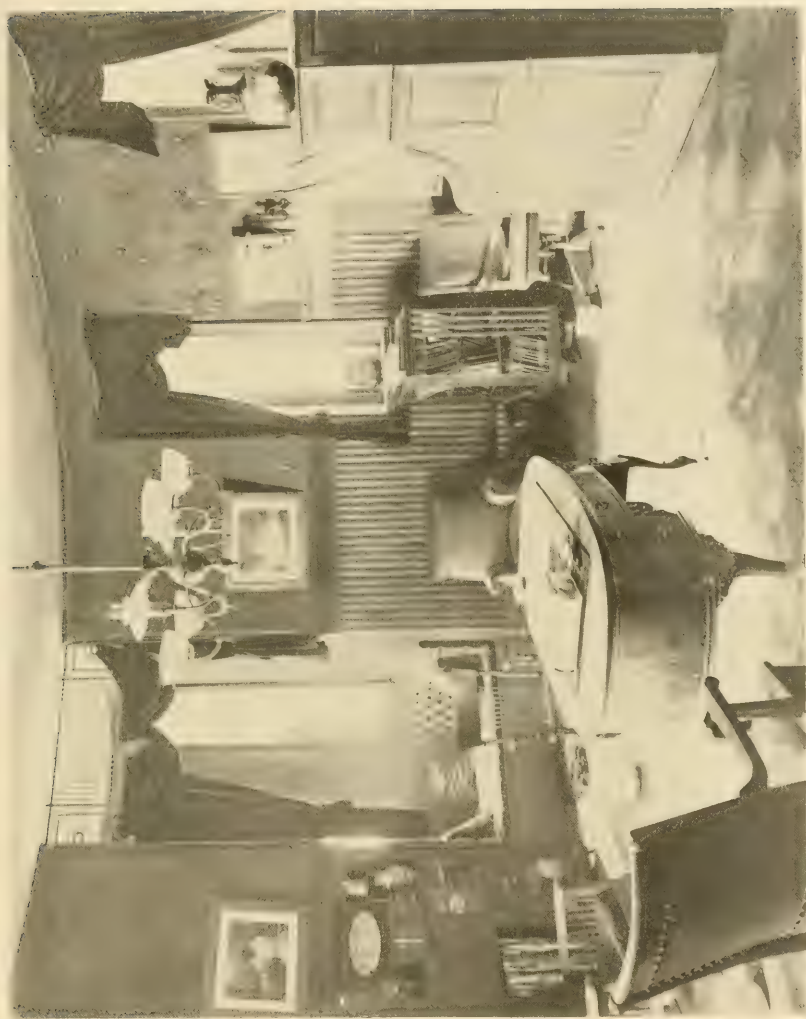
sary an army had been, it was no wonder that they should favor a military force, and soon after the return of the soldiers, militia companies sprang up in all parts of the loyal North. Massachusetts was not behind her sister states in this regard. There were several companies organized in the western part of the State within two years after the war had ceased. One of these was made up of men from Hinsdale, Washington, Becket and vicinity, and included among its officers Captain Francis E. Warren, Lieutenant Francis W. Taylor and Sergeant William Wallace Gleason. There were other companies formed in that region soon after this one; and in 1898, there were in existence in Western Massachusetts, four companies of militia, constituting what was then known as the "First Battalion of Infantry, M. V. M.," John W. Trafton, of Springfield, major commanding.

These were: Company A, Captain E. E. Butler, of Enfield, commanding; Company B, Captain H. C. Lombard, of Springfield; Company C, Captain Anson F. Stevens, of Worthington; Company D, Captain Elisha C. Tower, of Hinsdale. In this year six other companies were organized in the same region; viz: Company E, Captain Israel C. Weller, of Pittsfield, commanding; Company F, Captain Joseph B. Parsons, of Northampton; Company G, Captain Samuel B. Spooner, of Springfield; Company H, Captain Marcus T. Moody, of Northampton; Company I, Captain George H. Knapp, of Chicopee; Company K, Captain O. S. Tuttle, of Holyoke. On November 11, of this year orders were issued by Governor Bullock, designating the ten companies as the "Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M.," and, pursuant to orders issued soon after, the line officers of these commands met at Springfield, December 8, to elect field officers, and the regimental roster was then made up as follows:

Colonel, Joseph B. Parsons, of Northampton; Lieutenant-Colonel, John W. Trafton, of Springfield; Major, Israel C. Weller, of Pittsfield; Adjutant, Hubbard M. Abbot, of Northampton; Quartermaster, Eugene D. Capron, of Springfield; Surgeon, D. B. N. Fish, of Amherst; Assistant Surgeon, John F. Hurley, of Chicopee; Chaplain, P. V. Finch, of Greenfield. The regiment, thus officered, was assigned to the Third Brigade, M. V. M., General Robert H. Chamberlain commanding.

Captaincies made vacant by the promotions at the regimental election, were filled by advancing lieutenants. Events in the history of the regiment, included the resignation the next year of Captain Spooner, of Company G; and his place was filled by the promotion of First Lieutenant H. G. Gilmore, who was soon after promoted to be major, in place of I. C. Weller, who had been advanced to the lieutenant-colonelcy, on the resignation of Lieutenant Colonel J. W. Trafton. Captain Gilmore's promotion was followed in his company by the election of Lieutenant H. M. Phillips to be captain. In 1869, Captain H. C. Lombard, of Company





STATE ARMOY, SPRINGFIELD, MASS. COPIED BY L. E. CLARK, COMMANDING, 3d INFANTRY, M.V.M.



B. resigned, and Lieutenant John L. Knight was made captain, and about this time Captain O. S. Tuttle, of Company K, resigned, and Embury P. Clark, the second sergeant of the company, received the unanimous vote of his comrades for the captaincy, and was duly commissioned with that rank.

Captain Stevens, of the company in western Hampshire, desiring to go into business at the west, resigned his command, leaving Lieutenant Charles E. Underwood, of Goshen, in charge; but soon after, the company was disbanded; and in the same year another Company C was organized, this one in the lowlands of the district, with Fordyce A. Rust, of Easthampton, for Captain. This company C, also, soon ceased to exist, but the movement kept on spreading, reaching Amherst, where, in the same year of '69, the third Company C was organized, with Captain Edmund Boltwood in command. In this year Captain Tower's company of Berkshire men was disbanded.

In 1870, Company A, of Enfield, was disbanded, and a new company organized at Greenfield, under Captain Bowdoin S. Parker. To take the place of the disbanded Berkshire men, a new company was organized at Westfield, with Captain Andrew L. Bush as leader, and these two new companies were assigned to the Second. In this year Captain Phillips was given a place on the brigade staff, and Lieutenant Francis E. Gray was promoted to the captaincy of Company G. About this time Captain Knapp, of the Chicopee company, resigned, and Lieutenant W. C. Tracy was promoted.

The history of the regiment for 1871, included the promotion of Captain Clark, of Company K, to be major, in place of H. G. Gilmore, advanced. Captain Parker, of Greenfield, resigned, and Anson Withey, of that town, was chosen commander, and he was followed in the captaincy by Gorham D. Williams. Following resignations in their companies, Lieutenants N. E. Kellogg, of Company B; James A. Baker, of Company C; Lewis Day, of Company F, and Charles H. Flanders, of Company K, were promoted to the captaincies. In this year General Henry S. Briggs of Pittsfield, became captain of Company E. The Chicopee company, and Company H, of Northampton, ceased to exist in 1872, and a new Company H, was organized; this one at South Deerfield, with Charles S. Babcock for captain. The letter I, which had been borne by the Chicopee militia, was given a new company, organized at Shelburne Falls, with H. B. Rowley for captain. The record of '72, shows R. J. Hamilton, of Springfield, to be captain of Company B; David McGuire, captain of Company F, and E. A. Ramsey captain of Company K. There were no important changes of officers in 1873, but there was one fact which impartial history must record. The uniforms of the men were nearly worn out, and, the legislators assembled at the state house, being unapprecia-

tive of the militia, no appropriation could be secured, and the command was excused from the annual muster.

When, in 1874, the office of regimental paymaster was established by legislative enactment, Lieutenant Byron Porter, of Springfield, was commissioned in that capacity. This year Lieutenant Lorenzo Draper, of Company C, was promoted to be captain, and Lieutenant B. F. Prouty, of Company F, was advanced. The same year, Captain Draper's company was disbanded, and still another Company C was organized, this one at Stockbridge, with Captain Charles E. Brace in command. In 1875, Major E. P. Clark was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, in place of Homer G. Gilmore, resigned; and Captain Andrew L. Bush, of Westfield, was advanced to the majority, Lieutenant Phineas Solomon being given the captaincy thus vacated.

The Second remained at this status, with Colonel Parsons in command, until 1876, when orders were issued from state headquarters, directing the re-organization of the militia, and the discharge of all general and field officers. In keeping with this order, the field officers of the Second, Parsons, Clark and Bush, were mustered out. This general order provided also for the inspection of the companies, with a view to disbanding such of them as did not come up to the given standard of efficiency. The result of the inspection in the Second, was the disbanding of Companies A, of Greenfield; D, of Westfield; F, of Northampton, and K, of Holyoke. This left the Second with six companies, of which Captain R. J. Hamilton, of Springfield, was senior line officer; and he was soon after elected lieutenant-colonel, and Captain B. F. Bridges, who had succeeded to the command of the South Deerfield company, in place of Captain Babcock, was chosen major. The battalion remained thus officered until December, 1878. The company which had been organized at Stockbridge was disbanded, and one was organized at South Adams to take its place. The Pittsfield company was also disbanded, and a new company organized at Holyoke.

At this time two companies located in Worcester, and belonging to the old Tenth militia, were assigned to the Second, making a regiment of eight companies, viz.: Company A, of Worcester, Captain E. R. Shumway commanding; Company B, of Springfield, Captain F. G. Southmayd; Company C, of Worcester, Captain Joseph P. Mason; Company D, of Holyoke, Captain Embury P. Clark; Company E, of Shelburne Falls, Captain F. W. Merriam; Company F, of North Adams, Captain F. N. Ray; Company G, of Springfield, Captain G. F. Sessions; Company H, of South Deerfield, Captain Parcellus D. Bridges. Pursuant to orders from brigade headquarters, the line officers met at Springfield, and promoted the two field officers above named, one rank, each, and gave one majority to Captain Mason, of Worcester, and the other to Captain F. N. Ray, of



STATE ARMORY, SPRINGFIELD, MASS., HEADQUARTERS SECOND REG'T, MASS.





North Adams. The latter was succeeded in his company command by Captain John E. Drew, and he by Captain Richardson. Captain Mason was succeeded by Captain T. E. Leavitt. Colonel Hamilton, however, did not assume command of the regiment, and was succeeded in August, 1879, by Lieutenant-Colonel Bridges, who, on being promoted, transferred the headquarters from Springfield to South Deerfield, where they remained for nearly ten years, or until the promotion of Colonel Bridges to be general.

Upon the election of Colonel Bridges to the full command of the regiment, the line officers in August, 1879, paid Captain Clark, of the Holyoke company, the emphatic compliment of an election over



HEADQUARTERS "SHACK," SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M., LAKELAND, FLA., MAY, 1898.

themselves to the lieutenant-colonelcy; the full significance of this indorsement by his comrades-in-arms, appearing in the fact, that some of the captains insisting on his promotion were his seniors in the line. He was now second officer of the regiment, and, on the promotion of Colonel Bridges, was elected, in February, 1889, to the colonelcy of the regiment, which position he still holds.

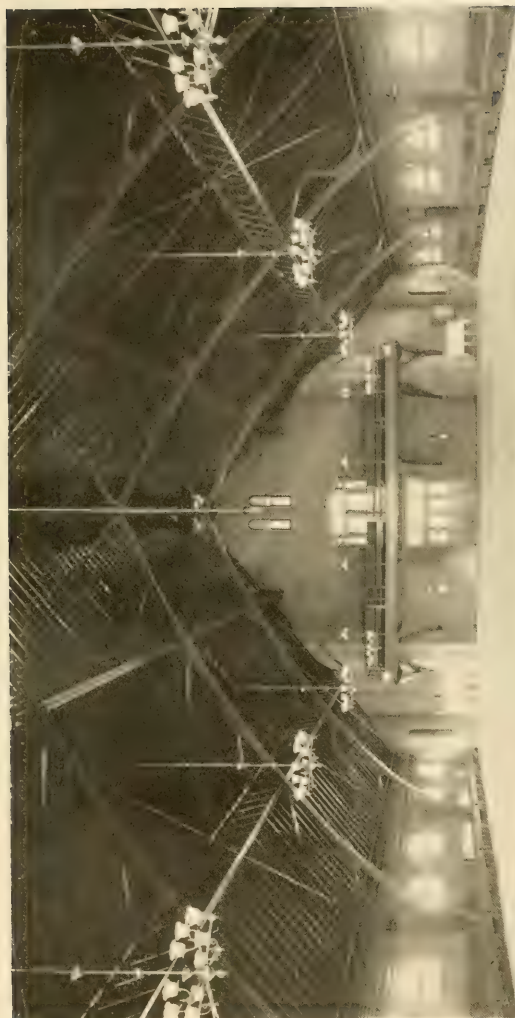
Major Mason, who had been a candidate for the lieutenant-colonelcy, continued the third officer of the regiment until 1881, when, upon his resignation, Captain Merriam, of the Shelburne Falls company, was promoted to the majority. In this he remained until his promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy in February, 1889; and in this latter capacity he served until his retirement in 1893, with the rank of colonel; the governor availing himself of a provision of the law to give this well-deserved com-

pliment for his long continued efficient service in the militia. Major Ray resigned May 27, 1881, and was succeeded by Captain George F. Sessions, who remained until November, 1883, when he left the majority to accept the captaincy of his old company at Springfield, and to succeed him as major, Captain E. R. Shumway, of Worcester, was promoted in 1884. The latter remained major until his promotion to the lieutenant-colonelcy in 1893, which position he filled with credit.

On the change of the law, so as to give twelve companies to a regiment, four new companies were organized for the Second, viz.: Company I, of Northampton, Captain C. O. Lovell commanding; Company K, of Amherst, Captain H. E. Messenger; Company L, of Greenfield, Captain Fr. G. Fessenden; Company M, of Adams, Captain R. A. Whipple. With this change in the law, also came the provision for a major for each battalion of four companies, and the three majors of the Second were then, in the order named, Merriam, Shumway and P. D. Bridges. The latter had been promoted from the captaincy of the South Deerfield company, and was succeeded in the company command by Captain A. C. Boynton. Following the latter, this company had for commanders, Captain E. M. Roche and Captain M. D. Bridges, and was disbanded April, 1894. At the same time, K, of Amherst, of which the commanders had been Captains H. E. Messenger, Willis G. Towne and Edgar G. Thayer, was also disbanded. In place of the South Deerfield company, one was organized at Worcester, having the same letter, H, and with Captain Charles E. Burbank in command. He was succeeded by Captain Walter E. Hassam.

To fill the Amherst company's place, a new Company K, was organized at Springfield, with Captain Roger Morgan in command. On the disbanding of the North Adams company, and the one at Shelburne Falls, companies were organized in their stead at Gardner and Orange, with the same letters, F, and E, respectively. Captain S. T. Chamberlain was the first commander of the Gardner troops, and Captain T. E. Leavitt, who had come up from Worcester, headed the Orange militia. The successors of Captain Chamberlain, were Captains C. N. Edgell and H. H. Bolles, the latter being the present commander. Captain Leavitt, of the Orange company, was succeeded by Captain Philip I. Barber, until 1898. Major Whipple's successor in command of the Adams company, was Captain E. N. Jones, who was followed by Captain Herbert O. Hicks.

The later history of the present Holyoke company, includes the leadership of Captains Dwight O. Judd, W. J. Allyn, Charles W. Brown, and W. J. Crosier. The successors of Captain Spooner, in command of Company G, have been Captains H. G. Gilmore, H. M. Phillips, F. E. Gray, A. H. G. Lewis, G. F. Sessions, H. M. Coney, and J. J. Leonard, Captains Gray and Sessions each serving twice, and Captain Leonard serv-



STATE ARMORY, SPRINGFIELD, MASS., DELL SHED.



ing nineteen years. Following Captains Lombard and Knight, Company B has been commanded by Captains N. E. Kellogg, R. J. Hamilton, W. S. Holbrook, F. G. Southmayd, and Henry McDonald. The latter has served seven years. He previously served with credit in the army and navy, having in the two branches of the service a combined record of eight years.

In Company A, the commanders since Shumway have been Captains George H. Cleveland, W. D. Preston, W. A. Condy, and Edwin G. Barrett, while of the later Company C, i.e., the one at Worcester, the commanders succeeding Captains Mason and Leavitt have been Captains Frank L. Child (who served twice), Winslow S. Lincoln, E. A. Harris, F. G. Davis, H. B. Fairbanks, and P. L. Rider. Major P. D. Bridges continued in office until 1895, when, as the senior of three officers, he was, on his own application, placed by the governor on the retired list. The three battalion commanders in the regiment now are, in the order named, Major F. G. Southmayd, of Springfield, who received his commission February, 1889; Major R. A. Whipple, of Adams, who was commissioned November, 1893, and Major H. B. Fairbanks, of Worcester, who was commissioned in July, 1895.

The adjutants of the Second, dating back to the early days of the regiment, soon after the war, have been Lieutenants H. M. Abbott, of Northampton; E. D. Capron, of Springfield; David McGuire, of Northampton; C. W. Mutell, of Springfield; Bowdoin S. Parker, of Greenfield; J. B. Bridges, of South Deerfield; G. H. Cleveland, of Worcester; C. A. Pierce, of South Deerfield; C. E. Bridges, of South Deerfield; J. E. Lancaster, of Worcester, and Paul R. Hawkins, of Springfield. The quartermasters of the Second have been, Lieutenants E. D. Capron, of Springfield; J. D. Parsons and W. G. McIntyre, of Northampton; William Mink, of Pittsfield, and C. D. Colson, of Holyoke. The latter was commissioned in 1879, and has served with efficiency during all the seventeen years.

Of the surgeons who have served the Second, the list is as follows: Majors D. B. N. Fish, of Amherst; H. G. Stickney and David Clark, of Springfield, and Orland J. Brown, of North Adams. The assistant surgeons have been Lieutenants John F. Hurley, of Chicopee; David Clark, of Springfield; G. M. Read, of South Deerfield; O. J. Brown, of North Adams, and Joseph T. Herrick, of Springfield. Of the paymasters of the Second, the list runs thus: Lieutenants Byron Porter, of Springfield; T. F. Cordis, of Longmeadow; Charles L. Hayden, of South Deerfield; E. M. Estes, of Springfield, and A. C. Edson, of Holyoke.

There have been four inspectors of rifle practice in the Second, viz.: Lieutenants S. S. Bumstead, M. W. Bull and Paul R. Hawkins, of Springfield, and Albert E. Taylor, of Chicopee Falls. The chaplains of

the Second have included nine clergymen of the Connecticut valley, one of whom, as will be seen, has twice served the regiment. The list is as follows: Revs. P. V. Finch, of Greenfield; C. E. Swan and J. Sturgis Pearce, of Northampton; A. H. Sweetser, of Springfield; John F. Moors and P. V. Finch, of Greenfield; H. W. Eldredge, of South Deerfield; C. C. Bruce, of Amherst, and J. W. Carney and J. W. Welwood, of Holyoke.

In the earlier years of the history of what is now the Second, many of the officers and men were veterans who had done duty in the "war for the flag." One of these was the late General Henry S. Briggs, son of the old time Governor George N. Briggs, and before the war, captain of the Allen Guards of Pittsfield. This company was one of the first that responded to Lincoln's earliest call for volunteers in 1861. It will be remembered that this was a call for troops, to serve for three months only. The leader of the Pittsfield company, and many of his men, were not content with that brief experience, and they again entered the service, the men in various regiments going soon after, to the war, and their captain leading to the front the legion which became famous as the "Fighting Tenth," and winning for himself a general's stars, which honor the state emphasized, after the war, by making him auditor of Massachusetts.

Captain H. C. Lombard of one of the Springfield companies, also served with credit as an officer in the Tenth, and for years after the war was an efficient court officer at Springfield, and was at the time of his death, the senior deputy sheriff of the county of Hampden, and, with few exceptions, the senior in the state. Colonel Gilmore's war record was in the Tenth; and a creditable one it was, too; while Major Spooner, who was captain of one of the Springfield companies of the Second, had served in the Forty-sixth, as senior captain; and in that legion he attained the majority. At the time of his captaincy of this company of the Second, the rank and file thereof were all men who had served in the war. The estimation in which he is held in Springfield, is shown by the fact that he was twice mayor of the city; and the people of the county have testified their appreciation of his qualities, by re-electing him to the office of register of probate, until he has filled that position for more than thirty years. His brother register in the adjoining county of Hampshire, Captain Hubbard M. Abbott, did well as a soldier in the old Thirty-seventh, in which he was sergeant-major and lieutenant. Captain Henry M. Phillips, once postmaster of Springfield, and a good one, and since then the state treasurer, had an experience in the war for the Union. Captain Tuttle, one of the commanders of one of the Holyoke companies of the Second, was colonel of a Vermont regiment at the front.

Colonel Joseph B. Parsons, was one of the successors of General Briggs in command of the Tenth, and in that capacity well deserved for





STATE ARMORY, SPRINGFIELD, MASS., OF VEIERS COMPANY C, SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M.  
 SEEN FROM THE MEMORIAL TABLE, BUILT IN HONOR OF COMRADES WHO FELL IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.



his bravery, the eagles that he wore, while his comrades who served with him in active war, and those in the home guards thereafter, cherish, to this day, an affectionate remembrance for "Colonel Joe" Parsons. Major Marcus T. Moody, who for a time commanded a company of the old Second, was first captain, and then Major in the Thirty-seventh, and served in the war with great credit. On account of severe wounds received at Spottsylvania, he resigned before his regiment came home.

In this enumeration, no one would excuse the omission of the name of General Horace C. Lee, commander of one of the Springfield companies of home militia, who was the brave leader of the Twenty-seventh, heroes of Roanoke, Newbern and other fields in the "Old North State." He was for years after the war, postmaster of Springfield. Major Trafton, the commander of the old First Battalion, from which the Second Regiment grew, was an officer in the army. He was a son of the well-remembered Methodist divine and member of Congress, Rev. Dr. Mark Trafton. Captain Stevens of Worthington had served as a drummer in the Forty-sixth, and Lieutenant Hayward of his company of the Second was also a member of the Forty-sixth, serving in that regiment as a member of the company commanded by Captain Russell H. Conwell, now the famous Baptist minister of Philadelphia, who is known throughout the country for his platform eloquence.

Several of the chaplains of the Second had war records. Rev. Mr. Sweetser served in the Thirty-first and Fifty-ninth; and Rev. P. V. Finch was chaplain of the Sixteenth Connecticut; while the record of Chaplain "Jack" Moors, as he was affectionately called by his comrades in arms of the Fifty-second, was highly creditable to him, and remains a precious legacy of remembrance to those associated with him, in that brave thousand of the defenders of the Union.

One of the lieutenants of the first Holyoke company of the Second was James G. Smith, whose soldierly qualities won him high respect as the adjutant of the Forty-sixth. He went through the dangers of war unscathed, but met sudden death by accident at Chicopee. This tragic happening saddened his comrades and friends, as have but few horrors in the local annals of the region. Who that witnessed, will ever forget, his bravery under fire at Gum Swamp, and in other engagements of the campaigns of the regiment. Captain Knapp of the Chicopee company of the Second, was a soldierly officer of a company from Chicopee, in the Forty-sixth. Captain Warren of the early company of eastern Berkshire men, had served with bravery as a sergeant in a company of General Bartlett's famous Forty-ninth. Soon after his home military experience, with this mountain company of militia, he went west, and located, finally, at Cheyenne, Wyoming, when that smart city was but a village of tents. The only frame building in the village was a store, where a Berkshire man had

begun merchandizing, and with him Captain Warren took up the life of a salesman; and his subsequent successes in business and in political life are the boast of his many friends in the west, and of those who remember him in New England. He was first president of the territorial council of Wyoming; then territorial treasurer; twice territorial governor by presidential appointment; and the first governor, by election, of the state of Wyoming; and is now serving his second term in the senate of the United States. Sergeant Gleason has been for years, Senator Warren's business partner at Cheyenne, and Francis W. Taylor, the Berkshire company's first lieutenant, had served with credit in the old Tenth, and is an enterprising business man at Springfield. Captain John L. Knight, one of the commanders of Springfield's Company B, had a good war record.

Colonel John L. Rice, who was a member of Company G, and who afterward served Springfield as postmaster and then as city marshal, serving in each capacity with efficiency, was an officer in the army of the Union. So was the late Captain E. C. Pierce, who was also a member of this Springfield company of militia. Rob Roy McGregor, a long-trying and faithful clerk in the Springfield post-office, who was also a member of this company, did duty as a soldier in North Carolina. He was the second orderly sergeant of Company G. The first was the late Captain J. K. Newell, who had done brave service in the Tenth at the front, and who, after the war, wrote a valuable history of that regiment. Captain Peter S. Bailey, another member of company G, had been an officer in the Twenty-seventh. He has faithfully served one Springfield bank in an official capacity, for a quarter of a century. Still another one of this company G, was Captain W. P. Marsh, a former Springfield merchant, whose creditable war record was in the Eighth Connecticut. And yet another of this band of home guards was Captain H. K. Cooley, who won in the Twenty-seventh the right to his title, while Captain S. B. Parker, of the same hundred, won distinction in the war as one of the historic legion known as "Duryea's Zouaves." Captain F. E. Gray, one of the commanders of Company G, was at the front as an officer of the Thirty-seventh, and helped to make the enviable record of that legion. Lieutenant C. W. Mutell, one of the adjutants of the Second, was a soldier in the Forty-sixth, and acquitted himself well as orderly sergeant of Company H, of the Forty-second Regiment, in its second term of service. Captain Chamberlain had a creditable war record as a member of the Ninth Vermont, and Captain Leavitt was one of the brave Thirtieth Maine. Captain Fr. G. Fessenden, once an officer of the Greenfield militia, is the present able member of the superior court bench from Franklin county, his honor Judge Fr. G. Fessenden.

Another of the Greenfield militia officers, Captain Anson Withey, was an efficient postmaster of the town, while Captain Frederic E. Pierce



OFFICERS OF SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M., SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 1898-99.





now serves with credit in that capacity. Captain Gorham D. Williams, aforetime one of the Greenfield officers, is a worthy member of the Franklin bar. The Northampton captaincy was once held by another able lawyer, who was also a legislator of note, Senator Richard W. Irwin; while the present efficient commander of the Northampton company, Captain H. L. Williams, is one of the Hampshire city's best men. Greenfield's member of the superior court bench, is not the only one who has had an experience in the militia, for his honor, Judge E. B. Maynard, of Springfield, once "trained" with Company B. It will be remembered that, before his appointment to the bench, his honor served Springfield as mayor, and creditably, too. So, also, did another one of Company B—Hon. William H. Haile, ex-senator and ex-lieutenant-governor, and one who has had much to do with many good causes, in which Springfield people are interested. Lieutenant-Colonel Shumway served well as sergeant in the Fourth Vermont, one of the legions that made up the historic army of the Potomac. Major Southmayd has creditably served Springfield as city marshal. Major Whipple, who is one of the Berkshire deputy sheriffs, served with credit in the Eighth Massachusetts at the front. Major Fairbanks, who well commands the Third Battalion of the Second, had no war experience. Lieutenant Hawkins, the efficient adjutant of the Second, has served in that capacity before, having previously served as first lieutenant of Company B, and as Inspector of Rifle Practice on Colonel Clark's staff, one year. Surgeon Clark, who came years ago to Massachusetts from Ohio, served with credit in the Thirteenth Ohio, and in the Sixth Veteran U. S. Volunteers.

Colonel Clark, the commander of the Second, was a faithful soldier in the Forty-sixth. A native of Buckland, and attending school at Charlemont, when quite young he came with his family to Holyoke, where his father set up in the shoe business, and where, a few years later, the son enlisted with other Holyokeans, to take a hand in the contest for the flag of their country. Before this military experience, he had been a clerk in a Holyoke store, and after returning from the war, he learned the drug trade in the same city, where he began work in the office of the water commissioners in 1876, serving there as registrar for seventeen years. Yielding to a popular demand, Colonel Clark, who had served Holyoke also as school committee, accepted in September, 1892, a nomination as candidate for the shrievalty of Hampden county; and on his election, he removed his residence to Springfield, the county seat, and transferred to that city the headquarters of the regiment from Holyoke, where they had been since his promotion to the colonelcy. They first occupied an office rented for the purpose on Elm street, but since the erection of the fine new armory on Howard street, that elegant structure has contained the office of the colonel of the Second. There, also, are the quarters of the drill

room of the Springfield companies. A more extended description of this armory will be found in the article entitled "The State Armories."

*Field and Staff, 1807-08.*

Colonel, Embury P. Clarke, Springfield; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edwin R. Shumway, Worcester; Major, Frederick G. Southmayd, Springfield; Major, Reuben A. Whipple, Adams; Major, Harry B. Fairbanks, Worcester; First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Paul R. Hawkins, Springfield; First Lieutenant and Quartermaster, Charles D. Colson, Holyoke; Major and Surgeon, Orland J. Brown, North Adams; First Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon, Joseph T. Herrick, Springfield; First Lieutenant and Paymaster, Archibald C. Edson, Holyoke; First Lieutenant and Inspector Rifle Practice, Albert C. Taylor, Chicopee Falls; Chaplain, Rev. John C. Welwood, Holyoke.

*Non-Commissioned Staff.*

Sergeant Major, Paul J. Norton, Springfield; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Melvin N. Snow, Holyoke; Hospital Steward, Lawrence H. Fortier, Holyoke; Drum Major, Dennis J. Callinan, Springfield; Paymaster Sergeant, Charles B. Hitchcock, Springfield; Chief Bugler, Ralph E. Mathewson, Springfield; Color Sergeant, William L. Clough, Springfield; Color Sergeant, Sayward Galbraith, Springfield; Orderly, Ross L. Lusk.

*Line.*

Company A—Captain, Edwin G. Barrett, Worcester; First Lieutenant, Moses H. Tisdell, Worcester; Second Lieutenant, Frederick H. Lucke, Worcester.

Company B—Captain, Henry McDonald, Springfield; First Lieutenant, William L. Young, Springfield; Second Lieutenant, Harry J. Vesper, Springfield.

Company C—Captain, Phineas L. Rider, Worcester; First Lieutenant, William F. Gilman, Worcester; Second Lieutenant, Frank L. Allen, Worcester.

Company D—Captain, William J. Crosier, Holyoke; First Lieutenant, Robert W. Hunter, Holyoke; Second Lieutenant, Francis D. Phillips, Holyoke.

Company E—Captain, Phillip I. Barber, Orange; First Lieutenant, Frank P. Hosmer, Orange; Second Lieutenant, Edwin R. Gray, Orange.

Company F—Captain, Arthur L. Stone, Gardner; First Lieutenant, Albert A. Fowler, Gardner; Second Lieutenant, Albert L. Potter, Gardner.

Company G—Captain, John J. Leonard, Springfield; First Lieutenant, Joseph P. Quirk, Springfield; Second Lieutenant, Thomas A. Sweeney, Springfield.

Company H—Captain, Walter E. Hassam, Worcester; First Lieutenant, Wright T. Prior, Worcester; Second Lieutenant, Edward B. Fish, Worcester.

Company I—Captain, Henry L. Williams, Northampton; First Lieutenant, Glenroy A. Thayer, Northampton; Second Lieutenant, Daniel J. Moynahan, Northfield.

Company K—Captain, William S. Warriner, Springfield; First Lieutenant, Philip C. Powers, Springfield; Second Lieutenant, Henry H. Parkhurst, Springfield.

Company I—Captain, Frederick L. Pierce, Greenfield; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Field, Greenfield; Second Lieutenant, Fayette B. Mason, Greenfield.

Company M—Captain, Herbert O. Hicks, Adams; First Lieutenant, George E. Simmons, Adams; Second Lieutenant, Ernest J. Laferriere, Adams.

## IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

By Colonel Embury P. Clark.

When the foregoing page was penned, I had little reason to apprehend that the Second Regiment would be called into active service; and still less cause to anticipate that the redemption of Cuba, and the extinction of Spanish dominion in the West Indies, would be essayed by the republic; and call my gallant comrades into service beyond the narrow seas.

Without some record of our service and trials, in that brief but glorious campaign, the history already written would be incomplete; and yet, it is with some hesitation that I attempt to describe the great events, in which the regiment was a more or less important factor, since I, as its commanding officer, must, at best, seem to say those things of the regiment and myself, which are best said by other men.

I have chosen, therefore, to continue the record of the Second Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., by practically repeating the language of the official report, as returned to the Adjutant-General of the state. It was my duty to make a just, true and soldierly report, and I prefer to adhere closely to the direct, military method of composition, which recites facts, and leaves to others the province of criticism, and the allotment of praise or blame, except so far as either is meted out by a competent military tribunal or authority.

The following narrative covers the operations of the Second Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., from the time it was mustered into the service of the United States under the call of the President for troops, dated April 23, 1898, to November 23, 1898, when it was mustered out of the United States service at Springfield, Mass., exactly six months from the date of its muster-in.

On April 29, 1898, I was designated by the Commander-in-Chief of the M. V. M. to recruit a regiment of volunteers for the service of the United States, it being provided that members of the militia should be



COLONEL EMBURY P. CLARK.

given the preference in enlistments for such regiment of volunteers, and that any vacancies were to be filled by the enlistment of other citizens of the Commonwealth.

On April 29, 1898, the following order was issued:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

Adjutant General's Office, Boston, Mass., April 29, 1898.

General Orders No. 45.

The four volunteer regiments designated as the quota of the Commonwealth, will encamp at the state camp ground, South Framingham, Mass., as follows:

The regiment of infantry, to be commanded by Colonel Embury P. Clark will report at the camp ground on Tuesday, May 3, at 12 o'clock, noon. The volunteer regiment to be commanded by Colonel Fred B. Bogan, will report at the camp ground on Wednesday, May 4, at 11 o'clock a. m. The volunteer regiment to be commanded by Colonel William A. Pew, Jr., will report at the camp ground on Thursday, May 5, at 11 o'clock, a. m. The volunteer regiment to be commanded by Colonel Charles F. Woodward, will report at the camp ground on Friday, May 6, at 11 o'clock a. m.

Colonel E. P. Clark will assume command of the camp.

By order of the Commander-in-Chief,

SAMUEL DALTON, Adjutant General.

The Second Regiment reported for duty at the state camp ground on May 3, at the hour designated in G. O. No. 45, and by special order No. 48, A. G. O., the camp became officially known as "Camp Dewey."

Physical examinations of the officers and men were begun May 4, under the direction of Surgeon Bushnell, U. S. A.

The roster of the regiment when it left the state, was as follows:

Colonel, Embury P. Clark, Springfield; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edwin R. Shumway, Worcester; Majors, Frederick G. Southmayd, Springfield; Reuben N. Whipple, Adams; Henry B. Fairbanks, Worcester; Adjutant, Paul R. Hawkins, Springfield; Quartermaster, Everett E. Sawtell, Springfield; Surgeon, Henry C. Bowen, Springfield; Assistant Surgeons, Ernest A. Gates, Springfield; John E. Hitchcock, Northampton; Chaplain, John C. Welwood, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Company A, Worcester—Captain, Edwin O. Barrett; First Lieutenant, Moses H. Tisdell; Second Lieutenant, William H. Plummer.

Company B, Springfield—Captain, Henry McDonald; First Lieutenant, William L. Young; Second Lieutenant, Harry J. Vesper.

Company C, Worcester—Captain, Frank L. Allen; First Lieutenant, Arthur C. King; Second Lieutenant, Herbert H. Warren.

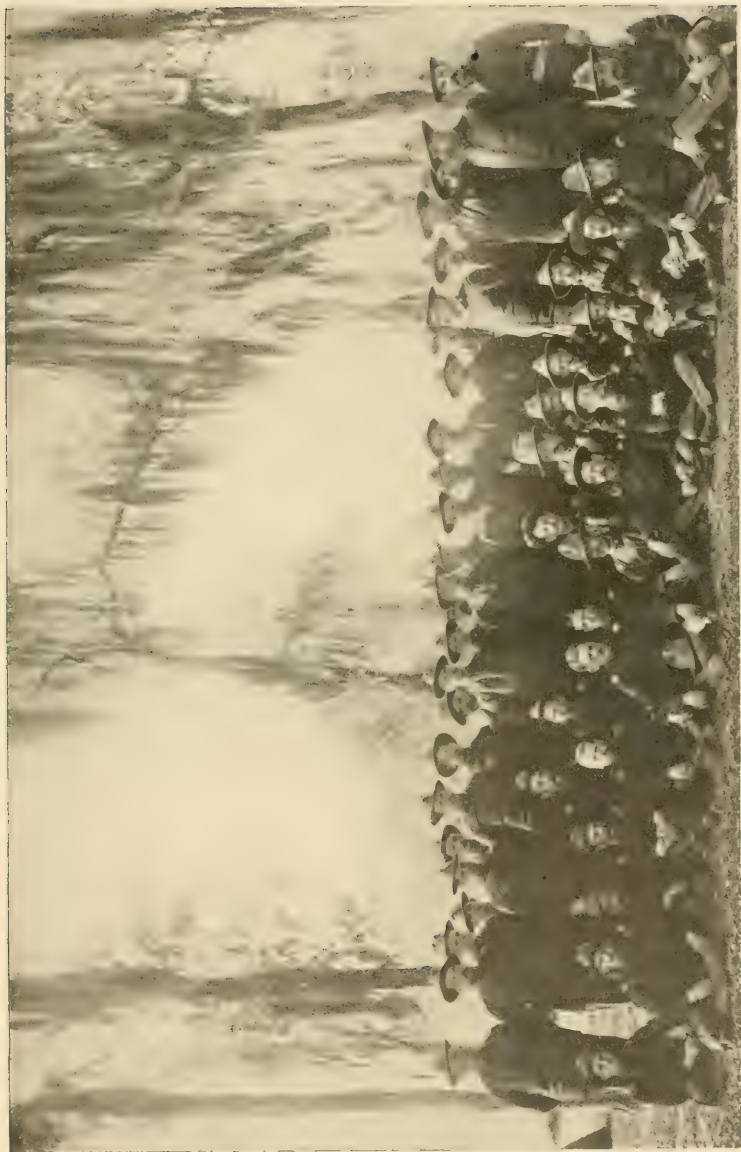
Company D, Holyoke—Captain, William J. Crosier; First Lieutenant, Robert W. Hunter; Second Lieutenant, Frank D. Phillips.

Company E, Orange—Captain, Philip I. Barber; First Lieutenant, Frank D. Hosmer; Second Lieutenant, Oscar D. Hapgood.

Company F, Gardner—Captain, Alonzo L. Potter; First Lieutenant, Fred A. Lovejoy; Second Lieutenant, Louis G. Brown.

Company G, Springfield—Captain, John J. Leonard; First Lieutenant, William C. Hayes; Second Lieutenant, Edward J. Leyden.

Company H, Worcester—Captain, Charles S. Holden; First Lieutenant, Edwin B. Fish; Second Lieutenant, Harry T. Gray.



FIELD, STAFF AND LINE OFFICERS, SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M., LAKELAND, FLA., 1898.





Company I, Northampton—Captain, Henry L. Williams; First Lieutenant, Glenroy A. Thayer; Second Lieutenant, Daniel J. Moynahan.

Company K, Springfield—Captain, William L. Warriner; First Lieutenant, Philip C. Powers; Second Lieutenant, Harry H. Parkhurst.

Company L, Greenfield—Captain, Frederick E. Pierce; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Field; Second Lieutenant, Fayette B. Mason.

Company M, Adams—Captain, Herbert O. Hicks; First Lieutenant, George J. Crosier; Second Lieutenant, Ernest J. Laferriere.

Physical examinations of the enlisted men were concluded May 10, on which day the last company of the regiment was mustered into the United States service.

Late on the night of May 12, orders were received from the war department, ordering the regiment to start at once for Key West, Fla. The uncompleted work of equipping the regiment was pushed actively,



HEADQUARTERS OF COLONEL CLARK, SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M.

Before Santiago de Cuba, July 12 to Aug. 13, 1898.

and, thanks to the energetic work of the officers of the Adjutant-General's department, and of Captain Luke R. Landy, was completed within a few hours after the orders had been received. Reveille was sounded at 4 a. m. the next day, and by 8 a. m. the camp was broken, all tents packed, together with all baggage and equipment not worn or carried, and the command was in full marching order, ready to move whenever notified. The Governor, with members of his staff and council, state officials and members of the general court, arrived in camp in the afternoon, and at 4 o'clock reviewed the regiment.

After passing in review, the regiment was formed in hollow square, and the commissions of the officers were presented to them by His Excellency, Governor Wolcott.

Soon after 5 o'clock the regiment, 943 strong, marched from the

camp ground to the railway station, where it entrained for Newport, R. I. The special train reached Newport about 10 p. m., and the regiment was transferred to the steamer Plymouth, of the Fall River Line that night, and arrived at New York early on the morning of the 14th. At New York the regiment was transferred to the transports Vigilancia and Saratoga. Both transports steamed down the harbor and anchored off Bedloe's Island, when orders were received directing the regiment to proceed to Tampa, Fla., by rail. The transports proceeded to the Pennsylvania railroad pier, Jersey City, where the regiment was transferred to a special train of three sections. We left Jersey City about 9 p. m., amid a farewell demonstration by the people in the vicinity.

The trip South was uneventful. Cordial demonstrations were given us all along the route, this being especially noticeable in the states south of Mason and Dixon's line. On the afternoon of May 18, I received telegraphic orders to proceed to Lakeland, Fla., instead of Tampa. We reached Lakeland on the evening of that day, but did not detrain until



FIELD AND STAFF AT MESS.  
Second Regiment, M. V. M., Lakeland, Fla., 1898

the next morning, when the regiment went into camp at Lake Morton.

At this time the Second was attached to the Second Cavalry Brigade, Fifth Army Corps, General Young commanding, and composed of the First and Tenth Cavalry, U. S. A., the Seventy-first New York Volunteers, and Second Massachusetts Volunteers.

On May 30, Second Lieutenant F. D. Phillips, Company D, was detailed as Regimental Commissary officer, and First Lieutenant G. A. Thayer, Company I, as Regimental Ordnance Officer, both under S. O. No. 1. Both these officers creditably performed their duties throughout



COMMISSARY DEPARTMENT IN THE FIELD.  
Second Regiment, M. V. M., Santiago de Cuba, 1898.

the campaign. Private Weslie S. Brass, Company I, was the first member of the Second to give his life for his country. He was attacked with pneumonia on the day the regiment arrived at Lakeland, and died on the 21st. At the request of his parents, I caused the body to be embalmed and shipped to Westfield, Mass. I notified His Excellency, the Governor, of the young man's death, and received a sympathetic message in reply.

Our stay at Lakeland was brief, and, on the whole, a novel and pleasant experience. The surroundings gave a picturesque tone to our camp life, and the general health of the men was apparently unimpaired.

On Monday, May 29, orders to break camp and proceed to Tampa were received, and in compliance the regiment proceeded to Tampa on the following day, where it went into camp at Ybor City, a suburb of Tampa. The regiment was now attached to the 1st brigade, 2nd division of the Fifth Corps, the Brigade Commander being Colonel Van Horn, Eighth U. S. Infantry. The other commands of the brigade were the Eighth and Twenty-second Infantry, U. S. A.

The regiment remained in camp in Ybor City until June 6th. Second Lieutenant, H. H. Warren was detailed as A. D. C. on the staff of the Division Commander, and Private W. W. Eddy, Company C, was also detailed as messenger on the staff.

Sergeants W. W. Ward, Company G, and W. E. Barton, Company C, were by S. F. O. No. 1, detailed as color sergeants of the regiment.

During the afternoon of June 6, the following order was received:—

## REGIMENTS AND ARMORIES

Headquarters, 1st Brigade, 2nd Division, Fifth Corps.

Tampa, Fla., June 6th, 1898.

Commanding Officer, Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

Sir:—The Brigade Commander directs that you have your command ready to load the wagons at 9.30 o'clock this evening. Will move to-night.

Very respectfully,

W. H. KELL,

Capt. Twenty-Second Infantry, Actg. Asst. Adjt. Gen'l.

Under these orders the regiment broke camp in the early evening, and was ready to move at any time after 9.30; but, owing to some miscalculation we were kept waiting until late in the afternoon of the following day, before we were provided with transportation to Port Tampa, where we were to go.

The following orders were issued before leaving Tampa:—

Headquarters Fifth Army Corps,

Tampa, Fla., June 6th, 1898.

The Commanding General, 2nd Division, Fifth Army Corps.

(To be transmitted by him to Brigade Commanders for their information):

Sir:—In order that they may have their commands in readiness for the transports, Division Commanders will be notified as far in advance as possible. It is desired to ship complete organizations with all their baggage and rations on the same train, if possible a regiment to a train. As the distance is so short, men can be crowded in trains. Upon arrival at wharf, the commanding officers of regiments will report to Lieutenant Colonel Humphrey, who will designate the transport each regiment is to go on.

Commanding officers will see that men and baggage are unloaded from the trains and loaded on the transports rapidly. Colonel Humphrey has entire control of loading transports and his orders must be obeyed.

Very respectfully,

Signed: E. J. McCLERNAND,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official copy respectfully furnished the commanding officer, 1st Brigade.

Official. Signed: H. H. Warren.

Signed: H. C. Carbaugh,

Aide.

Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official copy respectfully furnished the commanding officer, Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry for his information and guidance.

By command of Colonel Van Horn:

W. H. KELL,

Captain Twenty-Second Infantry, A. A. A. G.

In compliance with these orders, I reported to Lieutenant-Colonel Humphrey, on our arrival at Port Tampa, and as he was unable to put us on a transport that night, we were compelled to bivouac on the pier.

On the following day, the 8th, Headquarters and the First Battalion embarked on the S. S. Orizaba, the Second Battalion on the S. S. Seneca, and the Third Battalion on the S. S. Concho. The transports remained in the harbor until the 14th. On the 13th, Headquarters and the First

and Third Battalions were transferred to the S. S. Knickerbocker; known as Transport No. 13. Companies E and M were placed on the S. S. Manteo, and companies L and I on the S. S. Seneca.

The Fifth Corps sailed on the 14th for Santiago de Cuba, arriving off there on the 20th. The landing was begun on the 22nd, at Daiquiri, an anchorage about eighteen miles east of the entrance to the bay of Santiago. To Company E, of Orange, Captain P. I. Barber, belongs the honor of being the first company of the Second to land, and Second Lieutenant E. J. Laferriere, Company M, was the first officer ashore. Immediately after landing, I was directed by General Lawton, the division commander, to assume command of the First Brigade, Colonel Van Horn having been seriously injured the day before. As soon as the brigade had landed, the advance was begun, and the command marched some four miles into the interior and bivouacked. The Third Battalion of the Sec-



CAMP OF SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M.  
Siege of Santiago de Cuba, July, 1898.

ond Regiment had not landed at the time the advance was begun, but did so the next day, and joined the regiment about noon.

The advance was resumed early in the morning of the 23d, and just before noon we arrived at Siboney on the route to Santiago. The regiment remained here until the afternoon of the 24th. The engagement between the dismounted cavalry, under Generals Wheeler and Young, and the enemy at Las Guasimas, occurred early in the forenoon of this day, and by order of the division commander, I took the Eighth and Twenty-Second Regiments, leaving the Second Massachusetts Volunteers to guard Siboney, and proceeded to the battle-field, arriving just as the affair was over. We returned to Siboney, and, after rations had been issued, late in the afternoon the advance was resumed. The march was continued until dark, when the regiment went into bivouac on the battle ground of Las Guasimas. Company G, which had been left behind at Siboney to unload stores from the ships, arrived early the next morning and the advance was resumed. A halt was made after proceeding about two miles, and the command went into camp, near what was formerly the Sevilla plantation. The advance was again resumed on the 27th, and the troops went into



camp that afternoon in a position in rear of the city of Santiago, and within sight of the enemy's lines.

On the 29th, I was relieved from the command of the First Brigade by the arrival of Brigadier-General William Ludlow, U. S. V., and resumed command of the Second.

On the afternoon of June 30, three days' rations having been issued, the 2nd Division began its advance upon El Caney, a strong Spanish outpost to the north of Santiago. The route of the 1st Brigade was a most difficult one, owing to the narrow and slippery trail, the number of streams to be forded, and the fact that the greater portion of the march was made in the darkness. The command bivouacked about 10 o'clock, only a short distance from the enemy's lines. The regiment was aroused at 4 a. m., July 1, and about 5 o'clock the advance was resumed. About 6.30 o'clock the battle of El Caney was begun by Capron's battery, which opened fire on the Spanish fort on the hill.

The 1st Brigade, to which the Second was attached, was assigned a position south of the village of El Caney, and began the attack from that quarter about 6.45 a. m.

No regiment went into action in that battle under such unfavorable conditions as the Second Massachusetts. Fifty-five per cent of the men were recruits without training, and it was armed with an obsolete rifle using black powder, while all other regiments, as well as the enemy, were armed with small caliber, magazine rifles using smokeless powder. As soon as we got into action, the smoke from the black powder revealed our position, and we became a target for the concentrated fire of the enemy; but



SPANISH FORT.  
El Caney, Santiago de Cuba, July, 1898.

owing to their poor marksmanship, we were saved from great loss of life.

The battle terminated about 4.30 o'clock p. m., when the enemy's works were captured.

The conduct of the officers and men under fire was commended by our most captious critics, but, considering how we were handicapped by



obsolete arms, black powder, and so large a percentage of recruits, I feel that the regiment deserves high praise for its work in this action.

The following order, relative to the work of the 1st brigade, in the battle of El Caney, was issued by the brigade commander to the Eighth



SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M. ENTRENCHED CAMP.  
Siege, Santiago de Cuba, July, 1898.

and Twenty-second Infantry, U. S. A., and the Second Massachusetts Volunteers, comprising the brigade.

Headquarters, First Brigade, 2nd Division, Fifth Army Corps,  
In Front of Santiago de Cuba, July 3, 1898.

#### General Orders.

The Brigadier General Commanding, desires to congratulate the officers and men of this command, on the gallantry and fortitude displayed by them in the investment and capture of Caney, on Friday, July 1st, inst.

Infantry attacks on fortified positions well defended, are recognized as the most difficult of military undertakings and are rarely successful. The defense was conducted with admirable skill behind an elaborate system of block houses, intrenchments and loop holes, nevertheless, after a stubborn and bloody combat of nearly eight hours, the place was taken and its garrison practically annihilated. The exploit is the more notable that the affair was entered upon and carried through by men, most of whom had never been under fire. The high percentage of casualties shows the severity of the work, fourteen per cent of loss among its officers, and eight per cent of the enlisted force. This action, though of relatively minor importance, will take its place as one of the conspicuous events in military history, by reason of its success under conditions of great difficulty, and all who contributed toward the achievement have reason for present and future congratulations.

By command of Brigadier General Ludlow,

W. H. KELL,

Captain, Twenty-Second Infantry, Actg. Asst. Adj. General.

Our loss in this action consisted of First Lieutenant, Charles H. Field, L Company, killed, together with Privates, Arthur H. Packard and George A. Richmond of G Company, Private Frank E. Moody of K Company, and Private George A. Brooks of E Company. Privates John J. Malone, B Company, Anatole Dugas, D Company, and Joseph W. Lanois, L Company, were mortally wounded, and died in the regimental hospital the following day.

Lieutenant Field was instantly killed, as were Privates Packard, Moody and Brooks. Private Richmond lived for a very brief time after being wounded. Lieutenant Field was an excellent officer, and the regiment sustained a severe loss in his death.

The officers wounded were: Captain W. S. Warriner, K Company, Second Lieutenant Daniel J. Moynahan, I Company, Second Lieutenant Oscar D. Hapgood, E. Company. All these officers were shot through the body, the wounds being very serious. I am glad to say that all recovered, and rejoined the regiment on its return to the United States.

The enlisted men wounded were: Corporal R. H. Coit, D Company, Corporal Ward Lathrop, K; Corporal Charles Hoadley, K; Corporal Fred Simons, M; Corporal L. L. Richardson, F; Artificer Henry E. Ariel, L; Wagoner F. H. Boulle, K; Wagoner A. A. Thiele, M; and Privates C. H. Ashley, J. F. Ferrier, H. S. Meyrick, C. J. Riordan, A. E. Rose, and W. B. Riopel, of B Company; Edmund Damour and Frederic Slate, of D Company; B. A. Bristow, Thomas Breslin, D. A. DeTour, F. A. Hastings, J. A. Nolan, and L. M. Willard, of E Company; Henry Kent, F Company; P. J. Bresnan, and E. P. Marble, of G Company; R. A. Barkman, K Company, G. E. Blackmer, E. M. Cornell, G. H. DeRiviere, F. C. Schiller, of L Company; A. L. Carey, Walla Paradise, and John Walsh, of M Company.

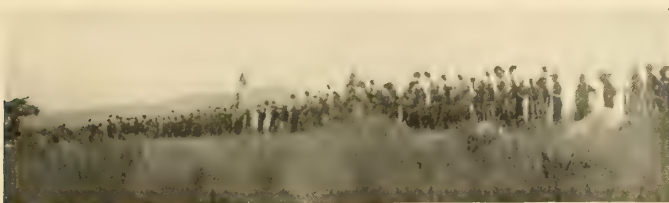
But little time was allowed the troops to rest after the capture of El Caney. Before 6 o'clock the division was again in motion toward the San Juan hills, to join the 1st division. After marching until 9, the troops bivouacked by the roadside, and at 3 a. m. resumed the march, which, owing to the darkness and the difficulties of the route, was interrupted many times. It was not until 10 o'clock that the regiment emerged into the road at the El Pozo mill, and marching up this road under a heavy fire of sharpshooters, went into position on a hill almost at the extreme right of the American line.

During the afternoon, the regiment suffered two more casualties, Corporal Joseph Eaton, Company D, and Private J. F. Farrell, Company I, being wounded by sharpshooters. About 10 p. m. the enemy opened a heavy fire, and made an attempt to break through our lines, but was repulsed. Two members of the second were wounded during this affair, Private Robert G. Kelly, Company G, fatally, and P. N. White

of Company A, through the left shoulder and body. Private Kelly was shot through the mouth, and several days later died in the Division Hospital. Our total casualties on July 1st and 2nd, were nine killed and thirty-nine wounded.

On the afternoon of Sunday, July 3, we heard the news of the destruction of the Spanish fleet. On July 4th, we again advanced to the right, beginning the movement to completely invest the City of Santiago from the land side. The brigade advanced to a stronger position, on a hill which commanded the rear of the city. Here breastworks were dug, and the men worked zealously, although there was a deficiency of intrenching tools, and knives, spoons and mess plates and cups had to be used.

The command remained in this position until July 10th, when it was moved further to the right, and took position in some trenches formerly occupied by the Cuban auxiliaries. On the afternoon of this day, the American forces opened fire upon the city, the enemy making only a



CHEERING FORMAL SURRENDER OF SANTIAGO, JULY 17, 1898.

feeble response. On the 11th, we were again moved to the right, and on the 12th, we completed the investment of the city, the right of our brigade resting on the harbor, on the north side of the city. On arrival at our last position, the work of digging intrenchments was begun, and pushed rapidly until, early on the morning of the 14th, they were completed. At this time we were within a few hundred yards of the enemy's works.

At 11.20 on the morning of the 14th, we were ordered into the trenches, and preparations made for action. There was no firing, however, and soon after 1 p. m. a messenger from corps headquarters, announced the surrender of the city. On the 17th, the formal surrender took place. At this time all the regiments were paraded in front of their intrenchments, and a national salute fired as our flag was raised over the palace in the city, with the bands all playing the "Star Spangled Banner," and the men cheering.

After the surrender of Santiago, the following orders were published to the army:—

Headquarters Fifth Army Corps,

Camp near Santiago de Cuba, July 16, 1898.

General Orders, No. 24.

The following message from the President of the United States, will be published to each regiment in this Army at 12 o'clock tomorrow:

Washington, July 16, 1898.

General Shafter:

The President of the United States sends you and your brave army the profound thanks of the American people for the gallant achievement at Santiago, resulting in the surrender of the city, and all of the Spanish troops and territory under General Toral. Your splendid command has endured, not only the hardships and sacrifice incident to campaign and battle, but in stress of heat and weather, has triumphed over obstacles which would have overcome men less brave and determined. One and all have displayed the most conspicuous gallantry, and earned the gratitude of the nation. The heart of the people turns with tender sympathy to the sick and wounded. May the Father of Mercy protect and comfort them.

(Signed) WM. McKINLEY.

By command of Major General Shafter;

E. J. McCLERNAND, Assistant Adjutant General.

(Official) W. H. McKITTRICK, Aide.

Commanding Officer, Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

Headquarters U. S. Troops in Cuba,

Santiago de Cuba, July 19, 1898.

General Orders, No. 26.

The successful accomplishment of the campaign against Santiago, resulting in its downfall and the surrender of the Spanish Forces, the capture of large amounts of military stores, together with the destruction of the entire Spanish Fleet in the harbor, which, upon the investment of the city, was forced to leave, is one of which this Army can well be proud.

This has been accomplished through the heroic deeds of the army, and to its officers and men, the Major General Commanding offers his sincere thanks for their endurance of hardships unknown in the American army. The work you have accomplished may well appeal to the pride of your countrymen, and has been rivalled upon but few occasions in the world's history. Landing upon an unknown coast, you faced danger in disembarking and overcoming obstacles, that, even in looking back, seem insurmountable. Seizing, with the assistance of the Navy, the towns of Daiquiri and Siboney, you pushed boldly forth, gallantly driving back the enemy's outposts in the engagement of La Guasima, and completed the concentration of the army near Sevilla, within sight of the Spanish stronghold at Santiago de Cuba.

The outlook from Sevilla was one that might well have appalled the stoutest heart; behind you ran a narrow road, made well nigh impassable by rains, while to the front you looked out upon high foothills, covered with a dense tropical growth, which could only be traversed by bridle paths, terminating within range of the enemy's guns. Nothing daunted, you responded eagerly to the order to close upon the foe, and attacking at Caney and San Juan, drove him from work to work, until he took refuge within his last and strongest entrenchments immediately surrounding the city.

Despite the fierce glare of a southern sun and rains that fell "in torrents," you valiantly withstood his attempts to drive you from the position your valor had

won. Holding in your vice-like grip the army opposed to you, after seventeen days of battle and siege, you were rewarded by the surrender of nearly 24,000 prisoners,—12,000 being those in your immediate front, the others scattered in the various towns of eastern Cuba; freeing completely the eastern part of the island from Spanish troops. This was not done without great sacrifices. The death of 230 gallant soldiers, and the wounding of 1,284 others, shows but too plainly the fierce contest in which you were engaged. The few reported missing are undoubtedly among the dead, as no prisoners were lost.

For those who have fallen in battle with you, the Commanding General sorrows, and with you will ever cherish their memory. Their devotion to duty sets a high example of courage and patriotism to our fellow countrymen.

All who have participated in the campaign, battle and siege of Santiago de Cuba, will recall with pride the grand deeds accomplished, and will hold one another dear for having shared great sufferings, hardships and triumphs together. All may well feel proud to inscribe on their banners the name of "Santiago de Cuba."

By command of Major General Shafter,

E. J. McCLERNAND,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official: J. D. MILEY, Aide.

Commanding Officer, Second Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry.

The Second remained in its position in front of Santiago until August 12th. During this period sickness, due to climatic conditions, appeared, and the men, weakened by the hardships and exposure incident to the campaign, were unable to resist it. At one time fully sixty-five per cent of the regiment was unfit for duty by reason of illness.

On July 6, Major F. G. Southmayd was obliged to leave the regiment owing to serious illness. He obtained sick leave and went to the United States, rejoining the regiment at Camp Wikoff on its arrival there. Captain Henry McDonald, Company B, and Captain F. L. Allen, of Company C, were also obliged to go north on sick leave.

On August 12, the regiment marched to Santiago, and, with the entire brigade, embarked on board the "Mobile" for the United States. Several deaths occurred during the passage, among them being Second



MAJOR-GENERAL WHEELER.  
At El Caney, Cuba, July, 1898.



Lieutenant Harry J. Vesper, Company B. His body was buried at sea some miles south of Cape Hatteras, with due military honors. The "Mobile" arrived at Camp Wikoff, August 19, and the regiment disembarked the next day and marched to the detention camp, where it remained until the 25th. On that day it marched to the permanent camp, and on the day following received a furlough of sixty days, with orders to report for muster out of the United States service, at South Framingham, at the expiration of that time. Later, the place of muster-out was changed to Springfield, and on November 3, the regiment reported at that place, and was mustered out of the service of the United States, by Lieutenant Colonel E. M. Weaver, Fifth Massachusetts Infantry U. S. V.

On the day the regiment left Camp Wikoff for home, the following communication was sent to me:—

Headquarters U. S. Forces

Camp Wikoff L. I.

August 27, 1898.

To the officers and soldiers of the Second Massachusetts Regiment.

"Today you return to your homes, and you will receive the plaudits and adulation of the people of the great commonwealth of Massachusetts.

You have cheerfully endured hardships and privations, and have bravely met and conquered a foreign foe in a foreign land. You have contributed your full part in a campaign, which has elevated this great republic to the leading position among the nations of the earth. You have proven yourselves worthy descendants of the heroes of Lexington, Concord and Bunker Hill, and have taught the world that the same spirit which animated those who won renown in the battles of the Revolution, the war of 1812, the war with Mexico, and the great armed conflict of a third of a century ago, is to-day fresh and strong in the hearts of the people of the great state of Massachusetts.

Joining you in revering and honoring your heroic dead, I bid you adieu, and beg you take with you my congratulations and best wishes for your future.

(Signed) JOS. WHEELER,

Major General, U. S. V., Commanding.

I have to report the death of Major and Surgeon, Henry C. Bowen, which occurred at the Second Division Hospital, near Santiago, on August 13, of malarial fever. Major Bowen was an efficient officer, and, until prostrated by disease, worked unceasingly for the good of the regiment.

From May 21, to November 3, inclusive, the total number of deaths in the regiment from disease was eighty-nine. Nine were killed in battle or died from wounds received, making the total casualties to November 3, 1898, ninety-eight—a little more than ten per cent. of the total enrollment.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### THE WORCESTER LIGHT INFANTRY.

(COMPANY C, SECOND REGIMENT, M. V. M.)

By Major Frederick G. Stiles.

IT would be impossible to give a complete history of the Worcester Light Infantry from its first organization to the present date, (1897), in the limited space allotted to that purpose; but the writer has gleaned from the annals of the past, and from personal recollections, such facts and reminiscences as especially deserve to live forever in the hearts of the people of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

In 1803, at the instigation of a few leading citizens of the town of Worcester, an application was made to the legislature for a charter to form an infantry company, said application being written by the late Governor, Levi Lincoln, while lying in bed with a broken leg.

The charter was granted, and the first parade took place June 6, 1804, the company forming on the Old Common, between Main Street and the Old South Church.

The officers in command were: Levi Thaxter, Captain; Enoch Flagg, First Lieutenant; and Levi Lincoln, Ensign. The latter was unable to march, not having recovered from his accident. The route was down Main Street, through Lincoln Square and Lincoln Street, to the residence of Levi Lincoln, who appeared at the door on crutches, and received and acknowledged the salute of the company. Afterwards they paraded the town, and were the lions of the hour.

The captains commanding to date are recorded as follows:—



MAJOR F. G. STILES.

Captain Levi Thaxter, - - - 1804 to 1806	Captain Samuel P. Russell, - 1853 to 1854
" Enoch Flagg, - - - 1806 to 1809	" George W. Barker, - 1854
" Wm. E. Green, - - - 1809 to 1811	" George F. Peck, - - 1855
" Isaac Sturtevant, - - 1811 to 1812	" Edward Lamb, - - - 1856 to 1859
" John W. Lincoln, - - 1812 to 1816	" Harrison W. Pratt, - 1859 to 1862
" Sewall Hamilton - - 1816 to 1820	" George W. Prouty, - 1862 to 1865
" John Coolidge, - - - 1820 to 1822	" James M. Drennan, - 1865 to 1869
" Samuel Ward, - - - 1822 to 1824	" George H. Conklin, - 1869 to 1870
" Artemus Ward, - - - 1824 to 1826	" Joel H. Prouty, - - - 1870 to 1871
" John Whittemore, - 1826 to 1827	" John Callahan, - - - 1871
" Chas. A. Hamilton, - 1828 to 1831	" John A. Lovell, - - - 1871 to 1874
" Zenas Studley, - - - 1831 to 1832	" John J. Upham, - - 1874 to 1875
" Wm. S. Lincoln, - - - 1832 to 1834	" Levi Lincoln, Jr., - - 1875 to 1877
" Charles H. Geer, - - 1834 to 1836	" Joseph P. Mason, - - 1877 to 1879
" Henry Hobbs, - - - - 1836	" Thos. E. Leavitt, - - 1879
" Dana H. Fitch, - - - 1837 to 1838	" Frank L. Child, - - - 1879 to 1880
" D. Waldo Lincoln, - 1838 to 1840	" Winslow S. Lincoln, 1880 to 1883
" Ivers Phillips, - - - 1841	" Edward A. Harris, - 1883 to 1889
" Henry W. Conklin, - 1842	" Frank L. Child, - - 1889 to 1890
" Joseph B. Ripley, - 1843	" Fred G. Davis, - - - 1890 to 1891
" Edward Lamb, - - - 1844 to 1848	" Harry B. Fairbanks, 1891
" Levi Barker, - - - - 1849	" Phineas L. Rider, - 1895 to 1898
" Edward Lamb, - - - 1850 to 1852	" Frank L. Allen, - - 1898
" Charles S. Childs, - 1852	

The officers of the Worcester Light Infantry have always ranked among the representative men of the town and city; the company has always held an enviable position with the militia of Massachusetts, and in every emergency has been ready to report at the call for duty.

In 1807, war with England was considered inevitable, and on the 4th of August, the company, then under the command of Captain Enoch Flagg, voted its services at a moment's notice, to James Sullivan, then Governor of Massachusetts; but it was not needed at that time. War with England, however, was only postponed, not averted, and on September 11, 1814, the Worcester Light Infantry, under Captain John W. Lincoln, Sewall Hamilton, First Lieutenant, and John Coolidge, Ensign, marched from Worcester to Boston, to repel British invasion. The company was stationed at South Boston, and remained there until relieved from duty October 31, then returning to Worcester.

In 1846, in the war with Mexico, the company volunteered its services to the government, but the quota of troops from Massachusetts being full, it was not ordered to report.

From that date, the militia of the State was looked upon by many as an useless expense, and the non-resistance party succeeded in disbanding several companies; but, fortunately, the Worcester Light Infantry was not among the number.

For many years, also, the militia was poorly housed, and partially

kept up by individual members and a few public-spirited citizens, who were wiser than their generation, and realized that the time might come when an armed force would be needed.

That exigency arose in 1861, when the first gun was fired upon Sumter and our flag, and it became necessary to defend the national honor and existence.

Public opinion then changed, and too much could not be done for the man, who would become a soldier, and volunteer for the defense of the best government the world had ever known.

On the evening of April 16, 1861, the company had assembled for drill at the armory in Horticultural Hall. Between 10 and 11 o'clock, Col-



THE WORCESTER STATE ARMORY.

onel John W. Wetherell, of Governor Andrew's staff, appeared with verbal orders for Captain Pratt, calling out the Worcester Light Infantry for active duty, and to report at the State House, Boston, forthwith.

The order was received with cheers, and all were anxious to start. Absent members were notified, and in six hours every comrade had assembled for duty, and, as soon as transportation could be furnished by the railroad corporation, were en route for Boston. It was the first company to

leave the city, and, as a part of the "Old Sixth" Regiment, the first to leave the State, and in passing through Baltimore, Maryland, April 19, 1861, on their way to Washington, D. C., the regiment was assailed by the mob, and the first blood of the Civil War was shed. The company numbered ninety-nine officers and men, all told. The officers were: Captain, Harrison W. Pratt; First Lieutenant, George W. Prouty; Second Lieutenant, Thomas S. Washburn; Third Lieutenant, J. Waldo Denny; Fourth Lieutenant, Dexter F. Parker; Sergeants, Thomas S. Washburn, Orderly, John A. Lovell, J. Stewart Brown, Charles A. Stratton, and James A.



WORCESTER STATE ARMORY, DRILL SHED.

Taylor; Corporals, Joel H. Prouty, Edward P. Stone, Brown P. Stowell, and William H. Hobbs.

The company has had several alphabetical designations. In 1842, when the writer was a member, it was Company B, and that was its letter when ordered to Boston, but when attached to the Sixth Regiment, it was changed to Company G. It is now Company C, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M.

After the return to Massachusetts, and muster out of the Old Sixth, August 2, 1861, other companies were recruited from the members, by officers and privates of the company who had received commissions to



SECOND MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS IN CUBA. "TALKING IT OVER"



SECOND MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEERS IN CUBA. SOME OF OUR CUBAN ALLIES.





raise them. Captain J. Waldo Denny enlisted a company for the Twenty-Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., 1861; Captain Harrison W. Pratt one for the Thirty-Fourth Regiment, M. V. M., 1861, of which regiment William S. Lincoln, son of Levi Lincoln, was colonel.

Frederick G. Stiles raised a company for the Forty-Second Regiment, M. V. M., in 1862; George W. Prouty one for the Fifty-First Regiment, M. V. M., in 1862; and Augustus Ford for the Forty-Second Regiment, M. V. M., 1864.

These companies served in the armies of the Union in the following States: Virginia, Maryland, North Carolina, Louisiana, Texas, Mississippi and Arkansas. All these companies served until mustered out by expiration of term of service; giving the Worcester Light Infantry a record of furnishing more than 600 officers and men for the armies of the United States.

Since that time, the years have come and gone; officers and men have been mustered in, and mustered out; yet still the company lives on; and officers and men have been indefatigable in their efforts, and can justly feel proud of the high standard of excellence in discipline and drill which the company has attained.

A veteran association was formed in 1877, whose membership is recruited from the rank and file of the company; who are gladly welcomed when, by reason of expiration of service, or honorable discharge, they cease to be actives, giving them an opportunity to keep up the old associations and interest, always attributes of a good soldier.

There is also a second wing, the Honoraries; composed of some of our most honored citizens, who are, perhaps, a little too old to shoulder a musket, or too busy to give the necessary time, but who take an interest in military affairs; and prove it by contributing to supporting, and giving not only prestige, but valuable assistance to the company.

#### *A Visit to Baltimore.*

The Worcester Light Infantry, Company C, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., under Captain Fred G. Davis, with Harry B. Fairbanks, first lieutenant; Phineas L. Rider, second lieutenant; and forty-eight active members; forty-three veteran and honorary members of the company; twenty-three veterans of the "Old Sixth" Massachusetts regiment, and Battery B, Band, twenty-four pieces, left Worcester Saturday, April 18, 1891, by rail en route for Washington, D. C., arriving at Camden Station, Baltimore, Sunday, the 19th, at 3.25 o'clock p. m. Here we were met by the mayor, Robert C. Davidson, on the part of the city; Colonel William H. Love, on the part of the governor; Captain E. C. Knower, on the part of the United States army; Commander A. J. Pritchard, of the United States navy; and Lieutenant-Colonel William Howard, Fourth

Battalion National Guard of Maryland; General William E. W. Ross; Colonel Robert W. Scarlett, of G. A. R. Post, No. 46; with Commander Daly, Colonel Theodore F. Lang and Captain W. B. Burchinal, of the Department of Maryland G. A. R.; Colonel E. H. Wardwell of the resident members of the "Old Sixth"; Colonel Francis B. Stevens, of the Descendants of the Revolutionary Soldiers; Commander W. O. Saville, of the Naval Veteran Association, and C. A. Combs, of the Third Maine Regiment.

There were delegations also from Burnside Post No. 22; Dodge Post, No. 44, Dennison Post, No. 8; Lincoln Post (colored), No. 7; G. A. R.



WORCESTER STATE ARMORY. BOARD OF OFFICERS' ROOM.

and a delegation of forty from Ellsworth Camp, Sons of Veterans.

The Fifth Maryland Regiment, 200 strong, under command of Captain Frank Nolan, acted as escort, and the line was headed by the Dushane Post Band and Drum Corps, twenty-three pieces.

The route of march from the station to the hotel was up Eutaw Street to Franklin, to Howard, to Baltimore; down Baltimore to the Carrollton House, where upon their arrival, the visitors were welcomed by Mayor Robert C. Davidson, in a neat and loyal speech, giving the Infantry and party the liberty of the city of Baltimore.

Every attention was shown us during our stay; receptions were

given, and every place of interest was visited; not the least of these being Pratt Street, which the tragedy of thirty years ago has made historical.

Leaving Baltimore Tuesday, April 22, via the Baltimore & Ohio Rail Road, the battalion arrived in Washington, D. C., leaving the cars at the same station at which they had arrived thirty years before.

On their arrival, Captain Davis was met by Captains Kelley, Miller and Ebert, representatives of the Washington Light Infantry, which corps escorted the visiting Infantry and party to the Ebbitt House; and during the time of our stay in Washington, showed us every attention;



WORCESTER STATE ARMORY. WORCESTER LIGHT INFANTRY ROOM.

furnishing an excursion to Mount Vernon, and an escort to every other place of interest.

Not the least of these courtesies was a banquet given by the Archons to the veterans of the "Old Sixth" Regiment, which they will always remember with pleasure; and the camp-fire of Kit Carson Post was a re-union never to be forgotten.

On Friday, April 24, the party left Washington, en route for home, arriving in Worcester Saturday, April 25, with nothing to mar the pleasure of the trip; each member of the party voting it to be the most enjoyable and satisfactory of any in the history of the company. The Worcester Light Infantry is with us now, as it was in the past, a living example of patriotism, and loyalty to the City, the State and the Nation.

*The Company Armories.*

The armories occupied by the Worcester Light Infantry since its formation in 1803 to 1896, many of them provided and maintained at the company's expense, deserve some notice.

The first armory, or place of meeting, I am credibly informed, was the gun house, which stood upon the old common, near where the Bigelow monument now stands. It was built for the Worcester Artillery Company about 1784, which company was organized by Major William Treadwell, in 1782. The battery consisted of two six-pounder brass field pieces, taken from the British during the Revolutionary War, and said to have been captured by the major.

The Worcester Light Infantry shared this building in common with the artillery for a time, afterward removing to the second story of a wooden building, which stood upon the site of the present City Hall. It was at this place that the company received orders to march to Boston, during the war of 1812-14. The building was taken down in 1823, and the present City Hall was built.

The third location was a narrow room in the second story of the same building. When the town building was altered, about 1838, the company was assigned a room in the attic, directly over the one previously occupied, which made the fourth removal. It remained there until 1854, at which time it made its fifth removal, to the third story of the north side of the Central Exchange building on Main Street.

The sixth armory was in the Central School building, on the west side of Main Street, in 1854. The company made but a short stay there, removing for the seventh time, 1856, to the Bliss building, corner Mechanic and Norwich Streets.

The eighth armory was Horticultural Hall, to which they removed in 1858, and whence they so nobly responded to the first call for troops, in the war of 1861-1865.

In 1865, they occupied the City Hall for a short time, removing the same year to Brinley Hall. The company occupied these quarters in common with the Worcester City Guards; and the hall has since become the headquarters of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The eleventh migration was to Warren Hall, Pearl Street, in 1869. The twelfth was in 1871, to Taylor's Block, Main Street, where they were burned out, and the old records and all of the company's property was destroyed. The thirteenth settlement, and what it was supposed would be a permanent one, was in the building now used as Police Headquarters, called the New Armory, on Waldo Street, in 1875, but the building not being considered strong enough, the city militia was obliged to vacate.

Their fourteenth removal was to Clark's Block, over the Boston Store, Main Street; the fifteenth to Piper's old theatre building, from which place they made the sixteenth removal, to the Chase Building, Front Street, in 1889.

In 1890, the new armory, its seventeenth and present quarters, at the junction of Grove and Salisbury Streets, was made ready for the city, splendid accommodations being provided. And here we leave the Worcester Light Infantry, trusting that this last and best location may be a permanent one for all time.

*Distinguished Members.*

The original charter of the company bears the date of 1804, and has the signature of Harrison Gray Otis, speaker of the House; Caleb Strong, then Governor; Levi Thaxter; John Nelson, Jr., afterward Rev. John Nelson, D. D., of Leicester, and thirty-three others.

Many of the principal citizens of Worcester have been in the ranks of the company. Among these may be mentioned Joseph R. Caldwell, Edward D. Bangs, Secretary of the State of Massachusetts; William Lincoln, the historian of Worcester; Joseph Millard, the historian of Lancaster; Hon. Isaac Davis, Hon. George W. Richardson, Hon. D. Waldo Lincoln, all mayors of Worcester, and others distinguished in the civil and military history of the state and nation.

*Roll of Honor.*

The following members of the Worcester Light Infantry served as officers in the armies of the United States during the Civil War, 1861-1865:

William S. Lincoln, Colonel, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, Brevet Brigadier-General.

Harrison W. Pratt, Captain, Company G, Old Sixth; Major, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

George W. Prouty, First Lieutenant, Company G, Old Sixth; Captain Company D, Fifty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

Thomas S. Washburn, Second Lieutenant, Company G, Old Sixth; Captain Twenty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

J. Waldo Denny, Third Lieutenant, Company G, Old Sixth; Captain Twenty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

Dexter F. Parker, Quartermaster, Couch's Division; Major, Tenth Massachusetts Volunteers.

John A. Lovell, First Lieutenant and Captain, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

J. Stewart Brown, Adjutant, Fifty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

Joel H. Prouty, Second Lieutenant, Fifty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

Brown P. Stowell, Second Lieutenant, Forty-Second Massachusetts Volunteers.



A. S. Badger, Second Lieutenant, Twenty-Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers; Captain, First Texas Cavalry.

William Belser, Second and First Lieutenant and Captain, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Luther Capron, Jr., First Lieutenant, Company D, Fifty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

John W. Emerson, First Lieutenant and Captain, Forty-Second Massachusetts Volunteers.

George F. Conklin, Lieutenant, Thirty-First Massachusetts Unattached Artillery.

John B. Dennis, Captain, Seventh Connecticut Volunteers.

Church Howe, Quartermaster-Sergeant, Old Sixth; Captain, Fifteenth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Samuel O. LaForest, First Lieutenant, Twenty-First Massachusetts Volunteers; Captain, Company H, Forty-Seventh Massachusetts Volunteers.

J. T. M. Pierce, Commissary Department, Couch's Brigade.

Henry M. Richter, First Lieutenant, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Dennis M. Sheenan, Second Lieutenant, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

John W. Stiles, Second Lieutenant, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Charles P. Trumbull, Quartermaster, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Peter J. Turner, First Lieutenant, Fourth Rhode Island Volunteers.

John M. Studley, Captain, Fifteenth, and Lieutenant-Colonel, Fifty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

John F. Methuen, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army.

Frederick G. Stiles, Captain, Company E, and Major, Forty-Second Massachusetts Volunteers.

Dennis A. Nolan, Lieutenant, Eighth Pennsylvania Cavalry.

Levi Lincoln, Jr., First Lieutenant, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Geo. P. Johnson, Captain of Ordnance, Strong's Division.

Ira B. Hastings, Fifteenth Massachusetts Volunteers.

George A. Johnson, Second Lieutenant, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Albert H. Fester, Captain, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Augustus Ford, First Lieutenant and Captain, Forty-Second Massachusetts Volunteers.

James M. Drennan, Captain, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

William H. Valentine, Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Captain, Twenty-First Massachusetts Volunteers.

A. C. Walker, First Lieutenant, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

J. M. Knapp, Lieutenant, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.



R. A. Hacker, Second Lieutenant, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

John E. Calligan, First Lieutenant, Thirty-Fourth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Charles H. Stratton, Second Lieutenant, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

Frederick Wigand, Second Lieutenant, Twenty-Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers.

George F. Peck, Battery E, First Michigan Artillery.

Calvin E. Pratt, Colonel, Thirty-First New York Volunteers; Brevet Brigadier-General.

Samuel P. Russell, Captain, Regiment of New York Volunteers.



"AT REST 'NEATH SOUTHERN SKIES"

## CHAPTER XVII.

### SIXTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, M. V. M.

By Colonel Charles K. Darling and Others.

THE Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., will always be especially honored in the military annals of the Republic, as well as of the State of Massachusetts, for to the "Old Sixth" belongs a laurel, which can never be wrested from it, and which time can never fade. Its "baptism of fire," when, on the 19th of April, 1861, it fought its way through Baltimore, to the relief of threatened Washington, and its prompt response to the first call for volunteers, to preserve the unity of the republic and the freedom of mankind, were the first of the many priceless sacrifices laid upon the altar of their country by the citizen soldiers of the War of the Rebellion.

This pre-eminence cannot justly be ascribed solely to the fortune of war, or to the providence of God, for the fact that the Sixth Massachusetts was the first loyal regiment to prepare for the long-impending storm of war, is just as certain, as that it was the first armed organization to start for the national capital; the first to be attacked by a horde of armed traitors, and to repulse them with loss; the first to seal its devotion with the lives of four of its soldiers and the wounds of many more, and the first to enter Washington, ready and willing to protect the national executive in its greatest peril.

The Sixth Regiment, at the close of the year 1860, was composed of the following companies:

Company A, of Lowell, organized in 1855, as the "Lawrence Cadets," but in 1860, known as the "National Greys," took the field in their



COLONEL CHARLES K. DARLING.

uniforms of blue frocks and pantaloons, with white crossbelts, and wearing tall round caps with white pompons.

Company B, of Groton, one of the oldest organizations in the state, was raised in 1775, under command of Captain William Swan, and later attached to the Sixth Regiment of militia, Colonel Jonathan Reed commanding, October 16, 1778, when Amos Farnsworth was commissioned "First Lieutenant, to rank as Captain," by a majority (15) of "the Council of Massachusetts Bay, in New England." For three generations, it had been known in Middlesex County as the "Groton Artillery," and until 1861, always kept two brass field-pieces at its armory. It had adopted the dark blue frocks and light blue trousers of the U. S. infantry.

Company C, the old "Mechanic Phalanx," of Lowell, wearing grey uniforms, with yellow trimmings, was organized February 16, 1825, in the old town of Chelmsford, before Lowell was incorporated.

Company D, also of Lowell, and organized September 21, 1841, as the "City Guards," was uniformed in grey, with buff trimmings.

Company E, of Acton; called the "Davis Guards," in honor of Captain Isaac Davis, of the Acton minute-men, who was killed at the North Bridge, Concord, April 19, 1775; was organized April 19, 1851, and wore the uniform of the regular service.

Company F, of Lawrence, or the "Warren Light Guard," named after General Joseph Warren, who fell at the battle of Bunker Hill, was organized March 3, 1855, and also wore the blue.

Company G, of Worcester, the veteran "Worcester Light Infantry," organized in 1803, and later known as Company B, Third Battalion of Rifles, took the field, wearing full dress uniforms of blue.

Company H, the "Watson Light Guards," of Lowell, organized in 1851, left the state wearing grey uniforms.

Company I, of Lawrence, organized in 1849 as the "Lawrence Light Infantry," affected the dark blue frocks, jaunty kepi and red trousers of the French infantry.

To these were added in 1861, when the regiment was ordered to Washington, the following companies:

Company K, of Boston, the old "Washington Light Guards," organized in 1810, as the "Washington Artillery," and long known as Company C of the First Regiment of Infantry, was detached to join the Sixth, and wore grey uniforms.

Company L, the "Stoneham Light Infantry," was a part of the Seventh Regiment, but joined the Sixth, wearing the regular blue.

Thus there was little uniformity in the dress of the regiment, and as many new men went forward, in their usual attire, the Sixth was uniform in its regimental appearance, only when it was able to wear the gray overcoats which the care of the state executive had provided for all.

During the years of their militia service, their gay uniforms, showy parades, joyous re-unions and short tours of duty, had been looked upon by too many wisecracks as a "foolish waste of time and money," if not worse; and a host of philanthropists, and agitators, unable to realize the inevitable result of that "irrepressible conflict," which Seward had declared, and for which so many of them had labored and prayed, found, when the injustice and sin of ages had ripened their bitter fruit, that upon the "military dandies," whom they had derided, and upon the "follies" which they had condemned as "an useless expense," "a relic of barbarism," and "an institution unworthy of a Christian people," rested the last hope of the safety, the honor, and the very life of the nation.

Fortunately, Governor Nathaniel P. Banks had been, in fact, as well as in theory, Commander-in-Chief of the Massachusetts militia, and had not disdained to wear its uniform, to accompany it to camp, and to nurture and encourage that ancient and soldierly spirit, which had defended the infant colonies from savage, pirate and adventurer; swept Spaniard and Frenchman from the coasts and borders of the loyal colonies, and had set aside the trammels of kingcraft, unbroken for centuries, and given to the world the hope of universal freedom. His example and encouragement had done much to revive the popularity of the state militia, and to prepare it for this critical period of our national history.

The Sixth was pervaded with this revival of military spirit, and its officers—it would almost seem with a premonition of the great part which they were to play in the national tragedy, so soon to be enacted—met at the American House, in Lowell, on January 21, 1861; it is said, at the suggestion of General Benjamin F. Butler, who had been for a number of years, an active and honored member of the association.

At that meeting, Major B. F. Watson presented the following resolution:

"Resolved: That Colonel Jones be authorized and requested forthwith, to tender the services of the Sixth Regiment to the Commander-in-Chief and Legislature; when such services may become desirable, for the purposes contemplated in General Order No. 4."

This order, be it remarked, covered the use of the militia outside the limits of the state; in any case of "rebellion against the authority of the United States."

This resolution passed with complete unanimity; was probably the first action taken by any loyal military organization which served in the Civil War, and was laid before the Legislature of Massachusetts by General B. F. Butler, then a member of the state senate. This assurance of readiness, and pledge of fealty, undoubtedly decided Governor Andrew to select the Sixth for immediate duty, when he issued the following order:

Commonwealth of Massachusetts,

Adjutant-General's Office, Boston, April 15, 1861.

Colonel Jones:

Sir: I am directed by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to order you to muster your regiment on Boston Common forthwith, in compliance with a requisition made by the President of the United States. The troops are to go to Washington.

By order of His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief.

WILLIAM SCHOULER, Adjutant-General.

The order was received with the utmost enthusiasm, and by telegraph and mail, by the clangor of bells, beat of drums, and hurried summons of swift-footed messenger and galloping horseman, the citizen soldiery of old Middlesex were summoned, as in the grand old days of Lexington and Concord.

Companies A, C, D, and H, of Lowell, were promptly assembled on the morning of April 16, at Huntington Hall, where a vast multitude blockaded the adjacent streets, to bid them good-bye. Company B, of Groton, whose members were scattered through seven or eight different towns, was no less punctual, although the work of man and horse throughout the evening and night before, will long be told of from generation to generation. No less ready were the Acton men, who, likewise, were summoned in the shadows of evening and the darkness of the night, and mustering forty men by 4 o'clock a. m., had, like Davis and his minute-men, three generations before, seen the sun rise as they bade their loved ones farewell, and marched to meet the foe.

Companies E, and I, of Lawrence, left the city amid the cheers and hurrahs of thronging thousands, and at Lowell found still greater crowds, whose loyalty and enthusiasm knew no bounds. Company C, of Worcester, ordered late at night of April 16, to meet and join the Sixth at Boston, at noon of the 17th, came in promptly, with ninety-seven officers and men, although the men were widely scattered, and a fierce rainstorm was raging at the time.

Finally, Company L, of Stoneham, last of all the companies to be summoned, and receiving its orders at 2 o'clock a. m. of the 17th; was called out, fitted for the journey, and paraded under Captain Lyman Dike at the State House in Boston, at 11 a. m. of the same day. Company K, of Boston, was no less prompt, and responded with seventy men.

In January, every man of the Sixth Regiment had been notified of the tender of service, and the likelihood of a speedy call therefor, and had been asked to declare any disability or unwillingness to serve. When the eight companies of the Sixth answered to the roll-call at Boston, April 16, they averaged about fifty-eight rank-and-file, each, beside their line and staff officers.

And here it seems fitting to say that the energy and activity with which the officers of these companies notified their men, and the wonder-

ful unanimity and readiness with which the members of every organization responded to the call, are in themselves remarkable proofs of the capabilities of the Massachusetts militia. Not since the warlike and unsettled days, when the war-arrow of the Anglo-Danes was broken into splinters and sent out with the mustering word to the four airts of heaven; not since the Gaelic "cross of fire," scorched with flame and reddened with blood, sped from hamlet to hamlet, to summon the brave, have civilized men gathered more hastily for march and battle. There is great reason to doubt, whether any regulars in existence would have been as speedily at the rendezvous under like conditions.

Arrived in Boston, they were met at the stations by great throngs of people, and greeted with every possible demonstration of enthusiasm, pride and sympathy. They occupied quarters in Faneuil Hall, and over the Boylston Market, and on the 17th, having exchanged their Springfield muskets for rifles, received a stand of colors at the hands of Governor Andrews, who said with deep feeling:

Soldiers: Summoned suddenly, with but a moment for preparation, we have done all that lay in the power of men to do—all that rested in the power of your state government to do—to prepare the citizen soldiers of Massachusetts for this service. We shall follow you with our benedictions and our prayers.

Those whom you leave behind you we shall cherish in our heart of hearts. You carry with you our utmost faith and confidence. We know that you never will return until you can bring the assurances that the utmost duty has been performed, which brave and patriotic men can accomplish. This flag, sir, take, and bear with you. It is an emblem upon which all eyes will rest, reminding you always of that which you are bound to hold most dear.

In reply, Colonel Edward F. Jones said, with soldierly directness and brevity:

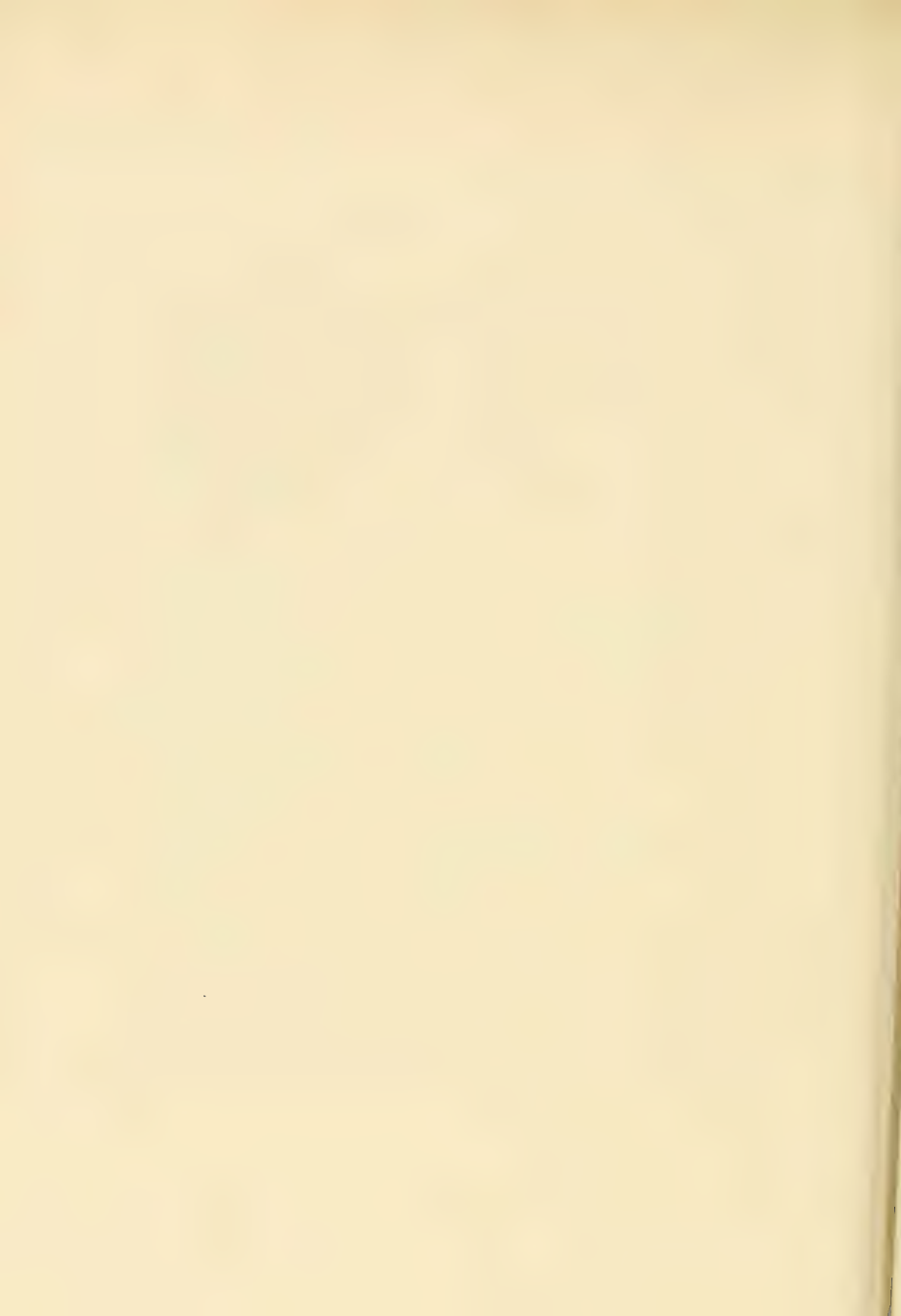
Your Excellency, you have given to me this flag, which is the emblem of all that stands before you. It represents my whole command, and, so help me God, I will never disgrace it.

At 7 o'clock on the evening of the 17th, the regiment was marched to the Boston & Albany depot, through a perfect storm of applause, and took the cars for Washington. All along the route the people of the towns traversed, thronged the borders of the line, and at every center of population, the firing of cannon, the ringing of bells, the tempestuous cheering of myriads of spectators, and every possible evidence of popular enthusiasm and admiration, attended the passage of the train. At Worcester, the military and fire department were in line, and saluted and cheered them; and at New York, the great metropolis mustered her troops and poured out her people by hundreds of thousands to do them honor. At noon on the 18th, they crossed the ferry to Jersey City, to receive there, and throughout New Jersey, a constant succession of enthusiastic and patriotic ovations.





ATTACK ON THE SIXTH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY, M. V. M., AT BALTIMORE, MD., APRIL 19, 1861.  
*original developed by W. H. T. photo.*



On arriving at Philadelphia, they found the popular enthusiasm at fever heat, and being utterly unable to traverse the streets by platoons, were obliged to move through the dense masses of shouting spectators, marching by fours. The officers were assigned quarters at the Continental hotel, and the soldiers, tired and nearly exhausted, found repose at the new Girard House, where they were glad to retire at an early hour.

They were, however, aroused shortly after midnight, to continue on their journey, leaving Philadelphia at 1 o'clock a. m., of April 19, the anniversary of the English attacks on the militia at Lexington and Concord, in 1775. It was not without some misgivings that Colonel Jones had learned, in a conference with Brigadier-General P. S. Davis, of the 1st Brigade, M. V. M., that in his opinion, and that of several prominent Philadelphians, there was much danger of an attack upon the regiment in its passage through Baltimore to Washington. General Davis, having been sent forward by Governor Andrews to provide subsistence and transportation, said that he would not take the responsibility of ordering the Sixth to proceed; or to remain at Philadelphia to await further information or orders.

Colonel Jones promptly said, "My orders are to reach Washington at the earliest possible moment; and I shall go on." General Davis as promptly replied, "Colonel, if you go on, I shall go with you." In the course of this conference, Colonel Jones said that his chief fear was, that the train might be destroyed by an obstruction on the track, or the fall of a bridge, causing a wholesale slaughter of his men; for which the friends of the regiment might hold him responsible. He concluded, "My orders are peremptory, and whatever may be the consequences, I must proceed."

Every precaution was taken. A pilot engine preceded the train, which was made up so as to carry the regiment with the right in front; the field and staff officers occupying the foremost car, and the companies following in their regular order. At the Havre-de-Grace ferry, Company K, of Boston, was, by an error of the trainmen, made to change places with Company D, of Lawrence; and Company L, of Stoneham, was transferred from the right to the left wing. Naturally enough, this change was overlooked.

Orders were given to the band, to play no pieces which were sectional, or likely to give offense; twenty rounds of ball cartridges were issued to each man; the rifles were loaded and capped; and Colonel Jones went through the train, directing that the companies should march in sections, while passing through Baltimore.

The railroad company, however, was accustomed to draw the cars across the city with horses, and six cars had started, before any annoyance of importance had been experienced. Major Watson, who had gone to the car transporting Company K, supposing it to be the left flank

company, had barely time to get no board the car before it also started after the others; and it was hardly under way, before it was attacked by men with clubs, bricks and paving-stones. Several men were injured by these missiles, and finally, when bullet-wounds were also received, Major Watson ordered his men to lie on the floor and load, and to rise and fire, at will, through the car windows. Three times the car was thrown from the track, but each time Major Watson got out, compelling the driver to assist in removing the obstructions, and to proceed with the car, and Company K safely rejoined the other six companies.

Four companies, C, I, D, and L, had been left behind, and Superintendent William P. Smith, of the B. & O. R. R., informed Colonel Jones that the tracks were so obstructed that they could not be drawn across. He added: "If you will send an order for them to march across, I will deliver it." Colonel Jones wrote the desired order, and gave it to Superintendent Smith, but it was never delivered. President Garrett, of the B. & O. R. R., shortly after said to Colonel Jones: "Your soldiers are firing upon the people in the street." "Then they must have been fired upon first," was the reply; to which President Garrett responded: "No, they have not." "Colonel Jones answered; "My men are disciplined; my orders were strict, and I believe that they have been implicitly obeyed."

Meanwhile, the four companies, cut off from the regiment and unable to proceed in the cars, left them and formed in line to continue



GROUP ON THE YALE OFF SANTIAGO, 1888.

Sure, Colo. Capt. Barry. Gen. Garretson. Col. Woodward. Capt. Ham.

their journey on foot. The mob had gathered in thousands; windows, doors and roofs were thronged with spectators and foes, and the streets were crowded with an excited mob. Captain A. S. Follansbee, of Company C, took command of the little battalion, numbering about 220 men, and gave the order to march.

Thousands of men, yelling, cursing and uttering the vilest taunts, slowly gave way in front, and pressed on flank and rear, throwing stones and clubs, and finally opening a scattered fire with pistols and muskets.

Marching by sections, with the regimental colors proudly displayed in the center, the battalion pressed forward; but many were injured by blows and missiles, and at last Corporal Sumner Henry Needham, of Company I, fell, mortally wounded; a fate which he seems to have expected, as he had said to a comrade as they left the car: "We shall have trouble to-day, and I shall never come out of it alive. Promise me, if I fall, that my body shall be sent home." His fall was followed by more steady and persistent file-firing, and the rest of the march was in every sense of the word, a mortal combat.



GROUP ON BOARD THE S. S. MISSISSIPPI, 1898.  
Lieut. Jackson. Lieut. Thayer. Major Darling. Lieut. Draper. Lieut. Wraen.

A bridge had been partially stripped of its planking, and a rude barricade was being thrown up with planks and rubbish, but the bridge was crossed, the barricade carried, and the battalion kept on its way. Private Charles A. Taylor, of Company D, fell, and was literally stoned and beaten to death by the mob. Luther Crawford Ladd, of the same company, only seventeen years old, was mortally wounded and left to his fate, crying out, as the column staggered forward, "All hail to the Stars and Stripes!" and so went down to death, amid what brutalities, we may never know. Addison Otis Whitney, another comrade, was killed about the same time, and Captain Dike, of Company L, Stoneham, shot through the thigh and crippled for life, hobbled into a public house, and was carried to a place of safety, just in time to escape death at the hands of a party of ruffians, who rushed into the house shortly after his exit.

Still the survivors fought and struggled on, bearing with them several disabled comrades, and at last rejoined their comrades at the Washington depot. Here there was some delay. The re-united regiment demanded to be led against the mob, to avenge their dead and wounded comrades; and to rescue the band and those who had fallen by the way; and the mob with every moment was increasing in numbers, and becoming more and more dangerous.

President Garrett at last said to Colonel Jones: "For God's sake, Colonel, give your orders to start the train, or you will never get out of

the city, for they are already tearing up the track." The colonel still felt unwilling to desert those left behind, but his orders were imperative, and the attitude and strength of the mob grew more and more alarming. The train started, and the rioters ran on ahead, felled telegraph poles across the track, and placed heavy anchors and other obstructions between the rails. These were removed, and then a rail was taken up, and the train was again stopped until it could be replaced; and thus, stopping, repairing, starting, and stopping, again and again, with some desultory fighting and considerable activity on the part of the construction party and the police, the train finally reached the Relay house, and thence proceeded to Washington, where they arrived late in the afternoon of that memorable 19th of April, 1861, having lost four men, killed, and thirty-six officers and men wounded, many of them seriously.

*The Cry for Vengeance.*

Only those of us who lived in those stirring times, can imagine the tremendous storm of indignation and desire for retribution, which pervaded the loyal north, and especially Massachusetts. Even the feeling of deep regret for the brave boys and gallant men who had met death and wounds, thus early, was scarcely so universal as the fierce demand that Baltimore should drink to the dregs, the chalice of national vengeance. "Through Baltimore, or over its ruins," was, at first, the popular sentiment throughout the north, until, later, it became evident that only a small proportion of her people were responsible for the utterly unprovoked and treasonable outrage.

Governor Andrew at once transmitted to George William Brown, mayor of Baltimore, the following despatch, which has become historical:

To His Honor, the Mayor:

I pray you to cause the bodies of our Massachusetts soldiers, dead, in Baltimore, to be immediately laid out, preserved in ice, and tenderly sent forward, by express, to me. All expenses will be paid by the Commonwealth.

John A. Andrew, Governor of Massachusetts.

Mayor Brown responded in a vein which showed that he considered the passage of the Sixth through Baltimore, "as an invasion of the soil of Maryland"; promising, however, that the wishes of Governor Andrews, in regard to the dead and wounded, should be gratified, and declaring that "Baltimore would claim it as her right to pay all expenses incurred."

Governor Andrews responded as follows:

I appreciate your kind attention to our wounded and our dead, and trust that at the earliest moment the remains of our fallen will return to us. I am overwhelmed with surprise that a peaceful march of American citizens, over the highway, to the defense of our common capital, could be deemed aggressive to Baltimore. Through New York, the march was triumphant.



*The Return of the First Union Dead.*

The body of Charles A. Taylor was buried in Baltimore; but Merrill S. Wright, detailed by Colonel Jones for that purpose, brought back the bodies of Luther Crawford Ladd and Addison Otis Whitney, of Lowell, and Sumner Henry Needham, of Lawrence; arriving in Boston about 5 p. m., May 2, where they were received at the Boston & Albany R. R. station, by Governor Andrews and staff, with the First Corps of Independent Cadets, and the Brigade Band. Draped with American flags, and received with the highest tokens of military honor, the dead of the Sixth were escorted to King's Chapel, and placed for the night in the Vassall tomb, under the ancient church. Many of the buildings along the route, and, indeed, throughout the city, were draped in mourning, and thousands of flags floated at half-mast.

On the 2d of May, Lawrence received the body of Needham, and in the draped city hall the dead militiaman lay in state, while tens of thousands poured in to view the long sleep of the volunteer; no longer, in their estimation, a "holiday soldier"; but a hero, patriot and martyr, worthy of all worship and honor. He was laid to rest in the cemetery at Lawrence, and over his grave the city government erected a substantial and suitable monument of Massachusetts granite; as simple as the character of the dead, and as enduring as his courage and devotion.

On Monday, May 6, Mayor Sargent and the city officials of the city government of Lowell, with a detachment of the Richardson Light Infantry, took home the bodies of Luther C. Ladd and Addison O. Whitney. They were laid in funereal state in Huntington Hall, where thousands were unable to gain admittance. For some years they slept peacefully in the Lowell cemetery, where they were at first buried, but on April 28, 1865, they were deposited in the vault under the splendid monument in Merrimac (now Monument) Square, erected with the joint appropriations of the state of Massachusetts, and city of Lowell, and dedicated in the presence of an immense concourse, June 17, 1865. It bears the names of Ladd and Whitney, with a terse inscription, and the following sentiment, from the greatest of English poets.

"Nothing is here for tears—nothing to wail,  
Or knock the breast; no weakness, no contempt,  
Dispraise or blame; nothing but well and fair  
And what may quiet us in a death so noble."

*Quartered in the Capitol.*

The Sixth was warmly welcomed at Washington by the national authorities, who were daily anticipating an assault by the enemy. As the first armed force to come to the relief of the capital, their arrival was a great relief, and they were quartered in the Senate chamber and the adjoining halls and lobbies. Temporary barricades were at once thrown

up, with barrels of cement, building stone, iron ornaments and other material, and for a time the capitol became a veritable fortress.

Colonel Jones is said to have slept for several nights in the vice-president's chair, in uniform and belted with revolver and sword; his staff around him, and captains and lieutenants, with their men, resting on the floors, which had echoed the tread of every prominent statesman and patriot since the days of Adams; and, alas! of many brilliant men who had plotted for the downfall of the republic.

It was a weird and striking picture, when the gas jets were turned down until mere glimmers of light fell on the stately walls and their sleeping defenders; and no sound broke the silence, save the softened tread of the sentinels, or the occasional passing of the officers of the guard.

On the 20th, the Sixth paraded Pennsylvania Avenue in columns of platoons, in open order and with open files, making as much show as possible, to give the disloyal an impression of superior force. Thereafter, the regiment, for a while, drilled, built ovens and stored provisions for a possible siege, and acted as guards until the arrival of other troops, including the Eighth Massachusetts and Seventh New York regiments. They were ordered to the Relay House May 5, and during a rather stormy season built booths and huts on Elk Ridge Heights, and held this important railway junction. On May 13, they marched, under General B. F. Butler, to Baltimore, and under cover of night and a heavy thunder storm occupied Federal Hall, and began that occupation of Baltimore which paralyzed the work of secession in Maryland.

On May 16, the Sixth returned to the Relay House, and on the 25th were paraded as a mark of respect to the late Colonel Ellsworth, whose remains were being carried north by a passing train. On May 29, a new stand of colors was presented to the regiment by Messrs. Rufus Story, John H. Watson and Henry Paret of New Jersey. On June 13, the Sixth was detailed, with the Thirteenth New York and Cook's Battery, to preserve order at the elections, and on June 17, paraded to receive the First Regiment, M. V. M., then on their way to Washington. On June 21, another banner was presented to the Sixth by some New York ladies; on the 26th it again encamped in Baltimore. On the 31st it guarded the officers who arrested Charles Howard, then president of the Board of Police Commissioners, and on July 1, returned to the Relay House, where it celebrated the "glorious 4th" and was presented with a magnificent silk banner inscribed, "Loyal Citizens of Baltimore, to the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., Pratt Street, April 19, 1861."

The term of service of the regiment expired on July 22, but at the request of General Banks, all but twenty-one members decided to remain until existing fears of an impending attack on Washington were verified or allayed.

## THE THANKS OF CONGRESS.

The following resolution was duly engrossed on parchment and sent to the commanding officer:

Thirty-seventh Congress of the United States, at the First Session, in the House of Representatives, July 22, 1861.

Resolved: That the thanks of this House are due, and are hereby tendered to the Sixth Regiment of the Massachusetts Volunteers, for the alacrity with which they responded to the call of the President, and the patriotism and bravery which they displayed on the 19th of April last, in fighting their way through the city of Baltimore, on their march to the defense of the Federal Capitol.

GALUSHA A. GROW,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Attest:

EM. ETHERIDGE, Clerk.

Major General Dix published a congratulatory order on relieving the regiment from duty, July 29, 1861, and on the same date the Master of Transportation of the B. & O. R. R. thus expressed to Colonel Jones his admiration for the regiment and its commander:

"Before you leave our midst, we cannot omit to express to you our appreciation of the extreme courtesy and manliness which have been shown by you during our constant intercourse, beginning in our station at Baltimore, during the fearful morning of the 19th of April last. While at all times rigidly performing your duty to the government, you have acted so as to command universal respect."

W. P. SMITH, Master of Transportation.

On July 29, the Sixth set out for home, reaching Baltimore to receive a kindly reception, and leaving for Boston at 5 p. m. via Philadelphia and New York, where it arrived August 1. All along the route they were received with the most gratifying and assiduous attentions, and on arriving in Boston, after enjoying a generous reception, the regiment was mustered out, August 2, 1861, under the following order:

"The Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, Colonel Jones, has returned home. It was the first which went forward to the defense of the national capitol. It passed through Baltimore, despite the cowardly attack made upon it, and was the first to reach Washington. Its gallant conduct has reflected new lustre upon the Commonwealth, and has given new historic interest to the 19th of April. It has returned after more than three months of active and responsible service. It will be received by our people with warm hearts and generous hands.

"The Regiment is now dismissed till further orders."

The reception which greeted the regiment at Lowell, and those which at Lawrence, Groton, Acton and Stoneham, Boston and Worcester, were accorded to the local companies, were most generous, enthusiastic and impressive, fitly ending the brief but important term of service of "The Old Sixth." No less than four hundred of their number are recorded as having served thereafter in sixty-five different Massachusetts regiments and batteries, and many others again became loyal soldiers and sailors of the Union, in the organizations of other states and the regular service.

## ROSTER, SIXTH REGIMENT, M. V. M., 1861.

*Field and Staff.*

Colonel, Edward F. Jones, Pepperell; Lieutenant-Colonel, Benjamin F. Watson, Lowell; Major, Josiah A. Sawtelle, Lowell; Surgeon, Norman Smith, Groton; Chaplain, Charles Babbidge, Pepperell; Adjutant, Alpha B. Farr, Lowell; Quartermaster, James Munroe, Cambridge; Paymaster, Rufus L. Plaisted, Lowell; Assistant Surgeon, Jansen T. Paine, Charlestown.

*Non-Commissioned Staff.*

Sergeant-Major, Samuel W. Shattuck, Groton; Quartermaster Sergeant, Church Howe, Worcester; Commissary Sergeant, John Dupee, Boston; Drum Major, Frederick K. Stafford, Lowell; Hospital Steward, William H. Gray, Acton.

*Line Officers.*

Company A, Lowell.—Captain, Josiah A. Sawtelle; First Lieutenant, Andrew S. Johnson; Second Lieutenant, Andrew C. Wright; all of Lowell.

Company B, Groton.—Captain, Eusebius S. Clarke; First Lieutenant, George F. Shattuck; Second Lieutenant, Samuel G. Blood; all of Groton.

Company C, Lowell.—Captain, A. S. Follansbee; First Lieutenant, Samuel D. Shipley; Second Lieutenant, John C. Jepson; all of Lowell.

Company D, Lowell.—Captain, James W. Hart; First Lieutenant, Charles E. Jones; Third Lieutenant, Samuel C. Pinney; Fourth Lieutenant, Llewellyn L. Craig; all of Lowell.

Company E, Acton.—Captain Daniel Tuttle; First Lieutenant, William H. Chapman; Second Lieutenant, George W. Rand; Third Lieutenant, Silas P. Blodgett; Fourth Lieutenant, Aaron L. Fletcher; all of Acton.

Company F, Lawrence.—Captain, Benjamin F. Chadbourne; Second Lieutenant, Melvin Beal; Third Lieutenant, Thomas J. Cate; Fourth Lieutenant, Jesse C. Silver; all of Lawrence.

Company G, Worcester.—Captain, Harrison Pratt; First Lieutenant, George W. Prouty; Second Lieutenant, Thomas S. Washburne; Third Lieutenant, J. Waldo Denny; Fourth Lieutenant, Dexter F. Parker; all of Worcester.

Company H, Lowell.—Captain, John F. Noyes; Third Lieutenant, George E. Davis; Second Lieutenant, Andrew F. Jewett; Third Lieutenant, Benjamin W. Warren; all of Lowell.

Company I, Lawrence.—Captain, John Pickering; First Lieutenant, Daniel S. Yeaton; Second Lieutenant, A. Lawrence Hamilton; Third Lieutenant, Eben H. Ellenwood; Fourth Lieutenant, Eugene J. Mason; all of Lawrence.

Company K, Boston.—Captain Walter S. Sampson; First Lieutenant, Ansel D. Wass; Second Lieutenant, Moses J. Emery; Third Lieutenant, Thomas Walworth; Fourth Lieutenant, John F. Dunning; all of Boston.

Company L, Stoneham.—Captain, John H. Dike; First Lieutenant, Leander F. Lynde; Second Lieutenant, Darius W. Stevens; Third Lieutenant, James F. Rowe; Fourth Lieutenant, William B. Blaisdell; all of Stoneham.

## AS ENLISTED FOR NINE MONTHS.

In 1862, the Sixth Massachusetts was the first regiment in the State to respond to the call, which required from Massachusetts seventeen regiments of infantry, and a battery of light artillery. It included seven of the companies of its previous organization, viz., A, C, D, and H, of Lowell; B, of Groton; E, of Acton; and I, of Lawrence; the latter including a part of Company F, of Lawrence, which could not be recruited up to the minimum force in time. In its place there was a new Company F, from Cambridge, and a Company G, from Lowell and a Company K, from Chelmsford, and the neighboring towns, made up the ten required.

The old regimental organization and records were retained, and about seventy-five officers and men of the "Old Sixth" served in the new regiment.

ROSTER, SIXTH REGIMENT, M. V. M., 1862.

*Field and Staff.*

Colonel Albert S. Follansbee, Lowell; Lieutenant-Colonel, Melvin Beal, Lawrence; Major, Charles A. Stott; Surgeon, Walter Burnham, Lowell; Chaplain, John W. Hanson, Haverhill; Adjutant, Thomas O. Allen, Lowell; Quartermasters, William G. Wise, Lowell, resigned January 26, 1863; Charles H. Coburn, promoted January 29, 1865; Assistant Surgeons, Otis M. Humphrey, Lowell; George E. Pinkham.

*Non-Commissioned Staff.*

Sergeant Major, William F. Lovrien, Lowell; Quartermaster Sergeant, Oliver H. Swift; Commissary Sergeants, Charles H. Coburn, and John T. Billings, both of Lowell; Hospital Stewards, Frank J. Milliken; Isaiah Hutchins, of Acton; Drum Major, Elisha L. Davis, Lowell.

*Line Officers.*

Company A, Lowell.—Captains, Andrew C. Wright, discharged November, 1862; Alfred J. Hall, promoted June 3, 1863; First Lieutenants, Enoch J. Foster, Lowell, discharged February 20, 1863, George W. Snell, Lowell, promoted February 24, 1863; Second Lieutenants, Alfred J. Hall, George W. Snell, and Solomon Clark, all of Lowell.

Company B, Groton.—Captain, George F. Shattuck; First Lieutenant, Samuel G. Blood; Second Lieutenants, Edward D. Sawtelle, killed January 30, 1863, Joseph A. Bacon, promoted; all of Groton.

Company C, Lowell.—Captain, John C. Jepson; First Lieutenant, John W. Hadley; Second Lieutenant, Isaac M. Marshall; all of Lowell.

Company D, Lowell.—Captain, James W. Hart; First Lieutenant, Samuel C. Pinney; Second Lieutenant, Hiram C. Muzzey; all of Lowell.

Company E, Acton.—Captain, Aaron C. Handley; First Lieutenant, Aaron S. Fletcher, resigned; Second Lieutenants, George W. Rand, promoted, George W. Knights; all of Acton.

Company F, Cambridge.—Captain, John S. Sawyer; First Lieutenants, Theodore Collamore, resigned, Calvin A. Damon, promoted; Second Lieutenant, Lowell Ellison; all of Cambridge.

Company G, Lowell.—Captain, George L. Cady; First Lieutenant, Selwyn E. Bickford; Second Lieutenant, Alfred H. Pulsifer; all of Lowell.

Company H, Lowell.—Captain, Rodney C. Ferson; First Lieutenant, Charles E. Poor; Second Lieutenant, Albert Pinder; all of Lowell.

Company I, Lawrence.—Captain, Augustine L. Hamilton; First Lieutenant, Eben H. Ellenwood; Second Lieutenants, Robert H. Barr, killed, Frederic G. Tyler, promoted; all of Lawrence.

Company K, Dracut, Chelmsford, Acton, Andover, Billerica, etc.—Captain, Charles E. A. Bartlett, Boston; First Lieutenant, William F. Wood, Acton; Second Lieutenant, Shapleigh Morgan, Dracut.

On September 9, 1872, the Sixth left Camp Wilson, near Lowell, and reached Boston at noon. It took an afternoon train for Providence to Groton, Conn., whence it proceeded, by steamer, to New York. On the afternoon of the 10th, after a most hospitable and enthusiastic reception, the regiment marched down Broadway to the Jersey Ferry, and took the cars for Philadelphia, where a like reception awaited its members. The journey was continued to Baltimore, which was reached too late in the evening for a completion of the programme of the reception committee; but the warmth and heartiness, the kindness and enthusiasm of the



crowd which greeted the Sixth, evidenced the esteem in which "the Old Sixth" was held by the greater majority of the people of Baltimore.

At Washington the reception accorded the Sixth was equally gratifying; but after a single night in the city it was ordered to Fortress Monroe, and on arriving there was sent to Suffolk, Va., then occupied by a force of about 5,000 men, under General O. F. Terry.

Here the Sixth formed a permanent camp, and at once began that formidable line of earthworks which for nine miles protected Suffolk, from the banks of the Nansemond to the flanking morasses of the Great Dismal Swamp.

Under General John J. Peck—who had succeeded General Terry in command—the regiment occupied a portion of these works; and on November 17, 1862, took part in a brief reconnoissance to the banks of the Blackwater. On December 1, as part of a force of 2,300 infantry, 800 cavalry, and the Seventh Battery, M. V. M., under Colonel Spear, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, the Sixth marched out to Beaver Dam Church, three miles from Franklin. Here the cavalry charged a body of horsemen and artillery, and captured some twenty prisoners and a section (two guns) of the celebrated Rocket Battery, of fourteen guns or tubes, presented to General McClellan, and lost by him in the Wilderness campaign.

On December 11, the Sixth again marched out to the Blackwater, and at Tanner's Ford, about two miles below Zuni, found a crossing place covered by Confederate rifle-pits. A short skirmish ensued, in which Second Lieutenant Robert H. Barr, of Company I, was shot through the heart, while cautioning his men to keep under cover. When hit, he said, simply: "I am shot," attempted to continue his directions to his men, then staggered and fell, dying almost instantly.

Similar demonstrations were made at the same time at Zuni, and near Franklin, which resulted in the expenditure of much ammunition and the loss of a few dozen men on either side. The movement—whatever it may have been intended to be—was made in conjunction with Burnside's fatal attack on Fredericksburg, and Foster's dashing raid into North Carolina, and threatening movements near Charleston and Savannah. It is possible that nothing more was expected of General Peck than a demonstration along the line of the Blackwater; it is certain that it was not the fault of his troops that nothing more was accomplished.

On the night of January 29, 1863, another Blackwater expedition began, in which General Corcoran, with a part of his brigade, the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, Seventh Massachusetts, and Follett's batteries, the Thirteenth Indiana, One Hundred and Thirtieth New York, the Massachusetts Sixth, and other regiments, took part. General Roger A. Pryor commanded the enemy, with headquarters at the "Deserted House," about



ten miles out on the Carrsville road. The fighting began some two miles from the "Deserted House," and continued by moonlight and dawn, until after broad daylight broke upon the scene, most of the fighting being by the artillery, which was pushed forward on the narrow roads, supported by infantry, which could seldom make a flanking movement. The affair was a defeat for the Confederate forces, who, however, escaped beyond the Blackwater. The Federal troops lost twenty-six killed, and eighty wounded. The Sixth lost six men—Lieutenant E. D. Sawtelle, of Company B, Groton; George W. Blodgett, of Westford; A. Withington, of Townsend; B. F. Leighton, of Cambridge. Augustus Reed and Francis I. Howard, of Westford, both of the same company, were fatally injured, and died of their wounds.

On April 9th the regiment was ordered to be ready to move, and it was rumored that its destination was Newbern, N. C.; but on the 10th news was received that General Longstreet, with 40,000 men, was advancing against Suffolk. On the 11th, all women and children were ordered to leave Suffolk, and on the same day the investment of Suffolk was begun.

Longstreet's works—at no time formidable—were about four miles from the Suffolk defenses. The siege lasted twenty-two days, until May 3, when Longstreet, having collected everything eatable in the district, besides a large herd of cattle, mules, horses, etc., evacuated his works and retreated to join the army of Virginia.

On May 13, the Sixth marched out to the old "Deserted House," to protect certain workmen in taking out the rails of the Seaboard & Roanoke Railroad. At Carrsville, on the 14th, while thus engaged, a rebel battery opened fire upon the laborers, who gave up their task. On the 15th, an attack with infantry and artillery was made upon the Union position, which was repulsed; and on the 16th there was considerable skirmishing without material gain to either party.

The Sixth lost in the fighting of the 15th two men killed, and sixteen wounded comrades. On the 16th one man was killed and five wounded.

On May 25, Colonel R. S. Foster commanding the brigade, issued a very complimentary and friendly order, bidding the regiment farewell, and thanking them for the services rendered. The general commanding issued a like order which we reproduce.

Headquarters United States Forces,

Suffolk, Va. May 25, 1863.

General Orders, No. 34.

1. The term of service of the Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, being about to expire, the Commanding General is unwilling to let the occasion pass without expressing his reluctance at parting with it, and his appreciation of the service it has rendered.

2. Among the earliest, if not the first, to take the field, it served its original term with credit and distinction. With unremitting patriotism, since the necessity of the country still called for brave hearts and strong arms, it again offered itself. Its second term has been served almost exclusively with this command. Its record is an honorable one. Whatever have been the demands of duty and discipline, they have met a cheerful response; and its steadfast and courageous demeanor before the enemy is witnessed by the list of its lamented and honorable dead.

3. The Commanding General trusts that many of this veteran regiment may again be found rallying to the flag, whose honor they have so long and so ably contributed to sustain.

4. In recognition of the services rendered by the Massachusetts troops, the battery between Fort McClellan and Fort Nansemond, will be hereafter known as Battery Massachusetts.

By command of Major-General Peck,

BENJAMIN B. FOSTER, Major, A. A. G.  
Official, CHARLES R. STIRLING, A. D. C.

Returning home by sea, the Sixth enjoyed a pleasant voyage, and as formerly, received a warm greeting on their arrival in Boston, and continued ovations in the cities and towns from which its companies had been recruited. Here they were soon mustered out, some returning almost immediately into the service.

#### THE HUNDRED DAYS' CAMPAIGN.

In 1864 there were many three year regiments about to be mustered out, and a large number in process of organization not fully ready to take the field and to fill the gap; the government called for a number of regiments to serve one hundred days. Five of the Massachusetts regiments responded, the Sixth being the first accepted. The organization went to camp at Readville July 13, under Lieutenant-Colonel Melvin Beal, and were mustered in in the following order: July 14, Company K; July 15, Companies A, I and G; July 18, Companies C, F, D and H; July 17, Company B; and July 19, Company E. The colonel, lieutenant-colonel, adjutant, surgeon and first assistant surgeon were mustered in on the 17th, and on the 20th the regiment left camp with thirty-six officers and 994 enlisted men, arriving in Washington for the third time. Here, until August 21, the regiment was encamped near Fort C. F. Smith on Arlington Heights, Va., but was then ordered to Fort Delaware, Del.; where some 9,000 confederate prisoners were imprisoned.

The pleasantest relations existed between the Sixth and these prisoners, and no attempt to escape was made during their tour of duty. There were a few deaths from disease, but on the whole the experiences of the Sixth in this campaign were very pleasant. On October 19 the regiment was relieved and embarked for home, reaching Boston October 21, and was mustered out at Readville October 27, 1864.

#### REGIMENTAL ROSTER, ONE HUNDRED DAYS.

##### *Field and Staff.*

Colonel, Albert S. Follansbee, Lowell; Lieutenant-Colonel, Melvin Beal, Lawrence; Major, Thomas C. Allen, Lowell; Surgeon, Walter Burnham, Lowell; Assis-

tant Surgeons, William Bass, Lowell; George Sergeant, Lawrence; Chaplain, John Wesley Hanson, Haverhill; Adjutant, Edmund Coleman; Quartermaster, William E. Farrar.

*Non-Commissioned Staff.*

Sergeant-Major, Samuel W. Grimes; Quartermaster-Sergeant, William H. Spaulding; Commissary Sergeant, Orford R. Blood; Hospital Steward, Henry S. Woods; all of Lowell.

*Line Officers.*

Company A, Boston.—Captain, Joseph M. Coombs; First Lieutenant, Moses Briggs; Second Lieutenant, George A. Chipman.

Company B, Groton.—Captain, George F. Shattuck; First Lieutenant, Joseph A. Bacon; Second Lieutenant, William T. Childs.

Company C, Lowell.—Captain, Benjamin F. Goddard; First Lieutenant, W. B. McCurdy; Second Lieutenant, John A. Richardson.

Company D, Lowell.—Captain, James W. Hart; First Lieutenant, Samuel C. Pinney; Second Lieutenant, Hiram C. Mussey.

Company E, Acton.—Captain, Frank H. Whitcomb; First Lieutenant, George W. Knights; Second Lieutenant, Isaiah Hutchins.

Company F, Boston.—Unattached Company known as the "Andrew Light Infantry" organized in April, 1864, Captain, Henry W. Wilson; First Lieutenant, Edmund C. Colman, made Adjutant, August 1, 1864, and Archelaus N. Leman; Second Lieutenant, Richard J. Fennelly.

Company G, Lowell.—Captain, Nathan Taylor; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Bassett; Second Lieutenant, Paul Paulus.

Company H, Boston.—New company, raised by officers, Captain, Moses E. Ware; First Lieutenant, George L. Tripp; Second Lieutenant, Albert A. Chittenden.

Company I, Salem.—The old "Salem Mechanic Light Infantry," organized February 22, 1807, Captain, Edmund H. Staten; First Lieutenant, Joseph H. Glidden; Second Lieutenant, George M. Crowell.

Company K, Lawrence.—New company; Captain, Edgar J. Sherman; First Lieutenant, Moulton Batchelder; Second Lieutenant, John D. Emerson.

IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR.

Of all the Massachusetts regiments which took the field during the summer of 1898, none started out with brighter prospects or a more hearty God speed from its friends than did the Sixth. It was encamped at South Framingham only long enough to muster in and equip the men. It went into Camp Dewey on May 6, and left on the evening of the 20th, under orders to report to the commanding general at Camp Alger, Virginia.

Of the twelve companies which composed the regiment, only one company (L), which was composed entirely of colored men under colored officers, was from Boston. The home towns and cities of the other companies, were as follows: Company A, of Wakefield, Companies B and D of Fitchburg, Companies C and G of Lowell, Company E of South Framingham, Company F of Marlboro, Company H of Stoneham, Company I of Concord, Company K of Southbridge, Company M of Milford.

The roster of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, when mustered in, was as follows:—

*Field and Staff.*

Colonel, Charles F. Woodward; Lieutenant-Colonel, George H. Chaffin; Majors, George H. Taylor, Charles K. Darling, George H. Priest; Adjutant, Butler

Ames; Quartermaster, Stanwood G. Sweetser; Chaplain, William F. Dusseault; Surgeon-Major, Otis H. Marion; Assistant-Surgeons, George F. Dow, Frederic A. Washburn.

*Non-Commissioned Staff.*

Sergeant-Major, William Hussey; Quartermaster Sergeant, Frank H. Hackett; Hospital Stewards, Harrie C. Hunter, Stephen E. Ryder, Edwin D. Towle; Chief Musicians, William R. Murphy, Frank J. Metcalf.

*Line Officers.*

Company A, Wakefield.—Captain, Edward J. Gihon; First Lieutenant, Charles E. Walton; Second Lieutenant, Frank E. Gray.

Company B, Fitchburg.—Captain, Albert R. Fellows; First Lieutenant, James C. Smith; Second Lieutenant, Herbert B. Allen.

Company C, Lowell.—Captain, Alexander Greig, Jr.; First Lieutenant, Thomas Livingstone; Second Lieutenant, Fred D. Costello.

Company D, Fitchburg.—Captain, John F. McDowell; First Lieutenant, Andrew J. Whalen; Second Lieutenant, William L. Conrad.

Company E, South Framingham.—Captain, John S. McNeilly; First Lieutenant, Clarence W. Coolidge; Second Lieutenant, George F. Howland.

Company F, Marlboro.—Captain, Thomas F. Jackson; First Lieutenant, Franklin G. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, Frank E. Moore.

Company G, Lowell.—Captain, William Fairweather; First Lieutenant, George S. Howard; Second Lieutenant, Lewis G. Hunton.

Company H, Stoneham.—Captain, Warren E. Sweetser; First Lieutenant, George R. Barnstead; Second Lieutenant, Henry A. Thayer.

Company I, Concord.—Captain, Cyrus H. Cook; First Lieutenant, Joseph S. Hart; Second Lieutenant, William N. Decker.

Company K, Southbridge.—Captain, Ulysses A. Goodell; First Lieutenant, Newton E. Putney; Second Lieutenant, William P. La Croix.

Company L, Boston.—Captain, William J. Williams; First Lieutenant, William H. Jackson; Second Lieutenant, George W. Braxton.

Company M, Milford.—Captain, John F. Barrett; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Kimball; Second Lieutenant, Freeman L. Smith.

One of the pleasantest episodes in the campaign of the Sixth, occurred on the day after the regiment left Massachusetts. The people of Baltimore, wishing to do something to efface the memory of the reception which was given the "Old Sixth" in that city in 1861, gave the new Sixth Massachusetts a welcome, which will always dwell in the memories of those who participated in the affair. From the time when the first section of the train bearing the Bay State troops pulled into the Mount Royal station, until the last man left the Camden station on the other side of the city; there was no cessation of the cheers and enthusiasm.

After an address of welcome by Mayor Malster at the Mount Royal station, and a response by Colonel Woodward, the regiment started on its march across the city. The line of march was made to conform as nearly as possible to the route over which the "Old Sixth" marched in '61, and many of the boys who had fathers or other relatives in the old regiment, felt their hearts beat faster at the thought of marching through the same streets where the tragedy of thirty-seven years before was enacted.

Never before has a Massachusetts, or any other regiment, received such an ovation away from home, and very seldom at home. The cheering was incessant. Several times the regimental life and drum corps

started "Dixie" and then the crowds went wild. Men threw up their hats and yelled, women waved their handkerchiefs and screamed, and even the children caught the fever of excitement, and shouted at the top of their voices. Just before reaching the Camden station, as the head of the column passed the spot where the "Old Sixth" had sustained its heaviest losses, the drum corps started "Dixie" again and marched into the station to its strains. The station was jammed with people, and the cheers and yells which went up from them literally shook the building.

At nine o'clock that evening, the regiment arrived in Washington, not "wet, dirty and well" as Charles A. Dana once said of General Grant, but dirty and well, although not wet, for they had been all day on the cars, with the exception of the short march in Baltimore. It was too late for the people of Washington to turn out and welcome them, and besides, their coming had not been widely announced.

When the Sixth Regiment arrived in Washington in '61, the first armed regiment to reach there after President Lincoln's call for troops, it was quartered in the hall of the House of Representatives in the Capitol. But no such accommodations were given in '98. When the regiment debarked at the B. & O. station, Colonel Woodward formed his men and marched across the city to where they were to take trains on the Southern Railroad for Camp Alger.

The regiment arrived at Dun-Loring, the station nearest the camp; about midnight, and the men were obliged to pass the remainder of the night on the cars, disembarking early in the morning. They were dirty, stiff, and hungry, but a cup of hot coffee braced them up, and they started on their four-mile march to camp. Tents were soon pitched, and by night everything was running smoothly.

Camp Alger was not a pleasant place. In fact, a poorer location for a large camp could hardly have been found. The weather was intensely hot, and water was very scarce and poor. Most of the streams had been so polluted as to render the water unfit for use, and the surgeons repeatedly cautioned the men against drinking it before it had been boiled. More troops were arriving every day, and the water supply grew smaller and smaller, until finally Major-General Graham, who commanded the camp, appointed Adjutant Butler Ames of the Sixth as corps engineer officer, with instructions to devote all the time he could spare from his regimental duties to securing a proper and adequate supply of water. Artesian wells were driven in various parts of the camp, the first one being near the camp of the Sixth, and this one alone gave a plentiful supply of good water for the regiments near it.

On May 24, the Sixth was brigaded with the Sixth Illinois, and the Eighth Ohio,—the President's own—and, pending the arrival of a brigade commander, Colonel D. Jack Foster of the Sixth Illinois, the senior col-



onel of the brigade, was placed in command. A little later, Brigadier General George A. Garretson of Ohio, a personal friend of President McKinley, was assigned to command the brigade; and this fact, together with the fact that the "President's own" regiment was in the brigade, caused the men of the Sixth to think that they would be the first to go to the front.

On May 28, the troops at Camp Alger were reviewed by the President, and the Sixth easily took the palm for excellence in appearance and marching. In the reviewing party, besides the President and Mrs. McKinley, were Secretary Alger, Secretary Long, General Miles, Senator Lodge, and also several members of both houses of Congress. This was the first presidential review since 1865. Then President Johnson reviewed troops who were returning victorious from many hard-fought fields, while President McKinley reviewed men whose work had not yet begun, but who were animated by the same spirit of patriotism and love of country, which were manifested by the troops in the Civil War.

In June the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment arrived at Camp Alger, and the men of the Sixth went over to their camp, about two miles away, to welcome their friends from home. The two Massachusetts regiments were the best equipped of any of the regiments at Camp Alger. During the whole time that the Sixth remained there, it had the reputation of being the best drilled, best equipped, and best disciplined regiment on the ground.

After the first two weeks the boys began to grow impatient. They wanted to move and to see some active service. They were not at all homesick, for they were worked too hard for that. Hardly a day passed that there were not from fifty to two hundred men detailed from the command to build roads and bridges, and do other engineering work around the camp. Colonel Lusk, the corps engineer officer, remarked that the men of the Sixth were better fitted for that work than those of any other regiment, as a large percentage of them were skilled mechanics. In fact, representatives of almost every profession could be found among them. Lawyers, doctors, civil engineers and draughtsmen were common; and, besides these, there were many students from Harvard and the Institute of Technology.

One of the first orders issued by Colonel Woodward was, that the men should not sleep on the ground, as the camp was surrounded by swamps; so bedsteads were built, a foot or two from the ground, and covered with bark or boughs. It was probably owing to his precaution, that there were fewer cases of malaria in the Sixth than in any other of the adjoining regiments.

On June 7, the recruiting detail, consisting of Majors Taylor and Darling, Captain Cook, and one private or non-com from each company,



left for Boston. The regiment left Massachusetts with 943 men, and it was proposed to raise it to the full war strength of 1,327 men, 32 recruits being needed for each company.

On June 17, Bunker Hill day, there was a grand celebration by the Bay State boys at Camp Alger. From early morning until late at night, the camp resounded with the rejoicings of the Massachusetts men and their friends. An elaborate program of athletic sports was carried out during the day, and in the evening there was a band concert and refreshments in the camp of the Ninth.

Unfortunately, about this time, there developed some feeling between the brigade and regimental commanders, growing out of, it is alleged, the objection of General Garretson, then in command of the brigade, to having colored troops in the same regiment with white ones; and it was stated that Company L would be taken out of the Sixth, and put into the North Ohio colored battalion. This feeling was naturally also reflected to some extent between members of General Garretson's staff and Regimental officers.

After the celebration of the 17th, things quieted down again, and the regular routine work was resumed. Sickness had broken out in the camp, and although the Sixth had a smaller number of cases than any other regiment, the fact that even a few of their comrades were ill, served to make the boys restless. On June 27, Private Leon E. Warren, of Company H, of Stoneham, who had been ill with typhoid fever for about ten days, died at the Fort Myer Hospital. There were several other men at Fort Myer very ill, and the regimental surgeons were becoming anxious. To try to improve the condition of the men, practice marches were ordered, and one brigade at a time would start for the Potomac River, about ten miles away, remaining over night and returning the next day.

July 4, found the command still at Camp Alger, and although there were many rumors, no definite orders were received for its departure. On the afternoon of the 4th the news of the destruction of Cervera's fleet was received, and every regiment in the camp turned out with band and drum corps to celebrate the victory.

On the next day, July 5, the long expected orders were received. The Sixth was to leave Dun-Loring station by train for Charleston, South Carolina, and to embark there on transports for Cuba. It took only a very short time to break camp. The baggage was loaded on wagons, and at 4.30 o'clock in the afternoon the regiment left the camp for the station. The trip to Charleston was devoid of interest, and was very tiresome to the men, cooped up as they were for twenty-four hours in the cars. It was 9.30 o'clock on the evening of the 6th when the first section arrived at Charleston, and it was thought advisable to keep the men on the cars all night.

Previous to leaving Camp Alger, three officers of the regiment had resigned—Surgeon-Major Otis H. Marion and Lieutenant Kimball of Company M, because of ill-health, and First Lieutenant Charles E. Walton of Company A.

The Yale, on which the regiment was to embark, was not ready for them when they arrived in Charleston, and it was not until the afternoon of the 8th that the regiment was on board and ready to sail. Even then there was a delay of several hours, as orders had been received from Washington to hold the steamer until the arrival of General Miles and his staff, who were going on her. About midnight on the 8th, General Miles arrived on board, and in a few moments the great screws commenced to revolve, and the Sixth was on its way to the front.

Several of the men were left behind in the hospitals of Charleston, among them being Captain Williams of Company L, who had a serious attack of typhoid fever.

There was much to interest the men on the trip; and some of the principal objects of interest were the officers who were serving on the staff of General Miles.



SIXTH REGIMENT, U. S. V., EMBARKING AT CHARLESTON, S. C.

Among them were Colonel M. P. Maus, who conducted the negotiations with Geronimo when that famous chief surrendered; Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Rowan, whose lonely ride through Cuba to communicate with Gomez, had made him famous; General Greenleaf, the chief surgeon of the army in the field, and Judge-Advocate General Claus.

Quarters were assigned to each regiment on the deck of the Yale while the officers and "non-coms" were given staterooms. It was so close below, however, that many of the officers preferred to sleep in their hammocks on deck. A regular routine of work was laid out for the men, but, owing to the crowded condition of the decks, little could be done beyond getting a limited amount of exercise. Ammunition in small quantities was once issued, and target practice held for an hour or more. All the men were in good spirits for the first few days, although there was some grumbling about the food, which was very poor and scarce.

On the afternoon of the 10th a steamer was sighted going north. The Yale signalled, asking news from the front, and received the reply: "Continuous heavy fighting in front of Santiago for the past two days." This stirred the men up, and made them impatient for their share of the work. Early the next morning Cape Maysi was sighted, and during the forenoon the Yale passed Guantanamo where the marines were encamped, and Daiquiri where the first landing was made. About noon she arrived off Siboney, and reported to the New York,



UNLOADING MULES AND HORSES.

Admiral Sampson's flagship, and the admiral came on board and was closeted with General Miles for some time. General Miles then went ashore to communicate with General Shafter, and in a very short time those on board the Yale, saw that the town of Siboney was in flames. The surgeons had been trying to induce General Shafter to order the town burnt for some time, fearing that the houses there were infected; but it was not until General Miles landed that it was done. One old army officer, when he heard that General Miles had arrived, remarked: "Thank the Lord. We'll get something done now;" and that seemed to be the general opinion among the regulars.

On the night of the 11th a terrific rain storm came up. The rain fell in torrents, and every one on the deck of the Yale was wet through. The men were lying in three or four inches of water, and the baggage floated off into the scuppers. There was no shelter, so they were obliged to grin and bear it. They huddled together under the lee of the deckhouses until daylight, when there was a lull in the storm, but it soon started in again harder than ever. Ponchos were of no use. They were soaked through in five minutes, and woolen blankets and clothes were worse. The sun came out about noon, however, and dried things off, making every one feel more cheerful.

On the 12th General Miles again went on shore, and Colonel Woodward was informed that the regiment would be landed on the shore of a small bay, on the west side of the city, to take the Sacopa battery, and then join the right wing of the army. The next morning, however, a truce was on, and the landing was postponed. Every day the Yale cruised up

and down the shore, usually returning to Siboney at night. The men were anxious to land, and were fretful and discontented. Rations were short and very poor, and fresh water was scarce. No one was allowed to land unless it was absolutely necessary, as the quarantine regulations were very strict.

On the 14th the fleet got into position to bombard the city and batteries, and the troops on the Yale prepared to land; but before the battleships had fired a shot, the news was signalled that the city had surrendered. The Yale was up with the fleet when the news was received, and the Sixth joined with the sailors on the fleet in cheering the announcement. It is claimed that the Spanish General was shown the soldiers on the transport, who were marching about to give the impression of much greater numbers; and that this *ruse de guerre* added materially in inducing the surrender.

From the 14th to the 17th, the Yale made her daily trips up the coast, returning to Siboney each night. On the 17th came the formal



LANDING IN SMALL BOATS.

surrender of the city, and the same day the Yale started for Guantanamo, where she anchored. The Rita, a prize steamer, with the Sixth Illinois on board, also arrived at Guantanamo the same day. Many of the officers of the Sixth Massachusetts visited the marines on the hill, and inspected

the camp and the intrenchments. The mail from the North arrived at Guantanamo on the 20th, and a detail was sent from the Yale to see if there was any mail for the Sixth. After spending the greater part of a day they unearthed several sacks, and for a time the boys were happy.

While they were at Guantanamo, the men learned that the Sixth was to be part of the expedition against Porto Rico, which was to be commanded by General Miles, and on the afternoon of the 21st, the expedition got under way. It consisted of the battleship Massachusetts, the cruiser Columbia, the converted yacht Gloucester, the Yale, the Rita, and several other transports. There were about 3,500 men in the expedition—the Sixth Massachusetts, Sixth Illinois, four companies of recruits for the regulars, four batteries of artillery, a signal and hospital corps, and the teamsters and mule packers. On the morning of the 23rd, Corporal Charles Parker, of Company A, died, and was buried at sea the same day. Chaplain Dusseault read the burial service, and a squad of twelve men fired the customary three volleys over his ocean grave.



Review on Wharf, Charleston, S. C., July 7, 1898.



Marching Around the Docks of S. S. Yale, off Santiago de Cuba, July 14, 1898.



Inspection of Troop on S. S. Yale, Before Landing.



Company F and Barracks, Porto Rico.





At daybreak on the 25th, land was sighted, and the little Gloucester immediately started for the entrance of the harbor of Guanica. She fired a few shots, and landed several boatloads of men before any of the infantry were allowed to land. The transports ran in to within 200 yards of the shore, and the men were landed from small boats. The men from the Gloucester had driven back the few Spaniards who were on the beach, so that the landing was made without opposition. As the troops marched up the street of the little town, they were cordially welcomed by the natives.

About 9 o'clock in the evening, one of General Garretson's aides rode into the camp of the Sixth and reported that a company of the Sixth Illinois which had been doing outpost duty, had been fired upon and needed reinforcements. Lieutenant-Colonel Chaffin, who owing to the temporary indisposition of Colonel Woodward was in command of the regiment, ordered Major Darling to select two companies and lead them to the support of the outpost. Companies L and M were chosen, and were marched along the road to the hill on which the Illinois company was posted. After looking over the ground it was decided that it would be better to get nearer to the Spanish troops, who were camped around a large hacienda about a mile distant; so the companies of the Sixth advanced up the Yauco road. About midnight the Spanish opened fire, and although no damage was done, it was thought advisable to have help at hand in case an attack was attempted. Accordingly, a messenger was sent back to the regiment, and five companies, A, C, E, G and K, started at once under command of Major Taylor. They marched about three miles along the road leading to Yauco, to the first outpost, and it was decided that they should remain there until daylight. When morning came, it was found that it would be necessary for the Americans to make the attack, and preparations were made accordingly. General Garretson in his report of the affair says:

"Packs were thrown off and the command formed for attack. The company of the Sixth Illinois remained on the hill on which the house of Ventura Quinones is situated, and protected our right flank. The remaining companies were collected, two as support and three as reserve.

"After advancing to within 200 yards of the plain of the hacienda Santa Desidera, the advance guard of our attacking force was discovered by the enemy, who opened fire from a position on a hill to the west. The north and east slopes of this hill intersect each other, forming a solid angle. It was along this angle that the enemy was posted. Their reserve, posted in a road leading from the hacienda to the east, also opened a strong fire on the road. A body of the enemy moved against the company on our right, Company G, Sixth Illinois, stationed on the hill of Ventura Quinones. This company had entrenched itself during the night, and, after repulsing the attacking force, directing its fire against the enemy on the hill to the west.

"The conformation of the ground was such, that the fire of the enemy's reserves and party on the left was effective in the seemingly secure hollow in which our reserves were posted. The heavy volumes of fire, the noise of shots striking the trees and on the ground, and the wounding of two men among the reserves, caused a

momentary confusion among the troops. They were quickly rallied and placed under cover. The fire of the advanced party and supports was directed against the party of the enemy on the hill, and temporarily silenced their fire from that direction.

"Our advanced guard of two companies, ignoring the enemy on the hill, then deployed mainly to the right of the road, and were led with quick and accurate military judgment and great personal gallantry by Lieutenant Langhorn, 1st cavalry, against the reserves of the enemy. The supports and one company of the reserves under the direction of Captain L. G. Berry, charged against the party on the west hill through the barbed wire fence and chaparral.

"The reserves were deployed along the barbed wire fence running at right angles to the road, conducted through the fence, and brought up in the rear and to the left of the attacking party by Lieutenant Butler Ames of the Sixth Massachusetts. The enemy was driven from the hill and retired to the valley, disappearing behind the hacienda. The reserves of the enemy ceased firing and retired.

"It was supposed that they had retired to the hacienda, as this house was surrounded on the sides presented to our view, with loopholed walls. The troops on the hill were collected along the road. A reserve of three companies was established at the intersection of the road to Yauca. The two companies in advance, which were deployed, wheeled to the left and advanced through the cornfield on our right. The remainder of the command deployed and advanced to the hacienda, enveloping it on the left. It was then discovered that the enemy had retired from the hacienda in the direction of Yauco, along cleverly concealed lines of retreat.

"As the object of the expedition was considered accomplished, and, in obedience to instructions received from Major-General Miles, no further pursuit was undertaken.

"The battalion of recruits of the regular army, under Captain Hubert, reported for orders, having heard the firing, but was not needed, and was returned to camp.

"The force of the enemy engaged in the battle consisted of battalion, 25 *Patria* of the Spanish army, and some volunteers, in all about some 600 or 700 men.

The casualties on our side were, four slightly wounded. After the occupation of the Yauco, the casualties of the enemy were found to have been one lieutenant and one cornet killed, and 13 seriously, and 32 slightly wounded.

"After the confusion resulting from the first unexpected fire, the conduct of the troops was excellent. They were speedily rallied, and afterward obeyed orders given through my staff officers without hesitation.

"The following officers of the command are respectfully commended for gallantry and coolness under fire; Major C. K. Darling, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers; Captain E. J. Gihon, Sixth Massachusetts Volunteers, who was painfully wounded early in the action, and remained in command of his company until it reached camp; Captain L. G. Berry A. A. G. Volunteers (First Lieutenant, Seventh United States Artillery;) Lieutenant G. T. Langhorn, First United States Cavalry aide; Lieutenant G. M. Wright, Eighth Ohio Volunteers, and Major W. C. Hayes, First Ohio Cavalry, acting aide. Major George W. Crile, brigade surgeon, and Major Frank Anthony, Sixth Illinois Volunteers, were present under fire with hospital attendants, and rendered necessary aid to the wounded."

General Garretson also said, in his final order, issued when he relinquished command of the brigade on September 1: "I congratulate the officers and men of the Sixth Massachusetts Infantry, that having had, to a greater extent than others of my command, an opportunity to show their efficiency under fire, they have not failed in the test."

During the early part of the skirmish, Lieutenant Langhorne, of General Garretson's staff, called for volunteers to charge the position held by the Spaniards on a hill, and dislodge them. Lieutenant Frank E. Gray, of Company A, at once stepped forward, and with the first platoon of Company A, performed the required duty. On this account Lieuten-

ant Gray was afterward recommended for promotion by General Garretson, and received his captain's commission while the regiment was at Utuado.

For several days after the skirmish at Guanica, the regiment remained in camp. On the 28th, news was received of the surrender of Ponce, and of the occupation of the town by General Miles, with the first of the reinforcements from the States. On the morning of the 30th, orders were received to break camp, and the regiment left for Yauco, arriving there about two o'clock in the afternoon, the distance being about twelve miles. Major Priest, and Companies B and D, were left at Guanica as a garrison. The next morning the brigade started for Tallaboa, a



A PORTO RICAN TOWN AND AMERICAN ENCAMPMENT, 1898.

distance of ten miles, leaving Company L, under Lieutenant Jackson, to guard Yauco. The regiment was the advance guard on this march, which was a very hard one. The command arrived at Tallaboa at 3 p. m., and camped for the night, starting early the next morning for Ponce, twelve miles away. Major Darling was sent back to Yauco, from Tallaboa, with fifty-two sick men, to take command of the post there. Here he remained for the next week, having under his command two companies of the Nineteenth United States Infantry, and a company each of the Sixth Massachusetts and Sixth Illinois.

The brigade arrived at Ponce in the afternoon, and marched through the town to a large, open field beyond, where the tents were pitched.

While the regiment was encamped at Ponce, Colonel Woodward, Lieutenant-Colonel Chaffin, Major Taylor, Captain Goodell and Captain Barrett were ordered, on August 3, to appear before a board composed of Generals Henry, Wilson and Garretson, to be examined as to efficiency. Captain Barrett went before the board, and was returned to his company; but all the other officers preferred to tender their resignations, which were immediately accepted. Chaplain Dusseault, who was appointed to his position by Colonel Woodward, also resigned with his commanding officer.

The position taken by these officers is thus stated by ex-Lieutenant-Colonel Chaffin, and is published in justice to them.

Southbridge, Mass., August 19, 1899.

To Charles W. Hall, Editor *Regiments and Armories*,

Dear Sir:—Your favor of recent date inviting me to give my personal reasons for resigning from the office of lieutenant-colonel of the Sixth Massachusetts United States Volunteers, August 3, 1898, is at hand. At that time we were in camp near Ponce, Porto Rico. The previous evening several officers of the regiment, including the Colonel and myself, received orders to appear before a board of regular army officers to examine into our efficiency, and we learned that it was a board authorized by a new law not to consider charges, but having power to determine upon the efficiency of all volunteer officers appointed by the governors of the several states. We were astounded to find that, under this new law, these regular army officers could become our accusers, and at the same time, act as judge and jury. For some time previous



THE AQUEDUCTS AT PONCE, PORTO RICO.

to this action on their part, there had been evidences of persecution of our regiment. The regiment had been confined in contracted quarters on board cars and boat, with insufficient rations, poor in quality and limited in quantity, and then been obliged to



march during the heat of the day in a tropical climate improperly clothed, while carrying equipments averaging over forty pounds each.

Referring to my personal connection with such experiences: At the time that General Garretson of Ohio became commander of our brigade, lots were drawn for



CYCLE CLUB, PONCE, PORTO RICO, 1898.

seniority of rank and precedence between the officers of the Sixth Massachusetts and the Eighth Ohio regiments in accordance with the provisions of the U. S. Army regulations, page 2, articles X and XII. The lot determining the precedence for my rank fell to me and I won for the Sixth Massachusetts. The General manifested marked displeasure at the result, and thereafter, upon all possible occasions evinced a feeling of enmity.

To further substantiate my representation of persecution to the regiment I refer to the statement of Colonel Woodward dated August 20, 1898, and published September 1, 1898. However, we endured persecution and hardships, and performed all the duties devolving upon us to the best of our ability; even though we felt that more than our share of details was given us.

On receiving the order to appear before this board we tried to ascertain if there were any complaints or grounds of accusation against us, and could only learn that there was dissatisfaction because there had been straggling upon the marches. Knowing, as I did, the suffering endured by the men upon these marches, and feeling fully assured that I had done everything, consistent with my conception of proper conduct of a considerate officer, to get the men along on these trying occasions, I could only conclude that the board ordered my appearance for the express purpose of securing my position for some one else. Under these circumstances, it was my privilege to resign, and receive an honorable discharge. I was satisfied that the only other course would be to go before a tribunal, where there would be no opportunity for defense, and receive a discharge for incompetency, by a verdict determined beforehand as the result of long continued plotting and intrigue.

Moreover, from these developments, it seemed more than probable that the men under our command would continue to suffer uncalled-for hardships until our places were secured; so that consideration for the welfare of the soldiers under us also prompted us to act as we did, and I am rejoiced to think that from this time forth less severe service was required from our regiment, and better allowances made for the comfort of the soldiers.

In tendering my resignation, I acted upon my own responsibility to the best of my judgement, being satisfied that under the circumstances, this was the only course for a self-respecting officer to take.

After our resignations had been given and the matter settled as far as our connection with the service was concerned, the charge that I "remained in my tent while a part of my regiment was engaged; that I was within sound of the fight and did not assemble balance of regiment to re-enforce part engaged if it should have been required, and that therefore I was incompetent" came like a thunderbolt from a clear sky.

I absolutely deny this charge, and declare it to be false, and give account of myself at this time by stating the following facts.

We landed at Guanica, Porto Rico, July 25, 1898. Colonel Woodward was ill, as acting commander of the regiment, I superintended and had charge of the disembarking of the soldiers of my regiment, and later in the day, had charge of the camp near the place of landing. During the evening I received orders to send out a detail of two companies, which orders were obeyed, and later I executed a second order sending five companies at three o'clock in the morning of the 26th of July to relieve the first detachment, when they were fired upon by the enemy. The engagement lasted less than twenty minutes. At that time I was reclining in a hammock, strung between two posts, out in the open field. I was aroused by the first sound of firing and immediately gave orders for every man in the remainder of my regiment to be ready to fall in for duty at a moment's notice, and anxiously waited for orders and received none.

The Sixth Illinois Regiment was in camp between our location and the scene of the encounter, and nearer the place of engagement, and their commander did no more than I did, and received no censure. This was the only encounter in which the soldiers of my regiment had an opportunity to take part.

The next day, July 27, I was officer of the day, had a hard day's service and was personally thanked for efficient discharge of duty, by General Guy V. Henry, Division Commander. On the twenty-ninth day of July the march already spoken of toward Ponce was entered upon. Colonel Woodward was in command of the regiment, and I did everything to the fullest extent of my ability to render assistance and alleviate the intense suffering of the soldiers during their progress on this march, and throughout the remainder of my term of service.

Contemplating the situation, I feel that great injustice has been done me, in taking advantage of this new law, before mentioned, to deprive me of a position which I obtained by long and faithful service, and in which I believe I did my full duty, and then, after my connection with the army was ended, and there was no opportunity for obtaining redress, by preferring a charge of incompetency when the facts in the case would positively controvert such an accusation.

Thanking you for your invitation to render this statement, having the approval of my conscience to sustain me in my present position, and feeling, that, ultimately, "right the day must win," I remain,

Very sincerely yours,

GEORGE H. CHAFFIN,

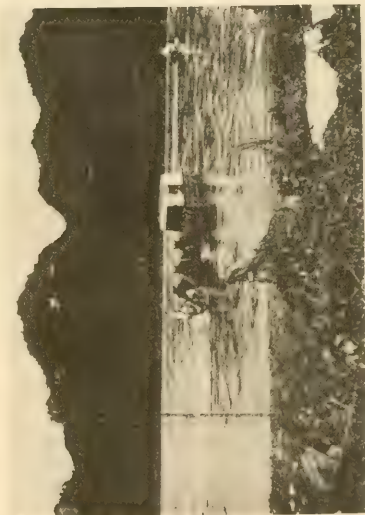
Late Lieutenant-Colonel Sixth Mass. U. S. V.

As Majors Darling and Priest were both absent on detached service, the command of the regiment devolved upon Captain Cyrus H. Cook, of Company I, as the senior captain. Later, General Miles recommended to Governor Wolcott the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel Rice, who had been serving as Inspector General on his personal staff, as the new colonel of the Sixth, and Governor Wolcott made the appointment. Adjutant Butler Ames was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, Second Lieutenant Hunton of Company G, to first lieutenant, and Sergeant-Major Gardner Pierson to second lieutenant. Lieutenant Frank Gray of Company A, was appointed acting





Hospital No. 1, Utuado.



Ambulance, At the Last Ford before reaching Arecibo.



Spanish soldiers entertaining American Volunteers, Porto Rico, 1898.



Bathing in a Mountain Stream, Porto Rico.



adjutant, and was later made captain and assigned to Company K. First Lieutenant C. W. Coolidge of Company E, was made adjutant. Captain E. J. Gihon of Company A, who was wounded at Guanica, was recommended for promotion, but the war department had decided that there could be, (should vacancies occur,) only two majors to a regiment of infantry. He was, however, commissioned major by Governor Wolcott, and had command of a battalion from that time.

On August 5 Major Darling arrived in Ponce from Yauco, with Company L, and preparations were made for the march across the island. On the 7th, Krag-Jorgensen rifles were issued to the men in place of the old Springfields, which they had carried since leaving home, and on the morning of the 9th the command left Ponce.

A few miles out on the road, they were overtaken by the new commander, Colonel Rice, and the men had a chance to see what their new colonel looked like. They saw a man who looked every inch a soldier, and, who, from his appearance, would command the respect and obedience of every man in the regiment. He stopped only a few minutes, however, and then rode on to join General Henry, and a little later the command went into camp for the night at a coffee plantation called Guaraguas. The men found sleeping places in the storehouses and drying sheds and the officers after taking supper with the owner of the plantation, slept on the veranda of the house. That evening Colonel Rice and Lieutenant-Colonel Ames assumed their new positions, having taken the oaths of office. The next day's march was only four miles, as the roads were in a terrible condition from the rain which had been falling heavily. The rain seemed to fall in torrents; the blanket rolls with the woolen and rubber blankets were on bull-carts at the rear and the men ploughed along through the mud, soaked to the skin by the heavy downpour. When the camping ground was reached there was no shelter, and the men, wet, weary and shelterless, spent the night standing around the fires. It was altogether the worst night experience of the regiment.

The next day's march to Adjuntas, where the command arrived at about 4 o'clock, was equally harrassing. Rain fell most of the time; the road was heavy and in some places dangerous; and on the way one of the carts containing the tentage of the Sixth fell over a precipice and the bull train became stalled. The original orders directed the command to march straight through from Adjuntas to Utuado, but the road was so bad, that the orders were changed and a day's march was limited to nine miles. An early start was made on the 13th, Major Darling's battalion being left to garrison Adjuntas. The distance from Adjuntas to Utuado was fifteen miles, but the Sixth, instead of taking two days for the march, made it in eight hours, and marched into Utuado about three o'clock in the afternoon. Here they were greeted with the news that the peace protocol had been

signed, and that they were not to advance upon Arecibo, as had been the original intention.

That day's march was one that the men will long remember. The road wound up over and along the mountains, and down a long valley, skirting cliffs fringed and crested with tropical foliage, watered by mountain rivulets, and with bearing coffee fields on every side. The scenery was magnificent, and the sight of so many novel and beautiful sights enlivened the march, and made the men forget the discomforts of the preceding day. When the regiment arrived at Utuado, General Henry complimented the men upon their appearance, and said that they had made the best time of any command over that road.

On the morning of the 14th there were white flags at all the outposts, and orders came from General Miles to send teams back to Ponce for tents and supplies, which seemed to indicate that the regiment would remain in Utuado for some time. On the 17th, Major Darling, with three companies of his battalion rejoined the regiment, having left Company F, under Captain Jackson, at Adjuntas; and on the 19th this company also arrived, uniting the regiment again. The first camping ground of the Sixth was very bad, and it was not until the 24th, when four companies of the Nineteenth Infantry, U. S. A., which had been occupying buildings in the town, moved out, that the men had a chance to get under cover. These "barracks" were stores, warehouses and the like, and afforded at least protection from the rains.

There were, at this time, a great many sick in the regiment, 175 reporting for sick call on one morning. On the morning of the 26th, the Sixth Illinois, which had been with the Sixth Massachusetts since leaving Camp Alger, were ordered north; and the sight of their departing comrades made the boys feel as if they, too, would like to see their homes. Colonel Rice did not give them much time to be homesick, however, as regular drills were held every day, and there was plenty of work for all. After the 26th of August the Sixth had the town to themselves, with the prospect of remaining there some time. On the 2nd of September, Colonel Rice returned from Ponce, where he had gone to meet his wife. As soon as Mrs. Rice arrived she took charge of the sick, and from that day on she was the good angel of the regiment.

At this time the health of the command was improving, although there were still many sick in the hospital. On the 14th the hospital ship, Bay State, sent out by the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association, arrived at Ponce, and on the 16th Drs. Crockett and Monahan rode into Utuado. The Bay State was prepared to take home 100 men, but there were twice that number sick. Dr. Burrell, who was in charge of the Bay State, decided to sail around to Arecibo, which was the nearest port to Utuado, and the vessel anchored there on the afternoon of the 19th. The

next morning eighteen wagon loads of sick men were started for Arecibo, and on the 22nd the Bay State sailed for Boston, where she arrived on the 27th, with every man safe, and improved in health, as a result of the trip.

During the early part of September, reports of depredations by the "Black Hand,"—a name given to a band of guerillas—began to come in with alarming frequency, and a company of mounted Kentuckians had been added to the garrison at Utuado, and had reported to Colonel Rice for duty. Lieutenant-Colonel Ames took charge of the civil government, and Company C was sent to the town of Lares to relieve the Spanish garrison, and do guard duty there. Details of from two to sixteen men were sent out to guard plantations within a radius of twenty-five miles, and thereafter a good degree of order was maintained.

Company E was at this time doing provost guard duty in Utuado, with Captain McNeilly acting as provost marshal, and was later relieved by Company K, Lieutenant La Croix succeeding Captain McNeilly. It became necessary at different times to detach



PORTO RICAN TRANSPORTATION.

companies from the regiment to garrison some of the smaller towns, and almost every company had a taste of this kind of duty.

Company C, of Lowell, was the first company to be sent on this service. They left Utuado September 17, and remained at Lares, the post assigned them, until October 19, when orders were received to march to Arecibo, and board the transport for home. On September 28, Captain Cook, of Company I, was ordered to march with his company to Camuy, and occupy the town. The company marched to Arecibo, and there took the train for Camuy, where they were met by the alcalde. After the Spanish garrison had been relieved, the Spanish flag was lowered, and the Stars and Stripes hoisted over the municipal building, and Captain Cook took formal command of the town in the name of the United States. The same proceeding was gone through with in all the towns occupied by the different companies, and in every town the men were well received, and hospitably treated by the natives. Besides taking possession of Camuy, Company I also marched to Hatillo and Quebradilla, neighboring towns, and relieved the garrisons there.



On October 6, Company E left to occupy Ysabella, a town about thirty miles from Arecibo, but were delayed by a washout on the railroad. While waiting at Arecibo for the damage to be repaired, a riot broke out in the town, and the company was ordered to report at the house of the British vice-consul to preserve order. They quickly dispersed a crowd which had gathered and no damage was done.

Company B was ordered to Hatillo on October 8, to relieve the detail from Company I, which was in charge of the town; and on the 10th, Companies H, F, K, and L, under Major Darling, marched to Arecibo, and took possession of that place. A small detail was ordered to occupy Vega Baja, the next town, and several other details were sent to the neighboring plantations to protect the Spanish owners from the "Black Hand," which was very busy in that vicinity. On October 12, Company K, under command of Captain Gray, left Arecibo for Barcelonita, and on the 13th formally took possession. During the afternoon, the people became excited and paraded the streets, clamoring for a new alcalde. A meeting of the officials of the town was held, and the alcalde tendered his resignation, an example which was quickly followed by other officials and a new alcalde was chosen.

Colonel Rice arrived at Arecibo with Companies A and G, and the latter was sent to Bayamo. Major Darling was placed in charge of civil affairs in the district of Arecibo, and Major Priest, with Company D, was left at Utuado.

On the 12th the Bay State again arrived at Arecibo and discharged her cargo of hospital stores. She then took on board 115 sick men and sailed for Ponce, where she took seventeen more, and to Guanica, where she picked up five more, making 137 in all. She sailed for Boston, arriving on the 28th, having lost two men on the trip, Sergeant William E. Walters of Company E and Private Paul F. French of Company M. Private French died early on the voyage and was buried at sea, but Sergeant Walters' body was brought home for burial.

Meanwhile, on October 18 the Sixth was relieved by the Sixth Regiment, U. S. Volunteer Infantry "immunes," and was ordered to proceed to San Juan, and embark on the transport Mississippi for home. The regiment went on board the transport on the 20th, and on the morning of the 21st started for Boston. The Mississippi arrived in Boston harbor October 27, and was met at quarantine by Governor Wolcott and his staff. As the governor climbed up the side of the steamer, the boys cheered until the noise could be plainly heard on the dock, where an immense crowd was in waiting.

The regiment landed about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and marched through the crowded streets and by the State House. On dismissal the several companies were verbally furloughed.



The Sixth came home 937 strong, the men brown, hearty and well. The men in their dingy khaki uniforms and campaign hats, caught up in front with Spanish rosettes, marched and looked like a regiment of regulars, and at their head rode Colonel Edmund Rice, whose care and discipline had so largely preserved them from sickness, and enabled them to disembark in such magnificent condition. It was the first time that the people of Boston had had a chance to see the new commander of the Sixth, and he created a great deal of interest as he rode at the head of the regiment, looking neither to the right nor left. A more soldierly looking man, or a more thorough soldier, never rode through the streets of Boston. He had taken a regiment, originally one of the best in the state, but disorganized and dispirited by unforeseen conditions, had restored its morale and regimental pride, and in less than three months had made it a force which any officer might be proud to command. Every man in the command admired and respected him, and too much cannot be said for the results he accomplished.

The roster of the regiment upon its return from the Spanish-American war was as follows:

*Field and Staff.*

Colonel, Edmund J. Rice; Lieutenant-Colonel, Butler Ames; Majors, Charles K. Darling, George H. Priest; Adjutant, Clarence W. Coolidge; Quartermaster, Stanwood G. Sweetser; Chaplain, George D. Rice; Surgeon-Major, George F. Dow; Assistant Surgeons, Frederic A. Washburn, Herman W. Gross.

*Non-Commissioned Staff.*

Sergeant-Major, J. Victor Carey; Quartermaster-Sergeant, George G. King; Hospital Stewards, Stephen E. Ryder, Harrie C. Hunter, Edwin D. Towle; Chief Musician, Edwin G. Morse; Principal Musicians, William R. Murphy, Frank J. Medcalf.

*Line Officers.*

Company A—Captain, Edward J. Gihon; First Lieutenant, Louis G. Hunter; Second Lieutenant, Frank E. Edwards.

Company B—Captain, Albert R. Fellows; First Lieutenant, Herbert B. Allen; Second Lieutenant, James C. Smith.

Company C—Captain, Alexander Greig, Jr.; First Lieutenant, Thomas Livingston; Second Lieutenant, Fred D. Costello.

Company D—Captain, John F. McDowell; First Lieutenant, Andrew J. Whelan; Second Lieutenant, William L. Conrad.

Company E—Captain, John S. McNeille; First Lieutenant, George F. Howland; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Talbot.

Company F—Captain, Thomas E. Jackson; First Lieutenant, Franklin G. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, Frank E. Moore.

Company G—Captain, William Fairweather; First Lieutenant, George S. Howard; Second Lieutenant, Gardner W. Pearson.

Company H—Captain, Warren E. Sweetser; First Lieutenant, George R. Barnstead; Second Lieutenant, Henry A. Thayer.

Company I—Captain, Cyrus H. Cook; First Lieutenant, Joseph S. Hart; Second Lieutenant, William N. Decker.

Company K—Captain, Frank E. Gray; First Lieutenant, Newton E. Putney; Second Lieutenant, William P. LaCroix.

Company L—Captain, William J. Williams; First Lieutenant, William H. Jackson; Second Lieutenant, George W. Braxton.

Company M—Captain, John F. Barrett; First Lieutenant, Freeman L. Smith; Second Lieutenant, Arthur J. Draper.

On November 3 the men assembled at their armories and were furloughed for sixty days, and at the end of that time were mustered out of the United States service. Many of the men who wished to remain in the service, enlisted in the regular army, and a large number were transferred to the other Massachusetts regiments which were encamped at various points in the South.

During the summer the Sixth lost twenty-six men, a striking contrast to the number of deaths in the other two regiments which saw foreign service. Following is the list:

Private Leon E. Warren, Company H, June 26, Fort Myer.  
 Private Martin Welsh, Company K, July 9, Fort Myer.  
 Corporal Charles F. Parker, Company A, July 23, steamship Yale.  
 Private Ernest D. Marshall, Company F, July 27, steamship Lampasas.  
 Private Willis H. Page, Company F, August 4, steamship Lampasas.  
 Quartermaster-Sergeant George C. Wendon, Company C, August 18, steamship Relief.  
 Sergeant Asa B. Trask, Company M, August 24, Adjuntas, P. R.  
 Private William A. Chute, Company D, August 24, Ponce, P. R.  
 Corporal Clarence H. Warren, Company E, August 26, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 Corporal A. L. Wilkinson, Company M, September 1, Utuado, P. R.  
 Corporal Herbert D. Bellamy, Company C, September 7, Utuado, P. R.  
 Private Ralph P. Hosmer, Company I, September 11, Utuado, P. R.  
 Private John E. Riley, Company I, September 26, Utuado, P. R.  
 Private Charles A. Hart, Company I, September 26, Utuado, P. R.  
 Private Charles E. McGregor, hospital corps, October 9, South Framingham.  
 Private George E. Adams, Company I, October 10, Utuado, P. R.  
 Private Paul T. French, Company M, October 24, steamship Bay State.  
 Sergeant William E. Walters, Company E, October 26, steamship Bay State.  
 Private George Sayles, Company K, October 28, Fort Monroe.  
 Private Myris H. Warren, Company A, November 24, Melrose.  
 Private Patrick Kelley, Company M, November 27, Milford.  
 Private John J. Delaney, Company D, December 8, Fitchburg.  
 Private J. Otis Cole, Company F, December 9, Marlboro.  
 Private George F. Cutting, Company B, December 12, Fitchburg.  
 Private Lewis Sasseville, Company F, December 30, Marlboro.  
 Private Charles E. Johnson, Company M, January 20, 1899, Milford.

Of these, and such as these, whose supreme self-sacrifice is elsewhere recorded, it may well be said, in the words of the grand old Spartan epinicion, or "song of victory":

"He who fights well among the foremost, if he fall, shall be sung among his people; or if he live, shall be in reverence in their council; old men shall give place to him; his tomb shall be in honor, and the children of his children."



THE BAY STATE. THE MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER AND ASSOCIATION'S HOSPITAL STEAM-SHIP.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER AID ASSOCIATION.

**I**N connection with the services of the regiments which took part in the Spanish-American war, a great, brave and eminently useful work was accomplished, in caring for the wounded, sick and convalescent, by the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association. Such volunteer accessories to the regular Medical Departments have long been a feature of the Massachusetts way of carrying on war, and caring for its victims. It is only just to embody in this brief history the priceless services thus rendered in 1897-1899 and later.

No one, who did not see the work done during the summer of 1898 by the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association, can have any conception of what the Association meant to the Massachusetts soldier; and not to the Massachusetts soldier alone, as the men of other states can testify to the benefits that they received from this organization.

No state in the Union made a more prompt and effective response to the call of the national government during the war with Spain, than did Massachusetts. She promptly furnished her quota of the troops asked for, and then, for good measure, sent about 4,000 more. She sent her men to the front better equipped than those of any other state; and then, to cap the climax, did not forget them when they were beyond her borders. In the camp, on the battlefield, and in the hospitals, her representatives and her ministrations were always with them; and the fathers, the mothers, the wives, and the daughters at home, never for a moment forgot the needs of the sons, the husbands and the brothers at the front.

The Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association was formed with the simple object of furnishing to the state troops those comforts which the national government did not provide. Before the war was over, the association found that its work had broadened until it was ministering to almost the whole army. What Massachusetts did for its soldiers, was soon a matter of comment in every regiment that went into service, and the remark, "I wish I was in one of the Massachusetts regiments," was often heard in the camps.

To Governor Wolcott is due the credit of taking the initiative in forming the association, and there were plenty of people who were ready to take hold and carry out the work when it was once started. As Secretary Hayes said: "Those of us who were too young to go to the last war, and are now too old to go to this one, wish to do what we can for the men who must do the fighting."

Soon after the association was formed, Dr. H. L. Burrell, formerly surgeon-general of the state militia, suggested the idea of fitting out a hospital ship, and, after some correspondence with the surgeon-general of the navy, this idea was adopted. The steamship *Marmion* was purchased of the Boston Fruit Company for \$50,000, fitted out as a hospital ship, and re-named the *Bay State*. She made three trips to the tropics, and was universally conceded to be the best hospital ship of her size afloat. Of course a great deal of money was needed for the work, and as a starter, President Draper sent out a request to about twenty of his wealthy friends, asking them to give \$1,000 each to the fund. Practically all of them gave the amount asked for.

The newspapers took the matter up, and the money began to pour in. For weeks it was impossible for the treasurer's office force to open the mail and enter and acknowledge the subscriptions, they came so fast. All in all, the people of the state contributed over \$200,000 to the association, giving a striking demonstration of the generosity and patriotism of the people of the Commonwealth.

Physicians and nurses by the score swung into line and volunteered their services to help the good work along.

Each department of the vessel was taken in charge by a committee of physicians, and everything necessary was put on board. It is unnecessary to tell of the service rendered by the *Bay State*, as the people of the whole United States already know it. How many lives she saved can never be told. She made three trips to the tropics, just when she was most needed, and many a soldier, who, to-day, is happy among his dear ones, would, but for the *Bay State*, have found a grave in Cuba or Porto Rico.

Not only the men, but the women of the state, were anxious for a chance to help. A meeting was held at the State House, attended by women of the state, from the Berkshires to Cape Cod, and their one cry was: "What can we do?" The men hardly knew what to say; and just then a young woman, with a natural talent for organization, came to the front. She was Miss Alice S. Clement, of Newton, and she was made secretary of the women's committee. As soon as she heard that abdominal bands were among the things most needed, she had samples made and sent to the women's organizations, and within a week pledges amounting to 4,000 bands were received at headquarters. Letters were sent broadcast, suggesting the formation of auxiliary associations, and before the war ended there were 320 of these societies at work. When the camp hospitals began to fill, letters were sent to the surgeons in charge, asking them to write to the association for anything needed; and as this did not seem to be enough, agents of the association were sent to the different camps, to see for themselves what was wanted.





EBEN S. DEATLER, Chairman.

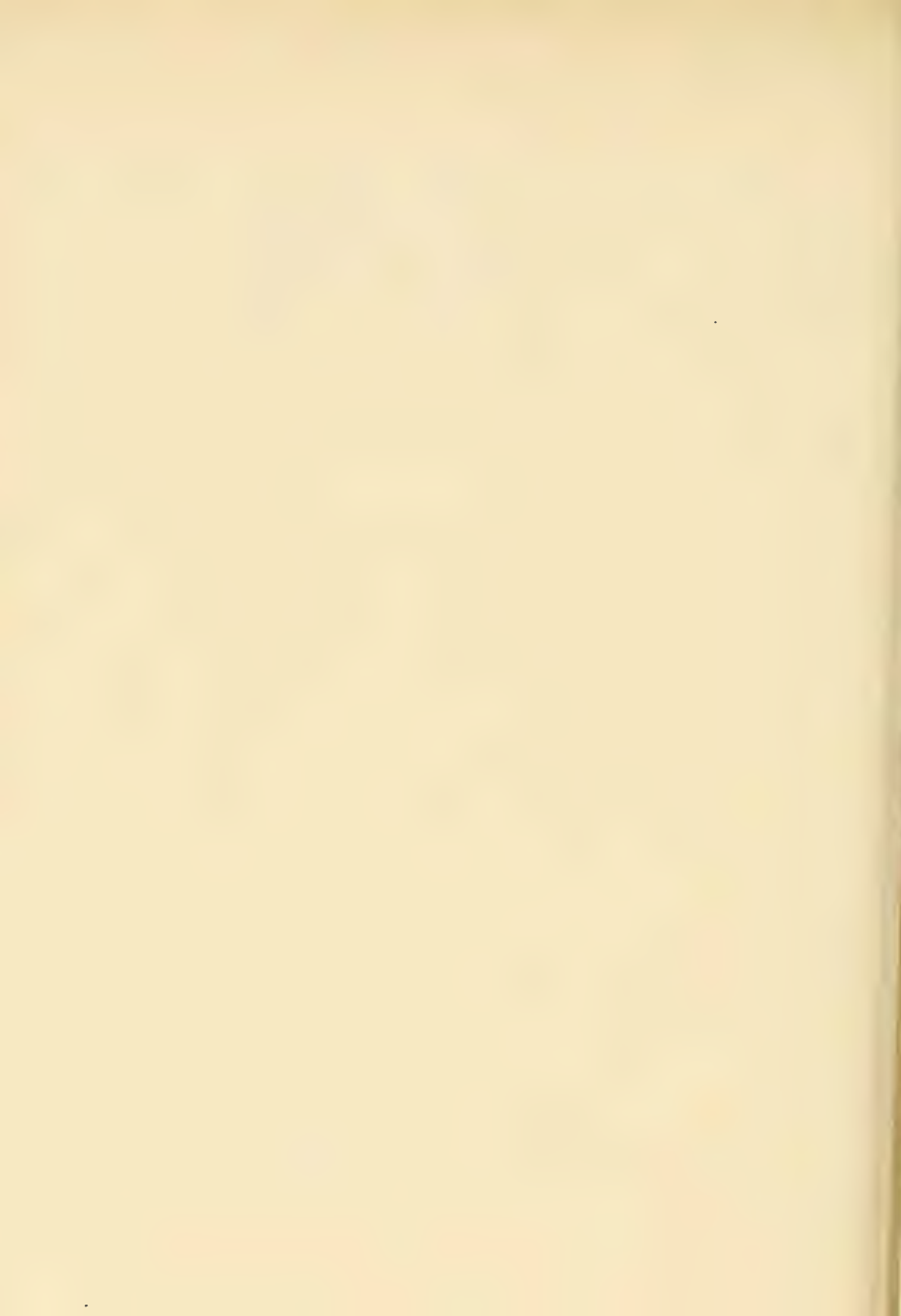


EDWARD C. MANSFIELD, Assistant Secretary.



HON. ELIHU B. HAYES, Secretary.

OFFICERS OF THE MASSACHUSETTS VOLUNTEER AND ASSOCIATION DURING THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 1898-99.



It was here that a tragedy found a place in this history. The late Sherman Hoar entered into this work with all his energy. From camp to camp, and from hospital to hospital, he went, not once but many times. In response to his reports to the association, food suitable for invalids, hospital stores and equipments, and clothing, were sent wherever needed. It was while he was engaged in this kind of work that Mr. Hoar contracted the disease, from the effects of which he died a few weeks later.

By this time the contributions had so increased that a storehouse was hired, and young women, who had never done a day's labor in their lives, volunteered their services, and spent day after day unpacking large cases of goods, and sorting and re-packing them for shipment to the soldiers.

All through the Cuban and Porto Rican campaigns, the association did noble work, sending supplies to the camps and hospitals, and bringing home on the Bay State hundreds of sick men and convalescents.

But it was when Camp Wikoff was established at Montauk that the association did its greatest work. A committee was sent to the camp to see what was needed, and at once reported that diet kitchens should be established, so that the sick men might have nourishing and palatable food. Accordingly \$10,000 was appropriated for this purpose, and soon a kitchen was in operation in connection with every hospital in the camp. Men from all states, to the number of 1500 or more, were fed from these kitchens every day. Other agents were sent down to help Dr. Prescott, who had charge of the work. A tug was chartered, which made two trips daily between the camp and New London, carrying supplies, and many a sick soldier did the Alert take from the camp to New London, and many an anxious mother and wife did she carry to the camp. When the soldiers reached Montauk on the transports, the first persons to greet them were the agents of the association, and when they left the camp, the same agents were the last people to say "Good-bye" and see that they were made comfortable for the trip to their homes. When the Massachusetts men arrived in Boston, the agents of the Volunteer Aid looked out for them; and those who came to Massachusetts for treatment, were all cared for in the same manner, no matter where their homes were.

Many men, who should have gone to the hospitals when they returned, wished to stay at their homes, so a force of volunteer doctors was organized, and for many weeks they visited the returned invalids, giving them the best of care and treatment. Miss Clement also arranged for a corps of women visitors, to call on each family and investigate their needs, and at one time had on her list sixty families, who were being supplied with food and medicines.

Chronologically, the principal items of interest in the history of the Massachusetts Volunteer Aid Association, are as follows:

May 3—In response to an invitation issued by Governor Wolcott, fifty prominent gentlemen met in the executive council chamber at the State House, for the purpose of taking some action in regard to supplying the needs of the state troops in the field. The following executive committee was appointed by the Governor, with power to add to their numbers: Eben S. Draper, Henry L. Higginson, Elihu B. Hayes, George von L. Meyer, Patrick A. Collins, James Phillips, Robert M. Burnett, T. Jefferson Coolidge, Jr. This committee organized by electing Mr. Draper chairman, Mr. Hayes secretary, and Mr. Higginson treasurer.

May 9—The offices of the association were opened in the Commonwealth building, 11 Mt. Vernon street, and Edward C. Mansfield was appointed assistant secretary.

May 17—A finance committee was appointed, composed of Chairman Draper, Nathaniel Thayer, J. Malcolm Forbes, J. Montgomery Sears, Dudley Pickman, I. T. Burr and Henry Parkman. On the transportation committee were placed H. B. Chapin, Lucius Tuttle, Henry M. Whitney, A. M. Graham and Mr. Ingersoll. A medical committee was established, consisting of Henry P. Wolcott, Herbert L. Burrell, Samuel A. Green and Edward H. Bradford.

May 19—Mass meetings were held in the State House by representatives of the principal women's clubs and organizations throughout the state.

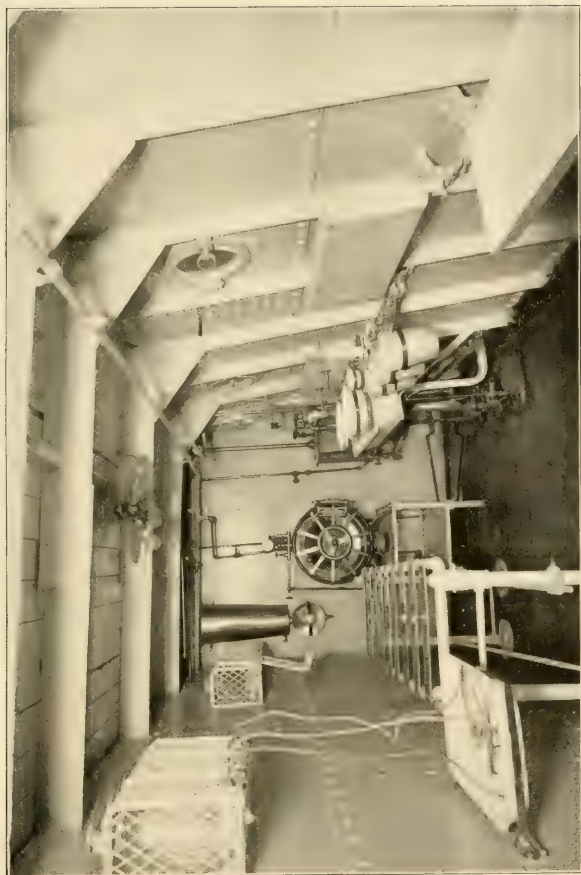
May 31—Steamship Marmion was purchased from the Boston Fruit Company for \$50,000, to be fitted out as a hospital ship. On this date, Miss Alice S. Clement began the preliminary work of providing the women of the state with something definite to do for the soldiers. Surgeon Siegfried, U. S. N., having suggested that abdominal bands are a hygienic necessity for troops campaigning in tropical countries, and having provided a sample from which to work, Miss Clement set a few of her friends at work, with the result that sixty samples were made to be sent to women's clubs.

June 23—The hospital ship Bay State was commissioned by President McKinley, and Dr. G. A. Siegfried of the navy was detailed to act as medical inspector of the vessel.

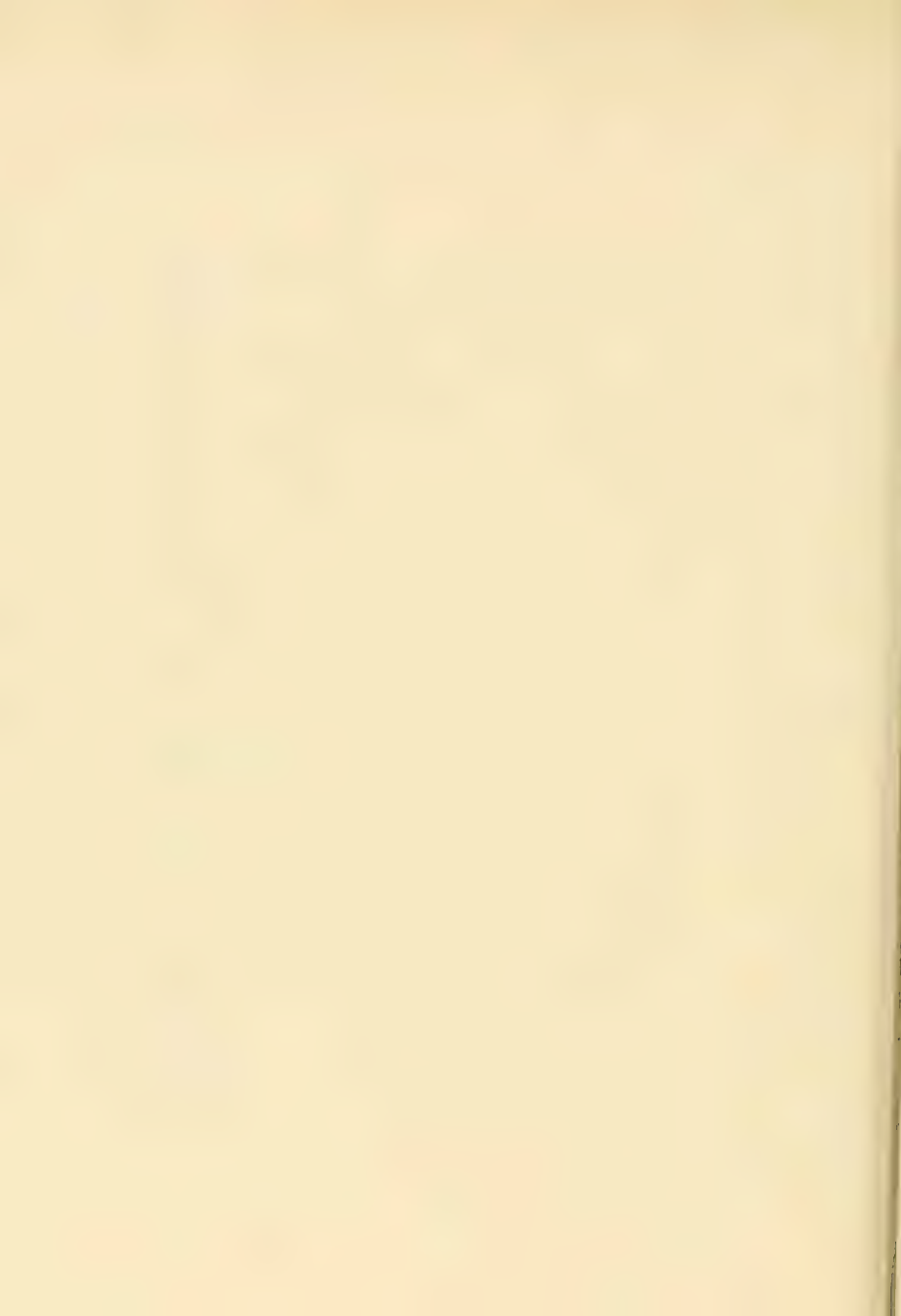
June 24—Bill appropriating \$50,000 for the purchase of the Bay State, was signed by Governor Wolcott.

June 21—The first important shipment of supplies for the Massachusetts troops, was sent to Colonel Bogan, of the Ninth Regiment, at Falls Church, Va. Other large shipments to the other regiments of the state volunteers were sent during this month.

July 8—The first big shipment of goods to Cuba, was made on the converted cruiser St. Louis, Sherman Hoar taking them to Portsmouth, and personally superintending their lading on the warship. The shipment included 17,000 pounds of canned goods, 5000 pounds of



THE KAY STATE. OPERATING ROOM.





stimulants and liquids, 3,000 corn-cob pipes, 1000 pounds of tobacco and forty-six cases of wearing apparel, contributed by the women's supply committee. All these goods were for the Second, Sixth and Ninth regiments. Shipments of goods to the army camps took place nearly every day throughout July.

July 13—A supply committee consisting of the following gentlemen: Eben D. Jordan, Edward C. Johnson, John Shepard, Herbert Batcheller, Harry Dutton, Louis Howe, Luther Adams, Jacob C. Bates, Wallace L. Pierce, Charles D. Sias, C. F. Goodridge, William J. Seaver, Freeman J. Doe, Elwyn G. Preston, W. B. Thomas, William S. Spalding, George V. Fletcher, Lewis D. Jackson, Sullivan B. Newton, Jacob Fottler, Edward B. Newton, Edward L. Shurtleff, N. Green, J. S. Badger and Andrew G. Weeks, Jr., was organized.

July 18—Sherman Hoar and Dr. Titcomb, of Concord, started on their first visit to the army camps and hospitals in the South, to see what further the association could do for the soldiers.

July 19—Shipment of ten tons of goods to Cuba on the Harvard; taken to Portsmouth by Sumner Clement.

July 25—Shipment of forty tons of supplies to Cuba on the fruit steamer Dumois, in charge of Dr. E. G. Brackett, who went to act as the association's agent at Santiago; followed a few days later by a ten-ton shipment on the Barnstable, in charge of Walter Austin.

Aug. 4—First detachment of nine sick soldiers brought home from Fort Monroe.

Aug. 6—Hospital ship Bay State sailed on her first trip to Cuba, with the following medical and navigating staff:—

Dr. Herbert L. Burrell, surgeon superintendent; first surgeon, Dr. Eugene A. Crockett; second surgeon, Dr. J. T. Bottomly; purser, William H. Seabury; first assistant surgeon, Dr. T. J. Manahan; second assistant surgeon, Dr. C. A. Spaulding; head nurse, Miss C. W. Cayford; nurses, Miss Janet Anderson, Miss Muriel G. Gait, Miss Anna M. Blair, Miss Sadie Parsons, Miss Sarah Frazer; baymen, S. Hooker, F. P. Droese, L. L. Kemp, W. L. Lyford, Peter Salvase, N. E. Nichols. Navigating department—Percival F. Butman, master; Charles Clare, first officer; William M. Swasey, second officer; Solomon Bateman, quartermaster; George A. Gridley, quartermaster; Charles Brown, boatswain; Charles Lindgren, chief engineer; H. Kelly, first assistant engineer; G. Anderson, second assistant engineer; F. J. Leonard, steward.

Aug. 10—Dr. C. F. Painter sent to Montauk Point to investigate the needs of the camp.

Aug. 11—Second detachment of fifteen sick soldiers brought home from Fort Monroe.

Aug. 16—Dr. W. H. Prescott sent to Montauk to establish relief

work there, and \$10,000 appropriated by the association for diet kitchens.

Aug. 18—The first big shipment of supplies was sent to Montauk. Tug Alert, chartered to carry goods daily from New London to Montauk, and F. P. Wheeler sent to New London, to act as purchasing agent at that point.

Aug. 23—Arrival of hospital ship Olivette with 165 sick soldiers, who were provided for by the association. Grafton Cushing sent to Montauk to assist in the diet kitchen work. W. Cameron Forbes, H. E. Warner, and Dr. E. H. Bradford added to executive committee.

Aug. 29—T. J. McLaughlin, sent to Montauk to look out for the needs of the Ninth Regiment.

Aug. 30—The Bay State returned from her first trip, bringing ninety-nine sick soldiers of the Second and Ninth Regiments.

Sept. 5—Bay State sailed for Porto Rico, carrying Dr. J. Booth Clarkson, to act as representative of the association on the island.

Sept. 6—Wreck of Steamer Lewiston, on her way home from Montauk, with 113 sick soldiers on board; every man being brought safely to Boston by rail, through the energetic work of Dr. T. B. Shea.

Sept. 13—Arrival of hospital ship Relief, with 247 sick soldiers, all of whom were provided for by the association.

Sept. 14—Eleven convalescents brought home from Montauk, by way of New London, in charge of Mr. Mansfield.

Sept. 15—Expedition sent out in charge of Dr. J. Babst Blake, brings nineteen men home from Chickamauga hospitals.

Sept. 16—Dr. C. J. Fitzgerald brings fourteen more men from Montauk.

Sept. 20—Dr. Fitzgerald arrives with twelve more convalescents from Montauk.

Sept. 27—Arrival of Bay State from Porto Rico with ninety-nine sick men.

Oct. 6—Bay State sails again for Porto Rico with relief supplies.

Oct. 7—Death of Sherman Hoar, from disease contracted in army hospitals, while at work for the association.

Oct. 18—Treasurer Higginson authorized to sell the Bay State to the government, the matter having been arranged by President Draper and Secretary Hayes while on a trip to Washington for the purpose. Purchase price of \$100,000 agreed upon. Of this amount, which was duly received, \$50,000 was refunded to the state, in payment of the amount advanced for the purchase of the vessel from the Boston Fruit Company.

Oct. 28—Return of Bay State from Porto Rico, bringing 135 sick and convalescent soldiers, mostly of the Sixth Regiment.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### FIRST BATTALION, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

AT the date of the settlement of Boston and Plymouth, the world knew nothing of what we call Light Artillery, although there was no lack of cannon of almost every calibre. Plymouth's fortress-church, and the batteries which guarded Boston Neck, and the harbor front, with every sea-going craft of even moderate tonnage, and the garrison houses of the outlying towns, all found a place and a pretty constant necessity for artillery. Culverin, Demi-culverin, Falcon, Saker, Drake, Pateraro, "Chambers" (breech-loading swivels,) and huge wall-pieces and swivels, were not lacking for garrison defense, or sea-warfare. In the field, however, our ancestors seem to have relied wholly on sword, pike and musketry, until in later years they began to encounter the regular troops of the French empire.

In the State archives there are ancient warrants, letters and accounts, giving the details of shipments of plain, clumsy guns of English iron, brass and bronze pieces from Holland, and "Bilboa of Spain," the spoil of French, Spanish and mongrel "privateers and pyrates," and even of good fighting and better booty, beyond the Pillars of Hercules, where Morocco, Algiers and Tunisian pirates, harassed all Christian commerce which would not pay tribute to the Mussulman rulers of the African Coast. A certain skill in the use of cannon, was expected of every able seaman, and ship's officer, until in the present century, the right of private war upon the high seas, was practically abolished. It followed, of course, that there were few points along the coast, where some artillery could not be found and utilized against the public enemy, and artillery companies, beginning with the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1637-38, were formed in every important town, and long constituted an important branch of the active militia.

But both colonies had lost their original charters, when, in 1690, the great Vauban, allotted to the cannon then existing, their several places in the domain of the artillerist. He rated the sixteen and twenty-four pounders as "siege guns," and the four, eight and twelve pounders as "field artillery," ignoring a vast number of the many different calibres; and notably many since his time prominent in the estimation of great generals and sea commanders, such as the six, nine and eighteen pound guns.

His authoritative dicta, for a while, largely reduced the number of calibres made and used, simplified the problem of ammunition supply, and

prepared the way for that greater mobilization of the artillery arm, which Frederick the Great was the first to appreciate, accomplish and profit by. For nearly sixty years, however, guns in the field remained only "guns of position," although the smaller pieces were, to some extent, used with considerable tactical ability, and Vauban's dicta simply meant that the larger pieces should never be taken on a campaign unless for the purposes, of a siege, or for the defense of an intrenched camp.

To use an epigram of a prominent military writer: "Guns lived in magazines; were taken out as occasion required, and were manoeuvred by men on foot, either with drag ropes, or bullocks." In Massachusetts, this could be truly said of the Massachusetts Artillery, nearly a century after Frederick the Great had demonstrated the terrible power and celerity of "horse artillery." During the entire eighteenth century and late into the nineteenth, slow oxen and over-taxed horses drew the heavy pieces, with their massive and uncouth tumbrils and wagons over the country roads, or through the wilderness, to the scene of battle. There they were placed in position, and if necessary, moved by men with ropes (prolonges) to repel an attack, and sometimes placed to enfilade an advancing column, or hostile line.

In 1759, Frederick the Great, of Prussia instituted "horse artillery"; i. e., batteries whose guns, made as light as the German artificer and designer of that day could be brought to countenance, were accompanied by officers and men on horseback. The carriages were still clumsy, and could not be turned at a sharp corner in a narrow road, and the guns were cumbrous, being at least twenty-two calibres in length; but their mobility and effect so exceeded those of other nations, that, after great losses and ruinous defeats; Austria, from twenty years of disaster, learned the lesson taught by the Prussian king, and adopted the new artillery arm in 1779; France in the throes of the revolution in 1791-93, and Russia and England even slower to learn, in the latter year. These batteries were really mounted gunners, accompanying clumsy guns, for up to 1816, the gun carriage and limber could rarely be carried through a narrow way, having a turn at right angles. Most of the older cannon then in use had double trails: were elevated by means of quoins or wooden wedges; to some extent were loaded with loose powder, shovelled in by a powder scoop, at the end of a rammer, and had no sights except grooves cut in the rings at the chase and breech.

Direct shell fire was unknown; shrapnel had not been invented, and ricochet fire with solid shot at long range, and grape, canister and langrage at short distances, were the main reliance of the artillerist. The chief improvements made by the Prussian conqueror, had been the reduction of the length of the piece from 22 to 18 calibres, and of its weight from 250 pounds of metal to the pound weight of shot to 159 pounds, les-

sening the weight of the six-pounder from 1,500 to 900 pounds. Besides this, the trail was so fastened to the limber as to favor a very short turn to right or left. The powder wagons and tumbrils, or two-wheeled covered carts, were still just what their name implies, heavy, clumsy, and easily disabled in rough ground.

The Massachusetts artillery arm was formerly closely modelled on its English prototype, and when in 1745, Sir William Pepperell invaded Cape Breton, to beseige Louisburg, three companies of the English Royal Artillery Regiment accompanied the little army. Richard Gridley, who had served with this force, later retired on half-pay, and settled in Boston. When the Revolution broke out he was made colonel of the First Artillery Regiment; which he organized, as had been the custom of fifty years before, except that he commissioned an extra major, and also two



ARTILLERY, BOMBARDIER AND MATROSSES, 1725-1776.

surgeon's mates, or as we now call them, assistant-surgeons, making two battalions, each commanded by a major, and having its own surgeon's assistant. This organization included the following officers: colonel, lieutenant-colonel, two majors, surgeon, two surgeon's mates, adjutant, quartermaster, two cadets, four conductors, one store-keeper, two clerks.

There were ten companies, each of which consisted, when complete, of a captain, captain-lieutenant, first lieutenant, two second lieutenants, or "fire-workers," four sergeants, four corporals, six gunners, six bombardiers, and thirty-two matrosses.

In England, the captain-lieutenant was a recognized rank until 1872. The "fire-worker," a military term applied to the second-lieutenant lowest in rank, was also known in the British service during the early part of the 19th century.

The bombardier is an old term for an artillery man having skill in

loading and firing shells, while the gunner's duties are still recognized by modern artillerists. "Matross" is an obsolete term, for what we now call a heavy artillerist, a soldier armed with a musket or rifle, who guarded his piece on the march, and manned it in battle. Practically, therefore, Gridley's First Regiment of Artillery was the prototype and model of all the Massachusetts artillery companies existing previous to the year 1856.

These were generally furnished with one or two six-pounder brass guns, kept in the local gun house or company armory, furnished with one caisson, and ropes for manoeuvring. The company was generally armed with muskets, although a number of men, especially assigned to artillery duty, were sometimes equipped only with the artillery sword, a short, straight, heavy, sharp-pointed, double-edged weapon, with simple massive cross hilt, like the ancient Roman sword. These, by the way, are now very rare, and desirable as curiosities.

In 1840, there were enrolled in the militia, in the First Brigade, 1st Division, the First Battalion of Artillery, three Boston companies; Second Battalion, the Roxbury, Dorchester and Weymouth companies, and the detached Waltham company; seven companies.

In the 2d Brigade, 1st Division, the Third Battalion of Artillery, consisting of the Abington, Hanover and Plymouth companies, and the detached Norton company; four companies.

In the 2d Division, 3d Brigade, the First Regiment of Artillery, of the Charleston, Watertown, Lexington and Concord companies, and the detached Groton company; four companies.

In the 4th Brigade, the Fourth Battalion of Artillery of the Salem, Lynn and Gloucester companies and the Fifth Battalion of the Newburyport and Andover companies; four companies.

In the 3d Division, Fifth Brigade, the Sixth Battalion, of the Lancaster, Leominster and Barre companies, and the detached Milford company; four companies.

In the 6th Brigade, the Second Regiment of Artillery, the Springfield, Belchertown, Westfield and Monson companies, and the Third Regiment of Artillery, the Northampton, Northfield, Greenfield, Buckland, and Plainfield companies; nine companies.

Of these thirty-four companies of artillery, it was recommended that twenty-two be disbanded, or re-organized as infantry companies.

In 1841, there were only twenty-eight artillery companies, to fifty-four of infantry, seventeen of riflemen, and two of grenadiers, and the artillery equipment was improved by the purchase of sixteen six-pounder guns, one twelve-pound howitzer, and a lot of artillery swords.

In 1844, there were twenty-six companies, with two six-pounder guns and one caisson each: fifty-two guns in all. Those of the Boston





BUGLER REED SAVING CAPTAIN BIGELOW, OF THE NINTH MASSACHUSETTS BATTERY, AT  
GETTYSBURG, JULY 2, 1863.



Artillery Company. Company A, Fifth Regiment, were kept in a "gun-house near the foot of the common," as some readers will remember. In 1845, there were five regiments and three detached companies of artillery: twenty-three companies in all, and in 1847 only twenty companies.

None of these companies, however, bore any relation to the light battery of to-day.

Soon these too, had all been swallowed up by the infantry force, and Washington's plan of having two field pieces with each infantry battalion, which at date of August 9, 1776, had given him seventeen brigades of infantry with sixty-eight three, four and six-pound field guns, besides the heavier pieces of the siege train, had become an obsolete idea.

In 1808, Secretary of War Dearborn, at Washington, D. C., ordered certain experiments, with two six-pounders, one ammunition wagon, one light horse wagon carrying four men, besides the driver, and horses for officers, one sergeant and three men, which greatly astonished the military men of that day by showing that light artillery could be moved along



A LIGHT BATTERY IN ACTION

the country roads "at from five to six miles an hour;" and in 1834, Secretary Poinsett organized the first regular battery of horse artillery, each man being separately horsed to allow of the most rapid movement. The guns themselves showed considerable improvements; chiefly adopted in 1831; when the "brackett" or double trail was replaced by the "stock" or single trail; the quoin or wedge by the elevating screw, and the bare axles were covered by convenient ammunition boxes.

The batteries which so greatly aided in winning the principal battles of the Mexican war, were horse artillery, and their mobility and discipline made them greatly superior to the Mexican batteries, which were organized and manoeuvred in the old way. It was some years later, however, that the Massachusetts militia force possessed a modern light battery.

Battery A, Light Artillery, was organized December 29, 1853, under Captain Moses G. Cobb, of Charlestown, and attached to the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, M. V. M.

The "First Artillery" was organized by Major Edward J. Jones, August 2, 1862, after Battery A had been disbanded, as elsewhere recited. Besides this battery a section of light artillery had been formed in Salem, and was in 1860-61, attached to the 4th Brigade.

The War of the Rebellion brought into the field the following light batteries, all of which deserve honorable mention:—

First Light Artillery, Captain Josiah Porter, left the State, October 3, 1861; Second, Ormond F. Nims, August 8, 1861; Third, Dexter H. Follett, October 7, 1861; Fourth, Charles H. Manning, November 27, 1861; Fifth, Max Eppendorf, October 23, 1861.

Sixth, Charles Everett, June 20, 1862; Seventh, Phineas A. Davis, April 20, 1861; Eighth, Asa M. Cook, June 10, 1862; Ninth, Achille de Vecchi, July 3, 1862; Tenth, J. Henry Sleeper, September 25, 1862; Eleventh, Edward J. Jones, August 25, 1864; Twelfth, Jacob Miller; December 8, 1862; Thirteenth, Philip H. Tyler, November 3, 1862; Fifteenth, Timothy Pearson, February 4, 1863; Fourteenth, Joseph W. B. Wright, February 25, 1864; Sixteenth, Henry D. Scott, March 11, 1864.

These batteries, with scarcely an exception, were at one time or another, of especial service to the union forces, and it is almost invidious to particularize in so brief an article. The frontispiece of this volume however, illustrates a crisis in the battle of Gettysburg, when Phillip's Fifth and Bigelow's Ninth Massachusetts Batteries, with three others, enfiladed the victorious Confederate advance, which drove back Sickles's Third Corps at the Peach Orchard, July 2, 1863, and forced their right wing to turn on the artillery, which covered the ground with their dead. One after another, the other batteries were safely drawn off to form a second line of defense, but Bigelow's Ninth covered the retreat; retired, firing *a prolonge*, for some four hundred yards, until it was checked by the angle of two converging stone walls, and was ordered to hold the position at all hazards. Here without infantry supports, and unable to use canister on the infantry which charged on either flank, the battery was fought, until Lieutenant Erickson was killed, Captain Bigelow badly wounded, and only two guns could be saved from capture, Captain Bigelow, led by

Bugler Reed into the vortex of the new line of fire, escaped capture, and the Fifth Battery prevented the confederates from carrying off the guns left on the field. Both of these episodes have been selected for illustration, and the results are generally commended by experienced artillerymen.

At the Encampment held by the Massachusetts Militia at Medford, October 18, 1865, the following batteries of light artillery were present.

First (Cummings) Battery, of Boston; Second (Baxter's) Battery, of Boston; Third, (Ayer's) Battery, of Malden; Fourth (McIntire's) Battery, of Lawrence.

These were in 1867 attached to the 1st and 2d Brigades, the two Boston batteries going to the 1st Brigade. In 1868, Captain James B. Ayer, of Malden, had been succeeded in the command of the Third Battery, by Edward E. Currier of the same town. In 1869, Section A, Light Artillery, of Worcester, Lieutenant Henry W. Reed commanding, organized as the Fifth Battery, and was attached to the 3d Brigade, then composed of the Second and Tenth Infantry.

In 1870, James B. Ayer of Malden, again commanded the Third, and George S. Merrill, of Lawrence, succeeded Henry N. McIntire as captain of the Fourth Battery.

In 1871, the First Battalion of Light Artillery was formed under Major Dexter H. Follett, the batteries were lettered, and Battery A, formerly the First, was commanded by Edwin C. Langley, of Chelsea; the Second, now Battery B, by Charles W. Baxter; and the Third, Captain Clark W. Baldwin; Fourth, Geo. S. Merrill, and Fifth, John G. Reed, were still independent batteries.

In 1873, the adjutant-general ordered that "The Third Light Battery (of Malden) Captain Clark G. Baldwin, and the Fourth Light Battery (of Lawrence) Captain George S. Merrill, be designated and known as the Second Battalion of Light Artillery, attached to the 2d Brigade, and these were duly lettered C and D, the Fifth (Worcester) Battery being still unlettered. At this time the armament of these batteries were as follows: Battery A, Boston, six six-pound Napoleons; Battery B, Boston, six ten-pound Parrott rifles; Battery C, Malden, four ten-pound Parrott rifles; Battery D, Lawrence, four twelve-pound Napoleons; Fifth Battery, Worcester, four ten-pound Parrott rifles. In 1875, the number of guns in Batteries A and B was reduced to four.

In 1876, the legislature passed an act reducing the number of field batteries, in time of peace, to three; and Battery B, of Boston, Captain C. W. Baxter, and Battery D, of Lawrence, Captain George G. Durrell, were a little the lowest in membership and efficiency, and were disbanded, leaving the force composed of Battery A, Boston, four twelve-pound brass Napoleons; Battery B, of Worcester, four ten-pound Parrott rifles; and Battery C, of Melrose four ten-pound Parrott rifles.

In 1886, Battery C, of Melrose, Captain Boyd, having fallen below the required membership and efficiency, was disbanded. Company M, of the Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., was transferred to the artillery arm, and designated Battery C, May 10, 1886, under the command of its captain, Lawrence N. Duchesney.

In 1891, the ten-pound Parrott rifles manned by Batteries B and C, were exchanged for the three-inch, ordnance, muzzle-loading rifles now in use, and in 1894 the six Gatling guns, which had for some years formed a part of the armament of the three batteries, were turned into the department, and re-issued to the infantry regiments.

The official record of Battery B is as follows: Organized as a section of artillery, First Lieutenant Henry W. Reed commanding, May 14, 1869; recruited and organized as the Fifth Battery October 18, 1869. Captain Reed was succeeded by John G. Rice, 1871-1877; George L. Allen, 1877-1881; Henry C. Wadsworth, 1882-1883; George L. Allen, 1883-1884; Fred W. Wellington, 1884-1887; John E. Merritt, 1887-1889; George L. Allen, 1889-1891; Lawrence G. Bigelow, 1891-1894; Joseph Bruso, Jr., 1894-1898; William A. Lewis, 1898-1899; Herbert W. Haynes February 17, 1899.

Battery B has always been a Worcester battery, and has uniformly been commended for its strength and discipline. It has formed a part of the First Battalion ever since 1891, when Battery A was detached therefrom, and left with the Second Brigade, while Battery B took its place in the First Battalion, which was assigned to the First Brigade.

The official record of Battery C, which includes the infantry service of its original organization, is as follows: Company K, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., Captain Edgar J. Sherman, organized 1864, and mustered into the United States service July 14, 1864, serving until October 27, 1864. Transferred to the Eighth Regiment of Infantry, and designated Company M, Captain Lawrence N. Duchesney, December 3, 1878. Transferred from the Eighth Regiment of Infantry to the artillery arm, and designated Battery C, May 10, 1886, and transferred from the Second to the First Brigade May 18, 1891, while still under the command of Captain Duchesney, who became major of the battalion May 9, 1893, and was succeeded by Captain William L. Stedman, of Lawrence, who still commands the battery. None of the Massachusetts batteries were in the United States service during the Spanish-American War, but for some time they acted as a part of the First Brigade Corps of observation, covering the coast from Telegraph Hill, Hull, to Newburyport.



## CHAPTER XX.

### TROOP F, CAVALRY, FIRST BRIGADE, M. V. M.

By Captain Elisha H. Shaw (deceased), and Captain Amos R. Leighton, commanding

**T**HIS troop was organized September 5, 1864, through the active efforts of Christopher Roby, Esq., of West Chelmsford, its first commander. The prime cause of its formation was to assist in defending our northern frontier against the attacks then threatened from Canada, by Southern sympathizers with the rebellion. Captain Roby raised one hundred men, and was elected captain, with Edgar S. Parkhurst, First Lieutenant; Warren C. Hamblet, Second Lieutenant; Samuel F. Dalton, Assistant Surgeon; and Herbert H. Emerson, Adjutant, all residents of Chelmsford; and the members of the troop belonged in the towns of Chelmsford, Billerica, Dracut and Westford.

At its first encampment in Westford, the troop was presented with a stand of colors by Colonel Charles H. Dalton, a grandson of Captain Noah Spaulding, who in earlier times commanded a company of Chelmsford mounted men, and from whom Troop F received its early name—"The Spaulding Light Cavalry, Company F." Captain Roby remained in command thirteen (13) years, and in 1877 was succeeded by Captain Sherman H. Fletcher, of Westford, who retained the command for eleven (11) years.

During Captain Fletcher's administration the several squads were re-organized and their location changed. The headquarters of the troop was moved from West Chelmsford, and squads were established at North Chelmsford, Carlisle, Westford, Groton and Pepperell.

In 1888, Captain Fletcher resigned, and Horace W. Wilson, of Carlisle, was elected Captain—headquarters remaining at Westford—and



THE LATE CAPTAIN ELISHA H. SHAW.  
Died Nov. 24, 1898.

held this office until September, 1893, when Elisha H. Shaw, of North Chelmsford, was chosen captain, and the headquarters were removed to



STABLE CALL.

North Chelmsford. The troop since its organization has been composed of men residing in the towns of Northern Middlesex, and most of them have owned their horses.

The names of the past officers of the troop are as follows:—

Captains—Christopher Roby, Chelmsford; Sherman H. Fletcher, Westford; Horace W. Wilson, Carlisle; Elisha H. Shaw, Chelmsford.

Adjutants—Herbert H. Emerson, Chelmsford; Elijah D. Bearce, Chelmsford.

Assistant Surgeons—Samuel L. Dalton, Boston; Levi Howard, Chelmsford; Joseph B. Heald, Westford; Walter H. Leighton, Lowell.



RIDING TO WATER.

Lieutenants—Edgar S. Parkhurst, Chelmsford; Warren C. Hamblet, Chelmsford; Allan Cameron, Westford; Arthur H. Clement, Boston; James A. Davis, Dunstable; Benjamin F. Day, Westford; Nathan B.



THE BUGLE CALL.



Laphman, Chelmsford; W. L. Kittredge, Westford; Everett C. Williams, Groton; William H. Quigley, Chelmsford.

The present officers are:—

Captain—Amos R. Leighton, Lowell.

Assistant Surgeon—Amasa Howard, Chelmsford.

First Lieutenant—John J. Monahan, Westford.

Second Lieutenant—Edward H. Keyes, Chelmsford.

The troop is now composed of four detachments, located as follows:—

Squad No. 1—North Chelmsford; squad No. 2, Chelmsford; squad No. 3, Carlisle; squad No. 4, Westford.

The following is added to the above modest statements by the editor:—

At the yearly encampment of the 1st Brigade, under Brigadier-General Thomas R. Mathews, held at the State Camp Grounds, South Framingham, during the week closing August 25, 1899, Troop F entered the camp with 106 officers and men, splendidly mounted, and generally furnishing their own horses.

While the carbines carried were not of the most desirable pattern, and more liberality on the part of the State was evidently desirable in the matter of equipments, the troop made a fine appearance, and in the parades, reviews, manoeuvres, and all other duties of the camp, reflected great credit upon officers and men.

As there has, fortunately, been no invasion of the soil of Massachusetts, nor any intestine riot or outlawry requiring the use of cavalry, this fine body of volunteer horse, has never had an opportunity to display its valor and endurance in the field, or its ability to act swiftly and effectively in the vindication of the laws of the Commonwealth.

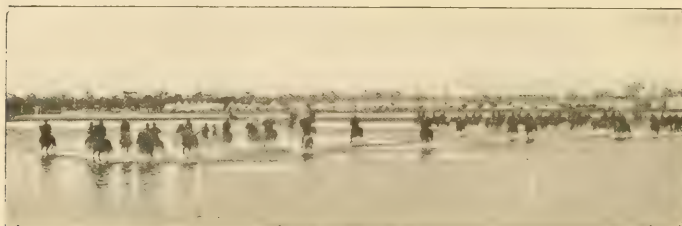
Notwithstanding this disadvantage, the *esprit du corps* of Troop F has never been dimmed or diminished, and its ex-members still take a pride in its past history and present reputation.

It is a costly and onerous service, requiring much extra trouble and expenditure, as well as the training of both man and horse; but the rough riding displayed at Framingham, in addition to the regular cavalry exercises, demonstrated a spirit of emulation and soldierly love of equitation, which argues well for the future of the troop.

It should also be said, that in the use of the rifle—albeit the carbine can hardly be expected to compete on equal terms with the long service rifle—Troop F has always secured a high record for general efficiency as marksmen.

The Record of Marksmen, M. V. M., 1898, gives Troop F the following official standing:—

Four distinguished marksmen, thirty-two sharpshooters, nine first-class marksmen, twenty-four second-class marksmen, five third-class



OVER THE SHALLOWS.

marksmen, eight unqualified members, out of a total of eighty-two men. At the cavalry competition at Walnut Hill, October 31, 1898, teams of ten, fifteen shots each, at 200 yards, possible score 750, Troop F led with 569 points, against 504 for Troop D, and 493 points for Troop A.

In 1887, Troop F, with the same number of men, was credited with five distinguished marksmen, thirty-five sharpshooters, nine first-class marksmen, thirty-one second-class marksmen, two third-class marksmen; each and every member of the troop having qualified; a record unequalled by any other organization. At the cavalry competition of 1897, the Troop F teams carried off the trophy, making a score of 608 points, out of a possible score of 750, against 557 for Troop D, and 527 for troop A.

In revolver practice, the troop boasts of several first-class shots, and many who much exceed average proficiency, qualifying fifty-three revolver marksmen, in 1897, out of eighty-two members.

Since 1898 the membership of Troop F has been largely increased, owing to the efforts of Captain Amos R. Leighton and his fellow officers, ably seconded by the non-commissioned officers and men.



BIOGRAPHIES OF OFFICERS  
OF THE  
M. V. M.  
PAST AND PRESENT



## L'ENVOL.

WITH the brief monograph of the late Captain Elisha H. Shaw on Troop F Cavalry, and the following biographies of officers of the Massachusetts militia, past and present, ends the First Volume of the "Regiments and Armories of Massachusetts."

Since its first inception the work has been greatly enlarged in scope and interest. Hundreds of illustrations have been designed, or sought out and reproduced. The Spanish-American war has renewed the laurels of the citizen soldiery of the Bay State, and, in a number of instances, crowned a second time the veterans of the great civil war. A foreign war has practically denuded the republic of its regular troops, and any emergency would force the national government to rely on that State Militia, whose history this work seeks to perpetuate, while demonstrating the practical and laborious effort which underlies its apparently uneventful existence, and the great personal sacrifice of time and money, made by the men and officers who, from generation to generation, have learned and practiced the arts of war, that their people might enjoy prosperity and peace, without fear of foreign aggression or domestic anarchy.

The Second Volume will begin with the official history of the Second Brigade, and the several organizations of which it is composed, and be followed by those of the Cadets battalions, Naval Brigade, and Signal Service Corps, with a most complete and exhaustive history of State Rifle Practice, and another on the history of the Medical Department, which, in itself, will be a most interesting chapter of the history of Massachusetts. Short sketches of individual Regiments, Batteries, Companies, Veteran Associations, Societies, etc., etc., which are legitimately connected with the history of the State Militia will form a part of the last volume, and the biographical section will continue the series of individual histories.

The illustrations of the Second Volume will doubtless excel those of the First, in number if not in interest, as there will necessarily be less official and historical detail therein. The co-operation of the subscribers to this work is earnestly requested, that this closing volume may be an interesting and reliable compendium of the past history and present condition of the State Militia. More it cannot be, for an exhaustive recital of the services, sufferings, achievements, successes and supreme sacrifices of the citizen soldiers of Massachusetts, would make a library of itself, and require the entire life-work of several investigators and historians to complete it.

The "Regiments and Armories of Massachusetts," is the pioneer work in this great field, it being the first dealing with the general history and development of the militia of a State of the American Union. It has a purpose beyond that of realizing its cost and amassing profits; for it also seeks to awaken a more just and generous, popular pride and trust in the only form of military organization which can be safely fostered and continuously enlarged and developed by a free people.

The citizen soldiery of a State have never degraded or enslaved it; have rarely willingly aided in the degradation and enslavement of their neighbors, and can be made as effective and well-disciplined as any regular troops on earth, with less expense and more safety to the State. This belief and a desire to realize and perpetuate it, in a larger and even better disciplined Massachusetts Militia; is the main theme and inspiration of this volume, and will characterize its successor.

The practical loss of the year 1898, owing to the fact that many of the authors and subscribers to this work were en campaign, or engaged in exacting official service, has greatly delayed its completion, and at the same time necessitated unexpected and material additions to the original conception. It will be found that it is both larger and better for the unavoidable delay and interruption.

Necessarily limited to a comparatively small edition, this work should be promptly secured by everyone, whose associations with the Massachusetts Militia, either personal, hereditary, or sympathetic, make it desirable. Canvassers cannot long be kept in the field, and the delivery of the second volume will be hastened as fast as possible. The character and experience of its principal authors, will always make their part of the work a valuable and indispensable addition to every well-chosen public and private library, in which the history of Massachusetts is properly represented.

Beyond these considerations, the biographies herein contained will, in the years to come, when human sorrow has long since ceased to lament the departed, and even bronze and stone have become meaningless reminders of a long past generation, have an ever-increasing value in the eyes of posterity, and re-awaken and increase in the hearts of the men of that splendid future, that patriotism and unselfish devotion which dies not with regiment or soldier, but draws new life and power as generation after generation, give unselfish service, and utter self-devotion to the preservation of just government and true freedom.



ROGER WOLCOTT,  
Governor of Massachusetts, 1897-'98-'99; Commander in Chief, M. V. M.





## ROGER WOLCOTT,

GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF M. V. M.

Roger Wolcott, now Governor of the State of Massachusetts, and Commander-in-Chief of the militia of the Commonwealth, was born in Boston, July 13, 1847. His remote ancestor, John Wolcott, of Tolland, in Somersetshire, England, was a gentleman of good birth and repute, and comfortable estate, whose fair acres lay in one of the many fertile, well-watered, and pleasant vales of one of the most beautiful counties of the south of England. His son Henry, and his wife Elizabeth, are thus spoken of in the "Family Chronologie," A. D., 1690: "This happy paire were married about ye yeare 1606. He came to New Englande about ye yeare 1628, and in 1630 brought over his family to avoid the persecutions of those tymes against the Dissenters."

Henry Wolcott was himself in comfortable circumstances, and readily devoted a liberal part of his estate to the enterprise of settling and building New England. His name is found in the list of "freemen" of Boston, as early as 1630; but in less than six years later, we find him among the pioneer settlers of Windsor, Conn. There the English puritan and his wife lived many years, until, as the old chronicle goes on to say, "they dyed in hope, and ly buried under one tomb in Windsor."

Simon, the younger son of Henry Wolcott, begot Roger Wolcott—a man of marked individuality and strong character, who filled several offices of trust, and was second in command under Sir William Pepperrell, in that famous expedition which resulted in the capture of Louisbourg, Cape Breton, in 1745. In 1750, he became Governor of Connecticut.

His son, Oliver Wolcott, was a member of the Continental Congress, and was one of the immortal signers of the Declaration of Independence. With the rank of brigadier-general, he served, in 1777, under General Gates, took part in the battle of Saratoga, and the siege which resulted in the surrender of General Burgoyne and his Hessian mercenaries. At the close of the war he was elected major-general of the Connecticut militia, served in both branches of the Connecticut legislature, was for many years Judge of Probate, and later, Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas; and after serving as Lieutenant-Governor for ten years was elected Governor of Connecticut, which position he held at the time of his death.

Frederick Wolcott, son of the above, and fifth in the line of descent, graduated at Yale, first in his class, and was for forty years Judge of Probate, during which period, it is said, that not a single decree made by him was reversed on appeal. He took a deep interest in all public mat-

ters, and economic and social reforms, and with his brother, Oliver Wolcott, did much to advance the mercantile and manufacturing interests of his section.

His son, J. Huntington Wolcott, sixth in descent, entered the old and reputable house of A. & A. Lawrence & Co., Boston—a leading firm in manufacturing and mercantile circles. He was a gentleman of great energy, sagacity, and probity, in the estimation of his contemporaries, and married Cornelia, daughter of Samuel Frothingham, Esq. Of this union was born the subject of this sketch; but his mother died in 1850, when he was little more than three years old.

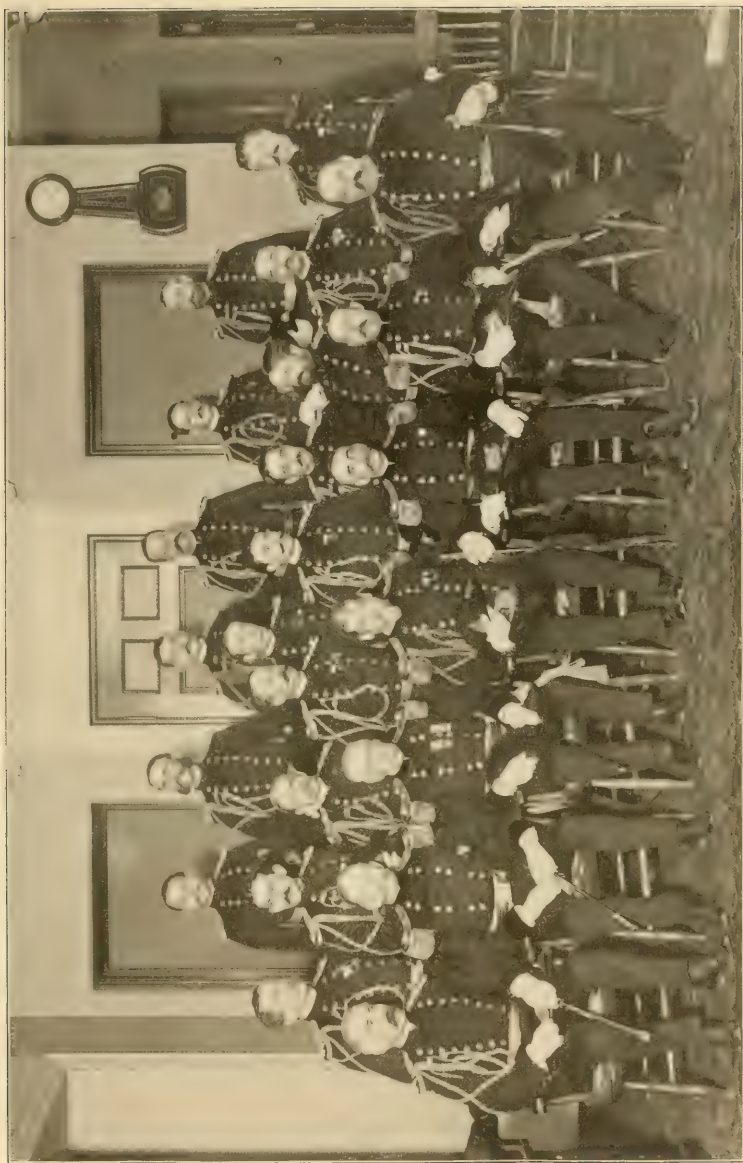
Roger Wolcott received most of his early education in a private school in Boston, and later, graduated at Harvard College in the class of 1870, which elected him class orator. His oration on Commencement Day on "The Early Franciscans," was highly commended. He chose the legal profession; but, as a rule, did not practice in the courts.

He was a member of the Common Council of Boston from 1877 to 1879; served in the House of Representatives from 1882 to 1884; was elected Lieutenant-Governor in 1892, 1893, and 1894, and by the death of Governor Greenhalge in 1896, became acting governor of the State, since which time, by the choice of the people, he has filled the Governor's chair to date.

He was married September 2, 1874, to Edith, grand-daughter of William H. Prescott, the historian, himself the grandson of Colonel William Prescott, of Pepperrell, the fearless leader of the militiamen at Bunker Hill. Of this union were born Huntington F., who died in infancy, Roger, William Prescott, S. Huntington, Cornelia F., and Oliver. Roger, after having served as private in Battery A, First Heavy Artillery, during the Spanish war, is now second lieutenant of Battery L, in the same regiment.

Governor Wolcott has a brief but creditable militia record in the Massachusetts militia, of which he is now the commander-in-chief, having served as private and sergeant in the Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M. His chief work in this regard is a part of the history of the splendid services of the State of Massachusetts during the Spanish-American war of 1898-99, whose imminence he early realized. Always ready and anxious to advance the interests of the militia of the State, he was at once the head and co-laborer of the staff of military officials, whose foresight and preparation made the Massachusetts Volunteers the best equipped and provided of all the militia who took the field.

He was no less anxious for their welfare and comfort when campaigning abroad, and sick or disabled, and his record as a War-Governor adds another chapter to the already noble record of the intelligent, faithful, and humane labors of the war-rulers of Massachusetts.



STAFF OF GOVERNOR WOLCOTT, 1873-8.

Col. J. P. Bradley,	Col. John D. Ballou,	Col. James A. Fry,	Harry E. Converse,	George R. Jewett,
A. A. Gen.	A. D. C.	A. Ins. General.	A. Q. M. Gen.	A. V. D.
Col. F. L. Locke,	Col. W. C. Caspell,	Col. E. H. Morgan,	Col. W. D. Solary,	Col. F. B. Stevens,
A. L. Gen.	A. Art. Gen.	A. Ins. Gen.	A. D. C.	A. A. Gen.
J. L. Carter,	Richard A. Beal,	Samuel Dalton,	Frank H. Appleton,	Col. Fred W. Wellington
Brig. General.	Surgeon Gen.	Adj. General.	Col. Gen.	A. Q. M. Gen.





THE LATE FREDERICK T. GREENHALGE,  
Governor of Massachusetts, 1891-95 '96; Commander-in-Chief M. V. M.





## FREDERICK T. GREENHALGE.

LATE GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, M. V. M., 1894-95-96

Frederick T. Greenhalge was born in Clitheroe, near Lancaster, England, July 19, 1842. While he was still a boy his parents moved to this country, and in 1854 took up their residence in Lowell, where their son entered the public schools of that city, and in due time graduated from the high school with marked honors.

He entered Harvard in 1859, and was obliged to leave the university because of the death of his father. In 1862, he taught school, studying law in his spare moments. In 1863, he offered to enlist in the army, but could not pass the medical examination. He went to Newbern, N. C., hoping to get a position in a colored regiment. He afterward summed up his own experience in the following words: "I got neither commission, pension, nor record—nothing but malaria."

Mr. Greenhalge's home life was an exceptionally happy one. He married, in 1872, Miss Isabel Nesmith. Of that union there are three children—Frederick B., Harriet Nesmith, and Richard Spalding.

Mr. Greenhalge was admitted to the Middlesex bar in 1865. In 1868, his official career began with his election to the Common Council of Lowell, serving in that body for two years, and in 1871 and 1872, on the school board.

He was elected Mayor of Lowell in 1880 and 1881, making one of the most thoroughly business-like mayors the city ever had.

In 1885, he represented his city in the lower branch of the legislature. In 1888, he was elected to Congress, and at once leaped into prominence, his speeches receiving attention all over the country.

Again in 1890, he was a candidate for Congress, but was defeated by the Democratic nominee.

In 1893, Mr. Greenhalge was elected Governor of Massachusetts by a large majority. In his inaugural address January 4, 1894, Governor Greenhalge advised retrenchments in State expenditure, a corresponding reduction of taxes, and an incidental equitable adjustment of the public burden. He also advocated especial generosity in dealing with State charities.

His courage and consistency in following out a course, once decided upon as the right one, were shown by his unqualified opposition to the proposition to abolish the executive council, notwithstanding the fact that that body several times refused to confirm his appointments, and thus, to some extent, opposed a barrier to the execution of his plans.

In 1894, Governor Greenhalge was, however, re-nominated and re-elected, and his course, as a whole, needed no better vindication.

In November, 1895, he was again elected, by the largest plurality of any of the three years, in opposition to Hon. George Fred Williams, after a campaign remarkable alike for a most stirring canvass, and the utmost courtesy and respect which existed between the nominees.

Late in November, 1895, the Governor went to the Atlanta Exposition, accompanied by several members of his staff. At Atlanta he made two noteworthy addresses—one on Massachusetts day, and the other on Kentucky day. They were models of oratory, and made a profound impression, which must be the deeper for the fact that they were among the last that he made.

The effect of the hard work, and the worry of the last campaign, was the beginning of the end. His health began to break under the enormous strain, and before the election he was obliged to cancel several engagements to speak.

On Saturday afternoon, February 29, Governor Greenhalge suffered a partial shock of paralysis, as a result of his physical ailments. Then began a brave fight for life, but a losing one, for the sapper and miner had been at work for some months, and the patient's constitution had been wrecked, and on Wednesday night, March 4, 1896, Governor Greenhalge passed away, to the universal regret of the people of Massachusetts.

His generous opponent in his last great campaign thus uttered his best and noblest eulogy: "Few men in public life were so well beloved, personally, and few men had a more unswerving purpose to do the right. I know of no higher tribute that can be paid to the memory of any public man Massachusetts has lost in a generation."

Governor Greenhalge, at the time of the inception of this history, was the commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts militia, and as such was interested in the successful completion of the work. With no personal military record or experience, he ever showed himself a friend of the State service, and during his incumbency, many important improvements, for the comfort and convenience of the militia, and arrangements for promoting its efficiency, were projected or completed.

It does not detract from the credit already given to those officers, whose experience and enthusiasm directed the necessary operations, to say that the late governor was always mindful of those military duties and responsibilities which every governor of Massachusetts has assumed, from the days of Winthrop and Winslow to the present day, and that in this regard he is entitled to a like meed of such praise as his chivalrous, political antagonist offered to his memory, when, in the prime of his powers, and leading in the race for honorable success, he was called hence into that peace from which mortal praise or blame can no longer awake him.

### ADJUTANT GENERAL SAMUEL DALTON.

Samuel Dalton, Adjutant General of the State of Massachusetts; son of Joseph A. and Mary (Fairfield) Dalton, was born at Salem, Mass., June 25, 1840. His father, Joseph A. Dalton, served during the Civil War as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forty-Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., and later was always interested in the preservation and encouragement of the old New England military spirit and traditions, being the commander of the Salem Veteran Association at the time of his death in 1898.

Samuel Dalton received his education in the public schools of Salem, graduating from the high school in 1856. He first entered the employment of his father, then engaged in the leather trade; but soon after came to Boston and became a clerk in the house of Gore Bros., and still later became a salesman with the firm of E. B. Hall & Co.

The military spirit of his family and ancestors early impelled young Dalton to join the State militia, and, in 1858, he enlisted in the Second Corps Cadets, and remained a member thereof until the outbreak of the great Civil War. In 1861 he enlisted in the Fourteenth Regiment, M. V. M., which at date of June 1, 1862, was merged into the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., and stationed on the fortified lines about Washington and Alexandria. He was early made sergeant; on February 15, 1862, commissioned second lieutenant, and at date of June 7, 1862, promoted to first lieutenant; which grade he retained until the regiment was mustered out at the expiration of its term of service.

For over two years, the regiment, consisting of two strong battalions of eight companies each, was employed in constructing defenses and lines of communication, which formed part of the formidable fortifications around Washington, and in garrisoning the same. They were a splendid body of men physically, and moved out in perfect order and with exquisite precision, when in 1864 they were summoned to take the field.

On May 19, 1864, on the Fredericksburg Road, on the way to Spottsylvania Court House, they encountered Rhode's Division of Ewell's Army Corps, and for several hours held in check this entire force, until they were re-enforced and relieved. The regiment, mustering for duty at morning 1817 officers and men, lost in this splendid fight, 2 officers killed

and 15 wounded; 56 enlisted men killed, 297 wounded, and 27 missing, a total of 397 casualties in this single engagement.

Between May 5 and December 16, 1864, the regiment was engaged—and at some points several times—at Fredericksburg Road, North Anna River, Tolopotomy, Petersburg, Deep Bottom, Petersburg Mine, Poplar Grove, Boydton Plank Road, and the Weldon R. R. In these engagements the casualties amounted to 919 men.

On his return from the war Lieutenant Dalton entered business in Boston, under the firm name of Nichols & Dalton, and a little later, April 6, 1866, rejoined the Second Corps Cadets, as captain of his for-



ADJUTANT GENERAL SAMUEL DALTON.

mer company. He was promoted major April 3, 1874; discharged April 28, 1876; re-elected major May 2, 1876; elected lieutenant-colonel, March 14, 1877; appointed colonel and inspector of ordnance on the staff of Governor John D. Long, December 10, 1881, which position he resigned January 3, 1883.

On January 4, 1883, he was appointed, by Governor Benjamin F. Butler, Adjutant General of Massachusetts, which position he has held under each succeeding governor for nearly seventeen years. The rank of brigadier general, attained by him at the date of his appointment, has since been superseded by the rank of major-general.

During his long service the active militia of the State has increased over 50 per cent., and the condition of the force and its effectiveness for duty; the armory and camp accommodations; and skill in rifle practice and naval exercises, have been extraordinarily improved. With these gains, the weight of responsibility thrown upon the adjutant general has been correspondingly increased, notwithstanding the willing and efficient co-operation of his subordinate officers of the staff, field and line.

In 1898, the Spanish-American War brought to the supreme test of sudden and urgent summons, and hasty mobilization, the militia as organized and fostered under General Dalton's administration. That not even the regular army troops were more prompt to answer the call; went more completely equipped to camp or transport; or were cared for in hospital or transport with more tender and efficient helpfulness, has become a matter of history, established by universal contemporary consent.

Only in one respect were the men of Massachusetts wanting—the possession of arms of equal effectiveness and range with those of the troops of Spain—and this defect Adjutant General Dalton had for years labored and desired earnestly to cure. Had the siege of Santiago been followed by that of Havana, the losses from this remarkable weakness of equipment would have terribly vindicated the warnings and fears of General Dalton.

General Dalton was married at Salem, Mass., March 9, 1891, to Hannah F., daughter of W. F. and Abigail Nichols, of that city. Their family consists of a daughter, Edith R., and a son, R. Osborne Dalton.

#### CHARLES W. HALL.

Charles Winslow Hall, editor of "Regiments and Armories of Massachusetts," the eldest son of Isaac Clark and Susanah (Ryder) Hall, was born at Chelsea, Mass., November 2, 1843. His father was descended from John Hall, born at Coventry, England in 1609, who settled at Yarmouth, Mass., dying there in 1696, and on the maternal side from Kenelm Winslow, brother of Edward Winslow, the first governor of Plymouth. On his mother's side Mr. Hall is descended from Samuel Rider, one of the original proprietors of the town of Yarmouth, 1638-39, born in Plymouth, England, A. D. 1601, who was a lieutenant under

Captain Myles Standish, and one of those in charge of the defences of Yarmouth, and died there December 22, 1679.

Charles Winslow Hall studied in the public schools of Chelsea until 1854, when the family removed to Winthrop. Then he attended the old Chapman Hall school, and later went to Williston Academy, Easthampton, Mass., and the old Pierce Academy, Middleboro.

He was attending school at the Paul Wing Academy, Springhill, East Sandwich, when the war broke out in 1861, but his parents refused to allow him to enlist, and he returned to Prince Edward Island.

In 1862 he enlisted in Company H, Forty-third Regiment, M. V. M., Colonel



CHARLES W. HALL

Charles M. Holbrook commanding; which regiment was sent to Newbern, N. C. His personal military experience was closed by the mustering-out of the regiment at Readville, July 30, 1863. During this time Private Hall had been under fire at Kinston, N. C., December 14, 1862; twice at Whitehall, N. C., December 16, 1862, where, under a heavy fire, he cut down a tree, which had become locked between the wheels of a caisson on the right flank of the regiment; and again at Blount's Creek, N. C., April 9, 1863, when General Spinola attempted to relieve Major-General John G. Foster, then besieged in Little Washington, N. C. Later he was one of those who volunteered to run the

blockade of the Tar River in open boats, to carry food and ammunition, but was not accepted, as the skilled boatmen of Cape Cod and the South Shore were very properly chosen for the service, which they most gallantly and successfully performed.

Mr. Hall, on his return from this service, was attacked by a severe throat distemper, and barely recovered. During his convalescence, he for some time aided in teaching the blacks, at a school organized by the chaplain, the late Reverend Jacob M. Manning, of the Old South Church; and on his return voyage to Massachusetts, in the steamer "Convoy," volunteered as nurse, to aid in caring for the hundreds of sick and wounded on board. The "Convoy" went ashore south of Minot's Ledge, off Cohasset, Mass., and Private Hall volunteered to remain by the ship, and aided in getting the transport afloat, and caring for the sick and dying until they were safely landed at the wharf at Boston.

Mr. Hall attended Chauncey Hall School at Boston, and the Harvard Law school, and in 1867 was admitted to practice at the Suffolk bar. He had never fully recovered from his sickness at Newbern, and for some years he was in business at Charlottetown, P. E. I., returning to Boston in 1874.

Here he was chiefly engaged in journalism and literary work; serving on the editorial staff of the Boston Commercial Bulletin, Journal of Commerce, and New England Illustrated News; contributing to a number of popular publications, including the Youth's Companion, Cottage Hearth, and Oliver Optic's Magazine; and publishing several works of juvenile and historical fiction.

In 1881 he went to Dakota Territory, became interested in the work of settling the great prairie-land, and until 1898 was well-known as a pioneer, attorney and journalist, in North and South Dakota, Minnesota, and the states bordering thereon. During these years, he was prominent in Northwestern journalism, serving successively on the Fargo Republican, Ellendale Commercial, Dickey County Leader, Minneapolis Northwest Trade and Hardware Trade, and for five years (1893-1898) was editor of the St. Paul Trade Journal.

Mr. Hall was married September 17, 1870, to Sarah Emily, daughter of George and Juliana (Ryder) Foster, of Charlottetown, P. E. I. Of this marriage were born Arthur Winslow, Caroline Daisy

and Beatrice Foster Hall. Mrs. Hall died at Grand Rapids, Dakota, in 1884. July 9, 1890, he married Isadora, daughter of William M. and Hannah John, of Bloomington, Ill. He now resides at Winthrop, Mass.

His published works include "Twice Taken," Lee & Shepard, Boston, 1867, an historical romance, founded on the two sieges of Louisburg, Cape Breton; "Legends of the Gulf," Charlottetown, 1870, poems dealing with Acadian life; "Adrift in the Ice-Fields," and "Drifting Round the World," stories of fiction and adventure, Lee & Shepard, Boston; and "Cartagena, or the Lost Brigade," a story of the American brigade sent in 1741 to conquer Cartagena, S. A., and Santiago de Cuba, under Admiral Vernon.

Mr. Hall's chief service to literature has been in connection with the practical interests of the country, and its history and development. An omnivorous and swift reader, yet none the less quick and accurate in his observations of active men and their surroundings, and through life, thrown in contact with "all kinds and conditions of men," he has acquired a widespread reputation as a ready, yet accurate writer.

His early desire for a soldier's life has always impelled him to study military text books and histories, and such ancient papers as dealt with the military records of New England. "The Regiments and Armories of Massachusetts," reflects the results of his lifelong admiration for the citizen soldiery of the old Bay State, and close study of historical data overlooked by most of his contemporaries.

## COLONEL WILLIAM C. CAPELLE.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL, U. S. A.

(Portrait on page 95.)

William Curtis Capelle, son of Curtis Capelle, of Groton, and Mary A. Brown, of Concord, his wife, was born in Lexington, February, 9, 1833, and is descended from the early English settlers of the country. His great great grandfather, John Capell, born 1726, marched from Newtown (Newton) to join the expedition to Lake George and Ticonderoga, during which expedition he died (1758) leaving four orphan children. One of these children, John Capell, was in the battle of Bunker Hill, Siege of Boston, and later, in Captain Cook's Company, of the Thirty-seventh Regiment, in the Continental Army. Two other great grandfathers



were in the Revolutionary War—William Tarbell, of Groton, and Abel Brown, of Concord.

The first-named was in the expedition to reinforce the Northern Army under General Gates, and was afterwards enlisted in Concord, by Jonas Heywood, marched to West Point, and placed in Captain Thorp's Company of the Seventh Massachusetts Regiment, Colonel John Brooks, commanding. The last named, after a service of three years, was re-enlisted in Boston for a term of three years, marched to West Point, and was placed in Captain Mane's Company in the Second Regiment of the Massachusetts Line, under Colonel Sprout, and was honorably discharged by General Knox, three months after the declaration of peace.

Colonel Capelle, by inheritance from his Revolutionary ancestry, is a member of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, a charter member of the Massachusetts Society, and of the Board of Management since its incorporation in 1891.

He early became connected with the Militia of the Commonwealth, having joined the Roxbury Company of the Fifth Artillery (Company D), in 1854, and served as corporal, sergeant, and lieutenant, six years.

During the Civil War, while acting as clerk, the following recommendation by the late Surgeon-General William J. Dale, bore witness to the importance of his services, and procured for him the necessary military rank, to enable him to enlarge his sphere of usefulness:

Office of the Surgeon-General,

Boston, Oct. 8, 1864.

Governor: I respectfully recommend that William C. Capelle, Chief Clerk in this office, should be commissioned as Captain in the Massachusetts Military Service, with orders to report to this office. The reasons for this are: First. Mr. Capelle has performed his arduous duties here in such a manner as to justify the good opinion formed of him at the time of his appointment. His exactness, method, and order, his promptness and unflinching courtesy, have been of the greatest assistance to me, and make him invaluable. Second. He is charged with the care of the ambulance, and other medical property of the State, and sees, on the arrival of wounded officers and soldiers, that everything is in readiness and without delay. Third. He has charge of the property of the United States turned over to me for the use of the Massachusetts Regi-

ments, and frequently has to visit United States military posts, for the purpose of receipting for supplies, turning them over, etc., besides being charged with responsible duties of a confidential character, such as ascertaining the truth of alleged abuses, reporting upon cases referred from the executive department, in regard to men at Gallops Island, and other rendezvous. His duties are distinct from Dr. Hooker, and are of the character of a military assistant. From want of rank he is frequently delayed in visiting posts, being only a civilian. He is remarkably well posted in points of military etiquette, and on occasions of ceremonial, would be of great assistance to yourself.

I do not ask this on other grounds than that of mere convenience and necessity, for you know that I have no official starch in me, but for the obvious and necessary reason that I can get through my own work easier and more expeditiously.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

WM. J. DALE,

Surgeon-General.

To His Excellency Gov. Andrew.

On November 2, 1864, Governor Andrew appointed, by Special Order No. 1,186, "William C. Capelle, of Boston, Master of Ambulance, with rank of Captain. To report to Surgeon-General." Captain Capelle reported promptly for duty November 3, 1864. The surgeon-general issued a special order, No. 29, directing Captain Capelle to "forthwith inspect the ambulance, purchase haversacks for easier conveyance of dressings, examine condition of surgical instruments, and be in readiness for any emergency that may arise."

He was appointed on the staff of Governor Andrew as captain, 1864, promoted to major by Governor Bullock, January 1, 1866, and continued on the staff of Governor Claflin, his services as a staff officer terminating July 27, 1872.

He was again appointed on the staff of Governor Greenhalge as Assistant Adjutant-General, with the rank of Colonel, January 1, 1895; re-appointed by Governor Wolcott, January 7, 1897. His services during the Spanish-American War have continued the long and unbroken record of his meritorious devotion to the State Militia. He is a member of Joseph Warren Lodge, F. A. M., and of the Massachusetts Consistory (32nd) Ancient Accepted Rite. He has been a Justice of the Peace, by appointment, since 1863.



Colonel Capelle has spent over forty years in the military service of the commonwealth, thirty-seven years of which service have been rendered at State headquarters. Not the least of these services has been the untiring and painstaking courtesy with which he has aided younger and less experienced officers to properly perform their clerical duties; authors, journalists, and other investigators, to secure reliable data concerning the military establishment and history of the State, and a host of claimants for pensions, State aid, etc., etc., who have ever found in him a patient and obliging official.

#### COLONEL AUGUSTUS N. SAMPSON.

*(Portrait on page 223.)*

Colonel Augustus Newman Sampson, author of the historical portion of the article on "The State Armories," son of George R. and Abby J. (Lemoyne) Sampson, was born in Boston, August 8, 1839.

He is of Pilgrim stock, being a direct descendant from Henry Sampson, of the Mayflower band. He received his early education almost entirely at the Chauncy Hall School, Boston, but finished under private tutors, one of whom was the late Bishop Brooks. In early life, Colonel Sampson gave much time to art, of which he was very fond, and at one time was a pupil of Peter Stephenson, the celebrated sculptor of the "Wounded Indian," with whom he made a trip abroad in 1856. At the close of his school life he entered the office of Sampson & Tappan, merchants, and remained with them until the opening of the Civil War, when he enlisted in the United States service. He had previously served some time in the State militia, having joined the Boston City Guards in March 1856, and was elected Fourth Lieutenant of Company B, Fourth Battalion Rifles, March 29, 1861.

On April 23, he was elected Third Lieutenant of his company, and on July 16 was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Company B, Thirteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. He was promoted to the first lieutenantcy of Company A, same regiment, June 28, 1862, which rank he held to the close of his service. After the war he was not regularly employed until the autumn of 1867, when he entered the employ of the Merchants' Union Express Company, and afterwards of the American Express Company.

He continued in the express business

for about four years, and then became connected with the house of Marshall, Son & Co., importers of, and dealers in bookbinders' and paper-box makers' machinery and supplies, where he remained for fourteen years, leaving it to accept the position of City Clerk in Boston, to which he was elected in 1885. He served acceptably for two years as city clerk, and then re-entered business in October, 1888, becoming general manager, and later, managing director of the New England Phonograph Company.

Colonel Sampson served on the military staff of Governor Rice as Lieutenant-Colonel and Assistant Inspector-General, to which he was appointed May 6, 1876.

During Colonel Sampson's service on the staff of Governor Ames, he was specially appointed inspector of clothing, and performed a notable service for the State by the careful and impartial manner in which he inspected the entire new outfit of uniforms for the militia, under an appropriation to entirely refit the State force.

On July 5, 1882, he was appointed by General Peach as Captain and aide-de-camp on the staff of the 2nd Brigade, where he served until January 6, 1887, when he was appointed by Governor Ames, colonel and assistant inspector-general upon his staff, where he served for three years, retiring at the end of Governor Ames' term of office.

Upon the appointment of the armory commissioners, under the act of 1888, Colonel Sampson was made clerk of the Board, and from his long experience in the militia, and his thorough knowledge of their wants, he has been of great service to the commissioners. His account of the work of the commissioners, will be read with interest.

He is a past commander of the Edward W. Kinsley Post, No. 113, G. A. R., companion of the Massachusetts Commandery, Loyal Legion; member of the Second Brigade Staff Association; fine member of the First Corps of Cadets; member of the Thirteenth Regiment Association; of the Old Guard of Massachusetts; of Governor Rice's and Governor Ames' staff associates; and president of the Threottynne Club. He is also connected with numerous fraternal organizations. He is a life member of the American Unitarian Association, and a member of the Boston Art Club, the Unity Club, and the Minot J. Savage Club. In politics he is an independent Republican.

## SUPT. LUKE R. LANDY.

*(Portrait on Page 257.)*

The subject of this sketch was born in Manhattanville, New York, April 18, 1840. He was the son of John and Ann (McKeon) Landy. His father was an officer in the New York State militia. In 1846 his parents removed to Boston, where his father entered the real estate business and young Landy received his early training in the Boston public schools. He enlisted in Company F, First Regiment, M. V. M., Jan., 1861. May 24 the regiment was mustered into the United States service and departed for Washington, D. C., June 13. They were attached to the 1st Brigade (Hooker's old brigade), 2d Division, 3d Army corps, Army of the Potomac.

He participated in the following battles and skirmishes: the first Bull Run, siege of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Savage's Station, Gaines' Mill, Glendale, first Malvern Hill, second Malvern Hill, Bristow Station, second Bull Run, Chantilly, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Wapping Heights.

On his return from the war he engaged in the business of organ builder, and later on he carried on the business of cabinet-making on his own account, until February 1, 1879, when on account of his special qualifications, he was selected to take charge of the State Arsenal and grounds at South Framingham, Mass., which position he has satisfactorily filled to date.

Superintendent Landy is prominent in Masonry, having held office in various Masonic bodies, and has been High Priest of Concord Royal Arch Chapter. He is also a member of the Natick Commandery of Knights Templars. Among his military associates he is acknowledged leader, and an active member of the Ed. W. Kinsley G. A. R. Post 113, and is a Past Colonel of Fair Oaks Command, No. 20, Union Veterans Union.

During the Spanish-American war his duties at the arsenal were incessant and most exacting, requiring at times constant attendance and action, both day and night. These duties, as will be seen on reference to the report of Acting Quartermaster-General Converse, were performed with that exactness, ability and courtesy which has always characterized the subject of this brief sketch.

Luke R. Landy was married November 21, 1872, to Caroline L., daughter of Varus and Nancy Stearns, of Keene,

N. H. His wife died in 1897, leaving one child, a daughter.

## DR. AUSTIN PETERS.

*(Portrait on page 270.)*

Dr. Austin Peters was born in the town of West Roxbury, now a part of Boston. The site of the old homestead is now a part of Franklin Park.

He entered the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, in 1877, and graduated in 1881. During these years the military instructors at the college were Lieut. C. A. L. Totten, Fourth Artillery, U. S. A., and Lieutenant C. A. Morris, Fifth Artillery, U. S. A.

In the College Cadet Corps he served as private, sergeant and Second Lieutenant, and upon graduation was awarded the second prize for agricultural studies; and also a second prize for a military essay, entitled "The Militia." He entered the American Veterinary College in New York City, in the autumn of 1881, and graduated in the spring of 1883.

Dr. Peters, in 1884, entered the Royal Veterinary College, at London, England, and, in 1885, passed with honors the examination necessary to become a member of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons. Returning to Boston he was employed from January, 1886, to 1891, by the Massachusetts Society for promoting Agriculture in scientific work, chiefly in investigating the dangers to human health from the use of milk from tuberculous cows.

In December, 1896, Dr. Peters was appointed a member of the Massachusetts Board of Cattle Commissioners, by Governor Wolcott, to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of one of the members, and was elected chairman at the first meeting he attended, when the board was reorganized.

On October 1, 1897, he was re-appointed by Gov. Wolcott, for a term of three years (the term for which he was appointed the previous December having expired), and upon qualifying, he was again elected chairman of the commission. The legislature of 1899 passed a bill abolishing the cattle commission, and providing for the appointment of a new commission, not to exceed three members, the former board having consisted of five. Gov. Wolcott appointed Dr. Peters a member of the new commission for a term of three years, commencing June 1, 1899, and when this board was

organized, Dr. Peters was elected its chairman.

Dr. Peters was appointed July 1, 1891, Veterinary Surgeon on the staff of Major Horace G. Kemp, First Battalion Cavalry, M. V. M., with the rank of First Lieutenant.

Upon the retirement of Major Kemp in 1897, and the election of Major W. A. Perrins to the command of the First Battalion of Cavalry, the new commandant appointed Dr. Peters as a member of the staff of the cavalry battalion.

In 1898 Surgeon-General Blood recommended "that veterinary surgeons Austin Peters and Frederick H. Osgood be made captains, and detached, one on the staff of the 1st Brigade and one on the staff of the 2d Brigade."

#### LIEUT.-COLONEL OTIS H. MARION.

*(Portrait on page 308.)*

Otis H. Marion, A. B. M. D., was born of Abner and Sarah (Prescott) Marion, at Burlington, Mass., (formerly a part of Woburn) January 12, 1847. Major Marion rightly comes by his military bearing and enthusiasm, for he is descended from that revolutionary stock that knew only success through their indomitable will and perseverance. A grandson of John C. Marion, of Woburn; great-grandson of Isaac Marion, and a great-great-grandson of Isaac Marion, of Boston; a brother of that General Francis Marion, who has handed down to his kindred and to posterity the true spirit of patriotism. On the maternal side his lineage is by regular gradations from Captain Jonathan Prescott, born 1677; a brother of Jonas Prescott, born 1674; from whom sprung that hero and patriot, Colonel William Prescott, whose heroic deeds are emblazoned on the page of history, and whose monument adorns Bunker Hill. He is a grandson of Samuel P. Prescott; a great-grandson of John Prescott, brother of Dr. Prescott, who joined and rode with Paul Revere, on that memorable night when they alarmed the people of Lexington and Concord with the tidings that the British were coming.

Marion's boyhood days were spent at home. At the age of fourteen, when the Civil War broke out, he acted as drummer-boy for a military company, formed and commanded by Captain Ward B. Frothingham; this company met and drilled at Lexington, inspired by the deeds of those noble heroes of 1775.

In 1864, he went to Meridian, N. H., to attend Kimball Union Academy. At this time the war spirit had inspired the young men of the Academy to prepare to defend their country. Consequently a military company was formed, the state furnishing arms, of which Marion was a member. During 1865, he was in Boston, but his desire for an education was manifest, and in 1866 he returned to Kimball Union Academy, and graduated in 1869, with the largest class that ever graduated from the institution, being sixty-nine in number.

The following autumn he entered Dartmouth College, and graduated in 1873. In the fall of 1873 he entered the medical department of Harvard University, from which he graduated in 1876, serving 1876-78 as house surgeon at the Boston City Hospital. The winter of 1878 he spent abroad, returning to enter upon the practice of his profession at Brighton. In 1879 he removed to Allston, where he has since conducted a large practice. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, Cambridge Medical Society, Massachusetts Benevolent Society, and several other medical associations and clubs. He is consulting physician of the Women's Charity Club Hospital.

On May 11, 1883, he was commissioned by Governor B. F. Butler as surgeon of the First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., with the rank of Major, which position he held until August, 1897, when he was commissioned by Gov. Roger Wolcott as Medical Director of the First Brigade M. V. M., with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, which position he now holds. Soon after being commissioned the first time, he was appointed a member of the Board of Medical Officers, M. V. M., which position he still retains, as its President, having examined, during his term of office, every medical officer who has entered the M. V. M. during that period.

When the war with Spain broke out Lieutenant-Colonel Marion was one of the first to offer his services to the United States government. He was commissioned by Governor Wolcott as Major and Surgeon of the Sixth Regiment Infantry, U. S. V. and mustered into the United States service May 4, 1898. While troops were at Framingham in preparation for the South, he was detailed as Brigade Surgeon. Soon after the regiment arrived at Camp Alger, at Falls Church, Va., he was detailed Brigade Surgeon on the staff of General Garretson, who commanded the 2nd Brigade of

the First Division of the 2nd Army Corps, which position he held until he was obliged to leave the service on account of malarial fever. He organized the Massachusetts Commandery of the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American war, of which he is Junior Vice Commander.

Lieutenant-Colonel Marion has always been an enthusiastic military man, especially in the medical department. It was through his efforts and example, in a great measure, that the medical department of the M. V. M. has been developed to its present state of efficiency. He was the first to have a regimental hospital thoroughly equipped and in operation at the camps of the First Regiment, and this was partly at his own expense. He was the first to introduce Red Cross work into the militia. In 1884, while at camp, he gave a talk on "First aid to the injured," to the officers of the Brigade. In 1885, he gave a lecture on Red Cross work to a large audience at the old Hollis Street Church.

The following year he established classes, and gave a course of lectures to members of the regiment. All members who pass the examination receive a certificate to that effect, and are entitled to wear an "Emergency badge," which the doctor designed, and which is authorized by the Adjutant-General's department of the State. Through his exertions, every military organization in the state has had courses of emergency work by their respective surgeons. He was also the first to introduce physical training or athletics into the militia, thinking thereby to increase its efficiency.

Lieutenant-Colonel Marion has written several articles on the needs and wants of the militia; and was among the first to advocate equipping the M. V. M. with mess kits and emergency rations for use in the field and in the armories, in case of troops being called suddenly into service. He was the first to introduce the system of company bearers into the M. V. M., and had had them in active work nearly two years before they were ordered as such by the State in the various organizations.

The jointed stretcher now in use by the M. V. M. was designed by Lieutenant-Colonel Marion and introduced into the service by the late Surgeon-General A. F. Holt. It was also through his earnest solicitation, that the regimental hospital tents now in service, were issued and equipped by Surgeon-General Holt.

During the National Encampment of the

G. A. R. in Boston, in 1889, Lieutenant-Colonel Marion as Surgeon-in-Chief had full charge of the medical department. The thoughtfulness and carefulness with which every detail was carried out for the comfort and protection of the 50,000 men in line, was evidence of his executive ability, and received the highest praise from the G. A. R.

A prominent Free Mason and Odd Fellow, a member of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, Association of Military Surgeons of United States, Massachusetts Rifle Association, Massachusetts Emergency and Hygiene Association, chairman of Committee on Lectures, Boston City Hospital Club, Dartmouth Club, University Club and others.

He was surgeon of the Massachusetts Rifle Team that went to England in 1889 and won such signal victories over the English Volunteers. He ranks as sharpshooter, having won several medals in the different classes for shooting.

He was married December 17, 1880, to Carrie E. Johnson, daughter of Hon. J. W. Johnson of New Hampshire. They have three children, James Willis Johnson, Philip Prescott, and Thalia Marion.

## MAJOR FREDERICK G. STILES.

(Portrait on Page 509.)

Major Frederick Green Stiles was born in Worcester, Mass., June 19, 1825, and was educated in the common schools of his native town. In 1840, at the age of fifteen, he went into the trade of ornamental painting, coach and omnibus building, a business with which he was closely identified for considerably over fifty years.

At the commencement of his military associations it was Major Stiles' good fortune to possess, besides the usual requirements, an ancestry that had been prominent in the early hostilities of this country. His great-grandfather, Jeremiah Stiles, was in Colonel Stark's famous regiment of New Hampshire militia, and under his command was at the battle of Bunker Hill on that memorable June 17, 1775. In addition to this, an uncle, Tristram Stiles, was a sailor on board the U. S. sloop-of-war Essex, Captain Porter, which took the "Alert," the first prize capture of the war of 1812.

Major Stiles' own military experience began in 1842, when, at the age of seventeen, he joined the Worcester Light Infantry. In this organization he served with credit through the various grades of



third, second and first sergeant, fourth third and first lieutenant, besides holding the post of Drill Officer of the company from the date of receiving his sergeant's warrant until he was appointed quartermaster of the 3d Division, Militia of Massachusetts, July 8, 1849. This commission he retained, under Major-General George Hobbs, until he was honorably discharged with the rank of major on February 11, 1856.

In 1861, in the Civil War Major Stiles raised and commanded a company of the Forty-Second Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. In 1862 he was advanced to the position of major of the Forty-Second Regiment, and served with that organization in the 19th Army Corps, Department of the Gulf, during the years 1862 and 1863, and with the 22d Army Corps, Army of the Potomac, in Virginia during the year 1864. On November 11, 1864, after having gone through the war with merited distinction, he was mustered out of active service by reason of the expiration of his term.

It has been Major Stiles' additional honor to hold the office of President of the Worcester Light Infantry Veterans' Association since 1891. The company was organized June 3, 1803.

### COLONEL EMBURY P. CLARK.

(Portrait on Page 383.)

Colonel Embury P. Clark, son of Chandler and Joanna (Woodward) Clark, was born in Buckland, Franklin County, Mass., March 31, 1845. His early education was received in the common schools of Buckland, until, in 1858, his parents removed to Holyoke, where he for a short time attended the public schools.

In 1862, when only seventeen years of age, he enlisted in Company B, of the Forty-sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, then mustered in for nine months' service, and served with credit during its campaigns in North Carolina and with the Army of the Potomac.

After his return from the war he was for several years employed in the drug business, and later as paymaster for a large manufacturing concern. In July, 1876, his fellow-townsmen in Holyoke gave expression to their esteem and confidence by electing him water registrar, a position which he held for several years.

He early took a great interest in the cause of education, and was a member

of the school board of Holyoke for nearly eighteen years. He is especially interested in music, and has been a member of several church choirs; was one of the founders, and for several years president, of the Holyoke Choral Union, and is an ex-president of the Connecticut Valley Musical Association.

The record of his military service in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia is a long and most creditable part of his personal history, without including his actual service in the War of the Rebellion, already recited. In 1868, he was a sergeant in Company K, Second Regiment Infantry; was elected captain of Company D, June 4, 1869; commissioned major, August 14, 1871; and chosen lieutenant-colonel, August 31, 1875, but upon the reorganization of the militia in 1876, was honorably discharged, with all the other officers then holding commissions above the rank of captain. He re-entered the service as captain of Company D, Second Regiment Infantry, December 23, 1878, and was commissioned lieutenant-colonel August 2, 1879, which position he held until February 2, 1889, when he was commissioned colonel, which position he has held until the present writing.

During the Spanish-American War, the greater part of the Second Infantry, M. V. M., was mustered into the service of the United States, and Colonel Clark, with nearly all his field and line officers, recruited it to a war footing, and took part in the siege and capture of Santiago de Cuba. Colonel Clark was commissioned for this service May 10, 1898, and on landing, June 22, was directed by General Lawton to take command of the 1st Brigade, 2d Division, Fifth Army Corps, which he led in the advance upon Santiago until June 29, when relieved by Brigadier-General William Ludlow, U. S. V. Colonel Clark led the Second into action at the battle of El Caney, July 1, and began the attack with the other regiments of the brigade, at about 6.45 a. m., the contest closing with the capture of the Spanish position about 4.30 p. m. of the same day. On July 2, the Second was again under fire before Santiago, and took an active part in the siege until the surrender of Santiago, July 14, 1898. On November 3, 1898, Colonel Clark, with his regiment, was mustered out of the United States service. On February 1, 1899, he was nominated by President McKinley to be brigadier-general of volunteers, by brevet, for gallantry in the battle of El Caney. On February 2, 1899,

he was again commissioned colonel of the old regiment, with which, excepting very short intervals, he has served in war and peace for over thirty years. A veteran of two wars, and still lithe, erect and apparently in the prime of manhood, Colonel Clark seems likely to largely extend the record of an honorable service, which has already exceeded the limit of a generation of human activities.

Colonel Clark is also a member of the Military Service of the United States, and a past commander of Kilpatrick Post, G. A. R., Holyoke, Mass. Colonel Clark was in 1892 elected sheriff of Hampden County, and removed to Springfield, where he now resides.

He married, in 1886, Eliza A., daughter of Perley and Julia M. Seaver, and his home life has always been a happy one.

As an author, Colonel Clark's contribution to this history is practically confined to the succinct report, returned by him to the adjutant general of the State, at the close of the service of the Second Infantry, U. S. V., in the Spanish-American War. The earlier record is by another author, whose modesty refuses to accept the recognition due him for his very interesting recital.

#### COLONEL BOWDOIN S. PARKER.

*(Portrait on Page 329)*

Colonel Bowdoin Strong Parker, of Boston, son of Alonzo and Caroline (Gunn) Parker, and author of "The First Brigade M. V. M.," was born in Conway, Franklin County, Mass., August 10, 1841. His paternal grandparents were George and Betsy (Kimball) Parker; and his maternal grandparents, Levi and Delia (Dickinson) Gunn, of old Massachusetts stock.

The family removed to Greenfield when he was a lad of ten and his education was mostly attained there, in the public schools and by private tutors. He studied law in the offices of Hon. Wendell Thornton Davis, of Greenfield, and Colonel Thomas William Clarke, of Boston, and was graduated from the Boston University Law School with the degree of LL. B. in 1876; having been admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1875.

Colonel Parker's military career began with service in the Civil War, which he entered in 1862, as a member of Company A, Fifty-second Regiment Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers. He served in all the battles in which his regiment was en-

gaged, including the assault, siege and capture of Port Hudson, La., and was honorably discharged at the expiration of his term of enlistment. After the war he entered the State militia as a member of Company A, Second Regiment of Infantry, and was captain of his company in 1870-71. Upon the re-organization of the regiment in 1879, he was commissioned adjutant; in 1884 was promoted to captain and judge-advocate of the 1st Brigade; during this period of service he tried a large majority of all cases brought before courts martial and courts of inquiry in the militia; he also frequently served as acting assistant inspector general, and as acting judge advocate general. In 1889 he was made assistant adjutant general of the 1st Brigade, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, which latter position he continued to hold until 1897, when, at his own request, he was placed upon the officers' "retired list." In 1899, he was given the full rank of Colonel by special act of the Legislature.

For many years Colonel Parker has been considered one of the best posted officers in the State upon military law, procedure and the customs of the service. He is unquestionably an authority upon all general military matters, having a grasp of the intricacies and details of the service quite unsurpassed. During nearly nine years which he served as chief of staff of the 1st Brigade, he exhibited rare qualities, both as an administrative and executive officer, and his work was repeatedly commended by superior officers and the commander-in-chief. He had, in a large degree, the confidence and respect of brother officers of all grades, and to his tact and discretion in harmonizing differences, many misunderstandings between officers were amicably adjusted, resulting in lasting friendships. He is a member and ex-officer of Edward W. Kinsley Post, No. 113, Grand Army of the Republic, Boston.

In the Masonic fraternity he has held many offices, being past master, past high priest, past eminent commander of Knights Templars, past district deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Masons, past vice-president of the Massachusetts Union of Knights Templar Commanders, and is a permanent member of the Grand Commandery of Knights Templars and appendant orders of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He was founder and for many years president of the Connecticut Valley Masonic Relief Association, and has held numerous offices in a



large number of societies. Among the many with which he has been connected may be mentioned the District Deputy Grand Masters' Association, Knights of Honor, the Jeffrey's and Winthrop Yacht clubs, the Bostoniana and Middlesex clubs.

Prior to his removal to Boston in 1881, he held many public offices in Greenfield; in 1889-90 and '91, he represented ward 10, in the Boston Common Council, where he was a leading member, serving on numerous committees, and, as a member of the committee on ordinances and laws, assisted in revising the entire code of regulations and ordinances of the city. In 1892 and 1893, he was representative from the same ward in the legislature, serving both years upon the committee on the judiciary, the second as chairman of the committee, and as such was leader of the House. He was also a member of the joint special committee appointed in 1892 to investigate and report a revision of the judicial system of Probate and Insolvency Courts and the inferior courts of the State. The recommendations of this committee, made to the Legislature in 1893, were afterwards substantially adopted, resulting in many needed reforms and a large saving in expenses to the State. He introduced many measures, and was a leading debater on the floor of the House, upon nearly all important questions of legislation. He was an earnest advocate of the law providing for the sale of new issues of stock to quasi-public corporations at auction; the anti-stock watering act; the prohibition of free railroad passes to members of the Legislature, State officers and judges; numerous bills for the benefit and protection of working-men, and the notable Bay State Gas investigation, for which he introduced the original order.

Colonel Parker has had a successful professional career, notably in the branches of patent and trade-mark law, having been counsel in many important cases before the United States Courts, in this and other States. He is a member of the United States Circuit Court bar; also of the bar of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals. He compiled and edited the Massachusetts Special Laws for the five years, 1889-93, published by the Commonwealth.

As a writer for the public press, he has made notable contributions; and as a public speaker, has made many addresses.

Colonel Parker was married June 25, 1867, by the Rev. Stephen H. Tyng, Jr., D. D., at the Church of the Holy Trinity,

New York, to Miss Katherine Helen Eagle, of that city, who died September 22, 1899. He has one daughter, Helen Caroline Parker.

Colonel Parker removed from the city proper to the Dorchester district about seven years ago. There he has since resided, in a beautiful location on Pope's Hill, overlooking the harbor and Dorchester and Quincy bays.

## CAPTAIN MYLES STANDISH.

(Portrait on Page 289.)

Myles Standish, A. M., M. D., is a descendant in the eighth generation from Capt. Myles Standish, of Plymouth and Duxbury. He is the son of Francis Standish, a well-known builder of Boston, Mass., born in Bath, Me., in 1815, and Caroline A. Rogers, of Boston. Dr. Standish was born in Boston, Oct. 10, 1851, and married in 1890, Louise M. Farwell, a daughter of Asa Farwell, of Boston. They have four children, Barbara, Lora, Myles and Alexander.

Dr. Standish fitted for college at the Roxbury Latin School, entered Bowdoin College in 1871, and was graduated A. B. in 1875; entered the Medical School of Harvard University in 1876 and was graduated M. D. in 1879. He received the degree of A. M., at Bowdoin College in 1878. Upon graduation, he was appointed House Physician of the Carney Hospital, Boston, and remained one year, when he went abroad and spent a year, in the study of ophthalmology in Berlin, and subsequently one semester in Vienna. Upon his return home he was appointed House Surgeon at the Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary. Upon leaving this institution in 1884, and establishing himself in private practice, he was elected assistant to the Ophthalmic Surgeons of the Boston City Hospital, Feb. 20, 1884; also as Ophthalmic Surgeon to out-patients at the Carney Hospital, June 4, 1884, and on July 14, 1884, Assistant in the Ophthalmic Department of the Massachusetts General Hospital.

On Jan. 18, 1886, Dr. Standish was appointed Instructor in Ophthalmology in the Boston Polyclinic, and on Feb. 7, 1888, Assistant Ophthalmic Surgeon at the Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary. Upon receiving this appointment, he resigned the positions held at the Massachusetts General Hospital and the Boston City Hospital.

In April, 1888, Dr. Standish was elected Dean of the Boston Polyclinic. On June 1, 1889, he was nominated and appointed Ophthalmic Surgeon on the staff of the Carney Hospital. On May 28, 1892, he was appointed Assistant to the Chair of Ophthalmology in the Medical School of Harvard University, and Oct. 27, 1892, elected Ophthalmic Surgeon on the staff of the Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary.

He also was elected a member of the American Ophthalmological Society in 1884; of the Boston Society for Medical Improvement in 1887, and of the Boston Medical Library Association in 1886. He passed his examination for entrance to the Massachusetts Medical Society in 1880.

Dr. Standish has written a number of papers, which have been published in the Boston Medical and Surgical Journal, and the Transactions of the American Ophthalmological Society. He is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and Treasurer and Clerk of the Standish Monument Association.

He was appointed second lieutenant and ambulance officer, in the 1st Brigade M. V. M., March 1, 1889, and promoted to first lieutenant, May 19, 1893. When the ambulance corps of the 1st and 2d Brigade were amalgamated and made an independent medical corps organization in 1894, Lieutenant Standish was made captain of the new organization, and commissioned April 26, 1894.

Captain Standish was elected a member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States on July 11, 1893. He has contributed several papers which have been published on the proceedings of this association, one of which, advocating the use of colored canvas for hospital tents, has received wide-spread and most favorable notice. The use of such tents, a measure most favorable to the comfort and recovery of the sick and wounded, has been adopted by the United States Army.

Dr. Standish, besides his professional and military associations, is a member of Mizpah Lodge, F. A. and A. M., Cambridge, Mass.

#### COLONEL CHARLES KIMBALL DARLING.

(Portrait on Page 412.)

Charles Kimball Darling, to whom the readers of Regiments and Armories are largely indebted for the history of "The

Sixth Regiment, M. V. M.," is the son of Joseph, and Mary Alice (Knight) Darling, born at Corinth, Vermont, June 28, 1864. His mother was descended from John Knight, who came from England and settled at Newburyport, in 1635. His father, a leading member of the bar, now resides at Chelsea, Vermont.

Colonel Darling, after attending the public schools of Corinth, fitted for college at the Barre, (Vt.), Academy, and later entered Dartmouth College, graduating in 1885. After leaving college, he went to Fitchburg, Mass., and was in the employ of the Fitchburg, Old Colony and Cheshire lines until 1891, when he went upon the staff of The Fitchburg Daily Sentinel, meanwhile studying law, and later, in 1893, leaving journalism to attend the Boston University Law School. In 1895, he was admitted to practice at the Worcester County bar; having previously, in 1894, been appointed editor of the "Early Laws of Massachusetts" in the office of the Secretary of the State, which position he held for four years. In 1896, he was chosen instructor in criminal law, at the Boston University, and has been for some years historian of the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the American Revolution, and vice-president of the Boston Chapter.

His military record began in youth at West Point, where he attended the United States Military Academy for nearly two years. He was appointed sergeant-major of the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., September 12, 1887; was commissioned adjutant, Feb. 25, 1889, and elected major, April 4, 1893. In the latter capacity he served until the declaration of war with Spain, when he was mustered into the United States service May 13, 1898, as major of the Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. Volunteers.

While the regiment was at Camp Alger, near Dunn Loring, Va., Major Darling accompanied Major Taylor and Captain Cook north, and recruited the Sixth to its full war strength of 106 men to the company, rejoined it at Charleston, S. C., and embarked for Santiago de Cuba, under Brigadier-General G. A. Garretson, U. S. V. After some delays off Santiago, the Sixth was ordered to Porto Rico, landing at Guanica, July 25. Major Darling led the advance which on the morning of the 26th was attacked by a Spanish force with headquarters at Yauco. A sharp but desultory skirmish followed, in which Captain Gihon, of

Company I, and three enlisted men were wounded, and the enemy were forced to retire. On July 31, Major Darling was left at Yauco with a part of the regiment, while the advance started for Ponce, where they arrived August 1. Here, owing to the resignation of his superior officers, Major Darling was summoned from Yauco to take command, which he held until August 9, when Colonel Edmund Rice was mustered in, while the army was en route to Utuado. At Adjuntas, Major Darling was detached with four companies to serve under General Garretson, but rejoined the regiment at Utuado, August 15. Later Major Darling returned to Ponce for supplies, which duty involved very difficult and dangerous travel and transportation. On Oct. 10, he was detached, with four companies, to proceed to Arecibo, where a quarrel between the Spanish troops and the natives culminated in the death of five of the latter, and a general uprising of the people. The presence of Major Darling's force, and the removal of the Spanish troops October 12, averted a terrible conflict, although forty-seven plantations in the vicinity of the city were given to the flames. On the 18th Major Darling's force was relieved, and left by rail for San Juan, whence the regiment sailed for home October 21, arriving at Boston on the 27th. Major Darling was mustered out, with his regiment, January 21, 1899, and commissioned Colonel of the Sixth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., May 23, 1899, which command he now holds. Colonel Darling was appointed United States Marshal of the District of Massachusetts, February 8, 1899. He has an enviable record as an orator, and is often unable to accept the kindly invitations, which request his presence at political, literary, and social functions.

He has long been an active and influential member of the Sons of Veterans; commanded the Massachusetts Division in 1891-92; was made Adjutant General by Commander-in-Chief Maccabe, in 1893, and elected commander-in-chief at Indianapolis, August, 1898. He is a member of the University Club of Boston; the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and many social and dining clubs.

#### COLONEL JAMES A. FRYE.

(Portrait on page 338.)

Colonel James A. Frye, recently appointed inspector-general of rifle practice,

and author of Chapter XIV, "The First Regiment, Heavy Artillery," was born in Boston in 1863, and graduated from the Boston Latin school in 1882, ranking as cadet-captain, with first prize for company drill. Entering Harvard with honors, he received his degree with the class of 1886, later following a three years' course of study in the Harvard Law school.

The son of James N. Frye—one of the founders and earlier presidents of the Massachusetts Rifle Association—he inherits his taste for shooting. While at Cambridge, he organized the Harvard Shooting Club, serving for two terms as its president, and in 1889 winning the all-round championship of the university, at rifle, pistol and shot-gun shooting. He has been identified with the Massachusetts Rifle Association for nearly twenty years, and has served it as director, executive officer and vice-president. In 1890, he achieved the coveted score of 50 points at 200 yards, off-hand, and later he placed to his credit runs of 15 and 17 consecutive bulls-eyes, scored under like conditions. In the service, he ranks as distinguished marksman, having won his individual medal at the state, general competition of 1891.

Colonel Frye entered the service of Massachusetts November 10, 1890, enlisting as sergeant-major in the First Infantry. April 1, 1891, he was commissioned second lieutenant in Company L, of this regiment, declining the first lieutenantcy of the same company, which was offered him April 18. May 9, 1891, he was appointed first lieutenant and regimental adjutant, serving a tour of over five years in this exacting position. Declining a position as signal officer, naval brigade, offered him November 30, 1896, he accepted an appointment from Governor Wolcott on the general staff, and January, 7, 1897, was commissioned colonel and assistant inspector-general of rifle practice, later being detailed to inspection duty with troops, in addition to his work in the rifle department. July 30, 1897, he declined an appointment as lieutenant-colonel and assistant adjutant-general of brigade.

At the approach of the late war he resigned his commission to accept that of major, First Heavy Artillery, under date of April 1, 1898, entering the service of the United States in this grade on April 26, and being mustered under his volunteer commission May 9. May 10, by telegraphic orders from department head-

quarters, he was detached with his battalion—E, F, I and M batteries—and directed to report to Colonel C. A. Woodruff, Second United States Artillery, for duty at Fort Warren, where he was stationed until September 19, being second in command of the defences of Boston harbor from June 6, until that date. He was honorably discharged from the volunteer service November 14, on the mustering-out of his regiment, and, December 28, was again appointed by Governor Wolcott as colonel and assistant inspector-general, to rank from November 14. His latest commission as inspector-general of rifle practice was issued July 1, 1899.

As a writer on military matters, Colonel Frye has done much to call attention to our national deficiencies. He is a member of the Military Historical Society of Massachusetts, and holds an associate membership in the Military Service Institution of the United States, and in the United States Naval Institute. In 1897 he was commissioned by Governor Wolcott as delegate from Massachusetts to the coast defense convention held at Tampa, Fla., and was elected secretary of the National Defense Association, formed at that time. He is now serving as secretary of the commandery of the Massachusetts, Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War.

### MAJOR FRANK H. BRIGGS.

Major Frank H. Briggs, Assistant Inspector General of the First Brigade, was born in South Boston, February 26, 1860, and was educated in the Boston public schools, being a graduate of the Rice Grammar School, and of the English High School, and holding the grades of private, sergeant, and captain, at the latter institution. He then attended the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and was there commissioned first lieutenant of the single company then receiving military instruction. He graduated from the institute in 1881, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Science. On February 5, 1884, he enlisted in Company K, First Regiment Infantry (the "Tigers") and on March 6, 1884, was appointed by Colonel Austin C. Wellington, sergeant-major of the regiment. On April 11, 1884, he was elected second lieutenant of Company A, on May 6, 1885, was commissioned as first lieutenant, and on May 2, 1885, as captain. In this capacity he served for

almost five years, until appointed assistant inspector-general, with the rank of major, by Brigadier-General B. F. Bridges, January 21. He retired September 7, 1897.

Major Briggs is well known among riflemen, having served from 1884 to 1886 inclusive, as assistant statistical officer at all the State rifle matches, and having been since 1886 chief statistical officer



MAJOR FRANK H. BRIGGS.

under Colonels Rockwell, Chase, and Hall. He has also been a marksman every year since he has been in service, and in 1894 attained the grade of sharpshooter.

He wears the Red Cross badge, having qualified for the same in the First Regiment, and he also has the long-service medal. He was one of the charter members of the Massachusetts Society, Sons of the Revolution, and served as its treasurer for four years. He is well known in political life, having served in the Common council of Boston for five years, and acted as chief marshal of the Republican



Torchlight Procession in 1892. He is also a member of the Society of the War of 1812, the Boston Athletic Association, the University Club, the Military Service Institutions of the United States, and the Massachusetts Rifle Association.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE P. HOW.

Captain George Phineas How, a veteran of the late war, though now deceased, was born in Concord, Mass., on January



CAPTAIN GEORGE P. HOW

24, 1829. The historic associations of his birthplace may have been in part the cause of his early fondness for military service, for as far back as 1851 and 1852 he enlisted with Company A, First Regiment of Artillery, under Capt. J. B. Wood. Owing to his general aptitude for the duties imposed upon him, he rapidly rose to the rank of second lieutenant, January 29, 1853, and was discharged September 27, 1854.

In 1861, when the Civil War broke out and the call for troops reached the north, Captain How was among the first to respond, but on account of the condition of his health, his physicians forbade his going at the three months call for men in

April. In the fall of 1862, however, no longer willing to be repressed from mere want of perfect health, he joined the Forty-seventh Regiment, under Captain Richard Barrett, Colonel Lucius H. Marsh commanding. He was appointed sergeant-major before leaving for the south, by Colonel Marsh, a post he commendably retained until his term of duty expired at the end of ten months' service. His regiment during this time formed a portion of the Red River department, under General Banks, and was stationed in or about New Orleans.

Sergeant-Major How was later elected captain of Company L, Fifth Regiment of Infantry, formerly Company C, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., June 20, 1872, and resigned January 15, 1876. After repeated refusals his resignation was finally accepted with great reluctance and regret. As an excellent officer, a thoroughly well-informed man, and a quiet and efficient worker, Captain How was generally popular and deservedly esteemed. In November, 1884, after his resignation as captain, he was persuaded with some difficulty to take charge (as its first commander) of the Old Concord Post, of the G. A. R., and again came into association with military affairs, if not in its duties.

Captain How throughout his life was at all times a very earnest Free Mason. and from the year 1851 was closely identified with the order. Becoming in October, 1852, a member in full standing of the Corinthian lodge, he passed rapidly through all the inferior positions, and was elected in 1859 Master of the Lodge. This office he held for four years, and then for two years again, after a short interregnum. He was also a charter member of the Walden Royal Arch Chapter in 1873, its highest officer in 1881 and 1882, and its chaplain at the time of his death. Captain How died of apoplexy, at his home in Concord, June 7, 1885, aged 56 years.

#### COLONEL CHARLES KENNY.

Colonel Charles Kenny was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in the year 1856; and attended the public schools until he was fifteen years of age. He removed to Boston in 1870, and was employed as a clerk in the prosperous business establishment of Clark & Brown, hack and livery stable keepers, buying out, a few years later, the senior partnership, and so devoting to the business his personal attention, energy and enterprise, as to

make it, within a few years of constant prosperity and success, the largest and most flourishing of its kind anywhere in the United States. The large and magnificent establishments, 100 Massachusetts avenue, and 22 Charles street, on the back bay, inaugurated within the last few years, are regarded as among the notable institutions of the city, in this line. The equipment is absolutely perfect, leaving nothing to be desired in the way of taste, usefulness or convenience. His clientele is from the most refined and fashionable circles of society, to whom "Kenny & Clark's" is deemed invaluable, by reason of their constant readiness to meet any call that may be made. The amount of money invested in their business is extremely large, the Charlesgate establishment alone costing them \$30,000, exclusive of the land, for which they paid \$89,000.

In politics Colonel Kenney has always been a Republican, and he has a large circle of friends, who value highly his



COLONEL CHARLES KENNEY.

estimable qualities of character. He is a member of the leading social clubs and organizations of the city.

He was in the military service of the State for six years, having retired in 1892, with the rank of lieutenant and quartermaster of the 1st Battalion of Light Artillery. On January 4, 1894, he was ap-

pointed aide-de-camp and assistant quartermaster-general on the staff of Governor Greenhalge, and resigned January 6, 1897.

His wedded life has been one of ideal happiness. He married the only daughter of the late Chase Langmaid, one of the largest real estate owners of Boston, and they have three charming children, two boys and a girl, the eldest of whom is six years old. The family home is at 213 Beacon Street, and in the summer months at a fine residence at Marblehead.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE O. NOYES.

Captain George O. Noyes, a son of George Numan and Sarah (Foster) Noyes, was born in South Boston, February 28, 1843, receiving his education in the Mather and Lawrence public schools of that district. In 1837 his parents moved to Melrose, where his education was completed in the High school of that town.

In business, he began as a salesman in the dry goods trade, although for the past eighteen years he has been a book-keeper in the cotton goods business.

In 1862 he enlisted in Company K, of the Thirty-Eighth Regiment of Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, and served in the Army of the Gulf, participating in the battle of Fort Bisland, April 12-13, 1863, and the siege of Port Hudson from May 23 to June 14, 1863. Was in the assaults of May 27 and June 14, being wounded during the latter.

After his discharge from the hospital, he rejoined the regiment at Baton Rouge, and was in the engagement at Cane River, La., April 23, and Mansura, May 16, 1864. He served with his regiment under Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, and was in the battles of Berryville, Va., September 3; Opequan, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 22; and Cedar Creek, the scene of Sheridan's famous ride, October 19, 1864. He afterwards served in Savannah, Ga., until mustered out with the regiment, July 13, 1865.

He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company July 28, 1873, and was elected adjutant June 7, 1880, and June 6, 1892; has twice been sergeant and also commissary sergeant. He joined John A. Andrew Post 15, G. A. R., in 1868; was officer of the day for 1870 and 1881; senior vice-commander in 1883, and commander in 1884.

Captain Noyes has also rendered the



Commonwealth valuable service in the volunteer militia. May 15, 1871, he enlisted as a private in Company A (the



CAPTAIN GEORGE O. NOYES.

Boston Light Infantry, 1st Battalion of Infantry, and was promoted to the various grades of corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant, second and first lieutenants. The 1st Battalion having been changed to the 4th, he was elected captain of Company A, January 29, 1877, which position he held until March 22, 1878, when he resigned his commission. Captain Noyes is a comrade and charter member of Gettysburg Post, 191, G. A. R., an officer of Revere Lodge of Masons, a member of St. Andrew's Royal Arch Chapter, and Adjutant of DeMolay Commandery of Knights Templars.

In November, 1867, Captain Noyes was married to Emma Flora Nichols, at Auburndale, Mass., whose death occurred January 4, 1871.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOSEPH A. INGALLS.

Lieutenant Joseph A. Ingalls, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Cloon) Ingalls, was born in Swampscott, Mass., then a

part of Lynn, on March 10, 1841. He descends in a direct line from the famous Ingalls stock, in 1629 the earliest settlers of Lynn. Colonel Ingalls, after having completed his education in the public schools of Swampscott, came to Boston in 1858, and found employment as assistant book-keeper with the Massachusetts Steam Heating Company, then located on Bromfield Street. This concern was later changed to Clogston, Parker & Gordon, and still later to T. S. Clogston & Co., at which time Colonel Ingalls became a partner in the firm. Again, in 1875, the concern was reorganized as Ingalls & Kendrick, with their place of business on Sudbury Street, where they are located at the present time.

Colonel Ingall's military service began at the time when our country was in the midst of the late civil war. He was a member of the Drill Club of Lynn in 1860, known as the Ellsworth Cadets, which was afterward Company I, Eighth Regiment. He was mustered in with this company August 20, 1862, for a nine-months' term, being appointed soon after



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOSEPH A. INGALLS.

his enlistment Quartermaster Sergeant, a position he ably filled during the remaining months of his term of service.

From this time on, the promotions and appointments which were conferred upon Colonel Ingalls were numerous and rapidly successive. In July, 1864, he was made Quartermaster of the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., which in August, 1867, was succeeded by the rank of Captain and Quartermaster of the 2d Brigade, Brigadier General George H. Pierson. Then came the commission of Captain and A. D. C. in August, 1869; Major and Assistant Inspector General of the 2d Brigade in July, 1873, and Lieutenant Colonel and Assistant Inspector General on the staff of Governor Alexander H. Rice in 1876. Upon the election of General B. F. Peach, Jr., to the command of the 2d Brigade, Colonel Ingalls was appointed Major and Assistant Inspector General on his staff, March 22, 1882, and resigned on account of ill health April 17, 1891. Colonel Ingalls acquired the long service medal and also qualified as sharpshooter. In all of these capacities Colonel Ingalls showed himself to be a man of unusual energy and executive ability; his personality and general fitness to assume command winning for him everywhere success and good-will. It was the occasion of great regret when Colonel Ingalls felt himself obliged to tender his resignation. All of those with whom he had come in contact during his military associations considered his withdrawal in the light of a misfortune to themselves.

In the matter of fraternal relations, Colonel Ingalls is intimately connected with the Loyal Legion, the G. A. R. Post 113, and the F. & A. M. His membership in all of these organizations brought with it the highest esteem of his comrades.

During the summer Colonel Ingalls resides in the old Ingalls homestead at Swampscott, while during the remaining portion of the year he makes his home in Boston. He was married in February, 1879, to Miss Mary A. Bright, daughter of Horace O. Bright, of Cambridge, by whom he had two children, Horace Bright Ingalls and Claire Ingalls.

#### CAPTAIN JOSEPH H. LATHROP.

Captain Joseph H. Lathrop, until 1894, at which date he removed from Massachusetts, a prominent and well-known militiaman, and son of Rev. John Pierce and Maria (Long) Lathrop, was born in Bordentown, N. J., December 31, 1842. At an early age he moved to Dedham, Mass.,

his education in the public schools of this town being followed by his entrance into business as an accountant in Boston. He is at present chief clerk of the Calumet & Hecla Mining Company at Calumet, Mich.

He was married October 13, 1870, to Miss Carrie Edith Olin, of Roxbury, Mass., one child, Augusta Bowen, having been born to Captain and Mrs. Lathrop.

Although Captain Lathrop's father was a chaplain in the United States navy, he himself had had no military experience



CAPTAIN JOSEPH H. LATHROP.

until the breaking out of the Civil War. Answering to the call for men, he enlisted August 25, 1862, and was mustered September 12, 1862, as a private in Company D, of the Forty-Third Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, (nine months). His appointment as sergeant speedily followed. During his first term of service he participated in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, and Blount's Creek, N. C. At the expiration of his term of service in North Carolina, Virginia and Maryland, he was mustered out with the regiment July 30, 1863. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant in the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry, January 25, 1864, promoted First Lieutenant

January 5, 1865, and was appointed Adjutant February 3, 1865. During this term of service he took part in the battles around Petersburg, Va., and the operations north of the James River. He was severely injured in July, 1864, before Petersburg, and April 6, 1865, was taken prisoner in the action at High Bridge, Va., where the entire detachment of the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry engaged were killed, wounded or taken prisoners. Released April 9, 1865, by the surrender of the Confederate Army at Appomattox Court House, he was mustered out with the regiment at Richmond, Va., November 14, 1865.

In our State Militia, Captain Lathrop was commissioned August 7, 1882, as Captain and Aide-de-Camp on the staff of General Nat. Wales, of the 1st Brigade, M. V. M., and was also a member of the rifle team, being on the winning teams of 1884 and 1886. His resignation occurred April 4, 1888, only to be followed by his appointment, April 18, 1889, as Provost Sergeant on the staff of General B. F. Bridges, Jr., of the 1st Brigade. January 22, 1890, he was commissioned Captain and Aide-de-Camp on the same staff. His final resignation, which took place March 17, 1894, was caused by his removal from the state.

Since his removal to Michigan Captain Lathrop has enlarged his military record in the militia of the state of his adoption, and on July 20, 1897, was commissioned Assistant Adjutant General of the 1st Brigade, Michigan National Guard.

Fraternally, Captain Lathrop is a companion of the Massachusetts Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and a member of Charles W. Carrol Post 144, G. A. R., of Dedham, Mass. Previous to his going to Michigan, his relations with these organizations were close and intimately sustained.

#### CAPTAIN HENRY E. FALES.

Captain Henry E. Fales, whose death occurred in January, 1897, and who for a considerable number of years was identified with the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, a son of Silas and Roxa Fales, was born in Norfolk, Mass., November 6, 1837. He learned the carpenter trade when a young man, and worked with his father at that business for a short time, after which he began to study the profession of law. After being admitted to the bar, he came to Milford in 1862, and soon

acquired an extensive practice. About the close of the war Captain Fales left Milford for a time and went to Pottsville, Pa., where he became interested in a coal mine, but remained there only a short time, when he returned to Milford and resumed his legal profession.

Captain Fales was an esteemed member of the Worcester County bar, and stood high in his profession. He had become noted for his great success before juries, and previous to his death was the recipient of a large and constantly in-



CAPTAIN HENRY E. FALES.

creasing practice. He served his town for twenty years as Park Commissioner. Politically he was in early life a Republican, but later joined the Democratic party. He represented Milford for two years in the Legislature, and during his career he was a recognized Democratic leader in the House of Representatives.

The military record of the subject of our sketch began in 1868, at which time he joined the Mayhew Guards, Company F, Tenth Regiment, of Milford, as a private, being made a sergeant a year later. He subsequently went through the grades of first and second lieutenant, and was elected captain in 1872, serving in that command until the re-or-

ganization of the State militia in 1876, when Captain Fales was tendered and accepted an appointment on the staff of Brigadier General Hobart Moore, of the Massachusetts 1st Brigade, which position he filled most acceptably until 1891, when he resigned. Mr. Fales was three times married, his first wife being a Miss Sherman, who lived only a short time after her marriage. His second marriage was to Clara A. Hayward, daughter of Samuel W. Hayward, of Milford, who died August 2, 1886. Two children resulted from this union, viz: Harold E. and Miss Clara R. Fales. In September, 1891, Mr. Fales married Miss Mary A. Parkhurst, who, with his two children, now survive him.

#### CAPTAIN FRANCIS R. BANGS.

Captain Francis Reginald Bangs, Judge Advocate of the 2d Brigade, and son of Edward and Anne Outram (Hodgkinson) Bangs, was born in Watertown, Mass.,



CAPTAIN FRANCIS R. BANGS.

December 24, 1869. He prepared for college in Mr. Hopkinson's private school, entering Harvard in 1887 and graduating in the class of '91, with the degree of A.

B. Following this came a professional course of three years at the Harvard Law School, with a degree of LL. B. in 1894. The same year he was admitted to the Suffolk bar, and since that date has practiced with considerable success; being at the present writing counsel to the Boston Board of Police.

Captain Bangs first became interested in military affairs in 1889, at which time he entered the First Corps of Cadets as a private, and continued his service for three years to March 19, 1892.

In 1895 he was commissioned Captain and Judge Advocate of the 2d Brigade, which commission he has since retained.

#### CAPTAIN CHARLES D. LYFORD.

Captain Charles Dana Lyford, son of Nathaniel and Mary Goding Lyford, was born in Brookline, Mass., July 21, 1839. He was educated in the public schools, and was graduated from the Brookline High School in the class of 1877. Having



CAPTAIN CHARLES D. LYFORD.

joined the Signal Corps, 1st Brigade, Oct. 23, 1885, he served as private until June 7, 1887, when he was promoted to a sergeantancy. Early in the following year



the commander of this Corps resigned, and Sergeant Lyford was unanimously elected to fill the vacancy with the rank of Lieutenant. Under his command the corps grew in efficiency, taking up telegraphy and map-drawing. March 15, 1889, Lieutenant Lyford was promoted to captain and provost marshal on the staff of Brigadier General Bridges, which position he continued to fill until his resignation from military service, April 24, 1895.

Captain Lyford ranked as a sharpshooter, and was the winner of many medals with the rifle. He was also considered one of the best horsemen in the service, and, indeed, filled every position to which he was promoted, with notable zeal and efficiency.

The high standing of the Signal Corps, under his command, was due in no small degree to the personal efforts of the Captain. He is now Superintendent of the Harvard Co-operative Society, which conducts the most extensive business of its kind in the country, and under his able management has trebled its capacity in the last eight years.

Captain Lyford has a charming home, situated on the hills of Watertown, Mass., where his old military friends are sure to find a royal welcome.

Captain Lyford was married November 22, 1893, to Mabel Hayward, of Chestnut Hill, Newton.

#### CAPTAIN EZRA N. JONES.

Captain Ezra N. Jones (retired), son of Henry and Ruth (Woodbury) Jones, was born on the 18th of July, 1847, in Northfield, Vt., where he received his education in the public schools, and later studied under his father, then principal of the local academy. In April, 1864, he enlisted in Company H, of the Seventeenth Vermont Regiment, organized at Burlington, Vt., which joined the regiment at Cold Harbor, June 15, 1864. The regiment was engaged in the Wilderness, at Cold Harbor, Weldon Railroad, Chapin's Farm, Hatch's Run, Fort Steadman and other actions about Petersburg and Richmond. In fourteen months it had ten officers and seventy-two men killed in action, 314 wounded, and seventy-two taken prisoners. Fifty-seven died of disease, thirty-three died in prison, and three by accident. It was honorably mustered out on the 14th of July, 1865.

On November 8, 1887, Captain Jones was made first lieutenant of Company M,

Second Regiment, M. V. M.; was elected captain December 18, 1893, and resigned May 20, 1895.

For a number of years after the war Captain Jones lived in Lowell, Mass.,



CAPTAIN EZRA N. JONES.

but in 1875 he moved to Adams, Mass., where he has ever since been continuously employed by the Renfrew Company eighteen years as Superintendent of their mill at Maple Grove.

Captain Jones is a member of Pawtucket Lodge, Lowell; Corinthian Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; a past grand master of Hoosac Valley Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; a member of the I. O. O. F., I. O. U. W., and of Post No. 129, G. A. R., and is greatly respected by the people of his town, having been one of its selectmen for seven years, and for some time the chairman of the Board.

He was married on the 25th of December, 1872, to Isabella A. Newton, and has two children, Charles H. and Jessie M.

#### CAPTAIN CHARLES W. KNAPP.

Captain Charles W. Knapp, son of Philip C., and S. H. Knapp, was born in

Lynn, Mass., December 18, 1850, and received his preparatory education in the public schools of his native city. When about eighteen years of age he enlisted



CAPTAIN CHARLES W. KNAPP.

in Company D, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., and by faithful service rose from private to corporal and sergeant. August 26, 1876, he was commissioned quartermaster Seventh Battalion, M. V. M., and quartermaster 2nd Brigade, M. V. M., June 30, 1882. He also enlisted in Company D, First Battalion Cavalry, M. V. M., and later joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, May 24, 1880, and was elected adjutant June 6, 1899.

Captain Knapp is connected with the Sewall and Day Cordage Co., Boston. He resides at Auburndale, Mass.

His zeal in military affairs is evidenced by his efforts to familiarize himself with every arm of the service, and the commissions he has held are evidences of his ability.

Not only in military but civic affairs, has he made his influence felt. He has been twice called to serve his constituents in the Lynn City Council. He was a member of the Newton City Council in 1892 and 1893, and was president of the same in 1894. His interest in social and

fraternal associations has been equally active. He is a member of various Masonic bodies, having been knighted in Olivet Commandery, Lynn, Mass.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT AND ADJUTANT WILLIAM G. BUTLER.

First Lieutenant and Adjutant William G. Butler, son of Joseph W. and Angeline T. Butler, was born in Boston, August 27, 1837, and received his education in the one school which was at that time set apart for the use of colored children. His first employment began in learning the various branches of the barber's trade, at which business he worked steadily for many years in the different localities of Newburyport, Georgetown, Boston, Salem, Rockland (Me.), and East Cambridge. In 1867, however, he secured a situation much more to his advantage with the New England Mutual Life Insurance Com-



FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM G. BUTLER.

pany, and as a result of his faithful services has remained with them up to the present time.

Lieutenant Butler's relations with the militia, were, for a number of years, in-



timate and pleasant. He was appointed in July, 1871, to the position of adjutant, with the rank of first lieutenant, on the staff of Major Lewis Gaul, of the famous 2d Massachusetts Battalion of colored troops, a commission which he felt himself obliged to resign in July, 1875, owing to the pressure of more important demands. During his term of service Lieutenant Butler was held in high regard by his superior officers, and his resignation when it occurred was the source of much regret in many quarters. Despite the fact that his official connections no longer exist, Lieutenant Butler is still a well-known man in the militia of the state.

In his fraternal associations Lieutenant Butler has always been a prominent and closely identified member. He joined the Celestial Lodge of Masons in 1882, and was master from 1886 to 1891. He is a member of the Royal Arch Chapter, and recorder of Lewis Hayden Commandery K. T. During the years of 1893 and 1894 he was elected and served as deputy grand master of the chapter, and is now serving as grand master of Prince Hall, Grand Lodge of Masons. In addition to the above, Lieutenant Butler is also Sovereign Prince of the Royal Secret, and Grand Secretary of the Scottish Rite Consistory.

#### MAJOR REUBEN A. WHIPPLE.

Major Reuben A. Whipple was born at Smithfield, R. I., August 11, 1846, and received his education at the public schools at Adams, Mass., to which town his parents removed when he was seven years old.

He comes from a very distinguished family, who were famous during the Revolution for their patriotic services, both on sea and land. He is directly descended from Commodore Abram Whipple, his grandfather, who was in the War of 1812, and later (in 1819) captain in the Rhode Island National Guard. Major Whipple has in his possession the latter's commission, which he prizes as an heirloom of very great value.

At an early age the major enlisted in the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., on July 16, 1864, and served faithfully until the expiration of his term of service, November 10, 1864. He joined the Second Regiment, as captain of Company M, on November 18, 1887, and on November 3, was elected major of the regiment, in which position he was mustered into the service of the United States May 10, 1898,

in the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, M. V. M. He took part in the Santiago de Cuba campaigns, and lost his dearly loved son, by disease, in this



MAJOR REUBEN A. WHIPPLE.

service. On his return he retained his position in the regiment, until he accepted a commission as captain in the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, U. S. Volunteers, Colonel Edmund Rice commanding, and he is now in active service in the Philippine Islands.

On his return from the civil war, he went into business with his father, who dealt in lime, at Adams, Mass., with whom he continued until he entered the service of the town, as superintendent of streets, bridges and parks, which position he has retained until the present year.

He has served the town as selectman, both before and after the division of North Adams therefrom, and he has always taken an active part in the general advancement and welfare of the community. He is a member of the order of A. F. and A. M., and of the George E. Sayles Post, 126, G. A. R.

He was married on November 21, 1871, to Eva M. Todd. Of this union were born George E., Rena, Susan F. and Robert Lee Whipple.

### COLONEL FRED WILLIAMS WELLINGTON.

Fred Williams Wellington was born in 1851, at Shirley, Massachusetts, but his parents removed in 1855 to Worcester, where he received his education in the public schools, with the exception of two years of study in the schools of France and Germany.

He began his business life when seventeen years old as a bookkeeper in the First National Bank of Worcester; but in



COLONEL FRED W. WELLINGTON.

October, 1869, became manager of the Southbridge Street coal office of F. W. Wellington & Co., and in April, 1872, was admitted as a partner in the firm. He withdrew in 1874, and was associated with J. S. Rogers & Co., in the retail coal trade, withdrawing in 1875, and forming a partnership with J. S. Rogers and A. A. Goodell, under the same firm name, to carry on a strictly wholesale business. In 1877, he established a wholesale and retail coal business for himself on Ham-

mond Street, under the name and style of Fred W. Wellington & Co. On the death of his cousin Colonel Austin C. Wellington, in 1889, he was elected president and general manager of the A. C. Wellington Coal Co., of Boston—a corporation having large wharves at 438 Federal Street, Boston; K Street, South Boston; Bunker Hill, Commerce Street, Charlestown; Main Street, Cambridgeport; and Harvard Street, Brighton. In 1891 he was elected treasurer and general manager of the same corporation, which position he still holds, while managing the business of Fred W. Wellington & Co., of Worcester. In this latter concern he has never had a partner, yet the business has grown steadily, until the yard has now an area of 89,000 feet, and a storage capacity of 40,000 tons of coal.

Colonel Wellington's military tendencies seem, in some degree, to be hereditary, derived from that Roger Wellington, one of the first settlers of Watertown, who later settled at Boston. Directly descended from him were Captain Timothy and Benjamin Wellington, members of Captain Parker's company, which met the fire of Pitcairn's infantry at Lexington—Benjamin having the honor of being the first American prisoner of the Revolution, being captured early in the morning, while on the way to the muster, but escaping in time to reach the Common before the attack.

Four brothers of Colonel Wellington served in the War of the Rebellion, each in a different arm of the service. Edward as a lieutenant in the Second Cavalry, M. V. M.; Frank, as a private in the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry; Charles, as a gunner on the United States steamer Aroostook; and George, as a corporal in the Second Heavy Artillery, M. V. M. The latter was captured at the surrender of Plymouth, N. C., sent to Andersonville, Ga., and died after a year of suffering. His body lies unmarked among the "unknown" victims of that fatal prison-pen.

Colonel Wellington first joined the militia when eleven years old, enlisting as a musician in the First Company State Guard of Worcester, and served as a drummer until the close of the war in 1865, the service of this company being confined to the state. The same patriotism which inspired his brothers, would doubtless have led him to distinction, or a soldier's grave, on the battlefields of the Rebellion, had he been born a few years earlier.

His military record is as follows: Commissioned second lieutenant of Battery B, Light Artillery, March 27, 1882; first lieutenant, January 22, 1883; captain, September 29, 1884; appointed assistant inspector-general, on the staff of the commander-in-chief January 6, 1887; resigned January 4, 1891; served in First Battalion Artillery, Battery B, January 7, 1891, to April 20, 1891; re-appointed assistant inspector-general, January 4, 1894, which latter position he still holds.

In the Masonic Order he is a thirty-second degree member of the Massachusetts Consistory, and of the Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templars.

He was married September 4, 1883, to Lydia A., widow of General Arthur A. Goodell, former colonel of the Thirty-sixth Regiment, M. V. M.

#### MAJOR-GENERAL A. HUN BERRY.

The life of Major-General A. Hun Berry is in the main that of a man whose prominence in military circles has been so marked and so generally recognized as to demand but little additional testimony from the pen of a biographer. To military men, at least, his name has been familiar for more than a score of years, and his able management of military affairs is as well known as his name.

Born in Lynn, Mass., 1843, the son of Nehemiah Berry and Maria Hun Bassett, General Berry, after graduating from the public schools, began his technical studies preparatory to becoming a civil engineer. Although this has nominally been his profession through life, still General Berry's tastes have led him to pursue the more congenial calling of an art instructor. In this capacity he conducted for a good many years drawing courses in several of the schools of Boston, Newton and Lynn. Of late years, however, he has been engaged in the manufacture of ventilating wheels.

General Berry's interest in military affairs, by far the more salient factor of his life, began in 1860 at the time he was an instrument in organizing the Hardee Cadets, a drill club in Lynn, commanded by Captain Thomas Herbert. This initial experience was followed in the spring of 1862 by the enlistment of the above organization as Company I, of the Eighth Regiment, and its immediate march to the front, with General Berry as First Sergeant. The regiment was absent some

nine months, during which period Sergeant Berry through his exceptional aptitude for military life, was succe-



MAJOR-GENERAL A. HUN BERRY.

sively commissioned Second and First Lieutenant. In May, 1864, he was on service with his company, temporarily designated as the Eleventh Unattached, in the harbor fortifications at Marblehead and Gloucester. Relieved from these duties in the course of a few months, he accepted the post of adjutant of the Eighth Regiment, tendered him by Colonel Peach, the Eighth still being a regiment of the volunteer militia, with its organization unaltered. For some ten years General Berry held the adjutant's commission, relinquishing it to assume the office of Major of the same command in 1874.

While he was still an adjutant, and a year prior to his promotion as Major, General Berry was appointed a member of the Board of Examiners, a board which originally consisted, besides himself, of General Blackmer and Colonel Mason. In May, 1876, he was appointed by Governor Rice to a position on his staff, and assigned by him to duty as assistant inspector general, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In this position he re-

mained until January, 1879, when he was honored with the appointment of Adjutant General, with the rank of major general.

The ability displayed by General Berry in the discharge of the duties of this office, fully justified his appointment. His administration, which lasted from 1879 to 1883, was notable and successful, and the military records of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia amply justify the following prediction contained in a press commentary upon his appointment to the position.

"General Berry is an accomplished gentleman and a thorough officer, and having taken an active part in the work of the Inspector General's Department has acquired a knowledge and a familiarity with the entire militia and all its details, such as few men possess. Probably no officer in the state has so large an acquaintance with the officers and men of our militia as he, and he will bring to the administration of the affairs of his department a business equipment, a capacity for work and a soldierly method which will be of invaluable assistance in sustaining the present high standing of the militia. His clean army record, his long and faithful service as adjutant of the Eighth Regiment, his intelligent performance of the delicate and responsible duties of assistant inspector general, and his reputation as a true gentleman, are the good and sufficient reasons which appear to have decided Governor Talbot in the making of this appointment."

#### ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL S. A. BOLSTER.

Solomon A. Bolster was born in Paris, Maine, on the 10th of December, 1835, and was educated at the public schools of his native town and at the Oxford (Me.) Normal Institute, afterwards working on a farm in summer and teaching school in the winter. In 1857, at the age of 22, he began to read law with his cousin, William W. Bolster, then of Dixfield, and now of Auburn, Me., and was later duly admitted to practice, and attended the Harvard Law School, whence he graduated with the degree of LL. B., returning to Dixfield, where he joined his cousin and remained a year. He enlisted in the Twenty-third Maine Regiment, going into camp on the 10th of September, 1862, and was at once appointed first ser-

geant, and soon after promoted to a second lieutenantcy. He was mustered out July 15, 1863, and on September 7, came to Boston, where he has since remained.

He joined the First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., June 22, 1866; was elected second lieutenant of Company A, July 21, 1866, and appointed judge advocate on General Burrell's staff, January 27, 1867, which position he occupied until May 21, 1870. He was then appointed assistant inspector general, with the rank of major, and acted as such until discharged by an Act of the Legislature, April 28, 1876. Immediately after this he was elected commander of the 1st Battalion, but declined to accept the position, not desiring to remain in the service for any longer time.

On August 15, 1876, he was appointed assistant adjutant-general of the 1st Brigade, under General Hobart Moore, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and remained in that position until January, 1882. He accompanied General Moore to the National Celebration at Yorktown. Judge Bolster is a Mason of



ASSISTANT ADJUTANT GENERAL S. A. BOLSTER

high standing, being Past Master of Washington Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Past High Priest of Mount Vernon Chapter,



and Past Thrice Illustrious Master of Roxbury Council, R. & S. M.; Past Commander of the Joseph Warren Commandery of K. T. He has been District Deputy of the Grand Chapter; District Deputy of the Grand Lodge; and is a 32nd degree member, A. S. R. He is also Past Commander of Thomas G. Stevenson Post, No 26, G. A. R., and a member of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States. He has been judge of the municipal court in the Roxbury district since April 22, 1885.

He was married on the 30th of October, 1864, to Sarah Jane Gardner, of Dixfield, Maine, and has four sons and one daughter, named respectively Percy G., Wilfred, May M., Stanley M., and Roy H.

#### COLONEL ISAAC F. KINGSBURY.

Colonel Isaac F. Kingsbury, appointed assistant adjutant-general June 16, 1872, and for many years active in that capacity, was born January 2, 1841, in Newton, where he has always resided. Having received his education in the public schools of his native town, he entered the State Normal School at Bridgewater, graduating in 1859. After his graduation, until he entered the Union army, he was employed at the Boston agency of the Taunton Copper Company. On July 25, 1862, he was mustered into the service of the United States, as sergeant of Company K, Thirty-second Massachusetts Volunteers, and served with that regiment through its active campaigning with the Fifth Corps in the Army of the Potomac. His soldierly qualities ensured his rapid promotion. On the 30th of October, 1862, he was made color-sergeant, and early in December was detailed as acting sergeant-major, receiving the full appointment January 1, following. February 14, 1863, he was commissioned second lieutenant, with rank from December 15, 1862, and assigned to Company C, being detailed as acting adjutant. In June, 1863, he was commissioned first lieutenant, with rank from February 6, 1863, and on the 21st of July was assigned to duty as adjutant. In the spring of 1864 he was detailed as brigade inspector for the 2d Brigade, 1st Division, Fifth Army Corps, and in June, 1865, was commissioned captain.

On May 12, 1864, at the battle of Laurel Hill, he was slightly wounded by a spent canister ball, being temporarily disabled,

but remained on duty. On June 3, of the same year, at Bethesda Church, he received a shell wound in the right hand,



COLONEL ISAAC F. KINGSBURY.

which resulted in the amputation of a finger, and, but for skillful surgical care, would have lost his right hand. This wound, and an attack of typhoid fever which followed, necessitated his return home. In August, being convalescent but unfit for field service, he was, by order of the Secretary of War, placed on detached service at Galloupe's Island, Boston Harbor, where, during the winter of 1864-65, he served as commissary of musters, and acting assistant adjutant-general of the post. In the latter capacity he acted as well for the Commonwealth of Massachusetts as for the General Government, having charge of making up the rolls of recruits sent from this and neighboring states. Later, he was sent in charge of recruits to the front in Tennessee, and with convalescents to Fortress Monroe and Washington. He was mustered out of service at the expiration of his term, July 13, 1865.

Having spent a short vacation at the old homestead in Newton, after he was released from the army, he was appointed government truckman in the Boston Cus-

tom-House. When Andrew Jackson came into the presidency, and General Couch succeeded Hannibal Hamlin as collector of the port of Boston, Captain Kingsbury was considered too thorough a Republican to be retained in office, and was discharged; but was subsequently reinstated in the customs service by Collector Russell, and continued therein in various capacities until his appointment by Governor Washburn, as assistant adjutant-general, with the rank of colonel.

Colonel Kingsbury's military experience, joined with his natural abilities and his excellent practical education, made him a valuable and efficient staff officer, and the military department of the State government owed much of its efficiency to his efforts. He was also an active member of the State militia, subsequent to the war, being commissioned captain of Company L, First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, upon its organization, October 10, 1870.

Colonel Kingsbury was a gallant soldier, and a good officer in active service, and a valuable servant of the Commonwealth in his official capacity. He is a most genial gentleman, and popular in the best sense of the word. He is a fine musician, being an active member and director of the famous Cecilia Club, of Boston. He has never held public civil office.

#### COLONEL FREDERICK T. WALSH.

Colonel Frederick T. Walsh, of Lowell, Mass., son of Thomas and Mary (Pollard) Walsh, was born in Pawtucket, R. I., March 1, 1958. His life has been spent, according to the demands of his business, in the different cities of Lawrence, Mass., Providence, R. I., and Santa Cruz, Cal., and Lowell, Mass. It was in the public schools of the latter city that he received his education, graduating from the Lowell High School in 1876. After a year's special study in chemistry in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, he began to learn calico printing in the Hamilton Print Works of Lowell. Some years later he accepted the position of chemist for the Walpole Dye and Color Works at Walpole; and later he returned to the Hamilton Print Works at Lowell as a color maker, where he is at present superintendent. His technical education was obtained under the able teaching of his father, Mr. Thomas Walsh, who for twenty years has been at the head of the Walpole Dye &

Color Works. In 1896 Lieutenant Walsh accepted a position as agent for the Lowell



COLONEL FREDERICK T. WALSH.

Bleachery of Lowell, which position he now retains.

In politics, he has served as a member of the Republican city committee for several years, and also as a member of the Lowell School Board.

He began his military experience as a member of the Borden School of Technology, and in 1893 enlisted as a private in the First Corps Cadets, and later was appointed corporal. On January 4, 1894, he was appointed by the late Governor Greenhalge assistant quartermaster general, with the rank of colonel. After the death of Governor Greenhalge he served for the balance of the term on Governor Wolcott's staff, and resigned January 6, 1897. On the completion of his term of service, wishing again to renew his connection with the militia, he re-entered the First Corps Cadets, as a private in Company A.

#### BRIGADIER GENERAL AUGUSTUS P. MARTIN.

Brigadier General Augustus P. Martin, the son of Pearl Martin, who during his



lifetime was one of Boston's most prominent merchants, and descended from an ancestry that figured conspicuously in



BRIGADIER-GENERAL AUGUSTUS P. MARTIN.

our early wars, was born in Abbot, Piscataqua County, Maine, November 23, 1835. In the family records of both branches of his ancestry are to be found many proofs of the heroism and fortitude of his forefathers; hereditary characteristics which have been transmitted to the present generation.

General Martin's paternal grandfather, Robert Martin, enlisted at the early age of sixteen as a soldier in the French and Indian wars, and was taken prisoner and held in captivity until an exchange of hostages gave him his freedom. He was brave and fearless, powerful and soldierly, both by instinct and habit, and displayed even in his tenth decade the same vigor of body and staunchness of spirit which characterized him in his earlier years. General Martin's grandfather, Moses Rollins, fourth in line of direct descent from Nicholas Rawlins, one of the pioneer settlers who left the mother country, rendered services of merit under Colonel Samuel Appleton, who commanded the Massachusetts forces in the war with King Philip and his dusky warriors in 1670.

When seven years old, General Martin's parents removed to Boston and he received an education, which began in the public schools, was continued in the old Wilbraham Academy, and completed in a private school in Melrose. On the attainment of his majority he began what has since proved an active business career, as a salesman for the firm of Fay & Stone, boot and shoe dealers, in whose service he remained until the commencement of the Civil War.

He had previously, in 1854, joined the Boston Light Artillery (Cobb's Battery), and after having been commissioned second lieutenant in 1858, had resigned his rank in 1860, retaining, nevertheless, both his membership in the company, and a lively interest in military affairs. The following year the storm which had been so long impending finally burst. Troops were called for to render three months' service in defense of the country, and General Martin, going to the front with his battery, served until the expiration of the three months. After his return home on September 5, 1861, he was commissioned first lieutenant of the Third Massachusetts battery, and on October 7, left again for the front; this time being assigned to Fitz-John Porter's division at Washington. On November 28, Lieutenant Martin was commissioned captain, his battery being throughout the war attached to the Army of the Potomac, and sharing in all its engagements.

Captain Martin's first achievements in active service were thus summarized in a war correspondent's account of the battle of Gaine's Mill, June 27, 1862:

"Probably the greatest carnage of this bloody day was produced by the incessant discharges of double-shotted canister from the brass guns of Martin's Battery. He had taken up a position in the hollow between two small hills, and the enemy advancing from the opposite side in double column at quick time, were unable to see the battery until they reached the crest of the hill, 100 yards distant from the mouths of the cannon. The command to fire, from Captain Martin, resulted in sweeping the enemy from the field like chaff in the wind."

In July, 1862, Captain Martin was assigned to duty as Chief of Artillery of the First Division, Fifth Corps, and when in May, 1863, the artillery of the Fifth Corps was organized into a brigade, he was immediately placed in command, in recognition of his gallant record in past

engagements. His services at the head of his brigade were of the most efficient and meritorious character, and at the Battle of Gettysburg, July 1-3, 1863, his skill and courage were important factors of the successes achieved. A dispatch, sent just after the battle, says: "Captain Martin, Chief of the Corps of Artillery, has been highly complimented for his skillful and effective disposition of the batteries in his command, and as a young and talented officer has proven himself a worthy successor of General Weed in the position he holds." Similar words of praise were elicited also by his services at the siege of Yorktown, the battles of Hanover Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, Harrison Landing, Mannassas, and many other prominent actions of the war.

On March 13, 1865, Captain Martin was gazetted by the War Department, "Brevet Colonel for gallant and meritorious services during the War."

On his return home at the close of the war, he occupied his former position as salesman for over two years, at the expiration of which time he was admitted as partner into the house of Francis Dane & Co., where he remained three years, and then commenced business for himself under the firm name of Martin & Skinner. As senior member of this firm he met with marked success, until his prominence and activity in public affairs necessitated his retirement from business.

General Martin first became active in public life about 1877, at which time he served as chief marshal at the dedication of the Army and Navy Monument. A year later, in 1878, he was elected Commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, of Massachusetts, serving in this office for one year. On June 2, 1879, on the 241st anniversary of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, General Martin presented to the Military Museum of the Company the sword worn by him through his services in the principal battles of the War of the Rebellion. In 1879 he was elected Commander of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion.

On September 17, 1880, he officiated as chief marshal at the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the settlement of Boston. In 1882, he was commissioned by Governor Long brigadier-general on his staff.

General Martin has been president of the New England Shoe and Leather Association, a director of the

Howard National Bank, of the John Hancock Life Insurance Company, of the Metropolitan Railroad Company, vice-president of the Home Savings Bank, president of the N. E. Mutual Accident Association, director of the United States Trust, and president of the Dorchester Savings Bank.

His prominence in the National Democratic party secured his nomination and election as Mayor of Boston in 1883.

To the conduct of his office General Martin brought a degree of ability, honesty and fearlessness, that made his mayoralty one of the most beneficial in the history of the city. Throughout his incumbency he stood squarely on the platform upon which he was elected, and fought the elements of corruption and "bossism" that were making a too rapid progress in their career of evil. To his persistency Boston owes an improved charter, and one which makes some of the old troubles impossible, no matter what may be the complexion of the civic administration. He received the cordial support of Boston's leading citizens for a second term, but was defeated by a small majority.

In 1894 he was appointed by the late Governor Greenhalge to the Board of Police Commissioners, and since that time has held the responsible and important position of chairman.

General Martin was married in February, 1859, to Miss Abbie Farmer, daughter of the late Jonathan and Elizabeth B. (Leavitt) Pierce, and since his marriage, with the exception of the war period, has resided in Boston. He has four children, Flora Elizabeth, Franklin Pearl, Charles Augustus, and Everett Fay.

#### MAJOR ARTHUR E. PERRY.

Major Arthur E. Perry, who retired with the above rank in June, 1896, was born in New Bedford, Mass., March 3, 1858. The son of Eben and Josephine (Miles) Perry, he was educated at the Friends' Academy, of New Bedford, Harvard College, and at the Boston University Law School. He is well known to the legal profession as the junior member of the law firm of Knowlton & Perry, of New Bedford, the senior member, Mr. Knowlton, being attorney-general of the State. Descended from the same ancestors as Commodore Perry, the naval hero of Lake Erie, it is no wonder that Major Perry early in life manifested an interest in military service.

In March, 1886, he entered Company E, First Regiment, M. V. M., as a private, a grade from which, two months later, he was advanced to the position of second lieutenant, passing over the intervening non-commissioned grades. His general aptitude, and creditable work as a subaltern, secured for him, April, 1889, promotion to the first lieutenantcy. Two years later, in March, 1891, he was chosen commanding officer of the company in which he had at first enlisted. This position, the duties of which he discharged at all times with conspicuous tact and fidelity, he retained for five years until on June, 2, 1896, he retired from the service with the rank of major. During his second lieutenantcy, in 1887, he visited Philadelphia with his company, to participate in the opening exercises of the Constitutional celebration. Major Perry had an enviable record as a marksman, and for some years was a member of the company rifle team, and later became a member of the regimental rifle team, being at different times captain of both



MAJOR ARTHUR E. PERRY.

of these teams. He was also captain of the regimental team which shot at Sea Girt, N. J., in 1895. He organized the 18th company of Massachusetts Pro-

visional Militia, during the recent Spanish War, and was commissioned captain June 30, 1898. The company was relieved from duty (see general order No. 18) November 10, 1898.

## CAPTAIN THOMAS S. HATHAWAY.

Captain Thomas S. Hathaway, formerly commanding officer of Company E, of the First Regiment, and son of Horatio and Ellen (Rodman) Hathaway, was born



CAPTAIN THOMAS S. HATHAWAY.

in New Bedford, Mass., Dec. 5, 1866. He received his preparation for a college course at the Friend's Academy in New Bedford, and entered Harvard in 1885, in the class of "'89." A course of four years study at Cambridge was completed in 1889 by his receiving the degree of A. B.

His record as a militiaman is short, sharp and successful. He first became attached to the state militia May 19, 1891, in which year he enlisted in Company E of the First Regiment. As the result of conscientious work and a general aptitude for military service the subject of our sketch was commissioned Second Lieutenant in April of 1892 scarcely more than a year after his

original enlistment, passing over by this step all the intervening grades. His next promotion was in January of 1896, this time to the first lieutenantcy, and his last was to the captaincy in January of 1897, which commission he held for one year, and resigned December, '97. He took a great deal of interest in rifle practice, and for several years, and up to the close of his service, ranked as a sharpshooter. In a municipal way Captain Hathaway has served his city creditably as a common councilman for the two years of 1895-96 and 1896-97.

#### CAPTAIN JOHN P. WILEY.

Captain John Parker Wiley, son of Joseph and Margaret Wiley, was born in Boston, October 8, 1860. His education began in the public schools of Boston and was completed in those of the city of New York. Graduating in 1876, Captain Wiley then entered the employment of the publishing house of G. W. Carleton &



CAPTAIN JOHN P. WILEY.

Company, of New York, with whom he remained until 1879, when he returned to Boston and took charge of the book department of the New England News

Company, which situation he at present retains.

Captain Wiley first joined the militia in August, 1880, enlisting as a private in Company D, of the Fifth Regiment, then the "Independent Boston Fusiliers." At the end of three years' service he was discharged, and for some time had no connection with any military body. In September, 1887, he joined the First Regiment, in which he advanced steadily through all the grades to first sergeant, Company G; was appointed sergeant-clerk, non-commissioned staff, 1st Brigade, under General Bridges in 1893; passed through the grades in non-commissioned staff (provost sergeant and sergeant-major), until finally appointed provost marshal on the staff of General Benjamin F. Bridges, with the rank of captain May 2, 1895. This position, after the resignation of General Benjamin F. Bridges, he resigned, August 11, 1897.

Captain Wiley is fraternally connected with the Royal Arcanum. On October 25, 1882, he married Frances Emma Davies, of Carbondale, Pa., a union which has been blessed with two children, Walter T. and Ethel May.

#### CAPTAIN HENRY GAGE WOOD.

Captain Wood was born in Hollis, Hillsboro County, New Hampshire, August 1, 1853, and was educated as a civil engineer. He came to Natick, Mass., in 1872, being employed as a civil engineer on the viaduct of the Boston Water Works, but afterwards became prominent as a successful shoe manufacturer, and his active business life from that time is well known in Natick. He was an ardent worker in masonry, and his signal ability earned for himself and lodge a reputation which extended far beyond the borders of his Grand Jurisdiction. He was a 32nd Degree Mason, holding many positions of honor and trust, and in 1888 was elected Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts.

Captain Wood entered the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia in 1885, and was elected Captain of Company "G" First Regiment, and his untiring perseverance and ability was shown in the high standard his company attained, in winning the first prize for the greatest improvement shown in that year. He also won the medal for the highest score made in the State Rifle Match. His ability as a military officer was recognized by his ap-

pointment as Inspector of Rifle Practice of the First Regiment, an office which his rapidly increasing business compelled



CAPTAIN HENRY G. WOOD.

him shortly to resign. While enjoying, in company with his wife, a brief vacation at Old Orchard Beach, he met with an accident which eventually caused his death. He died on October 17, 1895, and was buried with Masonic honors in Dell Park Cemetery, in Natick, Mass., leaving large a circle of friends and associates to mourn his untimely loss.

#### CAPTAIN JOS. H. FROTHINGHAM.

Of the seventy-two captains of infantry of the line in the State service, the first in point of seniority is Captain Joseph H. Frothingham, commanding Battery D, First Heavy Artillery, who now (1899) is ending his thirteenth year as company commander, and his thirty-first year of continuous duty in the volunteer service. Born at Boston, February 22, 1850, he received his education in the public schools of that city and of Chelsea. From his boyhood until the present, he has maintained an active and enthusiastic interest in military matters, and the value of his

services to the State is a matter of record; for the study of the filed inspection reports covering his term in command of his company, will demonstrate that D, of the First, since it came under his administration, has been uniformly found in a condition of high efficiency. Captain Frothingham has to his credit a long and honorable military record. Enlisting in Company D, Seventh Infantry, December 11, 1868, he served therein until June 24, 1869. It is worthy of note that within a month of his enlistment he was detailed as instructor of recruits. Re-enlisting in Company D, First Infantry, June 25, 1869, he was promoted corporal, October 4, 1869; sergeant, October 26, 1870; first sergeant, May 21, 1872, and was discharged September 21, 1872. He re-enlisted in Company D, First Battalion Infantry, September 28, 1872, and was on duty with that command when the troops stationed in Boston were ordered out to preserve order and protect property after the great fire of November 9, 1872. He was mustered into Company D, First Battalion Infantry, June 18, 1872; promoted



CAPTAIN JOSEPH H. FROTHINGHAM.

sergeant, September 23, 1874; discharged, June, 10, 1876. Re-enlisting, he was promoted first sergeant, May 1, 1878, and



served in this grade until he received his first commission. His commission as second lieutenant bears the date of July 5, 1882; he became first lieutenant, April 16, 1883, and was commissioned captain, May 27, 1887. He was also commissioned captain United States Volunteers, April 26 to November 4, 1898.

It has been his privilege to take part in many memorable military functions. He has taken part in the reviews of the Massachusetts troops by Presidents Grant, Hayes and Arthur, and Generals Sherman, Sheridan and Miles. He also assisted in the celebration of the centennial anniversaries of the battles of Concord, Lexington, and Bunker Hill, and paraded at the military funeral of General Grant, in New York, August 8, 1885. He was in command of his company when the regiment took part in the observance of the 100th anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, at Philadelphia, in 1887. During his service of more than a quarter of a century, he has been absent from but four drills, and he has yet to miss a tour of ordered duty. His services have often been sought on military boards. He was detailed by the commander-in-chief, December 16, 1892, as a member of the Board for revising the Militia Laws and the State Regulations; March 23, 1895, as a member of the adoption of a regulation field cooking apparatus for military purposes; and July 16, 1895, as a member of the Board on the reorganization of the Eighth Infantry. He served with his company and regiment, while mustered into the United States service as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., during the Spanish-American War, being stationed with Battery C, of the same regiment, at Fort Pickering, Salem, Mass. The old work was largely strengthened and improved by the detachment, whose service, if uneventful, was at least performed with credit to officers and men.

His ability as a commander is unquestioned, since his command ranks among the foremost in drill, discipline, and the excellence of its interior economy. His popularity is evident from the fact that he has repeatedly been called upon to refuse promotion to field rank. Though best known in connection with his service in the famous "Roxbury City Guard"—the Battery D, First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, of to-day—he yet is numbered among the members of Washington Lodge, F. and A. M., and the Military Historical Society.

### CAPTAIN HENRY PARKINSON, JUNIOR.

Captain Henry Parkinson, junior, son of Henry and Mary A. Parkinson, was born May 19, 1843, at Nantucket, Mass., and is of English descent, his parents having come from England in 1823, settling in Nantucket. When he was five years old they removed to East Boston, where he received his early education in the old Lynn School. Leaving school he learned the masonry trade with his father, with whom he remained until May 23, 1861, when he enlisted in Company B, First Massachusetts Regiment,



CAPTAIN HENRY PARKINSON, JUNIOR.

serving as first sergeant until August 26, of the same year, when he was commissioned second lieutenant. He was in Richardson's Brigade, and participated in the battles of First Bull Run, Budd's Ferry Camp, Siege of Yorktown, White Oak Swamp and Fair Oaks, where he was severely wounded June 25, 1862. He was one of the first officers who returned home wounded, and was the recipient of marked kindness from the people of East Boston, who vied with each other in their efforts to mitigate his sufferings. Before he was fully recovered he joined his regiment, then at Fairfax Cemetery, and was



commissioned captain, Company G, First Massachusetts, August 3, 1862. At Fredricksburg, December, 1862, with the regiment he took part in the memorable battle, being in the Centre Grand Division, under General Stoneman. At Chancellorsville, he was taken prisoner and went to Libby Prison, but was paroled after five weeks, and sent to Parole Camp at Annapolis; but in June, 1863, was ordered to report to his regiment. At the battle of Gettysburg he was again severely injured; was picked up and carried to the rear by his sergeant, and with several other wounded officers was sent from the Gettysburg Station through Baltimore to the hospital in Philadelphia. As soon as he was able he was sent home, where he was incapacitated for duty for two and one-half years, although, in the meantime, he repeatedly applied to Surgeon General Dale for permission to join his company, which appeal was, of course, rejected. His fellow townsmen, in consideration of his gallant services, recommended his appointment as postmaster at East Boston, which office he held during 1866. On his return to health Captain Parkinson was elected captain of Company B, First Regiment, M. V. M., June 19, 1866, which position he held until July 28, 1874. He was elected first lieutenant Company G, First Regiment, August 26, of the same year, and captain Company D, of the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, December 3, 1878. He resigned his command February 5, 1883. He was once more elected captain, Company K, First Boston Light Infantry, March 24, 1886, and served for two years, when he resigned, after giving the best years of his life to the service of his State and country.

After leaving the post office, Captain Parkinson rejoined his father in business, and remained with him until 1874, when he received an appointment in the Boston Custom House service, where he is still on duty.

#### CAPTAIN HENRY F. KNOWLES.

Captain Henry F. Knowles, born at Eastham, Mass., March 11, 1847, was the son of Thomas S. and Catherine P. Knowles, who removed to Boston in 1851. He was educated in the Boston public schools, in which he acquired a practical and liberal education.

He enlisted July 1, 1862, in Company H, Forty-third Massachusetts Volunteers, at first attached to the Eighteenth Army

Corps, under Major General Foster, and, later to the Ninth Army Corps, under Major General John Sedgwick, and was engaged in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro, N. C., in 1862. The Forty-Third Massachusetts was mustered out in July, 1863; and he re-enlisted July 18, 1864, in the Forty-Second Massachusetts Volunteers, under Colonel Isaac S. Burrell, attached to the Twenty-second Army Corps, then assigned to the defense of Washington, D. C., and was discharged November 11, 1864.

Later, he entered the employ of the Boston & Lowell Railroad, where he remained until the year 1866, when he be-



CAPTAIN HENRY F. KNOWLES.

came a successful salesman in the rubber business, and, in 1892, was appointed New England agent for the Globe rubber Company, of Trenton, N. J.

In July, 1876, he joined Company A, 4th Battalion; later Company K, of the First Regiment, Massachusetts National Guard; and was elected second lieutenant September 25, 1876; first lieutenant, January 19, 1877; and captain April 1, 1878, which office he resigned in April, 1880. In 1895, he received a stroke of paralysis from which he seemed to have practically recovered, but a second stroke prostrated him in November, 1897. From this second attack he again rallied, and on February 22, 1898, attended the reunion of the Forty-third Massachusetts (Tiger)

Regiment. On February 24, 1898—only two days later, he was again prostrated, while visiting New Bedford, and died almost instantly.

Captain Knowles was a good soldier and comrade; an efficient officer; clear-cut, enterprising and courteous in business, and generally esteemed by all who knew him. He was one of the myriads of unassuming citizens whose genuine worth has ennobled and illumined the military history of Massachusetts.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM S. PEPPERELL.

Captain William Southwood Pepperell, engineer, 1st Brigade, was born in Cardiff, Wales, and when sixteen years of age joined the Third Glamorganshire Artillery Volunteers, serving three years as trumpeter, and one year as gunner in Battery E. He severed his connection with that corps in 1872, when he came to Boston, where he has since resided.

He was mustered into Company K,



CAPTAIN WILLIAM S. PEPPERELL.

First Regiment, M. V. M., (Boston Light Infantry), May 19, 1882; promoted corporal, May 8, 1883; sergeant, February 28, 1884; sergeant-major, First Regiment, June 2, 1884.

In 1885, Colonel Austin C. Wellington, to fill one of the vacancies existing in Company A, proposed the name of Sergeant-Major Pepperell, and he was unanimously elected second lieutenant of his company, his commission dating May 27. He was promoted to first lieutenant, July 31, 1889, resigning December 14, 1891.

He re-entered the service March 6, 1893, as sergeant-major of the 1st Brigade, and on March 19, 1894, was appointed by General Bridges, engineer, with the rank of captain.

Captain Pepperell resigned August 19, 1897, having won the long service medal. He has also had a marksman's badge for every year of service, excepting his first year, when he failed to qualify.

#### MAJOR CHARLES P. NUTTER.

Major Charles Peary Nutter, son of Walter B. Nutter, was born in Laughlins-town, Westmoreland County, Penn., March 25, 1864, but spent the greater part of his life in New England, whither his parents removed when he was five years of age. He attended the public schools of Cape Elizabeth, Me., and after a full course in the North Bridgeton, (Me.) Academy, he later, in 1883, took the engineering course in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he received his initial training in military exercises. Later Major Nutter enlisted in Company C, of the First Regiment, M. V. M., August 7, 1885. He successively and creditably served as private, corporal and sergeant, until May 11, 1891, when he received his first commission as second lieutenant. This on March 11, 1895, was in its turn superseded by the rank of captain. Since then he has retained the command of his company, now Battery C, First Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., and was mustered into the service of the United States, May 9, 1898, with the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., during the Spanish-American War; Batteries C and D serving as a garrison at Fort Pickering, Salem; and largely strengthening and improving that work during their tour of duty. Since the return of his regiment to the service of the State, he was elected major, July 14, 1899, and assigned to duty with the 3d (Cape) Battalion. He was appointed by Governor Roger Wolcott, a member of the Board of Military Examiners, May 29, 1899, a position whose duties he still performs.

Major Nutter is ranked as one of the most expert marksmen in the militia. His score for 1893, of 27 and 29, out of a possible 35 at 100 yards, was in 1894, 30 and 33, out of a possible 35; and in 1895



MAJOR CHARLES P. NUTTER.

his score was 43 out of a possible 50, at 200 yards, and 36 out of 50, at 500 yards. His official record in 1897, as a distinguished marksman, was 49, 49, 48, at 200, 500, and 600 yards, and for eight years past he has been a member of the First Regiment Rifle Team in the state competition, and for two seasons when the teams competed at Sea Girt, N. J., for the Hilton Trophy.

Since he received his degree from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Major Nutter has been actively engaged in his profession of electrical engineering. For the last six years he has been in business for himself, and is now located at 161 Pearl Street, Boston. In July, 1893, he married Miss Carrie F. Plaisted, daughter of George Plaisted, merchant, of Boston. They have one son, Julian P. Nutter.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT RALPH SMITH.

First Lieutenant Ralph Smith was born in Lexington, Mass., September 28, 1857,

but a few years later his parents, Billings and Martha Smith, went west and settled in Monticello, Iowa, where Lieutenant Smith was educated in the local schools, finally graduating with honors from the Monticello High School.

After graduating, Lieutenant Smith left Iowa, and, returning east, entered the employment of the Walworth Manufacturing Company, of Cambridge. He left them after several years of satisfactory service, to acquire the trade of pattern-making, but later became connected with the undertaking firm of W. L. Lockhart, with whom he remained over twelve years, leaving them in 1892 only to build up for himself a trade in the livery and undertaking business. In this line he has met with a great degree of success, and conducts at the present time one of the best equipped establishments in the city of Cambridge.

A strong taste for military affairs early led Lieutenant Smith to associate himself with the State militia. In Novem-



LIEUTENANT RALPH SMITH

ber, 1881, he joined Company B, of the First Regiment, and was rapidly promoted; being corporal in May, 1883; sergeant in January, 1884; second lieutenant in January, 1884; and finally first lieuten-

ant, in July, 1885. This steady promotion from the ranks was entirely due to the fact that Lieutenant Smith was an earnest, methodical and energetic worker, a man to be relied upon at all times, and an officer who commanded the attention and respect of his subordinates. His resignation, September, 1887, was necessitated by a press of business, and was greatly regretted by his company and superior officers.

Fraternally, Lieutenant Smith is Past Master of Cambridge Lodge, No. 17, N. E. O. P., and he is also a member of the Grand Lodge of the order.

Lieutenant Smith was married in March, 1883, to Miss Ina B. Centre, of Cambridge, their home being brightened by the presence of three children, Ralph, Trancuta, and Esther.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT J. W. SANDERS.

First Lieutenant Joseph W. Sanders, son of William and Elizabeth (Timlin) Sanders, was born May 10, 1856, in Bos-



LIEUTENANT J. W. SANDERS.

ton, Mass. His education was begun in the Prescott School, of East Boston, continued in the public schools of Boston, and completed in 1874 by graduation from

the English High School, after a special course of one year in advanced standing. Lieutenant Sanders was at first engaged for a number of years as book-keeper of a wholesale shoe house, successfully advancing, until at present he is the president of the Samuel Hano Company, blank book manufacturers, of Boston.

The only ancestor of Lieutenant Sanders who had a military record, was his great-grandfather, Captain William Sanders, who served with great credit in the Revolutionary War. The military career of Lieutenant Sanders began in the Boston School Regiment. Later he enlisted in the Fourth Battalion, which was afterwards merged into the First Regiment. His general aptitude for military training speedily won for him a succession of rapid promotions to the corporality, sergeantcy, and to a commission as second lieutenant by Governor Butler. He was further promoted to first lieutenant, by Governor Robinson, a rank which he held to the expressed approbation of both his company and fellow officers, until his resignation. Subsequently to his resignation, he was elected captain, but declined to serve.

Fraternally Lieutenant Sanders is a well-known member of Eastern Star Lodge, and Ridgely Encampment, I. O. O. F., Royal Arch Chapter of Melrose Council, Beauseant Commandery of Knights Templars of Malden, also of the Mystic Shrine, of Boston, and Past Master of the Converse Lodge of Masons, of Malden. In June, 1884, he was married to Miss Estelle M. Boole, of Malden.

#### CHAPLAIN JOHN CORNWELL WELWOOD.

Rev. John Cornwell Welwood, M. A., son of Thomas and Abby (Cornwell) Welwood, was born in Jersey City, May 15, 1852, and prepared for college in the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, N. Y., to which city his family had removed in 1856. He graduated from the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Connecticut, in 1874, and received the degree of M. A. in 1877.

He then determined to study for the ministry, and finished a three years' course at the Cambridge, Mass., Theological School, receiving the degree of B. D. He was rector of Grace Church, Brooklyn, E. D. 1877-1878, and of St. Peter's Church, Beverly, Mass., from 1878-1883.



In 1882 he travelled abroad. After returning from Europe, in December, 1882, he married Miss Alba E. Wall of Savin Hill, Dorchester, Mass., descended on

and class marksman; in 1893 in the first class, and in 1894 he became a sharpshooter, the only chaplain in the United States, so far as the records show, who has so qualified.

At the outbreak of the war with Spain Mr. Welwood volunteered with his regiment and went to the front, sharing the dangers and hardships of his comrades in the battle of El Caney, the bombardment of Santiago and the trying ordeal of a summer campaign in a tropical climate. Upon his return from the war he accepted a call to the Church of the Holy Spirit, Brooklyn, N. Y.

The subject of this sketch, aside from his military record and his pronounced success in his chosen work in life, is favorably known as a man of letters. Mr. Welwood edits a small paper, which begun as a parish journal, has developed into a general Church paper. It has been most favorably received, as an exponent of the broad-church school of thought. It is bright and racy, and has a reputation all over the State as being the most fearless paper that treats of the affairs of the Episcopal Church. Many of his sermons have been published in book form, and such a volume would be favorably received, and be an appropriate souvenir in military circles.



CHAPLAIN JOHN C. WELWOOD.

her mother's side from the Abbot family, so well known in New England, of which Abiel Abbot was such a prominent representative, and a direct descendant in the ninth generation of John Cotton, the famous divine of colonial days. Mr. and Mrs. Welwood have had but one child, Frances Amory, born February 12, 1885. Mr. Welwood was associate rector of Christ Church, Brooklyn, from 1883-1889, in which latter year he became rector of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, Holyoke, Mass. It was during his settlement here that Rev. Mr. Welwood became chaplain of the Second Regiment, M. V. M.

After entering the militia he conceived the idea of preaching annually to each company of the regiment. The satisfactory execution of this work and the deep interest which the enthusiasm and tact of Chaplain Welwood always inspire, have resulted in his making a closer acquaintance with the members of the widely separated companies.

In 1891 and 1892, he qualified as a sec-

#### CAPTAIN WALTER E. HASSAM.

Captain Walter E. Hassam was born in Northfield, Vermont, September 14, 1865, where he was educated in the public schools, graduating from the High School in due course. His uncle, John Hassam, served in the Mexican War, and his father, Nelson Hassam, in the War of the Rebellion. In 1883, he entered Norwich University, a military school, and selected the civil and military engineering course, graduating as first lieutenant after four years of tuition by efficient officers detailed from the U. S. A. Having removed to Worcester, Mass., he joined Company C, Second Regiment, M. V. M., in 1889, where, after service in the various non-commissioned grades, he was elected first lieutenant of Company H, May 2, 1894, and was promoted to the captaincy June 28, 1895.

Company H was practically a new company, and the phenomenally short time in which it was recruited warrants some notice of its formation. Colonel Clark made the call for a new company April 17, 1894; on April 18, recruiting papers

were started; and on April 24, a petition signed by sixty-one men was presented to Mayor Marsh and the Board of Aldermen of Worcester.

On May 2, the company was mustered into the service as Company H, and the election of officers took place the same evening, resulting in the choice of Charles E. Burbank, Captain; Walter E. Hassam,



CAPTAIN WALTER E. HASSAM.

First Lieutenant; and Wright S. Prior, Second Lieutenant. Captain Hassam retained the command of Company H for over two years, and resigned December 8, 1897.

Since 1887, Captain Hassam has been retained by the city of Worcester as Civil Engineer, in which vocation, as in his military record, his professional efficiency and stability of character have insured his success.

Captain Hassam was married October 16, 1890, to Miss Mary E. Whittaker, of Worcester. They have a daughter, Everil Mai Hassam, born May 15, 1891.

#### COLONEL ROGER MORGAN.

Colonel Roger Morgan was born in Springfield, Mass., on the 18th of February, 1867, and received his education in

the public schools of his native city, finishing with a course at the Institute of Technology, in Boston, during which he received his first military knowledge. He has always been a resident of Springfield and in 1886 secured a responsible position in the great Morgan Envelope company.

In February, 1892, he was elected Second Lieutenant of Company G, Second Regiment, M. V. M., and served for two years as battalion adjutant. In 1894 Company K, of the Second Regiment of Amherst, was disbanded, and its station removed to Springfield, whereupon Lieutenant Morgan was elected captain of a company raised in its place, which position he resigned, Dec. 11, 1896.

On Jan. 7, 1897, he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Governor Roger Wolcott, and in this capacity was privileged to assume and aid in executing the onerous duties, which the



COLONEL ROGER MORGAN.

Spanish-American war imposed upon Quartermaster-General Converse and his assistants. This last position he still retains.



In 1899, he resigned his position with the Morgan Envelope Company, to become treasurer of the Hopper-Morgan Company, manufacturers of writing tablets, pads and other stationery specialties at Springfield, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM J. CROSIER.

Captain William J. Crosier was born March 25, 1860, at Hoosick Falls, N. Y. A few years later his parents moved to



CAPTAIN WILLIAM J. CROSIER.

North Adams, Mass., and to Williamsport, Mass., in 1868, where he received most of his education, in attendance upon the public schools. He was always ambitious to earn his own support, and at an early age found employment with the Williamstown Manufacturing Company, removing in 1882 to Holyoke, Mass.

There he entered the service of the Holyoke Machine Company, with whom he stayed two years; and later, on the 1st of January, 1884, he went into business with the B. F. Nichols Belting Company, where he fills the position of secretary and is a partner of the concern.

On February 14, 1894, he was elected captain of Company D, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M.

During the Spanish-American War,

Captain Crosier, with the greater portion of his company, volunteered, and was commissioned captain of Company D, Second Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, which, as part of the 1st Brigade, 2d Division Fifth Army Corps, took part in the battle of El Caney, July 1, 1898, and the succeeding investment of Santiago de Cuba. Company D, lost one enlisted man, killed, and two wounded, at El Caney, and a corporal was wounded July 2.

Captain Crosier was mustered out of the United States service May 10, 1898, and resumed his service in the Second Regiment of Infantry, where he still commands Company D.

Captain Crosier was married April 1, 1886, to Miss Jessie Casey, who died in April, 1889, leaving a son, named Ray. In September, 1892, he was married to Miss Anna Corner, and they have two children, Bertha and Walter.

#### CAPTAIN EDWIN G. BARRETT.

Captain Edwin G. Barrett, son of Joseph Franklin and Clarissa L. Barrett,



CAPTAIN EDWIN G. BARRETT.

born in Springfield, Mass., June 29, 1868, was educated in the common schools; and

later removed to Worcester, where he engaged in the boot and shoe business, and now resides. His connection with the Massachusetts militia began May 25, 1885, with his enlistment in Company A, Second Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M. His military record shows steady and rapid promotion, as follows: Corporal, sergeant, first sergeant; discharged, May 25, 1885. Re-enlisted, May 25, 1888; promoted second lieutenant, July 18, 1888, and later made acting adjutant of his battalion; elected captain, April 5, 1894. Mustered into the United States service as captain of Company A, Second Regiment, of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, May 10, 1898. Captain Barrett served through the Santiago campaign, and was duly mustered out with the regiment, November 3, 1898. Captain Barrett's efficiency, tact and courtesy have made his strict discipline and energy acceptable to the rank and file of his company, and enabled him to win and retain both the respect and esteem of his subordinates.

Fraternally, Captain Barrett is a member of the Independent Order of Red Men, the "Grange," and the Knights and Ladies of Honor. He married November 1, 1893, Miss Florence G. Pond, of Worcester, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM D. PRESTON.

Captain William D. Preston, son of Samuel H. and Elizabeth (Quinn) Preston, was born in Worcester, Mass., December 23, 1855, receiving his education and spending his youth in the city of his birth. After leaving school he learned the business of a machinist, and for the past twenty-one years has been in the employ of the Ivers-Johnson Arms and Cycle Company. He now holds with this firm the responsible position of foreman.

Captain Preston enlisted in the Worcester City Guards, now Company A Second Regiment, M. V. M., as private, April 16, 1880, and at intervals of two years was rapidly promoted as follows: corporal, April, 1882; sergeant, September, 1882; second lieutenant, January, 1884; and captain, 1886. During his command of the company for the next three years, it was in a most satisfactory condition, much, if not most of which, being directly due to his unremitting attention and energy. He was a deservedly popular man with his company, as well as with his superior officers, and his retire-

ment in June, 1889, occasioned by pressure of business, was much regretted.

His enthusiasm for military matters, however, led him to accept, the following year, the position of brigade sergeant-major, offered him by General Bridges on



CAPTAIN WILLIAM D. PRESTON.

his staff. Early in 1891, he enlisted in his old company under Captain Condry, and served as corporal and sergeant until December, 1892, when the Ivers-Johnson Arms and Cycle Co. moved their works from Worcester to Fitchburg, when he reluctantly severed his connection with the company with which he had been so intimately associated.

#### CAPTAIN JOHN J. LEONARD.

Captain John J. Leonard, commanding Company G, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., (Peabody Guard) was born in Alden, Erie County, New York, May 22, 1856.

He was mustered as a member of Company G, April 11, 1877; appointed sergeant, September 1, 1879; discharged April 11, 1880. He again enlisted April 12, 1880; was appointed first sergeant, April 19, 1880; and discharged April 12, 1882.

He enlisted the third time April 24, 1882; was elected first lieutenant, June 27, 1882, and captain, March 8, 1888. He was detailed acting major at the camps of the 1st Brigade, in 1894 and 1895. During the Spanish-American War he was mus-

the Springfield Diocesan Catholic Total Abstinence Union, and is a member of the High Standing Committee of the Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters.

#### CAPTAIN HENRY McDONALD.

Captain Henry McDonald, son of Charles P. and Sarah L. (Madden) McDonald, was born in the city of New York, May 19, 1852. His father, of Scotch ancestry, but born in Dublin, Ireland, emigrated to this country, and located in New York city, where he was a mechanic. He died in July, 1868, leaving four children: Henry, the subject of this sketch; Charles S., since deceased; Mary, wife of John J. Crowley; and Annie, wife of George E. Davies, of West Springfield, with whom the widow and mother makes her home.

Captain McDonald was educated in the public schools of New York, and when fourteen years old entered the United States Navy, serving on board the "St. Mary" and the "Hartford" for over three years, and also with the South Atlantic squadron, until April 13, 1868, when he was discharged, and returning to New York, worked at his trade.

In March, 1870, he enlisted in Company C, of the Second Regular Infantry, then on active service, and within the next five years served in thirty-eight different states and territories, either on detached service, or with the regiment itself. During the period of the reconstruction of the South, and the reign of terror of the Ku Klux Klan, he saw service in most of the southern states, and later, during the Indian troubles, spent several months with the cavalry of the Seventh Regiment, then escorting the mails, protecting railways, and taking part in frequent skirmishes. He was discharged, with the rank of sergeant, in 1875, and the same year came to Springfield, where he has resided ever since. He has always preferred an active life to a sedentary one, and has therefore been constantly employed. He was with the Smith & Weston Manufacturing Company, at the Springfield United States Armory, and with the Ballard Arms Company, as long as it was in business.

He joined the City Guards, of Springfield, (then Company B, Second Battalion Infantry), September 22, 1876, was commissioned first lieutenant, Company B, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., April 2, 1887, and elected captain Janu-



CAPTAIN JOHN J. LEONARD.

tered into the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 10, 1898, as captain of Company G, the regiment being attached to the 1st Brigade, 2d Division of the Fifth Army Corps, and participated in the Cuban expedition and campaign against Santiago. He led his company at the battles of El Caney and San Juan Hill. Two of his men were killed at El Caney, and another was mortally wounded at San Juan Hill. He was detailed acting major, July 7, and mustered out November 3, 1898.

He has been in the employ of the city of Springfield ever since he was twenty-two years old, and is now secretary of the Board of Assessors.

He was married on February 22, 1881, to Alice Louise Murphy, of Monson, and they have seven children, five boys and two girls: Alice A. G., John J., Jr., Francis C., Robert M., Henry G., William P. and May Philippine.

Captain Leonard is connected with a number of social and fraternal societies in Springfield. He is the secretary of

ary 11, 1889. In the Spanish-American War, he was mustered in as captain of Company B, Second Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, May 6, 1898, and took part in the battles of El Caney, San Juan Hill, and the siege of Santiago de Cuba. At El Caney, Company B lost one man killed and six wounded. Later Captain McDonald was furloughed on account of severe illness, but was mustered out



CAPTAIN HENRY McDONALD.

with his regiment, November 3, 1898. He was again commissioned captain of his old company February 9, 1899.

In 1886, he was appointed deputy sheriff, under Sheriff Simon Brooks, and has served ever since, under various sheriffs, all the time bearing the reputation of being one of the most efficient undersheriffs in the county. He was appointed court crier at the same time, which position he has up to this time continuously held.

For seven years captain McDonald was a member of the fire department, and one of its most reliable and popular officers; and he has always taken a lively and intelligent interest in the general welfare and advancement of the city.

He was united in marriage with Miss

Katie A. Burke, of Springfield, August 27, 1884, and they are the parents of four very interesting children: Charles B., Edna R., Harry H. and Irving T. McDonald.

#### CAPTAIN THOMAS HOLBROOK ATWOOD.

Captain Thomas Holbrook Atwood is the son of William H. and Leonora (Atkins) Atwood, lineal descendants of those Pilgrims, who in 1621 and later, settled on Cape Cod. His great-grandfather, Thomas Holbrook, about A. D. 1760, was chairman of the selectmen of Wellfleet. His parents lived in Chelsea, Mass., when he was born in 1842, but later removed to Boston, where their son attended the public schools. He was visiting friends in



CAPTAIN THOMAS H. ATWOOD.

Iowa when the Civil War broke out, and, without returning home, enlisted November 26, 1861, in Company I, 4th Iowa Cavalry at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, Colonel A. B. Porter commanding. The regiment, then 1200 strong, proceeded in mid-winter to southern Missouri, where it frequently encountered the confederates, who at that time waged, under Price and Mosby, a most merciless and desperate

guerilla warfare. After engagements at Little Red River, Batesville, etc., the regiment joined the brigade at Fort Plains, and under Major General Curtis, and Brigadier General Vandevor, crossed the Ozark mountains into Arkansas. Forced marches and exposure, with short rations of food for days at a time, and the use of stagnant water broke down hundreds of men—and at Helena, Ark., with 700 others, young Atwood was carried in a blanket on board a steamer and laid on the hurricane deck for seven days, during which time scores of men died and were buried, wrapped in their blankets, in the sandy banks of the river. At Boston Barracks Hospital, St. Louis, his life long vibrated between recovery and death, but he finally became convalescent. He was warden of the hospital for some months, but his health did not improve, and he reluctantly returned home, as the only reasonable hope of ultimate recovery, and was discharged in the year 1863. After several years of impaired health, Captain Atwood engaged in the manufacturing stationery and printing business, under the firm name of T. H. Atwood & Company.

In 1861 he sold out his interest, and became the New York agent for Carter, Rice & Co., wholesale paper dealers, with headquarters at Syracuse. Some years later he entered the employment of John Carter & Company, with offices in Boston.

Captain Atwood is a comrade of Edward W. Kinsley Post 113, G. A. R., Boston, and a member of Crescent Council, No. 71, Royal Arcanum.

In 1875 he was appointed quartermaster of the First Regiment, M. V. M., by Governor Gaston, acting with great credit to himself and the entire satisfaction of his regiment for several years, when his business interests compelled him to resign.

Captain Atwood married, November 17, 1869, Miss Nancy Almeda Coombs, daughter of Captain John Coombs, of Thomaston, Me.

#### CAPTAIN LEVI HAWKES.

Captain Levi Hawkes, an ex-officer of the State militia, widely known and esteemed, and a veteran of the late war, was born in Boston, August 19, 1838. His parents, Levi Hawkes and Caira (Douglas) Hawkes, were both born in the Bay State, the former in Boston, and the lat-

ter in Bedford. Captain Hawkes was educated in the public grammar and high schools of Cambridge.

Captain Hawkes began his business life as a plumber's apprentice, and has steadily advanced from one success to another, until to-day there is no better known nor more reputable plumbing establishment in existence, than that of Levi Hawkes of Cambridge.

Like many other of our older military men, Captain Hawkes begun his militia-



CAPTAIN LEVI HAWKES.

career at the breaking out of the Civil War, enlisting April 16, 1861, in Company C of the Fifth Regiment, from which he was soon transferred to the command of Colonel Wardrop of the Third Regiment. At the expiration of ninety days—his original term of service—he was discharged in July, 1861; but he immediately re-enlisted in Company H, of the Eighteenth Massachusetts. This term expired in February, 1864, but he again re-enlisted and served through the war, until the final mustering out.

During his long and faithful service, Captain Hawkes participated in the following engagements, including several of the most fiercely contested conflicts of the rebellion: Siege of Yorktown, Han-



over Court House, Gaine's Mills, Second Bull Run, Antietam, Shepardstown, Fredericksburg, Chancellorville, Aldie, Gettysburg, Rappahanock Station, Culpeper, Wilderness three days, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Tolopotomy, Bethesda Church, Cold Harbor, and Siege of Petersburg. Captain Hawkes was wounded in action at Fredericksburg, Rappahanock Station, and Laurel Hill, and served under Colonels Barnes, Hayes and White, of the Eighteenth Massachusetts, and all of the generals commanding the Army of the Potomac.

For some years after the close of the war, the subject of our sketch had no connection with any military organization; but in January, 1874, he was commissioned captain of Company B, of the First Battalion, afterwards known as the Fourth Battalion, and later on consolidated with the First Regiment—a post which he retained with great credit until, at his own urgent request, he was discharged in October, 1879, after five years service.

Fraternally Captain Hawkes holds memberships in Friendship Lodge I. O. O. F., Mizpah Lodge of Masons, and John A. Logan Post of the G. A. R. He married, August 3, 1867, Miss Adeline D. Young, of Cambridge, Mass.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ORLAND J. BROWN.

Lieutenant-Colonel Orland J. Brown, M. D., of North Adams, Mass., was born in Whittingham, Vermont, February 2, 1848. His early education was received in the public schools of his native town, and later, at the Powers Institute, in Bernardston, Mass. At sixteen, he began teaching in the public schools, thus extending his own acquisitions and earning money to fit himself for the profession of medicine. He graduated in June, 1870, with the degree of M. D., from the University of Vermont, and studied in the hospitals of New York during the remainder of that year.

On January 1, 1871, he began the practice of medicine and surgery in Adams, Mass., and in 1872 removed to North Adams, where he has since continuously been an honored and successful practitioner, particularly excelling in the treatment of women's and children's diseases. As he was determined to keep in full touch with the improved methods of practice, he took several special courses of

study in the hospitals of Chicago and New York.

Dr. Brown is very prominent in the political affairs of North Adams; and has a wide and favorable reputation throughout the state. In 1882, he was appointed one of the State medical examiners for Berkshire County, which position he still holds. In 1889, he was elected State Representative for the First Berkshire District, and in the House was vigilant and active, meriting special credit for his work with the Committee on Public Health.

Dr. Brown is a member and officer of the Massachusetts State Medical Society,



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ORLAND J. BROWN.

the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society, and of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States. He was for many years one of the health officers of the town of North Adams, and has served the State continuously since 1878 as a medical officer of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

He was appointed assistant surgeon, 2d Battalion, M. V. M., with the rank of lieutenant, by Colonel Robert J. Hamilton, in 1878; Dr. David Clark, of Springfield, being the senior surgeon. In 1880, the battalion being merged in the Sec-



ond Regiment, M. V. M., he was re-appointed by Colonel Bridges, of South Deerfield, Mass., and, later, again re-appointed by Colonel E. P. Clark. In 1884 Dr. Brown was made surgeon, with the rank of captain.

In a continuous service of nearly twenty-two years, Dr. Brown never missed a field day, and was but once absent—through sickness—from an annual encampment. In 1898, he had partially prepared to accompany the "Second" to Cuba, but was warned that his health would not warrant it, and he was forced to content himself with rejoining their sick and wounded at Montauk, and devoting himself to their care and cure. In January, 1899, Dr. Brown decided to resign, to make room for men who had seen and honorably borne the dangers and hardships of Cuban warfare. He was accordingly promoted and retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, having devoted nearly all the best years of his life to assiduous and efficient effort, for the maintenance of a high type of virile and healthy manhood in the ranks of his old regiment.

Dr. Brown belongs to the Masonic and other fraternal lodges, and is a member of the First Universalist Church, of which he has been deacon since 1885, and superintendent of the Sunday School since 1872.

He was married November 22, 1871, to Miss Eva M. Hodskins, who died on October 15, 1873. Of this union there was one child, William O. (deceased at 18). Of his second marriage, with Miss Ida M. Haskins, which occurred on September 13, 1877, there is one daughter, Agnes O., his only surviving child. The mother died in 1881, in giving birth to a second child, Ida M. His present wife is Alice, daughter of Edward and Celestia (Stevens) Stowell, to whom he was married December 16, 1884.

#### ASSISTANT SURGEON JOSEPH T. HERRICK.

Joseph Thomas Herrick, assistant surgeon, ranking as first lieutenant of the Second Regiment Infantry M. V. M., was born in Madura, South India, Aug. 17, 1859. His father, Rev. James Herrick, was a Canadian by birth, while his mother, Elizabeth Crosly, came from a Vermont family. In 1845 Rev. and Mrs. Herrick left their home in America, and

taking up their residence in South India, devoted themselves for almost forty years to missionary work. In 1884, they returned to the United States, their son, who, in 1872, at the age of twelve, had preceded them to America, being at that time twenty-five years old. He was educated in the public schools of Newton, Mass., after which he took a four years' classical course in the Academy at St. Johnsbury, Vermont. Having chosen medicine as a profession, and for three years attended the medical school of the University of the City of New York, he applied himself to hospital practice, serving in 1883-85 at the Workhouse and



ASSISTANT SURGEON JOSEPH T. HERRICK.

Almshouse Hospital, Blackwell's Island, N. Y. In April, 1885, he settled in Springfield, and began the practice of his profession. His eminent success as a physician secured, in June, 1896, his appointment as assistant surgeon on the staff of the Second Regiment with the rank of first lieutenant, which position he held until Sept. 9, 1898, when he resigned.

Besides his military associations, Lieutenant Herrick is a Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and of the Springfield Medical Society. He mar-

ried in September, 1886, Miss Mary F. Fairbanks, daughter of the late Colonel Franklin Fairbanks, of Fairbanks, Morse & Co., St. Johnsbury, Vt. They have one son, Paul Fairbanks.

#### LIEUTENANT CHARLES D. COLSON.

Charles D. Colson, quartermaster, with the rank of first lieutenant, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., was born in the city of Lowell, Mass., on May 10, 1846, and was educated in the public schools. He began his business career with the Middlesex Company, where he



LIEUTENANT CHARLES D. COLSON

remained two years, and in 1886 he entered the employment of the Hamilton Manufacturing Company, with whom he stayed for nine years. In 1875 he removed to Holyoke, and became paymaster at the Lyman Mills, occupying that position for six years, and afterwards accepted a similar place with the Whitmore Manufacturing Company.

From his early youth he took a great interest in military affairs, and studied, with great attention, the records of the late Civil War.

He joined the militia in 1865, becoming

a member of Company G, Sixth Regiment; was corporal in 1869; second lieutenant of Company K, of the Second Regiment, March 9, 1876; and was discharged November 29, 1876.

On December 23, 1878, he was commissioned first lieutenant of Company D, Second Regiment, and quartermaster, August 14, 1879; discharged for time expired, April 21, 1881; he was again commissioned quartermaster, with the rank of first lieutenant, in the Second Regiment July 16, 1881, which position he held most acceptably until placed on the retired list with the rank of captain, March, 1899.

#### LIEUTENANT WILLIAM F. GILMAN.

William F. Gilman, D. D. S., was born in Taunton, Mass., on the 18th of July, 1857, but his parents soon after removed to Worcester, Mass., where, for most of the time since, he has made his home, and



LIEUTENANT WILLIAM F. GILMAN.

his father practiced medicine for many years. Lieutenant Gilman received his education in the public schools; after leaving the public schools he attended the Highland Military Academy for four years, graduating therefrom in 1878, hold-

ing at the time of his graduation the office of first lieutenant and adjutant.

In 1882, he graduated from the Boston Dental College, and immediately commenced the practice of his profession, in which he has gained an enviable reputation, not only in Worcester, but elsewhere throughout the state.

In January, 1878, he joined the Worcester Light Infantry, known as Company C, of the Tenth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., and in 1879 was transferred with the company to the Second Regiment.

In June, 1882, at the expiration of his term of service, he received his discharge, but re-enlisted in the same company December 4, 1889, and was at once appointed corporal, and afterwards sergeant. He was elected second lieutenant August 25, 1891, and to the first lieutenantcy August 12, 1895, resigning November 1, 1897.

Dr. Gilman is one of the leading citizens of Worcester, where he is well and favorably known, not only for his skill and proficiency in the profession of his choice, but also for the energy and public spirit by which he has always been characterized.

#### LIEUTENANT ALBERT E. TAYLOR.

Albert Eaton Taylor, present inspector of rifle practice on the colonel's staff of the Second Regiment, and son of George Sylvester and Asenath (Cobb) Taylor, was born in Chicopee Falls, Mass., October 9, 1865. An education in the public schools of Chicopee was followed by his entrance into commercial life as a clerk in the Chicopee Manufacturing Company. At the expiration of five years' service, he transferred his interests to the knit underwear industry, a business in which he has since been remarkably successful, the present firm name being the Taylor Bramley Company.

In municipal affairs, Mr. Taylor has served his city in the years of 1895 and 1897 as common councilman; in 1898 as alderman, he being elected from Ward Four in the first instance; from Ward Five in 1897; in 1898 at large, and in 1899 at large for two years. Fraternally, his associations are extensive and satisfactory. He is a Past Master of Belcher Lodge, F. and A. M., Chicopee, Mass., and Past High Priest of Unity Chapter, Chicopee. Additionally, he is a member of the Springfield Council, R. & S. Masons, of the Springfield Commandery, Knights Templars, and Melha Temple of the Mys-

tic Shrine, Springfield, Mass. In all of these organizations his membership is highly esteemed.

In June, 1895, he married Miss Florence Mabel Parsons, of Westfield, Mass., since which time Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have resided in Chicopee Falls.

Lieutenant Taylor first became a soldier May 5, 1894, enlisting in Company K, Second Regiment, M. V. M. The fol-



LIEUTENANT ALBERT E. TAYLOR.

lowing June he was appointed sergeant, a rank which he held until, May 13, 1896, he was appointed inspector of rifle practice on the staff of Colonel Clark, of the Second Regiment. This commission he at present retains.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM R. SWAN.

Captain William Russell Swan was born in Woodstock, Oxford County, Me., November 28, 1827. In 1834 he removed to Paris, Maine, spent his early life on a farm, and received his education in the town schools. He came to Boston in 1848 and located at Chelsea, where he still resides, spending the summer months at Poland, Me.

He enlisted in Company D, First Regi-

ment Artillery, May 9, 1851, was appointed corporal August 18, 1851; elected fourth lieutenant, March 10, 1852; third lieutenant, May 14, 1852; second lieutenant,



CAPTAIN WILLIAM R. SWAN.

ant, May 17, 1853; and captain, February 17, 1855; at which time the company was transferred to the Fifth Regiment Infantry. Following a custom of the company at that time, he resigned March 27, 1857, having held the office two years. He immediately re-enlisted as a private, and was appointed sergeant, May 13, 1857; elected first lieutenant, April 4, 1859, and again elected captain, June 13, 1860, holding office for a period of two years, during which time the company in 1861 volunteered for three months, being engaged in the first battle of Bull Run, and was mustered out, July 31, 1861, at Boston. Seeing no immediate chance of active service with this company, he resigned his commission, January 6, 1862; returned to Paris, Maine; recruited a company, and was commissioned captain of Company K, Thirteenth Regiment, Maine Volunteers, dating from December 13, 1861; mustered in for three years, and assigned to the Department of the Gulf. He was detached from the regiment, February 7, 1862, and assigned to

Fort Bienvenue, La., having in charge the reconstruction of that fort, which was partially destroyed by the Confederates when they abandoned it. He was relieved from this detail, and returned to the regiment at New Orleans, La., August 31, 1863. He was attached to the expedition into Texas, in October, 1863, being engaged in the taking of Brownsville, Point Isabel, Mustang Island and Corpus Christi, returning to New Orleans in January, 1864. March 7, 1864, he was discharged by reason of disability, caused by malarial fever.

#### CAPTAIN J. HENRY BROWN.

Captain J. Henry Brown, son of Ezra and Abigail (Leavitt Cushing) Brown, was born in Charlestown, Mass., June 14, 1844; received his education in the public schools, and later engaged in mercantile pursuits. He traces his lineage from



CAPTAIN J. HENRY BROWN.

military ancestors, as his great-grandfather, Captain Andrew Sampson, of the Plymouth County Regiment, was at Bunker Hill and the Cushings, of Hingham, are all descended from Revolutionary stock. He joined the 2d Battalion of In-

fantry in 1862, and in the winter of 1864 enlisted in Company H, of the Thirty-third Regiment, under Captain Edward B. Blasland, joining the regiment at Raleigh, January 31, 1865; was transferred to Company H, Second Massachusetts Volunteers, and served until July 14, of the same year, when he was honorably discharged. At the first muster of the Seventh Regiment, 1st Brigade, held at Sharon after the war, he was appointed corporal of Company B; promoted sergeant and first sergeant, and finally elected second lieutenant, Company B, July 9, 1869, and first lieutenant, January 25, 1870. He was discharged April 8, 1873, and elected first lieutenant, Company H, Fifth Regiment, March 15, 1877. He was elected captain of Company H, June 6, 1878, and served until November 28, 1885, when he resigned.

Captain Brown was a member of the General Court, 1877; was superintendent of the Mystic Department, Boston Water Works, and has always taken an active part in public affairs. He is a prominent Mason and Odd Fellow, a member of the Knights of Honor, of Gettysburg Post, No. 191 G. A. R., the Ancients and Honorables, and the Old Guard of Massachusetts. Since the war he has carried on business as a mason and builder. He has been twice married. His record in war was one of active service, and since the war his zeal in military matters has suffered no diminution, while his activity in social and business functions is worthy of emulation.

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD E. MASON.

Captain Edward E. Mason, son of John F. and Eleanor (Payson) Mason, captain of Company B, Fifth Regiment, was born in Cambridge, Mass., August 12, 1865. Here he was educated and has resided ever since.

An irrepressible liking for things military has characterized Captain Mason from the day his eyes first beheld a parade of soldiers. When a mere boy, he organized and drilled a boys' company in Cambridge. In 1882 he spent a week in camp, as Captain Bancroft's orderly. This was his first actual military experience, and its influence was lasting.

He enlisted in Company B, July 12, 1886, then commanded by Captain Thomas C. Henderson. The ensuing year he acquired quite a reputation as a marksman. Year by year he has improved in this direction, until he at pres-

ent ranks as an expert sharpshooter, besides being qualified as a marksman with the revolver.

The steady promotions of Captain Mason are the best evidence of his mili-



CAPTAIN EDWARD E. MASON.

tary ability; and occurred in the following order: Appointed corporal, July 10, 1888; sergeant, July 22, 1889; and elected second lieutenant, May 18, 1891; he was unanimously elected captain, July 12, 1893, at which time Company B was nearly in a state of collapse. There were but two non-commissioned officers in the ranks, no money in the treasury, a large number of outstanding bills, and the prospect of the annual encampment a week ahead. With characteristic energy, Captain Mason set to work, and before the six days had elapsed had recruited the entire company and secured sufficient funds to convey the boys to South Framingham. From that day to this, things with Company B have gone as merrily as a wedding bell. Its captain is now serving his thirteenth year in the militia, and wears, in consequence, one of the long service medals. His popularity among all ranks is a deserving one. He has a record of which any man might be proud.

Captain Mason was married June 24,



1890, to Miss Susan A. Walker, of South Boston, the couple, together with their two children, Edith Walker and Marion Eleanor, having resided in the City of Elms for the past five years.

Captain Mason was at first associated with the wholesale carpet trade, but for the last seventeen years has successfully owned and conducted a large wholesale and retail provision business in Cambridge.

#### CAPTAIN FREDERICK W. HENTZ.

Captain Hentz was born in Roxbury, Mass., May 1, 1853; the youngest of seven children of Frederick W. and Caroline Hentz. His father, who was the leading confectioner of Roxbury for many years, died in 1861. Mrs. Hentz successfully carried on her husband's business for several years, and was noted for her patriotism during the Civil War. His brother, Albert E. Hentz, enlisted for the war, and was in active service in



CAPTAIN FREDERICK W. HENTZ.

Company A, Thirteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, until twice wounded and disabled at the battle of Antietam.

Captain Hentz was educated in the public and Latin schools, and gained at the latter his first knowledge of mili-

tary tactics. He has held many official positions, but says that he has never since felt so elated, as when he became drum major of the drum corps of the Roxbury Latin School. And, indeed, these were "trying times," and more than once the twenty or more lads comprising this corps, displayed their loyalty in doing escort duty to Roxbury's soldier sons as they came marching home. When seventeen years old he removed to Wakefield, Mass., and was employed by Linnell & Co., as an express messenger. Here he made many friends, and later became quite prominent in town affairs, in Masonic, Odd Fellow and other societies, and in the fire department.

In November, 1875, he married Miss Lizzie A. Linnell, the only child of Lieutenant L. F. Linnell, his employer, who was first lieutenant of Company C, Eighth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, of Marblehead, a company which claims the honor of being first to report at Faneuil Hall for duty, on President Lincoln's call for troops in 1861.

Captain Hentz took an active interest in the militia, and after enlisting in Company A, of the Sixth Regiment, advanced through the lieutenantancies, and was elected captain in March, 1882, but resigned in the fall of the same year, owing to changes in business, which called him away from Wakefield.

Of late years the captain has held a responsible position in the U. S. Treasury Department.

#### CAPTAIN J. ALBERT SCOTT.

Captain J. Albert Scott was born in St. Johns, N. B., December 18, 1867. He came to South Deerfield, Mass., when two years old, and removed to Worcester the year following, where he was educated in the public schools, with the exception of one year in the schools of Brooklyn, N. Y., and Jamaica, L. I. He afterward attended and graduated from the Worcester Business College.

He enlisted in Company C, Fifth Regiment, July 8, 1887, was appointed corporal, March 25; sergeant, April 7, 1889; elected second lieutenant, November 14, 1892, and captain on January 15, 1894, which commission he held until September 8, 1896, when he formally took leave of his men, having handed in his resignation some weeks previously. Of this occasion, a press correspondent said:

"As soon as Captain Scott had formally



given up his command, the company broke ranks, and the men crowded about him to express their regret at his retirement.

"Sergeant Bob Daley, in behalf of the members of the command, presented him a handsome silver loving cup, inscribed



CAPTAIN J. ALBERT SCOTT

with his record in the company, and a testimonial of the friendship and esteem of its members. In a brief speech, Sergeant Daley also expressed the regret of the company at the captain's retirement.

"Captain Scott responded briefly, thanking the men for their support, and wishing them success in the future.

"Captain Scott has been a member of the Fifth Regiment rifle team for several years, and did much to make his company expert riflemen.

"In business he has been equally progressive, and for some years clerk of the Newton Sewer Department. He is a member of Dalhousie Lodge of Masons."

Although Captain Scott has seen but little more than thirty-one years, he has won his way, by force of sterling character, into general esteem, as a citizen, man of affairs, and military officer, and is secure in the well-merited respect of his associates. His residence is at West Newton, Mass.

## CAPTAIN JOHN U. WESCOTT.

Captain John U. Wescott was born in Patten, Maine, April 19, 1868. He came of good rugged New England stock, his father having served during the War of the Rebellion in the Seventh Maine Regiment. When seven years old, his parents removed to Medford, Mass., where he received his education in the public schools, later graduating from the High School.

He joined Company E, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., November, 1884, and having served through all the grades, was elected second lieutenant, November 20, 1890; first lieutenant, March 23, 1891, and captain, April 24, 1894, which position he resigned December 3, 1897.

Captain Wescott has always borne the reputation of a zealous, hard-working of-



CAPTAIN JOHN U. WESCOTT.

ficer, ready for duty in an emergency, and is popular among his brother officers.

He began his business career with Messrs. Hall, Haight & Co., large dealers in leather, South St., Boston, but in 1898 opened in business for himself. He was married May 16, 1895, to Miss Eulalia Rockett, of Salem, and resides in West Medford, where he has always lived since his boyhood.

# LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WILLIAM H. OAKES.

Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Oakes was born in Cohasset, Mass., January 24, 1857. His parents removed to Charlestown



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WILLIAM H. OAKES.

while he was very young, and he grew up "a Charlestown boy," in every sense of the word. He is best known as one of the most prominent officers in the militia. He enlisted in Company A, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., in 1874; January 8, 1883, he was promoted to the second lieutenantcy of "the Charlestown Cadets," and June 22, 1895, became captain of that popular company. After nearly four years of remarkable success in this capacity, he was commissioned major, Fifth Regiment of Infantry, January 30, 1889, which position he held until August 6, 1897, when he was elected lieutenant-colonel, which position he still holds.

In his political career he has represented Ward 4 three times in the Common Council and twice in the State Legislature, being returned each year with steadily increasing majorities. While in the lower house of the city government, he served on several of the most important committees. In the House of Rep-

resentatives he was for two years the chairman of the Committee on Military Affairs.

Major Oakes has always been active in furthering the interests of Charlestown. Socially, Major Oakes is well known as a member of the Odd Fellow and Masonic fraternities, the Charlestown Improvement Association, and the Charlestown Club. He is an active member of the 17th of June Carnival Association, and for three successive years was chief marshal of the morning carnival parade.

# LIEUTENANT-COLONEL L.C. LANE.

Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard C. Lane was born in Plymouth, N. H., on March 14, 1836, and received his education in the public schools of his native town. He comes of good military stock, his grandfather having been engaged in the War of 1812, and his father having been a captain in the New Hampshire militia.

Colonel Lane enlisted in Company E, Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteers, and



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL L. C. LANE.

was assigned to the Army of the Potomac, being engaged with it in the battle of Mine Run, where he was severely

wounded, having been shot through the body. He was long confined to the hospitals at Alexandria, Va., New Haven, Conn., and Readville, Mass., and was discharged as unfit for further service, on December 15, 1864. He joined the Massachusetts State Militia on May 29, 1874, in Company F, of the Fifth Regiment, and was elected captain on June 24, 1874; major of the Fifth Regiment on December 29, 1875; and lieutenant-colonel on July 24, 1876, and served until 1882, when he resigned.

Colonel Lane has always been identified with the city of Waltham, having had charge for the last thirty years of the material department of that great corporation, the American Waltham Watch Company. He has taken considerable interest in public affairs, having served for six years as chairman of the board of registration of voters. He is a member of Post 29, G. A. R., and also of Isaac Park Lodge, F. & A. M.; Waltham R. A. Chapter Gethsemane Commandery, K. T.; and of the Boston Lafayette Lodge, Princes of Jerusalem, Scottish Rite; was chaplain Knights of Honor, and the first sachem of the Quenobegin Tribe of Red Men.

Colonel Lane married Lucy C. Presby, of Waltham, on July 29, 1879, and they have an adopted daughter, Louise M., now the wife of Ernest G. Phinney, of Jacksonville, Fla.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT JAMES W. JONES.

First Lieutenant James W. Jones was born in Augusta, Maine, February 16, 1857; received his education in the public schools, and later graduated from the high school. He learned the trade of cabinet maker with I. C. Hovey, of Augusta, Me., remaining with him five years, after which he began to manufacture office desks and office furniture, which he carried on for six years. He then removed to Auburn, Me., and engaged in box manufacturing for four years, after which he removed to South Framingham, Mass., and was employed by the Framingham Box Manufacturing Company. Six months later he was appointed superintendent, which position he has held for over eight years.

Always greatly interested in military matters, he enlisted as a private in Company G, First Regiment, Maine militia,

in which he served for six successive years as private, corporal, and sergeant, leaving the service but a short time before coming to South Framingham. In



FIRST LIEUTENANT JAMES W. JONES.

June, 1892, he enlisted as a private in Company B, Fifth Regiment, and remained with this company until January 23, 1893, when he was elected first lieutenant of the newly-formed Company E, Sixth Regiment. Lieutenant Jones' strong point is his skill with the rifle. He holds many medals which he won as a marksman, and ranks in the S. S. class, which led to his appointment August 3, 1893, as inspector of rifle practice for the Sixth Regiment, which position he held until his resignation, April 6, 1897.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL GEORGE H. BENYON.

George H. Benyon, of Watertown, was born in Boston. In 1870 he removed to Newton, where he attended the High School, receiving in that excellent institution his first instruction in military drill. He enlisted in Company C, Fifth Infantry, April 16, 1897; was elected sec-

ond lieutenant, December 12, 1881; first lieutenant, Sept. 1, 1884, and captain, April 26, 1887. Meanwhile he had twice been detailed as regimental adjutant, and relinquished the command of Company C, to accept that position September 18, 1887. At an election on the field, held at South Framingham, July 21, 1888, he



LIEUTENANT COLONEL GEORGE H. BENYON.

was chosen a major of the Fifth Regiment Infantry, and promoted lieutenant-colonel and assistant adjutant-general, on the staff of the 2d Brigade, July 30, 1897, which position he still holds.

Colonel Benyon has always been a believer in efficiency with the rifle. He is himself, a distinguished marksman, and in 1889 was adjutant of the famous rifle team from the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, sent to England by the friends of the militia, to meet teams from the volunteer service there. He rendered the team valuable assistance in many ways, and contributed largely to its success. The team was so successful in all the matches, that since then it has never seemed worth while for Massachusetts militia riflemen to engage in interstate or international contests; but instead, in compliance with the sensible policy of a former inspector general of rifle prac-

tice, have wholly devoted their energies to developing effective shooting. Major Benyon is well known as instructor in military tactics at Chauncy Hall School, Newton High School, the Malden High School, Woburn High School, and the Lasell Seminary at Auburndale. His abilities in this direction are of a high order, and are everywhere recognized by military men.

For the past fifteen years he has been associated in membership with fraternal societies, and is also a member of the Newton club.

#### COLONEL GEORGE F. FROST.

Colonel George Franklin Frost, son of the Rev. Leonard P. and Eliza (White) Frost, was born in Watertown, Mass., October 20, 1844. His father's ancestors were of good old Quaker stock, who emigrated to New Hampshire during the persecutions to which the Quakers were sub-



COLONEL GEORGE F. FROST.

jected early in the 17th century. His mother was a direct descendant from Richard Williams, who came to this country from Gloucester, England, early in the 17th century; and who was con-



nected by ties of blood with Oliver Cromwell, they both being lineal descendants in the male line of Howell Williams, Lord of Ribour.

Colonel Frost intended to fit himself for a professional career, and commenced, after graduating from the public grammar and high schools, to prepare for college, but his plans were entirely set aside by the breaking out of the Civil War. He enlisted September 26, 1862, in Company G, of the Forty-fifth Regiment, M. V. M., Colonel Codman commanding, which regiment was attached to the Tenth Army Corps, under General John G. Foster, at Newbern, N. C., receiving an honorable discharge at the expiration of his term of service.

On his return from the front, Colonel Frost was engaged as book-keeper with the Boston banking house of May & Bancroft, and afterwards for six years, as paymaster and book-keeper for the Waltham Bleachery and Dye Works. He then went west for a year, as paymaster for the Texas & Pacific Construction Company, with headquarters at Marshall, Texas. An epidemic of yellow fever, at that time ravaging the southwest, compelled the return of Colonel Frost, and he became connected with the Waltham coal firm of H. L. Hovey, which business he acquired control of in 1882, and has since conducted with marked success.

After the close of the war Colonel Frost formed no military attachment, whatever, until on July 8, 1874, he joined Company F, of the Fifth, as second lieutenant. His conceded ability and general fitness for all the duties and responsibilities of an officer, rapidly won for him preferment in rank. January 21, 1876, he was commissioned first lieutenant; on December 13, 1877, captain, and on February 26, 1879, major. The still higher rank of lieutenant-colonel followed January 30, 1889, and this post he retained with eminent distinction until, much to the regret of the entire regiment, he resigned on May 1, 1894, retiring with the rank of colonel.

Colonel Frost, as a citizen of Waltham, has always actively supported everything that furthered the advancement of his town, and has always been held in high esteem as a public spirited man. He has served the town both as auditor and chairman of the Board of Water Commissioners. He is also a member of Post 29, G. A. R., having been elected adjutant and commander, and is now senior ex-commander of the post.

Colonel Frost first married, in 1867,

Mary P. Lincoln, a great-grand daughter of General Benjamin Lincoln, of Revolutionary fame. By her he had four children, Alice, Louise, Gertrude and Richard. After the decease of his first wife, Colonel Frost married her sister, Hannah M., by whom he had four sons, Robert W., Harwood Y., Elliot P. and Donald F.

#### CAPTAIN HERBERT A. CLARK.

Captain Herbert A. Clark, late commander of Company I, Fifth Regiment, and son of Samuel W. and Charity (Cushman) Clark, was born in Middleboro, Mass., February 22, 1859.

His education in the public schools of Middleboro, was followed by his entrance into mercantile life, and since



CAPTAIN HERBERT A. CLARK.

1877 he has been connected with the Horton Angell Company, a firm of which he has been a member since 1887.

Captain Clark's interest in the militia began some twelve years ago, on November 18, 1887, at which time he was appointed sergeant of Company I, Fifth Regiment, then being organized. February 14, 1889, he was commissioned second lieutenant, a rank which was superseded April 25, 1892, by that of first lieutenant.

and on June 8, 1896, by that of captain. As commanding officer, Captain Clark made strenuous efforts toward raising the standard of his company, with the result that Company I, of the Fifth, became one of the best equipped and thoroughly efficient organizations in the militia. Captain Clark was appointed inspector of rifle practice, with the rank of first lieutenant on the staff of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., September 7, 1897, which position he still holds. He is ranked as a marksman of the first class.

Fraternally, Captain Clark is a member of the Ezekiel Bates Lodge, F. & A. M., King Hiram Royal Arch Chapter, British Commandery of North Attleboro, Orient Lodge, I. O. O. F., Occident Lodge, D. of R., and of Pennington, A. O. U. W.

#### LIEUTENANT C. A. RICHARDSON.

Charles A. Richardson, at present first lieutenant of Company I, Fifth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., and son of Orville P.



LIEUTENANT C. A. RICHARDSON.

and Eliza (Johnson) Richardson, was born in Worcester, Mass., July 4, 1863. He was educated in the public schools of Attleboro, and graduated from the High

School. A few years later, Lieutenant Richardson apprenticed himself as a machinist, and in the years that have intervened, has steadily progressed, until with a partner, he now successfully operates in West Mansfield a factory for the manufacture of shuttles.

Lieutenant Richardson's interest in his state militia began with his original enlistment, November 18, 1887, in Company I, of the Fifth Regiment Infantry, in which he served seven terms, viz.: November 18, 1887, to November 18, 1890; November 18, 1890, to November 18, 1891; November 18, 1891, to November 18, 1892; November 18, 1892, to November 18, 1893; November 18, 1893, to November 18, 1894; November 18, 1894, to November 18, 1895; November 18, 1895, to November 18, 1896; serving as private, corporal, sergeant and first sergeant, until, June 8, 1896, he received his commission of second lieutenant. He was chosen first lieutenant, October 12, 1897. During the Spanish-American War he was mustered into the service of the United States, commissioned first lieutenant, Company I, Fifth Regiment of Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, and mustered out with his regiment, March 31, 1899, and resumed his old position in the Fifth, which he retains at the present writing.

Besides being an efficient officer, Lieutenant Richardson is classed also as a distinguished marksman. Since 1891 he has been a member of the Fifth Regiment Rifle team, winning a prize in 1892. Fraternaly, Lieutenant Richardson is a member of the American Mechanics Society.

#### CAPTAIN THOMAS E. JACKSON.

Captain Thomas E. Jackson, son of Thomas and Mary (Niles) Jackson, was born in Salem, Mass., October 20, 1848, and was educated in the public schools of Marlboro, whither his parents later removed. In 1884 he began business as a last manufacturer, in which he is actively engaged at the present time.

Captain Jackson began his military career in 1888, when he became a private in the Jackson Guards, of Albany, N. Y. In 1871 he joined Company I, of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., and continued in this organization, and later in Company E of the Sixth Regiment, first as a corporal and then as a sergeant, until 1873, at which date Company E was re-organized, and became Company F. He was



rapidly promoted after this date, being elected second lieutenant January 28, 1879, first lieutenant May 20, 1879, and captain March 21, 1881. This captaincy



CAPTAIN THOMAS E. JACKSON.

he resigned September 11, 1883. He again joined the company, once more as first lieutenant, March 27, 1884, became captain January 1, 1885, and resigned September 10, 1887. He again became captain of his old company May 2, 1889, which position he resigned November 23, 1893, after a positive refusal to accept further promotion. By this record it will be seen that Captain Jackson had been thrice commissioned captain, and in all had served the State for twenty-one years. On March 18, 1897, Captain Jackson was a fourth time elected to the command of his old company, and with it was mustered into the United States service as captain, Company F, Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 12, 1898, served through the Santiago and Porto Rico expeditions, was mustered out with the regiment January 21, 1899, and still remains captain of the Marlboro company, with which he has been so long and honorably identified.

Fraternally he is a member of United Brethren Lodge, A. F. and A. M. of the

Haughton Royal Arch Chapter (both of Marlboro) of the Hiram Council R. and S. M., of Worcester, Mass., and of the Trinity Commandery, K. T., of Hudson, Mass. In all of these organizations his relations have been long standing, and the ties that have bound him to them closely sustained.

Captain Jackson has been twice married, first to Mary E. Greenwood of Marlboro, in 1871, and to Mary E. Proctor of Marlboro in June, 1893. By his first wife he had three children, Ina May, Bell, Leroy G.

## CAPTAIN CALEB H. WHEELER.

Captain Caleb Henry Wheeler, a descendant of Revolutionary ancestors, and son of Captain Henry A. and Dolly (Kendall) Wheeler, was born in Concord, Mass., November 10, 1842. His education was received in the famous town where both of his grandfathers had fought as minute-men, and where his



CAPTAIN CALEB H. WHEELER.

father had been captain of the old Concord Artillery Company.

On the breaking out of the Civil War, young Wheeler, as eager to serve in the "irrepressible conflict" as his ancestors

had been in the past, ran away from home and presented himself at Faneuil Hall, Boston, as among the first to volunteer. It was of little moment to him then, that he was obliged to conceal his real age in order to avoid rejection on account of his youth. Upon the organization of the regiments, the young volunteer found himself attached to the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., and as a private, under Captain Prescott, in Company C, marched to the front in time for the first battle of Bull Run. In October, 1862, Captain Wheeler re-enlisted in Company G, Forty-Seventh Regiment, M. V. M., under Captain Barrett, and in the capacity of sergeant, served in Louisiana for nine months. In addition to this military experience, gained on the actual field of war, Captain Wheeler had already joined the (Concord) Company G, of the Fifth Regiment, in 1860, and some years after the war was over, in May, 1867, was elected second lieutenant. This, in May, 1868, was superseded by the rank of captain, a position which he retained until 1869, when Captain Wheeler resigned.

Captain Wheeler has long been considered one of the most enterprising and public-spirited citizens of Concord, and has served the town in the various capacities of selectman, overseer of the poor, and road commissioner. His fraternal ties, which have been of long standing and intimacy, bind him to Post 180, G. A. R., the F. & A. M., and the A. O. of U. W. His marriage, which occurred November 13, 1879, to Miss Sarah E. Parker, has resulted in the birth of five children, Julia Dale, Sarah Kendall, Mary Ellen, Elizabeth Park and Caleb Henry, Jr.

#### COLONEL GEORGE L. PRESCOTT.

(BREVETTED BRIGADIER-GENERAL.)

Colonel George L. Prescott, the youngest child and only son of Timothy Prescott, for many years a prominent citizen of Middlesex County, was born in Littleton, Mass., May 2, 1829. Four years later his parents removed to Concord, a town in which the subject of this sketch not only received his early education, but of which he remained a well-known citizen during the greater portion of his life.

Colonel Prescott joined the militia in the early fifties, first enlisting in Company A, of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., and by reason of his unusual aptitude

was commissioned first lieutenant in May, 1856, and captain in April, 1861. On the breaking out of the Civil War, he led his company to Washington, and was a participant in the first battle of



COLONEL GEORGE L. PRESCOTT.

Bull Run. At the completion of his three months' term of enrollment, he returned home for a few weeks, but, unable to remain long inactive, he began in November, 1861, to recruit a new company in his section, which afterward became the nucleus of the Thirty-second Regiment, stationed for duty at Fort Warren. In May, 1862, the regiment was transferred to Washington, and took part in the seven days' battle before Richmond and at Harrison's Landing. A fever which Colonel Prescott contracted at this time, necessitated a leave of absence for several months. While convalescent, he acted as commander of the Camp of Stragglers, established at Alexandria after General Pope's defeat, and which at that time contained some 6000 men, wounded and sick. The duties of this position were arduous and delicate to a degree, and although still sick and almost too feeble for any service, he discharged these duties with rare kindness and fidelity.

Having finally recovered his health, in

October, 1862, he returned to his regiment with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and was present at the bloody repulse at Fredericksburg. Later in the war, upon the retirement of Colonel Parker, he was promoted to the full command of the regiment, leading the same with signal gallantry at Gettysburg and in the long succession of engagements between the Wilderness and Petersburg. This career of unexampled faithfulness and general energy of character was, however, cut short on June 18, 1864, when he received a mortal wound while at the head of his command before Petersburg. His death occurred in the forenoon of the following day.

In Colonel Prescott, the republic possessed a soldier who conscientiously performed his duty, whenever and wherever he was called upon to act. He was a good captain and a better colonel. Before Spottsylvania he commanded with distinctive honor the brigade to which he was attached, and upon that occasion his remarkable qualities as a leader were strongly in evidence. No greater testimony of his worth can be given, than the fact that after his death, the government recognized his gallantry by conferring upon him the brevet of a brigadier-general, to date from June 18, 1864, the day on which he received his death wound.

Of him and such as he, it may well be said:

"He had no restless ambition urging him to seek for personal distinction; no love of battle or of victory. His tastes were all peaceful, social, friendly. The love of justice, freedom, country, possessed his soul. He chose the path of duty, of honor, and of patriotism; alas! that it led so swiftly to the grave. There is no benefactor like him who leaves to us the record of a pure life and a great example."

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM CHANDLER PARKER.

Captain William Chandler Parker, born in Woburn, Mass., August 11, 1863, the son of Frederick C. and Martha (Hanson) Parker is a direct descendant of Deacon Thomas Parker who came from England in 1635, and settled in Reading, Mass. He was educated at the public grammar and high schools, graduating with honors and a high standing in scholarship.

Captain Parker is descended from a

military ancestry. His grandmother, Nabby Thompson, was the only sister of General Abijah Thompson, a noted officer in our early militia, through whom the subject of this sketch is directly connected with Count Rumford, the great inventor and scientist. His great-great-grandfather, Lieutenant Josiah Parker, was conspicuous in the early militia, and one of the most soldierly officers who ever carried a sword; and his brother commanded the minute-men at Lexington. Captain Parker's great-great-grandfather, Josiah Parker, rendered distinctive service to his country at the battle of Bunker Hill and Lexington; and Captain Parker's father, in the early fifties, was a corporal in the Woburn Mechanics Phalanx, now Company G, Fifth Regiment.

Captain Parker first joined Company G, of the Fifth Regiment, as a private on



CAPTAIN WILLIAM C. PARKER.

February 16, 1882. His ready adaptability and rapidly acquired efficiency and thoroughness in military exercises secured his election as second lieutenant, in April 1887, which was followed by his commission as first lieutenant, June 30, 1887, and his promotion as captain, December 20, 1888.

During the three following years, in which Captain Parker retained the command, there was no more prosperous and better drilled company in the regiment than Company G. When the regiment went to New York to participate in the ceremonies connected with the 100th anniversary of General Washington's inauguration, Company G received unstinted praise, both for its full complement of men and its high degree of discipline. Captain Parker resigned in May, 1891, to the sincere and generally expressed regret of his fellow officers and subordinates.

Captain Parker has always been associated with the firm of F. C. Parker & Son, leather manufacturers. On leaving school he immediately set to work to acquire a thorough knowledge of the leather trade, and from that time to this has conducted a successful business in Woburn.

His fraternal relations bind him to the Mount Horeb Lodge Masons of Woburn, and the American Legion of Honor. He was married in August, 1886, to Miss Charlotte M. Kelley, daughter of Joseph Kelley, a retired leather manufacturer, formerly of the firm of J. B. Winn & Co., of Woburn.

#### CAPTAIN LAROEY BROWN.

Captain Laroy Brown, son of Aaron and Lydia (Sawtelle) Brown, was born in Turner, Me., in May, 1845. Shortly after his birth, his parents moved to Waltham, Mass., where their son received a thorough education in the public schools, followed by a three years' course of study in a private English and classical school.

Captain Brown's great-grandfather was a major in the French and Indian wars; his grandfather, a minute-man in the Revolutionary War; his father, an enlisted soldier in the War of 1812, and two of his brothers served in the Sixteenth Massachusetts in the late Civil War, both of them giving up their lives at the battle of Gettysburg. It is not surprising that Captain Brown also develops a strong military spirit.

He first enlisted in Company F, Fifth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., in May, 1874, and from a private, had steadily advanced to the rank of captain in January, 1876. He was discharged in October, 1877, but in 1878 had drifted back to the ranks again, and was immediately elected first lieutenant. On the election of

Captain Frost to the majorship of the regiment, Captain Brown was once more installed as captain of his old company.



CAPTAIN LAROEY BROWN.

In this capacity he was at all times a most successful and earnest officer, and although a thorough disciplinarian, yet he retained to the utmost the loyalty and confidence of his men, and his command always made a good appearance in camp and on parade. It was extremely unfortunate when, in 1879, excessive business demands upon his time compelled him to tender his resignation. His loss was greatly regretted both by the company and his superior officers.

As a public-spirited citizen of Waltham, Captain Brown has served his city for many years, as a member of the school board and library board, and superintendent and registrar of the Waltham Water Works.

Fraternally, Captain Brown is an esteemed member of the Isaac Parker Lodge of F. & A. M., and the Waltham Chapter of the R. A. Masons.

He married in April, 1869, Miss Mary E. Patrick, of Waltham, the marriage having been blessed and brightened by the birth of two children, Charles Custer Brown and Mary Louise Brown.



## CAPTAIN ALFRED B. C. DAKIN.

Captain Alfred B. C. Dakin, son of Franklin and Mary P. (Lines) Dakin, was born in Concord, Mass., February 23, 1849. The education of his youth, the efforts of his early manhood, and the more mature labors of his later years, have had for their environment the same historic setting that witnessed the opening scenes of the drama of the Revolutionary War. As a citizen of Concord, Captain Dakin is widely and estimably known. His prominence in town affairs has con-



CAPTAIN ALFRED B. C. DAKIN.

tinued a considerable number of years, during which time he has served on the school committee for six years, and he has also been a director of the B. C. & W. Club since its formation. He has been a farmer all his life, and as a result owns to-day one of the handsomest and best cultivated farms that can be found anywhere in the State.

It is Captain Dakin's proud privilege to be able to look back to an ancestry which rendered conspicuous services to the country during the momentous period of 1775 and 1776. Sergeant Samuel Dakin marched from Lincoln, Mass., in March, 1776, to help fortify Dorchester Heights, and his son, Samuel Dakin, Jr., was en-

rolled as an active minute-man in the regiment of Colonel Abijah Reed. Also prominent at this time were Joseph Dakin, of Colonel Brewer's regiment, and Lieutenant Oliver Dakin, who was a commissioned officer in the neighboring town of Sudbury.

With so strong a current of military blood flowing in the veins of his predecessors, it is not to be marvelled at, that, in 1865 Captain Dakin himself enlisted at the early age of sixteen, in Company F, of the Sixth Regiment. Four years later, in 1869, when the company was transferred to Company C, of the Fifth Regiment, he was made corporal, and in 1869 appointed sergeant. In 1874, he was elected first lieutenant, and finally was made captain in 1877. During his service as first lieutenant, his company participated in the ceremonies of the rooth anniversary of the battle of Concord, and he was in command at the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument in Boston. His resignation in December, 1878, at the time of the company's most prosperous condition, was a source of great regret to all concerned. It was Captain Dakin's pleasure, however, to retire with a high reputation as an officer, and an equally estimable record as a comrade-in-arms.

## CAPTAIN FRANK D. WOODBURY.

Captain Frank D. Woodbury, son of David and Caroline (Kenney) Woodbury, was born in Charlestown, Mass., March 1, 1846. He attended in due course the public schools of Charlestown, and later took a complete course at Sawyer's Business College. His first employment after graduation was in the Charlestown Navy Yard, where he held a position for over two years. He then entered the postal service, and for many years has continuously and efficiently discharged the duties of his exacting position.

With a decided taste for military affairs, it is not surprising that Captain Woodbury enlisted at an early age in the State militia. He first joined Company H, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M.; was advanced rapidly through the grades of corporal and the sergeanties to the office of second lieutenant, May 27, 1873, and was elected first lieutenant, December, 1874. Owing to his efficiency as an officer, it was only six months later, in July, 1875, that he was unanimously elected captain. Until he resigned, June, 1878, his work as a com-

mander was characterized by fidelity and exceptional efficiency.

In fraternal circles Captain Woodbury is a widely connected and well known man. He is a member of the Howard



CAPTAIN FRANK D. WOODBURY.

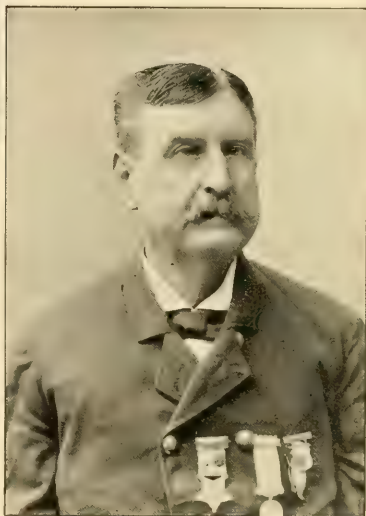
Lodge of Odd Fellows, Bunker Hill Encampment; is a past commander of the Bunker Hill Canton, King Solomon Lodge, Knights of Pythias; is also a member of the Columbia Castle, Knights of the Golden Eagle, and is at the present time colonel on the military staff of the lieutenant-general of the Knights of the Golden Eagle. He is additionally a member of the Letter Carriers' Mutual Benefit Association. In all of these organizations he is a highly valued and universally popular member.

#### CAPTAIN WALTER S. SAMPSON.

Captain Walter S. Sampson, a loyal descendant of historic and patriotic ancestors; born in Kingston, Mass., February 22, 1835, the anniversary of the birth of the immortal Washington; was the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Bradford) Sampson, and, on his paternal side, was a second cousin of the famous Deborah

Sampson, who served throughout the Revolutionary War, in the ranks of the American army. On his maternal side, he was a direct descendant of Governor Bradford, of the Plymouth colony.

He spent his boyhood, until eighteen years of age, on his father's farm, securing what education he could glean from the rural district schools of those days. At eighteen, he went to Boston and secured employment with a master builder, but not liking the business, engaged with Tufts & Bray to learn the mason's trade; in which he succeeded so well that he became, in time, one of the foremost masons and builders in Boston. He is to-day the direct successor of the firm of Sampson, Clark & Co., and has for many years conducted a business whose prosperity and magnitude may be inferred from the fact that he employs an average of 125 men, and has erected many prominent public buildings, including the Suffolk County Court House, the Hecht Bros. Building, Boston; the



CAPTAIN WALTER S. SAMPSON

State buildings, Vermont; the County building at Rumney, N. H., and several of the school buildings of the city of Boston.

Early in life he was attracted by mili-



tary ambition, and at the age of 18, in 1852, joined the old Washington Artillery, Captain Wharf, then attached to the Fifth Regiment. His promotion was rapid, and he was later transferred to the Second Regiment (Washington Light Guard). On the consolidation of this regiment with the First Regiment, M. V. M., he was commissioned captain, and commanded Company C, which commission he held at the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion. Immediately after the attack on Fort Sumter, he reported to the adjutant-general and tendered the services of his company, urgently requesting that they should at once be sent to the front.

At 10 o'clock p. m., April 16, 1861, Captain Sampson was notified that his company had been attached to the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., and was to be known as Company K. At 11 o'clock the next morning, he reported with his command, ready for duty, with sixty-two officers and men.

The march of the Sixth Massachusetts through Baltimore is too familiar in song and story to need repetition, but Company K, being separated from the rest of the regiment on arriving at the President Street Station, bore the brunt of the murderous and dastardly attack, as they fought their way across the city, and shed the first blood spilled in the Rebellion. This separation was not caused by any fault of officers or men, but was managed by the treachery of the officials in charge of the transportation lines at Baltimore, who purposed handing them over to the tender mercies of the mob. Their traitorous plan was, however, met by bullet and bayonet, and failed signally, although the streets of Baltimore received a chrism of loyal Massachusetts blood from the veins of the men of Company K.

In this fray Captain Sampson showed of what mettle he was made, and having fought his way to the Camden station, and finding that four companies and the regimental band were still missing, he immediately offered Colonel Jones the services of his company to go to their assistance. But the missing companies at length arrived, and the "Old Sixth" went on its way to Washington, where, upon its arrival, Captain Sampson had the honor of posting the first guard in defense of the national capital.

He remained with the Sixth until it was mustered out, and then joined the Twenty-second Regiment, M. V. M.,

Colonel Henry M. Wilson commanding, was commissioned captain, and served with the regiment until his resignation, in October, 1862.

Captain Sampson was early associated with the G. A. R., and is a past commander of Charles A. Russell Post, 7, of Boston. He is also a member of the Minute-Men of 1861, and an officer of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. He is also a prominent Mason, a Knight Templar and a member of the Scottish Rite.

As a husband and father he is affectionate and exemplary; as a friend, staunch and generous; as a soldier he was always ready to perform extra duty or to lead a forlorn hope; a true patriot and an honest and incorruptible man.

In 1896, Colonel Sampson, as the bearer of the State Colors, visited Windsor Castle with the Ancient and Honorable Artillery, and is the first and only man who has ever borne the State Flag of Massachusetts into the palace of the Royal family of England.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES H. RICE.

Lieutenant-Colonel and Surgeon Chas. H. Rice was born in Ashburnham, Mass., in the year 1843. While he was still young his parents, Silas and Almira (Corey) Rice removed to the adjoining town of Ashby, where their son attended the town schools. Later he attended the Appleton Academy of New Ipswich, N. H., where he pursued the classical and scientific courses, and upon his graduation attended the medical school at Dartmouth College. This in turn was supplemented by a three years' course and degree from the Harvard Medical School.

Major Rice then located himself in Fitchburg, Mass., where he has continued the active practice of medicine to the present time. When Fitchburg was incorporated as a city he was chosen city physician for three years, and was also elected to the position of chairman of the first board of health for three years. In addition to this, he is one of the trustees of the Public Library, and has also long been a member of the school committee. He is, furthermore, one of the six visiting physicians and surgeons of Burbank Hospital. Among many other organizations of which he is a prominent

member, two only need here be mentioned; the Massachusetts Medical Society, and the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States.

Major Rice comes of a military family. Two of his older brothers were in service



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES H. RICE.

during the late war; his father was an officer in the Ashburnham Light Infantry when it was first organized; his grandfather, Jonas Rice, served with distinction in the siege of Boston, and at the battle of Bunker Hill, under Captain John Bachelor of Colonel Bridges' regiment; later, in the summer of 1776, under Captain Sawyer, and again in 1777, in Captain Williams' company, of Colonel Keyes' regiment.

Major Rice's own connection with the State militia began in December, 1884, and was the direct result of his interest in military affairs. On that date he was commissioned surgeon of the Sixth Regiment—a capacity in which he rendered active and appreciated services up to the date of his retirement, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, March 2, 1897.

Colonel Rice in 1870, married Miss Lucy D. Esterbrook. Of this union were born three children, a son and two daughters.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN M. CARPENTER.

First Lieutenant John M. Carpenter, son of Byron and Jane A. Carpenter, was born in Milford, Mass., August 7, 1859. His education was completed by a graduation from the High School, after which he took his initial step along the business line he has since so successfully followed, by entering upon a five years' engagement with a Medford clothing house.

In 1878, after a residence of nearly twenty years in his native town, Lieutenant Carpenter went west and remained there a year, traveling about, some considerable portion of the time being spent hunting and prospecting in the state of Colorado. On his return east, he continued his former business, serving for two years as a salesman in a clothing house in Marlboro, Mass. At the expiration of this period he became connected with the Standard Clothing Company,



LIEUTENANT JOHN M. CARPENTER.

of Boston. During the five years of his relations with this firm, Lieutenant Carpenter was enabled to acquire an extensive familiarity with the clothing business, a knowledge which he put to prac-

tical advantage in 1886, by returning to Marlboro and establishing a clothing house for himself. Since that time he has carried on this business with eminent success.

Lieutenant Carpenter's first and only military associations were formed April 15, 1892, when he was appointed quartermaster of the Sixth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., on the staff of Colonel Henry Parsons, with the rank of first lieutenant. This position he efficiently and satisfactorily filled for five years, from the date of his appointment until his resignation, March 22, 1897.

The fraternal duties of Lieutenant Carpenter associate him with the F. & A. M., the R. A. Chapter, and the K. T. Mystic Shrine; in all of which organizations he is highly esteemed by his fellow members.

#### LIEUTENANT WILLIAM A. BROWN.

Lieutenant William A. Brown, son of Henry A. and Charlotte (Ward) Brown, was born in July, 1862, within the shadow cast by the Bunker Hill Monument, Charlestown, Mass. His education, which was received in various schools, was completed by a graduation from the Newton High School, an institution that held undisputed precedence throughout the State for its high standard of scholarship.

Lieutenant Brown was at first employed by a large Boston wholesale house, a position which he shortly afterwards relinquished, in order to secure a clerkship in the Treasury Department of the Boston Custom House. This work for the government he creditably discharged until, upon his removal to South Framingham, he found it necessary to make a change.

During the first few years of his residence in South Framingham, he was employed as an accountant, and during a portion of the time, as acting town auditor. In 1880, he was appointed clerk of the Board of Selectmen, a position which he has filled for many successive years, through the terms of the various incumbents. Lieutenant Brown, as clerk of the board, has been of almost invaluable service to the selectmen, and by his conduct of affairs has won for himself many words of commendation, and hosts of friends. In addition to these municipal duties, he is also clerk and shareholder in the Framingham Union Street R.R. Co.

He had acquired a knowledge of military drill at the Bigelow school, and

afterwards at the Newton High School, where he served as sergeant of the company, and in 1893, upon the formation of the new Company E, Sixth Regiment, raised at Framingham, to take the place of the disbanded Ashburnham company,



LIEUTENANT WILLIAM A. BROWN.

he was unanimously elected and commissioned second lieutenant, and for a number of months did much toward perfecting the organization of the company and advancing its general excellence. He was later elected first lieutenant, and his resignation, November 1, 1893, was occasioned by a pressure of business, which forced him to sever a relation, which, while it lasted, had been a source of pleasure, both to himself and to his fellow militia-men.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT HARRY T. B. RICHARDSON.

First Lieutenant Harry T. B. Richardson, son of O. E. D. and Maria (Bailey) Richardson, was born in Lowell, Mass., October 12, 1869, and received a liberal education in the Varnum Grammar and Lowell High schools. His business life immediately followed the completion of

his school course, and for the first ten years he was associated with the D. L. Page Company, but of recent years he has been in business for himself, and conducts at the present day one of the largest restaurants in the city of Lowell.

His military service began in September, 1890, at which time he enlisted as a private in Company C, Sixth Regiment,



LIEUTENANT HARRY T. B. RICHARDSON.

M. V. M. During the three years following, Lieutenant Richardson was steadily promoted in the non-commissioned grades, and in November, 1893, was elected, wholly because of his general merit, to the rank of first lieutenant. He continued in this capacity to display the same telling qualities that had characterized him in the lesser grades, and as a result the company attained a high standard of excellence. In February, 1896, however, Lieutenant Richardson found himself forced to resign, on account of increased business demands, and his hopes of a captain's commission, which he could undoubtedly have attained in due course, had to be relinquished.

In fraternal circles, Lieutenant Richardson's name is by no means unfamiliar. He is at present, and has been for a considerable number of years, closely allied with the Pentucket Lodge, F. & A. M.;

Mount Horeb Chapter, Ahasuerus Council and Pilgrim Commandery, K. T. In all of these organizations his membership is a valued one.

His marriage, which occurred in May, 1894, to Miss Zoar J. Boyd, of Manchester, N. H., has resulted in the birth of one child, a daughter, Maud Irma.

#### BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM A. BANCROFT.

General William A. Bancroft, late senior colonel of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, commanding the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, and now leading the 2d Brigade, comes of old colonial stock, one of his ancestors being the famous Anne Hutchinson, of controversial memory, and another Major Thomas Savage, captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, of Boston, and commander-in-chief of the Massachusetts Colony forces, serving in King Philip's War in 1675. Several of his family fought in the War of the Revolution, and others in the late Civil War.

General Bancroft began his service by enlisting, at the age of twenty, in Company K, now Company B, of Cambridge, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., (June, 1875) so that he has risen from the ranks. His promotions were the result of faithful work and a marked capacity for military duty. He was made a corporal in August, 1876; a sergeant in Company B, April, 1877, and was elected second lieutenant, April 16, 1877. He was chosen first lieutenant, September 2, 1878, and four years after he enlisted, March 31, 1879, he became captain of his company.

Those who served with General Bancroft when he was an enlisted man, well remember how enthusiastic he was over the military service, how eager he was to learn the duties of a soldier, and how intelligently he performed them. They remember his buoyant spirits and companionable ways, never shirking the duties assigned to him, and volunteering to help others less hardy and experienced than himself. One incident is related of how he got permission to relieve a comrade who had been detailed for guard duty, and had become thoroughly chilled by a cold rain, so that he might not be longer exposed, and how he served out the tour of duty in his comrade's place.

From the time of receiving his first commission, however, he showed himself to be a strict disciplinarian, and, al-



though kind and considerate, thinking of the comfort and husbanding the strength of his men, he always exacted implicit obedience and that thorough performance of duty which he himself was always ready to render. When his company was obliged to ride all night in a day car, with all the discomforts attendant thereon, the tired soldiers found that the foresight of their captain had provided a substantial lunch at midnight, which was as welcome as it was unexpected; but every man knew that he must be in his place on the next day's march, for the captain would tolerate no shirking.

Company B, not altogether a credit to the city or to the regiment when Bancroft was made its captain, soon began, under his command, to gain in military efficiency, and, in a little more than a year, stood unquestionably at the head of the regiment, being awarded in 1880, and also in 1881, the gold medal offered by the brigade commander, to that company of the Fifth possessing the highest general military excellence. Both Captain Bancroft and his company were complimented by the regular officer, bluff, old General "Dick" Arnold, detailed by the War Department to inspect the Massachusetts militia, and the company became conspicuous in the militia for its soldierly qualities and its performance of duty.

In 1882, upon the resignation of Colonel Trull, Captain Bancroft, being then twenty-six years of age, was elected colonel, and, with the energy and ability which had characterized his administration of his company, set to work to increase the efficiency of the Fifth Regiment, at that time, for various reasons, holding but a low standard in the State service. The young colonel found plenty of obstacles in his way, as those who are familiar with the regiment at that time well know, but his zeal was unbounded and his efforts indefatigable.

The selection of non-commissioned officers, always important, and at that time, with the exception of the regimental staff, almost the only class actually within the control of the commanding officer, was carefully made. Rigid examinations upon questions based upon the drill book and regulations were conducted, and a strict accountability was maintained. Recruiting was vigorously attended to, and regulations were adopted to raise the standard. The attendance at tours of duty increased, the discipline became a reality, and thorough

instruction was given at schools of officers.

Such a course had its results, and in 1889, because of its military excellence, the regiment was detailed by the commander-in-chief as escort at the centennial observance of the inauguration of Washington, in New York. On this tour of duty the regiment mustered 793 men, the largest regiment that had ever left the State, before or after the war.

On July 30, 1897, Colonel Bancroft was commissioned brigadier-general, commanding the 2d Brigade, M. V. M., and, much to the regret of his comrades, left the Fifth Regiment, which he had raised to a high degree of military efficiency.

General Bancroft was a member of the Board of Examiners, as constituted, in 1887, till 1899, when he be-



BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM A. BANCROFT.

came president of the new board, and was the only member who was never absent from a meeting of the Board. On April 16, 1898, General Bancroft became one of the Military Advisory Board, organized to assist the governor and commander-in-chief during the Spanish-American War, but later was commissioned by the pres-

ident, brigadier-general, and was assigned to the command of the 2d Brigade, 2d Division, Seventh Army Corps U. S. V., May 27, 1898, which command he resigned August 7, 1898, and returned to his duties in connection with the militia, with which in August, 1899, his brigade performed "the best tour of camp duty ever held by a militia brigade."

General Bancroft is a graduate of Harvard University, and is now a member of its Board of Overseers. He became famous, when in college, as captain and stroke oar of the Harvard crews that so decisively defeated all competitors in the years of 1877, '78 and '79. He is a lawyer by profession, although for five years he was a street railway superintendent, and is now president of the Boston Elevated Railway Company. For three years he was a member of the City Council of Cambridge, was three years a member of the Legislature, and four years mayor of Cambridge.

Although General Bancroft has never taken an active part in partisan politics, because of his militia service, he presided with much distinction at the State Convention of his party in 1893, making on that occasion an eloquent and scholarly address.

General Bancroft is married and has three children. The oldest boy enlisted in his father's regiment in 1894, at the age of 14, and is now a captain, having served as corporal and sergeant in the militia, and also as adjutant of the Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry during the Spanish War.

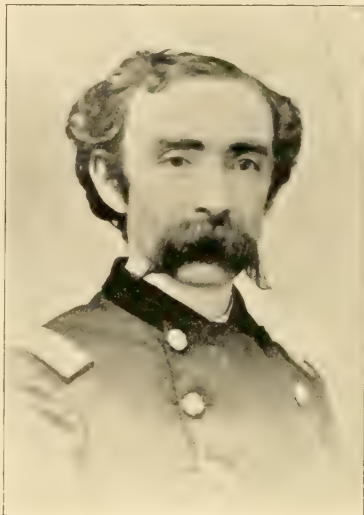
General Bancroft has been president of the Mayors' Club of Massachusetts, president of the Cambridge Club, president of the New England alumni of Phillips' Exeter Academy, is a trustee of Lawrence Academy, a trustee of Norwich University, a director of the United States Trust Company, a member of the Cincinnati, of the Order of Foreign Wars, of the Spanish-American War and a member of several social clubs.

#### COLONEL JAMES TUCKER.

Colonel James Tucker, son of Peter and Sarah (Oakley) Tucker, was born in Boston, June 9, 1836; received his education in the public schools, and served the usual five years as plumber's apprentice with the old firm of John Clark & Co., Court Street, Boston, in whose em-

ployment he served as a journeyman until the breaking out of the Civil War.

Colonel Tucker, always an ardent enthusiast in military affairs, as far back as 1854 was elected fourth lieutenant of Company F, Fifth Regiment, which com-



COLONEL JAMES TUCKER.

pany, under General, then Captain, E. W. Hincks, took part in the rendition of Anthony Burns. He was elected captain, but resigned the following year, which for the time, terminated his military service.

In 1861, Colonel Tucker was one of the first to respond to the call for volunteers, and at once enlisted in Company D, of the 3d Battalion, Massachusetts Volunteer Rifles, raised by Captain Albert Dodge, U. S. A., and commanded by the late General Devens. At Washington, D. C., he was appointed orderly sergeant of his company, and served as such during his three months' service. He was offered a commission as captain in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Infantry, and later, the senior captaincy of the Twenty-second Massachusetts Infantry, by Colonel Henry Wilson, later vice-president, both of which offers he was forced to decline, owing to other engagements.

Early in the summer of 1861, General



Sprague, of Worcester, raised the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteers, and induced Colonel Tucker to accept a commission as first lieutenant in Company C, and in 1862 he was promoted captain.

The battles in which he was present, and which will attest both the quality and the quantity of the service he rendered, are as follows: Roanoke Island, Newbern, Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, near Kinston, Deep Gully, Rocky Hock, Gum Swamp, Port Walthal Junction, Arrowfield Church, Palmer's Creek, Drury's Bluff, Cobb's Hill, Cold Harbor (three days), Wise's Cross Roads, and Petersburg, June 15, 16, 17 and 18. In this last battle, while in command, captain Tucker was severely wounded in the arm, the use of which he has never since recovered.

On his recovery, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-fifth, and as such commanded a brigade composed of the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth and One Hundred and Seventy-eighth Ohio, the Eighth Minnesota and the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, during their service at Petersburg, and later, under General Schofield in North Carolina. The Twenty-fifth Regiment not having the maximum number of men at this time, Colonel Tucker could not be mustered as colonel, but was breveted colonel, U. S. V., for gallant and meritorious conduct at Cold Harbor and Petersburg. He remained under General Schofield to the close of the war, and immediately after his discharge at Readville, Mass., was offered a captaincy in the United States Army, but declined.

At the close of the war, Colonel Tucker moved to San Francisco, all of his relatives having preceded him. Here he successfully carried on the plumbing business until 1870, when he returned to Boston and began business on his own account, in Province Court. Eleven years later he moved to Pemberton Square, whence, he removed to Brattle Square, but returned to 56 Pemberton Square, where, with his two sons, he still conducts an extensive plumbing business.

Colonel Tucker is highly esteemed in social circles, as well as in his business relations. He is a charter member of the G. A. R., and a prominent comrade of the Loyal Legion and the United Order of Workmen. He has also served his State and city with eminent credit, in the capacity of civil service examiner for the State, covering the health and

plumbing departments of the cities and towns.

In 1863, at the time of the war, Colonel Tucker was married to Miss Caroline A. Holland, of Newburyport, the marriage having resulted in the birth of three sons, Frank W., William A. and Nathan.

#### CAPTAIN FRANK E. CUTTER.

Captain Frank E. Cutter, son of Isaac J. and Margaret F. (Woods) Cutter, was born in Concord, Mass., August 20, 1861. Shortly after his birth his parents removed to Boston, where their son re-



CAPTAIN FRANK E. CUTTER.

ceived his education in the city schools. At the age of fifteen he returned to Concord, and for the past score years or more, has continued to make his home in the old town which is so intimately associated with our American history.

Captain Cutter's military tendencies have for a long period identified him with his State militia. At an early age he first took part in a military parade, September 17, 1877, on the occasion of the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument on Boston Common. He enlisted in March, 1878, in Company C, Fifth Regiment—

afterwards transferred and made Company I, of the Sixth Regiment of Infantry—and passing commendably through the non-commissioned grades of private, corporal and sergeant, he was elected second lieutenant December 22, 1883, and on Aug. 27, 1884, was chosen first lieutenant. This promotion was then followed on May 5, 1886, by an election to the captaincy. This post he retained for eight years—a period which saw the company rise under his command to the highest state of efficiency. This creditable advance was, perhaps, attributable to the fact that Captain Cutter, besides displaying a natural aptitude for his executive position, possessed the additional merits of being a skillful tactician and a strict disciplinarian. His resignation, accepted August 30, 1894, was the occasion of great regret on the part of his subordinates and his superior officers. Captain Cutter is treasurer of the Cutter, Wood & Stevens Company, Emery Wheels, Machinists' supplies, etc., 68-70 Pearl Street, Boston, and has served his town as selectman for the four years of 1891-92-93-94, and is a member of the Corinthian Lodge of the F. and A. M.

#### COLONEL HENRY PARSONS.

A strong and executive individuality is rarely coupled with a versatility of genius, where the trend and tendency is marked and forceful in certain directions.

The military and civic record of the subject of this sketch is a living exception to the general law. Born in New York City, he evinced in early life a taste for military affairs, and when, after the recoil of the campaign of 1861, the second wave of patriotic outburst rolled toward the Potomac, carrying with it the flower of Northern chivalry, Henry Parsons was found at the front as second lieutenant of Company H, One Hundred and Forty-Eighth Regiment New York Volunteers. His commission dates September 5, 1862. His promotion was slow but sure, and earned by fighting the battles of the Union cause.

He was commissioned first lieutenant October 26, 1863, made captain of the same company and regiment December 14, 1864, and later on he was breveted major, and mustered out June 22, 1865. His active service was continuous from 1862 to the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox, April 9, 1865, and of this grand climax he was an eye witness.

The full extent of the fighting service rendered by Colonel Parsons, may be conjectured from a review of the battles and



COLONEL HENRY PARSONS.

skirmishes in which he was engaged, viz.: Siege of Suffolk, Va., 1862; Bottom's Bridge, Va.; Deep Bottom; Proctor's Creek; Port Walthal; Drury's Bluff; Bermuda Hundreds; 'Chaffins' Farm; Charles City Cross Roads; North Anna; Gaines's Mills; Cold Harbor (three days); Fair Oaks; Petersburg, June 15, 16, 17, and 18, 1864; and siege of Petersburg, seventy-two days and nights; Spring Hill; Fort Harrison; Darby Town Roads; Hatch's Run (two days); Fort Greig; Farmville; High Bridge; Sailor Creek; Dinwiddie Court House; and Appomattox. He commanded the regiment at the battle of Hatch's Run, and was assistant provost marshal at Deep Bottom.

His bravery as a soldier was never questioned, and his fighting blood was always in evidence, as is attested by five severe wounds received while in action. After his return from the front, although "grim war had smoothed its wrinkled visage," his love for the military suffered no abatement; and having removed to Massachusetts, we find him commissioned

first lieutenant Company E, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., August 11, 1873; captain, January 28, 1879; major, April 9, same year; lieutenant-colonel May 16, 1884, and colonel of the regiment March 24, 1890. At his own request, and much to the regret of his regiment, he was placed upon the retired list, with the rank of brigadier-general, February 25, 1898.

Colonel Parson's creditable war record and his field experience, were fully appreciated by the members of the old Sixth. To his zealous labors for the advancement of his command, the Sixth Regiment owes much of its present state of efficiency. He has always been ready to sacrifice time and money for the welfare, with a generosity rarely equaled.

Colonel Parsons' residence is in Marlboro, Mass., where he carries on the manufacture of steam engines and general machinist's supplies.

As a citizen his services have been appreciated in the city government, and in social and fraternal circles his name is a synonym of liberality and honesty of purpose.

#### LIUTENANT EDWARD L. TUCKER.

Lieutenant Edward L. Tucker, a son of Maine by birth, and of Massachusetts by adoption, was born in Skowhegan, Me., March 16, 1862. His parents were William and Augusta M. Tucker. After preparing himself in the way of education by a common and high school course, he learned from his father the business of harness manufacture. He displayed a military taste in early life, and in 1879 joined Company E, Second Maine Regiment, with which he kept up his connection for two years, serving as sergeant. Wishing to try his fortunes in the west, he located in Logansport, Ind., in 1881, but after some two years' absence he returned to his native state. While in Logansport he still showed his fancy for military life by joining the Logansport Greys. Having moved to Norway, Me., he enlisted in Company D, First Regiment, in 1883; but in 1885 he was obliged to sever his connection with this regiment on account of again changing his residence to Portland, Conn., where he remained in business until his removal to Marlboro, Mass., August, 1887, where he now carries on the business of harness manufacturing.

Lieutenant Tucker joined the M. V.

M., May 12, 1890, being appointed paymaster on the staff of Colonel Henry Parsons, commanding the Sixth Regiment,



LIUTENANT EDWARD L. TUCKER.

which position he resigned February 11, 1898, after nearly eight years of faithful service. His fraternal ties are with the Masonic Order, he being a member of the Royal Arch Chapter, Council and Knights Templars.

His activity in military affairs was founded chiefly on his conviction, that a well equipped and disciplined militia is a guaranty of the peace of the commonwealth.

#### CAPTAIN CHARLES A. CHENEY.

Captain Charles A. Cheney was born in Lowell, Mass., January 3, 1852. When he was two years of age his parents moved to Wakefield, at which place he attended the public schools, after leaving which he went to learn the business of cabinet making in the neighboring town of Reading. Two years later he became associated with his father in the jewelry business, continuing therein for eighteen years. While conducting this business he also carried on the business of stationer and news agent, which he sold out in 1896, and entered the coal business.

Captain Cheney comes of a military family. His father served in the War of the Rebellion in Company K, First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and his maternal uncle, Augustus T. Wiley, was a

field. They have two children, Ernest Linwood and Grace Lillian.



CAPTAIN CHARLES A. CHENEY.

lieutenant in Company E, First Massachusetts Cavalry, and was killed in action June 9, 1863, while skirmishing near Stephensburg, Va.

Captain Cheney joined Company A, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., July, 1871, and after serving in the various grades, was elected second lieutenant June 24, 1881; first lieutenant March 2, 1882; and captain, August 25, 1884. After many years of duty as commander, he resigned to devote his time and attention to business—an act which was deeply regretted, as under Captain Cheney's charge Company A was in a most prosperous and satisfactory condition. Captain Cheney served the town of Wakefield two years as foreman of the Hook and Ladder Company. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, having served through the chairs, and was trustee for five years. He is also a member of the Sons of Veterans and Royal Arcanum.

Captain Cheney was married November 14, 1875, to Ellen F. Coon, of Wake-

#### CAPTAIN FRANCIS MEREDITH, JR.

Captain Francis Meredith, Jr., son of Francis and Hannah Meredith, was born in Birmingham, England, October 30, 1862. Three of his uncles served in the British army in the Crimean War; he has two cousins in the English army at the present time, and a younger brother is now a soldier in the United States Regulars.

When eight years of age he arrived in Boston, June 27, 1870, was educated in the public schools, and was naturalized at his majority, in October, 1883. He enlisted in Company A, "Charlestown Cadets," Fifth Infantry, October 15, 1886, and served as company clerk, corporal and sergeant, with an efficiency which elicited the well-merited praise of his superior officers.

January 20, 1890, he was commissioned second lieutenant "Charlestown City Guards," Company H, Fifth Infantry, and materially assisted his brother officers in placing the company on a sound financial basis. He was elected first lieutenant November 24, 1890. Having recruited a company he went into camp in July, 1892, as lieutenant commanding, and was made captain at the close of the same tour of duty. This company has been his pride, and its high standard of efficiency, discipline and personnel is due in a great measure to his own unflinching zeal. Captain Meredith is a member of the Charlestown Cadets Veteran Association; Olive Branch Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Bunker Hill Encampment, I. O. O. F.; Past Commander, Canton Bunker Hill, I. O. O. F.; also member of Henry Price Lodge, F. A. A. M.; and of the Old Guard of Massachusetts, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company; Royal Arch Mason of Signet Chapter, Naphtali Council, and adjutant of Coeur De Lion Commandery, Knights Templars. He has not been less energetic in the performance of his civic duties, and is an active member of the Charlestown Improvement Association, and the Massachusetts Republican Club. He served five years as chairman of Ward 3 Republican Committee, and executive member of the Republican City Committee of Boston; twelve years, member of Republican State Committee. The esteem in which Captain Meredith is held by the citizens



of his own district is the crucial test of his worth. His executive ability in managing military or civic parades has identified him for many years with the annual celebrations of the Battle of Bunker Hill.

As a member of the Carnival Association, he was secretary 1892-93; treasurer, 1894-95; and vice-president in 1896. He was chief of staff in the great carni-



CAPTAIN FRANCIS MEREDITH, JR.

val processions of June 17, 1892, and '93; and chief marshal June 17, '94; and was appointed by the city government chief marshal for the military and civic parade, June 17, 1895.

Captain Meredith is connected with the leather house of Josiah Brackett & Sons, Boston, and he is treasurer of the Brackett Manufacturing Company of Newburyport, Mass. He resides in Charlestown.

Captain Meredith's life has been a busy one; his systematic division of labor in various activities has enabled him, without unseemly haste, to find time for all, where the laggard finds time for none. The respect and love of one's fellow citizens furnish the broad seal of the best patent of nobility.

Captain Meredith was married December 24, 1883, to Carrie Bella Williams, of

Charlestown. They have four children, Florence B., Francis, Harold W. and Helen.

### MAJOR ROBERT B. EDES.

Major, and Assistant Inspector-General of Rifle Practice, Robert B. Edes, of Newton, was born in Charlestown, Mass. He received his first military instruction at the Bigelow School, Newton, and the English High School, Boston.

He joined the militia in 1871, at the age of fifteen years; in those days mustering officers were glad to get "enthusiasts," without inquiring too particularly as to age.

Lieutenant Edes first joined Company C, Fifth Regiment, the "Clafin Guard," (at that time Company C, First Battalion,) served with his company at the



MAJOR ROBERT B. EDES.

Boston fire in 1872, and continued in service until the latter part of 1875, when he went West.

There, after some rather thrilling experiences as a ranchman, he entered the service of the United States, serving on the plains for a considerable time, engaging in several skirmishes with the Indians, who then infested the Black Hills

country; being once wounded in the leg by a rifle ball, and receiving another close call from a bullet that passed through the brim of his sombrero. The trouble with the Indians being over, he returned to his home in Newton, stopping en route at Philadelphia, Pa., where the labor riots were taking place, and volunteering as a recruit in the Second Regiment Pa. National Guard; but being unable to obtain a rifle he did not participate in the operations. He rejoined his old company, which was soon after transferred to the Fifth Regiment, and was elected second lieutenant of Company F, July 25, 1883, and detailed as acting inspector of rifle practice, and on July 9, 1884, he was commissioned first lieutenant. On August 16, 1886, upon the passage of the bill establishing the office of inspector of rifle practice, he was appointed by Colonel Bancroft to that position on the staff of the Fifth Regiment, which position he held until August 2, 1897, when he was made assistant inspector general of rifle practice, on the staff of the 2nd Brigade, which position he holds at the present writing.

He is now the senior inspector of rifle practice in the service. He has participated in all the important matches held in the State, and was a shooting member of the Massachusetts team which won the Hilton trophy and interstate matches in 1885, '87, '88, and '89, at Creedmoor, N. Y.

In 1889 he went to England as a shooting member of a team from the M. V. M., which defeated the military rifle teams of the mother country in every match that was shot. He has the long service medal from the State, and many medals won in rifle matches.

He is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, and of other societies. He is in active business, occupying a responsible position with the Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company.

#### LIEUTENANT ALBERT C. WARREN.

Lieutenant and Paymaster Albert C. Warren, of Newton, was born in St. Louis, Mo., but very early came East, and has resided many years in Newton. He was educated at Union Hall Academy, N. Y., the Newton High School and the Institute of Technology.

He joined the militia February, 1871, and served in Companies L and C, First Regiment Infantry, three years, until discharged, February, 1874; and did duty

at the great Boston fire in 1872. He was re-enlisted in Company C, Fifth Regiment Infantry, January 11, 1879, and was discharged January 11, 1882. He re-enlisted on the same day, and with the exception of a few months has served continuously since.

He has been corporal and sergeant in this company; promoted to the position of orderly sergeant; was made quartermaster sergeant of the Fifth Regiment



LIEUTENANT ALBERT C. WARREN.

July 30, 1883, and received his commission as lieutenant and paymaster of his regiment December 27, 1889, which position he has held to the present writing, 1899.

His long military service, of nearly twenty-nine years, and business training, have made him thoroughly conversant with his regimental duties, and a recognized authority on all mooted questions connected with the history and transactions of the Fifth. His position was not recognized by the Federal government during the Spanish-American War, and he therefore was not privileged to serve with his associates.

Lieutenant Warren is an active and successful business man, and is treasurer of the Warren Soap Manufacturing Company of Boston.



CAPTAIN LINWOOD ELLSWORTH  
HANSON.

Captain Linwood E. Hanson, late commanding officer of Company G, of the Fifth Regiment, son of George M. and Frances (Edwards) Hanson, was born in Great Falls, now Summersworth, New Hampshire, June 17, 1864. He was educated at the public schools of Great Falls, graduating from the high school in 1882. He began his business career as an apprentice in the jewelry business, serving four years, after which he started in the same business in his own name at South Berwick, Maine. In this enterprise he met with such a marked degree of success that he was enabled, in 1893, to open another jewelry store in Woburn, Mass.

Captain Hanson's military record is not very long, but is an entirely meritori-

tain in the Forty-third Regiment U. S. V., and with his regiment sailed for Manila in November of the same year.

Captain Hanson's fraternal associations are extensive, and his membership in the different societies is a valued one. He is a member of Libanus Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Summersworth, N. H.; of the Woburn R. A. Chapter of the St. Paul's Commandery, K. T., Dover, N. H.; a Scottish Rite Mason, thirty-second degree, of the Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, Boston, and finally of the Quam-patgan, a Lodge of the Knights of Pythias, South Berwick, Maine.

His resignation of the captaincy of Company G, Fifth Infantry, M. V. M., dated November 14, 1899, was regretted by all his fellow-officers and subordinates, who heartily wish him success in his larger field of military experience.



CAPTAIN LINWOOD E. HANSON.

ous one, and promises additional and honorable developments. He was elected captain of Company G, of the Fifth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., June 15, 1896, and taken unreservedly out of civil life, never having served before in any military organization.

With his fellow officers and comrades he was mustered into the United States service with the Fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., July 19, 1898, and served with credit until discharged therewith, March 31, 1899. In August, 1899, he was commissioned cap-

## CAPTAIN EVERETT P. MIERS.

Captain Everett P. Miers was born in Greenville, N. S., October 1, 1859. When



CAPTAIN EVERETT P. MIERS.

he was very young, his parents came to Bedford, Mass., afterwards residing in Lexington, and finally in Charlestown,

Mass., where he was educated in the city schools.

In the High School, under the late General Hobart Moore, his military instructor, he developed great military aptitude, and became lieutenant in the High School company. Military organization and the militia system have always had an absorbing fascination for him, and he insists that every citizen owes it to the State to devote a certain time to military service.

Captain Miers enlisted in Company H, Fifth Regiment, June 6, 1878, was commissioned second lieutenant, January 20, 1881; first lieutenant, April 21, 1881; and captain, December 10, 1885; he visited New York with the regiment; attended Colonel Trull's funeral; and became an efficient manager of campaign parades.

He married, April 29, 1886, Miss Lily D. Higgins, of Cambridge, who as his wife, has enjoyed the sobriquet of "Daughter of the Regiment." Always active and enthusiastic in military matters, she, before her marriage had organized a corps of young ladies, friends of Company B, into a Broom Brigade, the first of its kind in the Eastern States, and drilled with them under the instruction of Sergeant A. S. K. Clark, of Company B, until they had arrived at that point of excellence in tactics, that the Broom Brigade was able to give exhibitions at the Company "Fair," held in Lyceum Hall, Cambridge, in November, 1883. They will be remembered as a popular and attractive feature; after the fair, which netted a considerable sum to Company B, the broom brigade held a prize drill and dance in the armory, Brattle Square, at which four prizes were awarded to the most proficient, one of which was awarded Miss Lily D. Higgins.

They have one son, George Everett, born June 6, 1887, who evinces a decided taste for military tactics, and wishes to become a soldier when grown up; his parents call him their "Little Lieutenant."

Captain Miers, during a tour of camp duty, was always a strict example of temperance for the men under his command.

Upon his return from the last camp he attended, he was stricken with sunstroke on the parade ground on Boston Common, which so affected his health that he felt unable to continue in the service, and having served for many years, he resigned February 21, 1888.

He holds the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia in warm regard, and, although

partially disabled, declares that in case of war or a call for the militia, he would respond, and will always feel a great interest in all military matters.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ALONZO L. RICHARDSON.

Lieutenant-Colonel Alonzo L. Richardson, son of Barnabas and Amanda F. Richardson, was born in Woburn, Mass., August 31, 1846. His education, which was obtained in the public schools, has been followed by years of steady application to business, with the result that Colonel Richardson is to-day the senior partner of the prominent Woburn firm of A. L. Richardson & Bro., Manufacturers and Jobbers, with their factory at 429 to 431 Main Street.

Colonel Richardson's military record dates back to the Civil War, when he enlisted December 29, 1863, in Company K,



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ALONZO L. RICHARDSON.

Thirty-ninth Regiment, M. V. M., of the Fifth Army Corps, commanded by General G. K. Warren. This division participated in the most notable battles of the war, including the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Laurel Hill, North Anna

River, Bethesda Church, Tolopotomy Creek, Cold Harbor, Charles City Cross Roads, Petersburg and Weldon R. R. While constructing fortifications at this latter place, near Fort Duchesne, Colonel Richardson received an injury which compelled his confinement to the hospital during the rest of the war. His discharge took place at Readville, Mass., in August, 1865.

A few years later, Colonel Richardson, still strongly attached to military life, joined Company G, Fifth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., October 3, 1867. He was made corporal in September, and sergeant in November, 1867; elected second lieutenant in May, 1869; first lieutenant in August, 1872; captain in August, 1873; major July 17, 1878; and lieutenant-colonel February 7, 1882. This regular and rapid advance in rank, evidences that strong sense of duty as an officer, and ability, patience and perseverance in the performance thereof, which, during his whole military service, has characterized the subject of this sketch. This commission he held to the entire approbation of every man in the Fifth Regiment, until his resignation January 15, 1889. It is still a matter of just pride that since the day of his enlistment, in August, 1867, he had never missed a parade of his regiment.

Colonel Richardson's fraternal relations are with Mt. Horeb Lodge, Woburn, the Woburn Royal Arch Chapter, Hugh de Payne's Commandery; Society Army of the Potomac; Thirty-ninth Regiment Association; Ancient and Honorable Artillery, and Wills Valley Lodge, 113, I. O. O. F., of Fort Payne, Ala. In the Grand Army of the Republic, Colonel Richardson originally joined Post No. 12, in Wakefield, removed to Boston and was transferred to Post No. 7, and in Woburn joined Post No. 33, of which he was commander in 1878 and 1879, but refused a third nomination. Later he was one of the charter members of Post No. 161, in Woburn, and was elected commander in 1888, and is still a member. In all of these organizations his membership is highly cherished by his fellow-comrades.

#### CAPTAIN HORACE E. WHITNEY.

Captain Horace E. Whitney, son of Charles and Mary (Union) Whitney, and formerly commanding officer of Company M, of the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., was born October 19,

1861, in Milford, Mass. His education in the Milford public schools was succeeded by a course in dentistry in the Boston Dental College, a profession in which Captain Whitney now commands a large practice in his native town.

Captain Whitney is a descendant of a very old family, whose founders, as well



CAPTAIN HORACE E. WHITNEY.

as their descendants, were prominent in the military events of their day and generation. His own record dates from September 1, 1879, at which time he enlisted as a private in Company M, Sixth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M. The next seven years were spent in this organization, and during that period his faithful service was rewarded by steady promotion; sergeant, first lieutenant, August 11, 1884, and captain, April 6, 1885. This last commission he retained until the acceptance of his resignation, dated November 25, 1886. At this same date, he again enlisted, this time with Company M, First Regiment, located at Fall River. His promotions in this organization equalled those in his original company. In the course of three years he was elected second lieutenant, March 12, 1889, resigning November 25, 1889. On April 14, 1890, he was appointed inspec-

tor of rifle practice, on the staff of the Sixth Regiment, and three years later, April 22, 1893, was again commissioned captain of his old company, Company M, of the Sixth. This rank he resigned March 30, 1896.

Fraternally, Captain Whitney is a member of several organizations, foremost of which are Montgomery Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; Mt. Lebanon Royal Arch Chapter, and the Military Service Institution. He is also past commander of the Massachusetts Commandery, Knights Templars, Worcester County Lodge of Perfection.

In May, 1890, Captain Whitney married Miss Cora L. Snell, of Milford, Mass., where he at present resides with his two children, Jessie H. and Harold S. Whitney.

#### MAJOR THOMAS H. SHEA.

The life of Major Thomas H. Shea, considered in relation to his military associations, is mainly that of a man who



MAJOR THOMAS H. SHEA.

has won his commission as the result of conscientious work, and years of careful and intelligent application to the duties incumbent upon a military officer.

Born in Fitchburg, Mass., January 30, 1856, the son of James and Kate (O'Connor) Shea, Major Shea, upon the completion of his education in the public schools, attached himself at once to the State militia. He enlisted April 23, 1874, in Company D, of the Tenth Regiment, and served with conspicuous credit in the various capacities of private, corporal and sergeant, until, in 1878, the regiment was disbanded. Unwilling to remain long unattached to the State militia, he immediately transferred himself to Company D, of the Sixth Regiment, and his ability as an officer being promptly recognized, was promoted in rapid succession to first lieutenant, September 30, 1878; captain, October 24, 1881; and finally to major, May 16, 1884. Each promotion as it occurred, met with the hearty endorsement of all concerned. In addition to his regular work as an officer, Major Shea was at this time prominent in rifle practice, securing high honors in the several teams that visited Creedmoor.

As major, his sterling qualities as a painstaking, energetic and trustworthy commander became doubly apparent. His efforts to stimulate the esprit de corps, and to increase the general excellence of his men, in every instance, met with a cheerful response and a confident obedience on the part of his subordinates. It was with great regret that they learned of the reception and acceptance of his resignation, which after several years of active service, he was obliged to tender on account of imperative business demands, September 3, 1892.

Major Shea is now interested in the real estate business, with headquarters at Fitchburg.

In addition to his mercantile interests, Major Shea is fraternally connected with the A. O. H., K. of C. Council, and F. A. M. In all of these orders he is a highly esteemed member.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. BENJAMIN.

Captain William H. Benjamin, a veteran of the Civil War, and late captain of Company I of the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., was born in Concord, Mass., August 19, 1841, his father, Cyrus Benjamin, and his mother, Emeline E. Heyward, having resided in this section for many years.

His education in the Concord public



schools was scarcely completed when the Civil War broke out. Two of young Benjamin's great-grandfathers had served with distinction in the Revolution, and



CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. BENJAMIN.

their descendant did not hesitate when called upon to defend the republic which they had aided to establish. Although barely twenty years old, he enlisted as a volunteer in Company D, Captain Stone, of the First Massachusetts Infantry, Colonel Cowdin commanding. Shortly after his arrival at the front, he was engaged at Yorktown, Williamsburg, and around Richmond in McClellan's Peninsula campaign, Savage's Station, Seven Pines, and Malvern Hill. Other important battles in which he participated were, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run and the Wilderness. At the expiration of the term of his service—from May, 1861, to May, 1864,—he was mustered out.

Some years after the war had closed, Captain Benjamin renewed his military associations by entering Company C, of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., in July, 1869. His record of promotions is as follows: corporal, September 7, 1872; first sergeant, August 5, 1876; first lieutenant, June 20, 1877; captain, March 3, 1879. He resigned August 2, 1881,

being then in command of Company I, of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., to which he had previously been transferred. In 1882, Captain Benjamin removed to Watertown, where he successfully conducts at the present time the business of a carpenter and builder.

Fraternally, Captain Benjamin is a past commander of G. A. R. Post 130, also at present commander of Post 81, and a member of the Royal Arcanum, of which he is a past regent.

In 1861 he married Regina V. Meister, of Jamaica Plain, Mass. Captain and Mrs. Benjamin have eight children, Charles W., Fred A., Edith M., George W., Cyrus H., Bertha E., Clara B. and William H., Jr.

## CAPTAIN HENRY J. BAILEY.

Captain Henry J. Bailey, formerly commanding officer of Company M, of the Sixth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., was born in Ashton, England, December 26, 1846. Two years later his



CAPTAIN HENRY J. BAILEY.

parents, George W. and Harriet (Carter) Bailey, left England, and coming to the United States, settled in Medway, Mass., afterward removing to Holliston, and

Milford, where their son received his education in the public schools.

On the commencement of hostilities in the civil war, young Bailey, then only fifteen years of age, enlisted October 17, 1862, in Company I, of the Forty-fifth Regiment, M. V. M., under Colonel Charles R. Codman. The only previous instance where a member of the family had become engaged in affairs militant, was the service of his maternal grandfather for twenty-one years in the light artillery of the English army. The Forty-fifth went to Newbern, N. C., where Captain Bailey participated in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro, in the former of which the Forty-fifth was in the front of the battle, and suffered heavy losses, nearly one-tenth of all the men engaged. At the expiration of his first term of service, he re-enlisted almost immediately, December 9, 1863, in Company A, of the 1st Battalion of Heavy Artillery, under Major Stephen Cabot, serving in this branch of the army until he was detailed to take charge of prisoners of war. At the end of his second term of service, which occurred at the close of the war, Captain Bailey was discharged, being then only eighteen years old.

Shortly after the close of the Civil War, Captain Bailey enlisted as a private in Company F, Tenth Regiment, M. V. M., December 14, 1866. Acquired skill and prompt service, together with his previous record, made it a comparatively easy thing for him to rise from private to first lieutenant, May 3, 1870, and then to captain, July 20, 1872. In this last capacity he remained until his resignation, which was tendered October 31, 1872. Seven years later, in 1879, he recruited and organized a new company, which, under his command, became Company M, of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M. This commission, dated January 3, 1879, Captain Bailey resigned March 12, 1885, to the general regret of his associates.

Captain Bailey has always carried on business as a house painter. Fraternally he is associated with the A. F. & A. M., the K. T., the Royal Arcanum, and the G. A. R.

He was married in January, 1872, to Ella J. Morse, of Milford, Mass., where Captain and Mrs. Bailey have since resided, together with their daughter, Bessie F. Captain Bailey has also served as representative to the general court, and as chairman of the board of registrars.

### MAJOR CYRUS H. COOK.

Major Cyrus H. Cook, son of Amos and Almira (Brown) Cook, was born in Roxbury, Mass., June 6, 1865. His education was received in the public grammar and high schools of Concord, Mass., in which town he was also married, in June, 1888, to Miss Marion F. Bartlett. Two children, Gladys Prescott and Kenneth Bartlett, have been born to them.

Major Cook has long been employed on the clerical force of the U. S. Custom House at Boston, having been appointed by Collector Warren in May, 1895, after having successfully passed the civil ser-



MAJOR CYRUS H. COOK.

vice examination. Previously, he was connected with the safe deposit vaults of the International Trust Company.

He first enlisted May 25, 1883, in Company I, of the Sixth Regiment, but his services at the end of the first year were broken in upon by a trip to California. Upon his return he re-enlisted October 7, 1885, and his steady attendance and efficiency were recognized by successive promotions through the grades of corporal and sergeant, and his election to the office of second lieutenant, January 20, 1891. On October 27, 1894, he was elected and commissioned first lieutenant.



ant, and scarcely two years later was made captain of his old company, on March, 23, 1896. Since his election to the captaincy, Company I has steadily advanced in efficiency.

In 1898, Captain Cook served with his company and regiment, mustered into the service as the Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., in the expedition to Santiago de Cuba, and the conquest and occupation of Puerto Rico. Captain Cook, as the senior captain present, took command at Ponce, after the resignation of Colonel Woodward and other officers, August 5, 1898; crossed the mountains under Colonel Rice, to Utuado; and occupied Camuy with his company, September 27, and took part in other duties of the regiment until it returned home to be mustered out, January 21, 1899. Since his return, Captain Cook was elected major of his regiment.

In addition to being a thorough disciplinarian, Major Cook is ranked as a sharpshooter. For ten years he has been a member of the rifle team, an unmistakable evidence of his great skill with the military rifle.

#### MAJOR WILLIAM N. TYLER.

Major William Nichols Tyler, born in Andover, Mass., December 7, 1834, was the son of John A. Tyler, descended from Abraham Tyler, of Boxford, and Marian L. Nichols, a descendant of one of the original settlers in Reading, who inherited with her brother, Hero William, and her sisters, Caroline H., wife of M. F. Leslie; Eliza A. and Maria P. the old homestead on Cowdrey's Hill long known as the Kendall Parker House. The family settled here in 1840, coming from Salem, Mass.

In 1861, when war leaped like a flash of lightning from a clear sky, the "Richardson Light Guard" volunteered, and was accepted as Company B, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M. Major Tyler had been a member of this company for some time, and with it left immediately upon notice, and was engaged in the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. At the call of President Lincoln, this company again volunteered, and was made Company E, Fiftieth Regiment, M. V. M. Major Tyler was made corporal, mustered into service September 19, 1862, served in the Department of the Gulf, under General Banks, and was mustered out August 24, 1863. In 1864, when President Lincoln again called for troops to serve for 100 days, the same

company again volunteered as Company E, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M.

Major Tyler was appointed sergeant, and shortly after, sergeant-major, by Colonel B. F. Peach, Jr. The regiment was detailed by companies to various localities along the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, and was mustered out November 10, 1864, having seen no special service in battle. Upon the return of the regiment, Colonel Peach desired Sergeant-Major Tyler to continue in service, and on July 26, 1876, appointed him paymaster of the Eighth Regiment, with the rank of first lieutenant.

In this capacity he visited with the regiment the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia, and on July 22, 1879, was elected



MAJOR WILLIAM N. TYLER.

major of the Eighth Regiment, and was discharged by resignation, May 10, 1884.

Major Tyler was elected to the school board of Malden, Mass., in 1880, serving nine years, and was secretary a large part of the time. In 1890, he was elected to the board of selectmen, was made secretary of that body, and re-elected in 1891, and made chairman. In 1876, he was appointed clerk of the First District Court of Eastern Middlesex, and has held the office through the several political ad-

ministrations since that time, having now nearly completed twenty-three years' service. His son, Wilfred B. Tyler, is at the present time assistant clerk of the same court, and his daughter, Ellie Mabel Tyler, is employed as visitor in the State Board of Lunacy and Charity. In 1869, upon the establishment of the order of the Grand Army of the Republic in Massachusetts, Provisional Department Commander A. S. Cushman appointed Comrade Tyler as provisional District Commander, and in such capacity he organized Post 4, Melrose; Post 12, Wakefield; and Post 75, Stoneham, and has been commander of Posts 4 and 12.

He married Mary Ellen Skinner, daughter of Thomas B. and Phebe (Smith) Skinner, November 17, 1859.

#### CAPTAIN ISAAC W. DERBY.

Captain Isaac W. Derby, son of Melvin and Mary (Woodward) Derby, was born in Fairlee, Vermont, October 2, 1835.

A farmer's son, the public schools of the rural districts gave him his preparatory education, and leaving the farm, he worked two years in a woollen factory, two years more in a pail factory, and later was employed in teaching a country school.

On April 19, 1861, he joined the Second New Hampshire Infantry, and reaching Washington, D. C., among the first troops, went into quarters at Camp Sullivan. The Second brigaded with the First and Second Rhode Island Infantry and Seventy-first New York, under General Burnside, was engaged in the first battle of Bull Run, where Captain Derby was wounded. After marching back from the field about eight miles, he submitted to the amputation of an arm, and, after this operation, he marched all that night and reached Fort Cochrane at 11 a. m. the next day. After being sent back and forth between camp and hospital until August 10; his regiment was finally brigaded with the First and Eleventh Massachusetts and Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania, under General Joseph Hooker, but on September 11, he took his discharge and came home. For a short time he taught school, but in March, 1862, was elected register of deeds for Cheshire County, N. H., but resigned this office to take a commission as second lieutenant in the Veteran Reserve Corps in October, 1863; was detailed as adjutant, April, 1866, under General Merchant, and was

mustered out September 1, of the same year. In 1864 and 1865, he served on a general court-martial, held at Elmira, N. Y., and part of the time was judge advo-



CAPTAIN ISAAC W. DERBY.

cate. His command, under Colonel Moore, guarded a camp of rebel prisoners numbering 17,000 men, under orders from General Robinson, commanding the Eastern Division of New York; and at times Captain Derby escorted drafted and enlisted men to the front.

Returning to Westmoreland, N. H., he taught school during the winter of 1866-67, and served as superintendent of schools in 1867. Later he came to Boston and for six years engaged in the real estate business. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature in 1873-74, representing Ward 2, of Charlestown. In September, 1874, he was appointed deputy collector, City Hall, which position he still holds.

He was elected captain, Company H, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., March 15, 1877, having, at the urgent request of Colonel Trull, interested himself in the command, and served until February 20, 1878, long enough to put the command in efficient condition. He is a member of Faith Lodge, F. & A. M., Cheshire, R. A.

C., Keene, N. H., Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 13, K. of P., Charlestown, Mass., Howard Lodge, No. 22, I. O. O. F., Abraham Lincoln Post 11, G. A. R., and has been a member of the Loyal Legion of Massachusetts since 1875.

Captain Derby married Miss Belle Heustis, of Westmoreland, N. H., October 29, 1859. They have two children, Frank F. and Mamie Belle (Derby) Paine.

#### COLONEL MELVIN BEAL.

Colonel Melvin Beal was born October 31, 1832, in the town of Guilford, Me., is the son of Samuel and of Esther (Herring) Beal, and descended from an ancient New England ancestry. He attended for a while the common schools of his native town, but his father died when he was only thirteen years old, and he had to go out in the world and shift for himself. At first he worked on a farm, but at eighteen went to Lawrence, where he began as a "jack-spinner," but was soon made a second hand; in which capacity he worked until the mills shut down in 1857. He then learned the business of house-painting, which he followed at intervals until 1891; during ten years of which time he was in charge of the painting department of the Atlantic Cotton Mills, of Lawrence, Mass.

In June, 1866, he was appointed a member of the Massachusetts State Constabulary, and served until March, 1875, when the law under which the force was organized was repealed.

He served in 1866 as a member of the common council of the city of Lawrence, and in 1878 represented the city in the lower house of the State Legislature.

He was employed by the Boston & Lowell Railroad Company from 1879 to 1882, and during this service saved a child from drowning, by diving into the canal and rescuing it, and some two hours later, on the same day, saved Mr. C. P. Johnson from being crushed under a train of cars, for which exploits he was presented with the gold medal of the Massachusetts Humane Society.

In November, 1856, he became a member of the Lawrence fire department, with which he has been connected almost ever since, having held nearly every position, including that of assistant chief.

He enlisted in Company F, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., in 1853, and was second

lieutenant of this company when, at the breaking out of the rebellion, in 1861, he took part in that memorable journey to Washington, in which the blood of the



COLONEL MELVIN BEAL.

first martyr-heroes of the Civil War reddened the streets of Baltimore, nor long remained unavenged by their comrades. The regiment, after guarding Washington for one hundred days, returned to Massachusetts, and Colonel Beal for a time resumed charge of the painters at the Atlantic Mills.

In May, 1862, he was chosen lieutenant-colonel of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., and in September, 1862, was mustered into the service of the United States for nine months; serving under General Peck, at Suffolk, Va., as part of the 7th Corps of the Army of the James. During this service, the regiment took part in several expeditions and skirmishes, and for over three weeks held a line of defences, constructed by themselves against an invading force under General Longstreet, but its losses were light in this campaign. In August, 1863, the regiment again volunteered for one hundred days, and was stationed in the forts at Washington and at Fort Delaware.

After the return of the regiment,

Colonel A. S. Follansbee having removed from the state, Lieutenant-Colonel Beal was selected in his place May 12, 1866, and held that position until January 3, 1882, when he resigned, having served with honor in the State militia for nearly twenty years.

Colonel Beal is a member of Grecian Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; Mount Sinai Royal Arch Chapter, Lawrence Council, and of Bethany Council, K. T.; United Order of American Mechanics, and the Lawrence Rifle Club. He is a vice-commander of Star Council, American Legion of Honor, and president of the Lawrence Masonic Mutual Relief Association, and of that of the Lawrence fire department.

In politics he is a Republican. He was married November 10, 1853, to Miss Emily M. Goodhue, of Salem, N. H., and they have had two children, Emeretta A., deceased, and Forrest E. Beal.

#### LIEUTENANT B. FARNHAM SMITH.

Lieutenant B. Farnham Smith, son of Henry Francis and Hannah (Lin-



LIEUTENANT B. FARNHAM SMITH.

coln) Smith, was born in Concord, Mass., July 30, 1871. The period devoted to his education in the public

grammar and high schools of the above town was followed by his entrance into a business career in the capacity of receiving teller in the Shoe and Leather National Bank of Boston. In the years which have elapsed since that date, his steady application to his work has won for him the position of paying teller, which he at present retains.

Lieutenant Smith's first connection with the State Militia occurred in June, 1888, at which time he enlisted as a private in Company I, of the Sixth Regiment. He evinced an aptitude for military service, and was promoted, corporal and sergeant, until October 27, 1894, he was unanimously elected second lieutenant of Company I, Sixth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., the duties of which post he discharged in a manner entirely satisfactory to both his company and to his superior officers. Besides being a capable officer, Lieutenant Smith has gained for himself a good standing in rifle practice. In 1888 he was graded 2d class, in 1889 1st class, while in 1894 he qualified as a sharpshooter. In addition to this, he was for several years a member of the rifle team, and is generally considered an exceptionally good shot. On April 14, 1897, he was appointed inspector of rifle practice on the staff of Colonel Charles F. Woodward, Sixth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., which position he resigned March 19, 1898.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL GEORGE H. CHAFFIN.

Lieutenant-Colonel George Henry Chaffin, grandson of John Leland, an officer of the Vermont militia in 1808, and son of Nathan L. and Prudence (Leland) Chaffin, was born in Grafton, Mass., Nov. 4, 1847. After obtaining an education, he apprenticed himself to learn the trade of a mechanic, in which he became proficient, but during a number of years past he has conducted a finely equipped and successful steam laundry in Southbridge, where he still resides.

From his boyhood Colonel Chaffin took a great interest in the militia, and when only seventeen he enlisted in Company G, of the Tenth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., under Captain J. Frank Searles, July 27, 1867. He was made corporal in May, 1871, and other advancements in the lower grades followed. He was chosen sergeant, July 29, 1873; second lieutenant, August 4, 1875; and first lieutenant,



March 17, 1876. About this time Company G was transferred from the Tenth to the Sixth Regiment, and was known



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL GEORGE H. CHAFFIN.

henceforth as Company H, of which company he was elected captain, April 29, 1881. This position he retained, although the company was again transferred, this time to Stoneham, in May, 1882. August 16, 1883, Major Chaffin resigned, and for some months sustained no official connection with his state militia, until May 6, 1884, when, owing to the general appreciation of his soldierly fitness and popularity, he was elected major of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., and later was made lieutenant-colonel, March 4, 1898. It was a well deserved promotion, and elicited on its announcement widespread congratulations. He resigned January 21, 1899.

During the Spanish-American War, Colonel Chaffin was mustered into the service of the United States as lieutenant-colonel of the Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., and accompanied it to Cuba and Porto Rico, but resigned his commission at Ponce, Porto Rico, August 5, 1898. The reasons assigned for this action will be found set forth at some length, by Colonel Chaf-

fin, in the history of the Sixth Regiment.

In fraternal circles, his relations are with the Hockomocko Lodge, No. 79, I. O. O. F., of Westboro, and Phoenix Council, No. 353, Royal Arcanum, of Southbridge. Colonel Chaffin was married in April, 1896, to Miss Florence A. Irish, of Southbridge, at New Britain, Conn.

#### CAPTAIN ALEX GREIG, Jr.

Captain Alex Greig, son of Alex and Margaret (Dewar) Greig, was born in Port Glasgow, Scotland, August 18, 1869. He came to America in boyhood, and was educated in the Lowell public schools, including a graduation from the high school course. His first experience in military service was as a member of the High School Battalion, an organization in which he won the first prize in the individual competitive drill of 1886; and, by the way, for like pre-eminence in the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., he afterward held the Company C badge for two successive years, 1889 and 1890. In this



CAPTAIN ALEX GREIG, Jr.

latter year, Captain Greig, then first sergeant, was appointed military instructor of the Lowell High School, and this, to-

gether with a similar position in the military school at Bellerica, Mass., has enabled him to acquire an exceptional familiarity with tactics and the manual of arms.

Captain Greig enlisted as a private in Company C, of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., February 8, 1888; was appointed corporal in May, 1888; sergeant in March, 1889, and first sergeant in January, 1890. In 1891 he was transferred to the Second Corps Cadets, and was at once appointed first sergeant of Company D; was commissioned first lieutenant May 5, 1891, and was afterwards discharged May 27, 1891. In the same year he again enlisted in Company C, of the Sixth Regiment, and was elected second lieutenant December 2, 1891; first lieutenant February 12, 1896, and captain May 18, 1896. This last commission he retained until the Spanish-American War, discharging its duties with soldierly exactness, and with an uniform tact and courtesy which made him a popular, as well as a successful commanding officer. He was mustered into the United States with his comrades of the Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., as captain of Company C, May 12, 1898, and took part in the skirmishes in the advance from Guanica to Yauco, Porto Rico, July 26, 1898; marched under Colonel Rice from Adjuntas to Utuado, August 13; and with his comrades, marched September 18 on Lares, and took formal possession on the 19th, holding that town until relieved, October 17, 1898, and returning with the regiment, was mustered out at Lowell, January 21, 1899. Since his return Captain Greig was commissioned captain in the Forty-third United States Volunteers, and has sailed on service for the Philippines.

Captain Greig is a member of the Vesper County Club, of Lowell; William North Lodge, F. A. & A. M.; Lowell Council, Royal Arcanum, and an associate in the Military Service Institution.

In business, he has been engaged for the past seven or eight years as clerk with the United States Cartridge Company, of Lowell, Mass.

#### COLONEL FREDERICK B. BOGAN.

Colonel Frederick B. Bogan was born in Charlestown and received his education in the public schools. He was connected with the militia of the State for thirty-two years, entering the service as a private in Company D, Fifth Regi-

ment, July 7, 1866. He was commissioned second lieutenant March 30, 1871, and captain March 4, 1872. As senior captain, he was in command of the Fifth Regiment during the period of reconstruction of the militia, having been twice elected major, and twice refusing promotion. On January 19, 1882, having previously twice declined the position, he was commissioned major of the Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., which position he held until his appointment as



COLONEL FREDERICK B. BOGAN.

colonel and assistant inspector-general on the staff of Governor Russell. In January, 1893, he was elected colonel of the Ninth Regiment, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Colonel William M. Strachan.

On May 11, 1898, he was commissioned colonel of the Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., and sailed for Cuba with his regiment June 26, 1898, landing at Siboney, Cuba, July 1, but was unable that night to lead his regiment on its march against Santiago, owing to a seizure of what proved to be a mortal illness. He was ordered north, and on his arrival seemed stronger and hopeful, but the improvement was merely apparent, and he died at Charlestown, August



9, 1898. His funeral, which the church and the military made most impressive, and which was attended by many hundreds, and viewed by myriads of sympathetic citizens, was one of the largest that ever passed through the streets of Boston, and the press, without distinction of party or creed, echoed the general sorrow at his untimely decease. The simple tribute of his successor in command may fitly be quoted here:

"His death was a great loss to the members of the regiment, and to the regiment as an organization. His kind and gentle manner had greatly endeared him to his officers and men, and their long years of intimacy had only increased their mutual friendship and love."

Colonel Bogan at the time of his decease was superintendent of public buildings for the city of Boston. He was a member of many fraternal organizations, and especially active in the Charitable Irish Society.

#### CAPTAIN DANIEL J. KEEFE.

Captain Daniel J. Keefe, at present commanding Company A, of the Ninth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., was born in Somerville, Mass. His father, Patrick Keefe, and his mother, Mary (Leary) Keefe, were both natives of the County of Cork, Ireland, and emigrated to America in 1855. Their son received his education in full at the Somerville grammar and high schools.

Captain Keefe first went into business in the employment of the well-known plumbing firm of Levi Hawkes & Co., of Cambridge, with whom he remained fourteen years, acquiring in that length of time so thorough an acquaintance with the trade as to be able, in 1888, to enter business for himself. Since that date as a plumber and gas-fitter he has been exceptionally successful.

The military record of Captain Keefe begins at date of March 20, 1876, at which time he enlisted as a private in Company B, of the Fifth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., which company was disbanded July 6, 1876. Captain Keefe, however, re-enlisted in Company A, of the Ninth Infantry, February 12, 1878, was made sergeant, and later discharged, March 22, 1882. He enlisted for the third time, June 7, 1882, and was elected first lieutenant August 5, 1882. So efficient an officer did he prove in this capacity that he was unanimously ad-

vanced to the captaincy November 24, 1885. This post he filled most satisfactorily until his resignation at the expiration of three years, September 14, 1888. The next year he was strenuously urged to again accept the command of Company A. He finally yielded, and was a second time commissioned captain, September 17, 1889, which position he has ever since retained. In the Spanish-American War he was mustered into



CAPTAIN DANIEL J. KEEFE.

the United States service as captain of Company A, Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, and served through the Santiago expedition and campaign, returning with his regiment, and was mustered out November 26, 1898. In this service, in which the Ninth suffered a loss of thirteen per cent of its whole strength, by disease, Company A lost but seven men, the lowest mortality, with one exception (Company F), of any in the regiment.

Captain Keefe has now continuously served in the Massachusetts militia twenty-three years, with the exception of a little over nineteen months, in 1876-1878. His ability and popularity have made him alike successful, and esteemed by his fellow-officers and subordinates.

## CAPTAIN OSCAR A. JONES.

Captain Oscar A. Jones, Company A, 1st Battalion Cavalry, M. V. M., was born in Acton, Mass., April 20, 1845. Here he received his education in the public schools. His early life was passed on the farm at the old homestead, with the exception of one year spent in a dry goods store in Acton. After this he



CAPTAIN OSCAR A. JONES.

removed to Boston, and engaged in the restaurant business, which he has carried on continuously and successfully ever since. In fact, the restaurant of Jones & Marshall, No. 32 Merchants' Row, is one of the landmarks of modern Boston.

From early youth he always cherished a strong desire to connect himself with the military service, having imbibed the stories and legends regarding the minute-men of his native town. Captain Jones enlisted in Company A, 1st Battalion of Cavalry, October 11, 1882, was commissioned second lieutenant January 27, 1891; first lieutenant February 21, 1893, and captain May 7, 1895, which position he held until his resignation, June 15, 1897.

Captain Jones was married May 11, 1870, to Elizabeth Brown, of Charles-

town, now deceased, leaving one son, Arthur D.

Captain Jones belongs to the F. & A. M., Royal Arch Chapter, A. & A. Scottish Rite, the Mystic Shrine and the United Workmen, in which he has held all the chairs.

## LIEUTENANT CHARLES H. LAKE.

Lieutenant Charles H. Lake, only son of William and Theodosia Lake, was born at Shrewsville, N. Y., April 12, 1850. Educated in the public schools of Camden, N. J., he began his business career in the ice business in Philadelphia, transferring it to Cambridge, Mass., in 1876. In 1888 he established the extensive livery concern of which he is the sole proprietor, in which enterprise he has not only secured a gratifying success, but has made a host of friends.

While Lieutenant Lake was from his boyhood interested in military matters, he found no favorable opportunity for entering the service until August 19, 1887, when he enlisted in Company C, First Regiment, M. V. M., a Boston company. As a private he served with credit; was made corporal August 11, 1888, and warranted as sergeant in December of the same year. Under his energetic discipline in this capacity, his squad won the prize offered by the commander for soldierly proficiency, and in consequence of his steady and faithful effort, Colonel Mathews appointed him color-sergeant December 17. On October 6, 1890, he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company K, under Captain W. H. Ames, son of the late Governor Ames. He was promoted to the grade of first lieutenant of Company L, April 15, 1891, but later a press of business seemed to demand a prompt, although unwilling retirement, and he resigned February 7, 1895, after seven years' service.

During this period Lieutenant Lake persistently devoted himself to systematic practice with the rifle, and became a skilled marksman, qualifying in the third class in 1889, in the second class in 1890, and ranking as a sharpshooter from 1891 to 1895.

He was detailed in 1891 to perform special duty under orders at the State General Competition. During the encampment of 1894 he was under detail as assistant regimental quartermaster. On June 28, 1892, he was detailed as adjutant of the 2d Battalion, serving until

March 9, 1893, when he was relieved in an order, reading, "The Colonel commanding desires to take this opportunity to thank Lieutenant Lake for the faithful and efficient performance of the duties devolving upon him."

At the time of his resignation he was serving a second tour as battalion adjutant, under appointment dated July 12, 1894, and also was designated as acting regimental adjutant, in any emergency arising in the absence of that member of the staff. The estimation in which he was held by his brother officers is well expressed by the following extract from



LIEUTENANT CHARLES H. LAKE.

the regimental general order announcing his resignation: "Lieutenant Lake has been a capable and energetic officer, and the service suffers by his withdrawal." While in active service, he performed all ordered duty with his command, and it was his fortune to be with the regiment at the time of its memorable parade in Philadelphia, September, 1887.

On March 12, 1897, Lieutenant Lake again entered the service as first lieutenant and quartermaster of the First Heavy Artillery, M. V. M. He was made adjutant October 25, 1897. At the outbreak

of the Spanish-American War his business would not permit of his entering the United States service, although he offered to sacrifice more than half of it to do so. On the return of the regiment to Boston, Lieutenant Lake tendered his resignation to Colonel Charles Pfaff, to make room for any Spanish-American War veteran who might desire, or be desired for, the place. It was not accepted, and he is still the adjutant of the regiment.

In civil life, Lieutenant Lake is connected with the Blue Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, F. & A. M.; the Knights Templars; United Order of the Golden Cross; Knights of Honor; Cambridge Citizens' Trade Association; Library Hall Association, and Newtowne Club, in all of which organizations he is honored with the esteem of his associates. He has also for many years rendered valuable services on the Republican Committee of Ward 1, Cambridge. On September 15, 1874, he was married to Miss Henrietta A. Bourne, of Cambridge. He has one son, Frank Bourne Lake.

#### COLONEL JAMES M. DRENNAN.

Colonel James M. Drennan, son of Martin J. and Joanna G. Drennan, was born in Queen's County, Ireland, December 25, 1834. A few years later his parents emigrated to the United States and settled in Worcester, Mass. In the years succeeding his education in the public and private schools of that city, he became apprenticed to the trade of carpenter and builder.

His military experiences began as far back as 1853, at the time when he first joined the Worcester Light Infantry. In this organization he served as private, corporal and sergeant until the Civil War broke out. In 1861, when the call for troops reached the north, Colonel Drennan enlisted in and assisted in organizing Company K, of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry Volunteers, a regiment which was mainly organized in Worcester.

In the fall of 1861, Colonel Drennan, then being the second lieutenant of Company K, of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, marched to the front and was stationed at Annapolis, Md. Here it was brigaded with the Twenty-third, the Twenty-fourth and the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and the Tenth Connecticut, under the command of General John

G. Foster. After its organization, the brigade saw its first active service in the Burnside expedition and the campaign in North Carolina. In this campaign Colonel Drennan took part in the following battles:

Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862; Newbern, N. C., March 14, 1862; Rocky



COLONEL JAMES M. DRENNAN.

Run, November 11, 1862; Kinston, December 14, 1862; Whitehall, December 16, 1862; Goldsboro, December 18, 1862; near Kinston, March 6, 1863; Deep Gully, March 13, 1863; Rocky Hock Creek, March 23, 1863; Gum Swamp, May 22, 1863.

The other battles of the war in which Colonel Drennan took part were: Port Walthal Junction, Va., May 6, 1864; Chesterfield Junction, May 7, 1864; Arrowfield Church, May 9, 1864 (was here wounded in the knee); Palmer's Creek, May 15, 1864; Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864; Cobb's Hill, May 21, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1, 2, and 3, 1864; Petersburg, June 15 and 16, 1864; Petersburg and Appomattox River, June 18, 1864; Peters's, June 30, 1864, and Petersburg Crater on the same day.

During his term of service, Colonel Drennan acted for a considerable time

as quartermaster; also as adjutant and acting assistant adjutant general for the commanding officer in the district of the Pamlico. At the close of the war Colonel Drennan had risen to the rank of captain.

Immediately after the close of the war, the Worcester Light Infantry was reorganized as the 70th Unattached Company, M. V. M., with Captain Drennan in command. His faithful service and unquestionable conduct during the war won for him preference in rank that was not undeserved. In February, 1869, he was promoted from captain to the rank of major of the Tenth Massachusetts Infantry. A lieutenant-colonel's commission followed in August, 1873, and last of all, February 17, 1875, the high distinction of a colonel's rank was awarded him in recognition of his eminent services and soldierly character. He held this colonel's commission up to the time of the reorganization of the militia, and then was discharged February 28, 1876.

In addition to his military services, Colonel Drennan has also served his city for ten years in the capacity of deputy and later as city marshal, has held other offices of trust and responsibility, and has been deputy sheriff for Worcester county for over twenty years.

Colonel Drennan's fraternal connections are with G. A. R., Post 10, the military order of the Loyal Legion, and the F. & A. M. In all of these organizations he occupies an eminent position in the ranks and in the estimation of his comrades.

#### FIRST LIEUT. JOHN A. HUNNEMAN.

First Lieutenant John Augustus Hunneman was the only son of John C. and Henrietta Hunneman, and was born at Roxbury, Mass., November 24, 1863.

He is a descendant of one of the oldest families of Roxbury, where his ancestors established a coppersmith's trade in 1792 and developed the business into the manufacture of Hunneman fire engines, sending them to all parts of the world.

After attending a private school, he entered Chauncy Hall, and afterward the Roxbury Latin school, leaving that to go into business in 1880, preferring a commercial to a professional career.

He entered the service as a private in Company D, First Regiment Infantry, May 2, 1884, was warranted corporal February 21, 1887; re-enlisted May 2,



1887, and was elected first lieutenant May 27, 1887, being the youngest commissioned officer in the regiment at that time.

In camp at Framingham in 1888, he was complimented by the inspector-general's department "for the able manner in which he handled the brigade guard," and in consequence of this he was detailed in Special Orders No. 55, Series 1889, A. G. O., "for four days' special duty at the state camp ground to construct object lessons in field engineering" (see A. G. report, 1889, p. 16). The same year he was detailed to assist Major Charles L. Hovey with a de-

two high school and other prize drills in Boston, Worcester, Taunton, New Bedford, etc.

July 1, 1890, he resigned, having been the senior lieutenant in the regiment for nearly two years, and February 27, 1891, he was placed in command of the 1st Brigade signal corps by Brigadier-General B. F. Bridges, Jr., commanding that brigade.

August 25, 1892, at their fall drill, this command succeeded in connecting Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, where the First Regiment was in camp, with the State House (see A. G. report, 1892, p. 283), by a series of flag stations, a most interesting event in the history of this corps; and on February 26, 1894, by reason of business changes, Lieutenant Hunneman resigned from the M. V. M., after nearly ten years of creditable service.



LIEUTENANT JOHN A. HUNNEMAN.

tachment of the First Regiment, which encamped with the 2d brigade, for instruction in field engineering and heavy artillery.

At the funeral of that excellent commander, Colonel A. C. Wellington, it being impossible for the regiment to attend the services in a body, one sergeant, one corporal, and a private were detailed from each company of the regiment; which detachment Lieutenant Hunneman commanded.

During his service in the regiment, he acted as a judge at no less than thirty-

#### MAJOR LUCIUS SLADE.

Major Lucius Slade was born in Alstead, N. H., over eighty years ago, and



MAJOR LUCIUS SLADE.

comes of a revolutionary ancestry, who fought their way, inch by inch, against

the hostile Indian tribes for the possession of their land, and to whom the ominous report of the musket was scarcely less familiar than the ring of the axe. He has always taken pride in the fact that his father was a farmer, and has cherished all the associations connected with his ancestry to such an extent, as to become the owner of, and keep in preservation, the old ancestral homestead, which has been in the family for over one hundred and thirty years.

When Major Slade first came to Boston, he entered the employment of James Miller, in Faneuil Hall Market, with whom he remained for one year, and then engaged with John A. Holden until 1851, when he established the business of Slade & Rust, both partners buying out their employer's interest, and continuing until 1859, when Major Slade determined to carry on the business under his own name. In it he has been unusually successful, and for a long time has been a very prominent figure in Boston, as a striking example of a self-made man, owing the constantly prosperous condition of his business to his own administrative and executive ability.

He was one of the charter members of the Produce Exchange, of which he was the president in 1852, when the duties were particularly onerous, and such as required great executive firmness and good judgment, to preserve the institution. Even at his present age of over eighty years, his force of character and discretion are universally recognized, and he occupies many positions of confidence, honor and trust.

He is located at No. 24, Faneuil Hall Square, which is an old stand, having been occupied by his firm in 1861, and constitutes one of the landmarks of the progress of the produce commission business in Boston.

Major Slade has always been deeply interested in public affairs, and active, whenever possible, in such measures as have redounded to Boston's progress and reputation. He has taken an especial pride in the military, and has for a long number of years been a member of the National Lancers, having first held the position of captain, and afterward that of major, in the company. Occupying these distinguished positions, he has a right to proud of the traditions of this well and widely known corps.

Probably there has never been any event in its history that was of greater interest to the company, or greater value

to the public, than when, during his captaincy, officers and men were in the saddle for nine days, during the occurrence of the celebrated draft riots of July 14, 1863, and immediately afterwards. The Hon. F. W. Lincoln was then mayor of the city, and as he feared the worst, and was determined to be prepared for it, he notified Captain Slade to assemble the Lancers quietly at their armory, in order that, if the necessity should arise, he might speedily avail himself of their services. This happened soon after six o'clock, and at once the corps mounted and proceeded to City Hall, where they reported to the mayor, who gave Captain Slade orders to clear Dock Square immediately.

At once the infantry opened to the right and left, and the Lancers made a grand charge and completely carried the square—thence proceeding to Faneuil Hall Square, and dispersing the crowd there assembled. They were then ordered to clear Cooper Street, and get the guns of the battery out of the armory.

Cooper street was thronged with rioters, who had extinguished the lamps. Captain Slade left a platoon at one end of the street to cover his rear, and, forming the balance of the company, charged through the darkness. It was a dangerous movement, but successfully accomplished. The rioters showered bricks and stones from the windows, alleys and roofs, but very slight damage was done. Captain Slade's own horse was shot in the breast, and for three months after the riot, and until his full recovery, the city paid for his care and keeping.

After clearing the street, the guns were secured and drawn to Haymarket Square, escorted by the Lancers, who took them to Faneuil Hall Square, where they were so placed as to cover the streets leading to the square. The Lancers patrolled the streets all that night, and for the next eight days were on duty, night and day, and their presence did much to overawe the disaffected.

During this period of duty they lived in their armory, and were daily visited by Mayor Lincoln, who looked closely after the health and rations of the men, and on Sunday gave them a "big dinner." He never forgot the services of the Lancers at this important crisis in the city's life, but always alluded to the company in terms of the highest praise.

In other regards, besides his interest in the military, Major Slade has been well and favorably known, and he is especial-



ly remembered with gratitude and respect, by reason of his efficient work for the city while alderman, and directing the establishment of the first street sewers in Boston.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL EDWIN R. SHUMWAY.

Lieutenant-Colonel Edwin R. Shumway was born at Jamaica, Vt., November 11, 1843, and educated in the public schools of that town. He was only seventeen years old when he began his military career, and on September 21, 1861, enlisted in Company I, Fourth Regiment of Vermont Volunteer Militia, but nevertheless he was appointed corporal, and later sergeant, during his short term of service.

He re-enlisted December 15, 1863, and served until discharged, July 13, 1865, his regiment being a part of the Sixth Army Corps, acting with the Army of the Potomac. He was present at nearly all of the principal battles; was wounded during the battles in the Wilderness, and was taken prisoner near Petersburg, June 23, 1864.

For over a year he endured the hardships of southern prisons, having been confined in the Libby prison at Richmond, at Andersonville, Millen, and Savannah, Ga., and Florence, S. C. He was paroled at Goldsboro, N. C., July 13, 1865.

In 1866 he removed from Vermont, and located himself at Worcester, Mass., of which city he has ever since been a popular and respected citizen.

A short time after his arrival in Worcester, he joined the Worcester Guard, then Company A, Tenth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., in which he was elected second lieutenant, November 25, 1872, first lieutenant, January 18, 1875, and captain, August 28, 1876. After the transfer of Company A to the Second Regiment, M. V. M., Captain Shumway was elected major, March 11, 1888; and commissioned lieutenant-colonel, November 3, 1893.

In this last capacity, Colonel Shumway, with his comrades of the Second, were mustered into the service of the United States as the Second Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., and took part in the Cuban expedition which resulted in the surrender of Santiago de Cuba, and the practical capture of the whole island. He commanded the

regiment from June 22 to June 29, while Colonel Clark was acting brigadier-general, and took part in the attack on El



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL EDWIN R. SHUMWAY.

Caney, July 1, and the sharp skirmishing along the San Juan heights of July 2. In the siege operations, which ended in the surrender of Santiago, July 14, 1898, Lieutenant-Colonel Shumway took an active part, returning with his regiment to be mustered out of the United States service, November 3, 1898. Lieutenant-Colonel Shumway has now seen thirty-eight years of nearly continuous service.

#### GENERAL ROBERT H. CHAMBERLAIN.

General Robert Horace Chamberlain, sheriff of Worcester County, is a native of Worcester, and was born on June 16, 1838. He is the son of General Thomas and Hannah (Blair) Chamberlain, and on both sides comes of old Worcester County stock. His ancestors on the paternal side first came to Worcester from Newtowne, now Cambridge, in 1740; and the Blairs were early settled in the county. His paternal great-grandfather and grandfather were selectmen of the town, and

so was his father at a later period; and all were substantial citizens in their day. He was educated in the public schools and at the Worcester and Westfield Academies, and at the age of eighteen years was at work, apprenticed to a firm of machinists. Having mastered his trade he worked at it until the inception of the Civil War, when he enlisted as a private in Company A, of the Fifty-first Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. Soon after he was made sergeant; and later, re-enlisting in the Sixtieth Regiment, he was commissioned captain of Company F. After the war, on his return to Worcester, he resumed his trade, and followed it till 1870, when he was ap-



GENERAL ROBERT H. CHAMBERLAIN.

pointed by Mayor Blake, superintendent of sewers. This position he held for eighteen years, during which period the system was developed and widely extended. In 1888 he was made master of the House of Correction, and in 1892 was elected to his present position of sheriff, by a large majority. For twelve years succeeding the war, he was active in the State militia, and in this service received his commission as general. He reorganized the Worcester City Guards, and was the first captain of that company; and he also organized a battery of artillery in

Worcester, which still bears the name of the Chamberlain Light Battery. He was major and afterward colonel of the Tenth Regiment, and was made brigadier-general of the militia in 1868. In 1876 he resigned and retired from the service.

Before his appointment as superintendent of sewers, he served two terms (1869-70) in the Worcester City Council.

He is an Odd Fellow and a Mason of high degree—a past commander of Worcester County Commandery of Knights Templars, and past grand commander of the Grand Commandery of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. He is connected with the Grand Army, being a charter member of Post 10. He is a member of the Worcester Board of Trade; of the Worcester County Mechanics' Association, of which he has been president for three years, and of the Hancock Club. In politics he has always been a Republican, but not a politician. He was married on January 10, 1865, to Miss Esther Browning, of Hubbardston. They have two daughters, Flora Browning and Mabel Susan Chamberlain.

#### CAPTAIN FRANK L. ALLEN.

First Lieutenant Frank L. Allen, of Company C, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., (the "Worcester Light Infantry") was born in Worcester, Mass., August 8, 1862, and received his early education in his native city, finishing it at the Worcester Academy. He comes of a military family. His grandfather was a major in the Massachusetts militia, and his father, Albert S. Allen, who served in the War of the Rebellion as corporal in Company A, Fifty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry, was one of the best known citizens of Worcester, a distinguished teacher of music, and a talented pianist and organist.

After leaving Worcester Academy, where he studied civil engineering, Lieutenant Allen entered the office of the city engineer in Worcester, where he remained for seven years, after which time he was made superintendent of the Holden reservoir, of the Worcester water supply system. He left this position to become a contractor on his own account, his specialty being waterworks, public sewers, etc., in which line he enjoys a very enviable reputation.

He enlisted in Company C, Second Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., on December 30, 1879, served three years, and was

discharged December 30, 1882, holding the rank of corporal. He re-enlisted December 4, 1889; was promoted to be sergeant; in January, 1892, promoted to first sergeant and battalion sergeant major.

On August 13, 1895, he was elected second lieutenant, and commissioned

#### LIEUTENANT SULLIVAN B. NEWTON.

Lieutenant Sullivan B. Newton, son of Sylvester and Mary S. Newton, was born in Southboro, Mass., January 16, 1837. The public schools gave him his preparatory education. After leaving school in 1852, he received employment in Chelsea, Mass., with the Hon. Francis B. Fay, with whom he remained three years. At the expiration of this term, he was engaged in Boston for three years in the provision business, and for three successive years followed the same line in Worcester, Mass. He then removed to Marlboro, Mass., where he learned photography, but not finding the business to his liking, he came back to Boston, and was employed for a season in Fanueil



CAPTAIN FRANK L. ALLEN.

first lieutenant November 30, 1897. During the Spanish-American War he was mustered into the United States service May 9, 1898, as captain of Company C, Second Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., and mustered out November 3, 1899, having served in the expedition against Santiago de Cuba, and taken part in the battles of El Caney, San Juan Hill, and the siege and occupation of Santiago.

He is a member of Athelstan Lodge, A. F. & A. M.; Eureka Chapter, R. A. M.; Hiram Council and Worcester County Commandery, Knights Templars; also of the Royal Arcanum. In all these fraternities, Lieutenant Allen is considered a popular and practically energetic associate.

He was married May 27, 1887, to Miss Fannie G. Millett, of Worcester. They have two boys and one girl; Winthrop S., Frank Louise and Harold A. Allen.



LIEUTENANT SULLIVAN B. NEWTON.

Hall Market. In 1868, he became a partner in the firm of Swan & Newton, in the same market, and now carries on the business by himself, his partner, Mr. Swan, having died in October, 1895.

Lieutenant Newton became connected with the Massachusetts militia April 18, 1871, joining the 1st Battalion Cavalry, Troop A. He was appointed company quartermaster sergeant, March 30, 1874, and commissioned quartermaster, with

the rank of first lieutenant, January 31, 1882, which position he held to the end of twenty-five years of faithful service, honorably retiring with the rank of captain, December 11, 1897. He is also a member of the National Lancers, Roxbury Horse Guards, and of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

He accompanied the Massachusetts Rifle Team when they visited London, England, in 1887, acting as quartermaster during the trip. On this tour of the rifle team, made for the purpose of a trial of marksmanship with the crack shots of England, much of the comfort and good fellowship of the party was due to the executive ability of Lieutenant Newton, and his devotion to them under all circumstances is held in grateful remembrance by them, as is elsewhere recorded.

He holds the Queen's badge, a souvenir of the trip of which he may well be proud. Lieutenant Newton is a member of Joseph Warren Lodge and St. Paul's Chapter, F. & A. M., and also of the order of Elks.

#### CAPTAIN AMOS CUMMINGS.

Captain Amos Cummings, son of Stephen and Martha (Parker) Cummings, was born in Stoneham, Oxford County, Me., October 3, 1832. He is of Scotch descent, his great grandfather, Jonathan Cummings, having come from Scotland to what is now Andover, Mass., where he was a man of some prominence. His grandfather, however, removed to Maine, where the family homestead stood for many years. In 1839 his parents removed to Boston, where young Cummings was educated in the Cooper Street school, and later in the Matthews School of South Boston.

After leaving school, Captain Cummings engaged in the teaming business, being at the same time a member of the old hand-engine fire department, although when the new steam fire department was organized he was one of the first men regularly appointed, serving over eight years. Captain Cummings afterwards became engineer of a Boston tug-boat; an engineer in the Etna Woolen Mills of Watertown; and an employe of the South Boston Street Railway. After leaving the latter position he began business for himself as a hotel and dining-room proprietor, in which capacity he still carries on a successful business.

Captain Cummings' father was early in

life a capable officer in the Maine militia. Early in the Civil War, Captain Cummings was prominent in organizing a South Boston company, named after the then mayor, the Lincoln Guards, which later became Company K, Tenth Regiment, M. V. M., Colonel Isaac Burrill



CAPTAIN AMOS CUMMINGS.

commanding. On July 30, 1886, he was appointed corporal, and on the re-organization and transfer of this company to the First Regiment, as Company K, July 13, 1866, he was commissioned second lieutenant, and in March, 1869, was elected captain. On assuming the command, Captain Cummings found it with an empty treasury, inadequate quarters, and suffering from a total lack of enthusiasm among the men. With characteristic energy and determination, Captain Cummings hired a large hall, becoming responsible for the rent of the same, and soon saw a decided improvement in the morale and discipline of his company. In doing this, however, he unfortunately failed to secure the hearty co-operation of Colonel Johnston, then commanding, and, indeed, seemed to have incurred his jealousy or dislike. Despite this obstacle, Captain Cummings continued on in the even tenor of his way, ignoring, as much



as possible, the colonel's irritation. Three times he was summoned before a military board, but easily met all the charges preferred against him, and, indeed, received such loyal and confident support from his men, that instead of being censured, he received unanimous commendations for his untiring and energetic efforts for the welfare of his company. In fact, the popularity of Captain Cummings at this time enabled him to raise a sufficient amount of money to fully equip Company K, and to make it a credit to the city. He relinquished his command July 5, 1871. He was, however, so attached to military service that he enlisted as a private in the First Battalion of Cavalry, under Captain Smith, was made corporal, and after a few years' service permanently retired.

Fraternally, Captain Cummings is associated with the Tremont Lodge, I. O. O. F., the F. and A. M., and the Royal Arch Chapter, in all of which organizations he is an honored member.

He married Sarah A. Willard, of Maine, by whom he had two children, both of whom died in youth, one at nineteen, and the other at sixteen years of age. His wife followed them in January, 1865. In 1872 he married Miss Annie Hilton, of Maine.

#### CAPTAIN HENRY CARSTENSEN.

Captain Henry Carstensen, late commanding officer of Company L, of the First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., and son of Arasmus Carstensen, a native of Germany, was born in Boston, Mass. Educated in the public schools, he entered the furniture business, which he later exchanged for the hay and grain trade. At the present time he is senior member of the large firm of Carstensen Brothers, East Boston.

In his district Captain Carstensen has been prominent for a considerable number of years in the public service; among other things having been a member of the Boston Common Council for the years of 1887 and 1888.

In military matters Captain Carstensen's record extends over a period of some twenty-two years, he having in 1876 enlisted in Company D, of the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, which was shortly merged in the Tenth Regiment as Company L, after which the Tenth became the First Regiment. A ready aptitude for military exercises and tactical knowledge, won for him speedy pro-

motions to corporal in 1880, and sergeant in 1881. January 29, 1883, he was elected second lieutenant in Company L, of the First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., and on February 9, 1883, he was commissioned first lieutenant, and on May 2,



CAPTAIN HENRY CARSTENSEN.

1884, became commanding officer of his company. This rank he retained four years, until his resignation, April 30, 1888, during which period it is doubtful if the company was ever more prosperous or proficient in drill. It was with great regret, both on the part of himself and his company, that he was obliged to tender his resignation in 1888.

Fraternally, Captain Carstensen is a member of the Baalbec Lodge of Masons, the Eastern Star Lodge, and Ridgely Canton, I. O. O. F. In all of these organizations he is an active member, popular with his associates, and always ready to advance the interests and promote the objects of these associations.

#### CAPTAIN JAMES J. BARRY.

Captain James J. Barry, son of Garrett and Ann Barry, was born in London, England, August 11, 1851. His parents came to Boston when he was very young, and the public school system gave him his first educational training. When of the proper age he went to learn the build-

ing trade with Edwin Adams of Boston. His success showed that he had chosen the right calling, and he was soon in business for himself, in which he continued from 1876, to October, 1880, when he was appointed building inspector. He is now supervisor of construction in the building department of the city government of Boston.

Captain Barry comes of a military family, his father having served in the English navy during the Crimean War. He died in the United States service during the Civil War, a member of the Fourth Light Battery, M. V. M. John S. Barry, a brother, served in the same battery, and was killed at Baton Rouge, La.

Captain Barry's military service began in Company C, Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., 1869.

He rose from corporal to sergeant, and was made sergeant-major on the staff of Colonel Finan. He participated in the

ment, was made captain of Company C, same regiment, June 15, 1882, and transferred to that company, June 30, 1888. He resigned, after a total service of eight years, as captain.

Captain Barry was considered one of the best tacticians in the State, most proficient in drill, and was frequently asked to give exhibitions in fancy company evolutions. He achieved quite a reputation as a drill master, and was the first captain to bring a full company of sixty-two men into camp.

We find from reference to the adjutant general's reports—1883-1886—that he held the highest honors for attendance and drill. He was often called into conference with his superior officers at the adjutant general's office.

Captain Barry has not wanted for civic honors; for we find him a member of the Boston Common Council, in 1877, 1878, and 1879, and first assistant assessor in 1880. He was one of the principal organizers of the Montgomery Light Guard Veteran Association, and was commander for several years. He is past regent Roxbury Council Royal Arcanum, past district deputy grand regent of the same, and grand knight, Roxbury Council, No. 123, Knights of Columbus. He is a member of the National Associates of Commissioners and Inspectors of Buildings; for a long time secretary of that association, and is also a member of several prominent social organizations.

Captain Barry was married April 30, 1879, to Nora M. Kelly, of Roxbury, Mass. They have three children, viz.: Alfred, Cora, and James Barry.



CAPTAIN JAMES J. BARRY.

drill contest between the Montgomery Guards and Boston City Guards in 1872. In 1876, by reason of the re-organization of the militia, he was mustered out of the service. Four years later, May 20, 1880, he was commissioned captain of the Jackson Guards, Company C, Ninth Regi-

#### CAPTAIN MATTHEW J. CALLAHAN.

Captain Matthew J. Callahan, son of Timothy and Mary Callahan, was born in Boston, October 13, 1849. He was educated in the Boston public schools, and graduated from the Boylston School in 1865. He then found employment as clerk with the Greek consul, J. M. Rodocanachi, but his tastes led him into more active fields of labor, and we find him learning the trade of machinist with R. Howe & Co., afterward with the Boston & Albany, and later on with Silsbee & Cheney, Globe Nail Works, South Boston. In 1875 he accepted the position of inspector of iron, in building the Congress street bridge, under the supervision of the city engineer, and on completion of the same was



elected superintendent of the bridge, and held this position until his decease, September 15, 1884.

Captain Callahan joined the militia December 5, 1866, and between this date



CAPTAIN MATTHEW J. CALLAHAN.

and 1872, passed through the non-commissioned grades in the "Montgomery Light Guards," now Company I, Ninth Regiment. He was commissioned adjutant, with the rank of first lieutenant, June 7, 1877, on Colonel Strachan's staff. He had previously been acting adjutant on the staff of Colonel Finan. He was elected captain of Company D, Ninth Regiment, April 8, 1882, and died in office at about thirty-five years of age, September 15, 1884. He had been acting during the years 1882, 1883, and 1884, until incapacitated by ill health, as military instructor at the Boston College.

Captain Callahan was a very promising officer, beloved and respected by his comrades and superior officers. His command was always in the front rank of efficiency, and could always be relied upon for special duty. His was one of the companies selected to escort Governor Robinson on inauguration day, January 3, 1884—a fatal day for the captain. The city was visited by one of the most severe rainfalls of the season, and his long-con-

tinued exposure brought him down with an illness that was the immediate cause of his untimely death. His loss was severely felt, but his memory remains green. It may be said of him as truly as the comrade who falls by the bullet: "He died at his post of duty."

#### ADJUTANT FRANCIS BATCHELLER.

Adjutant Batcheller was educated at Chauncy Hall School, Boston, and graduated at the Yale Scientific School, New Haven, Conn.

He became a member of Company A, First Corps of Cadets, November 27,



ADJUTANT FRANCIS BATCHELLER.

1878, and after two years' service he was appointed corporal, January 28, 1880; this was followed by promotion to a serjeantcy, August 16, 1881.

On March 28, 1883, he was appointed by the late Colonel Austin C. Wellington, quartermaster sergeant, First Infantry, served in that capacity until April 12, 1884, and was advanced to the position of quartermaster of the First Regiment, with the rank of first lieutenant, which office he filled with great acceptance until the death of Colonel Wellington.

When Colonel Thomas R. Mathews assumed command of the regiment, he appointed Lieutenant Batcheller adjutant, his commission bearing date of January 10, 1889. The demands of his business upon his time became so pressing, that, to the great regret of the regiment, he resigned September 24, 1889.

Mr. Batcheller is president of that extensive shoe manufacturing concern, the E. & A. H. Batcheller Company. He is a member of the Country Club, Algonquin Club and the Boston Athletic Association.

### MAJOR WINDSOR M. WARD.

Major Windsor M. Ward was born in South Danvers (now Peabody), December 30, 1833, and first enlisted in the old



MAJOR WINDSOR M. WARD.

Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, in the spring of 1853, and served five years. September 19, 1861, he enlisted in the 2d Company of Sharpshooters, Twenty-second Regiment, M. V. M., for three years; was appointed corporal, October 1, 1861; promoted sergeant, September 2, 1862; first sergeant, February 1, 1863; first lieutenant, May 19, 1863; wounded

at the battle of Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; had three inches taken from the bone of his right arm, above the elbow; laid on the field eighteen days, and was then sent to the hospital at York, Pa. Then another operation was performed on his arm, and here he remained until December, 1863, when he went back to his regiment with his arm still in a sling, unhealed, and went on duty. He was appointed ambulance officer of the 1st Brigade, 1st division, Fifth Corps, February, 1864.

Major Ward served through all General Grant's campaigns, up to the time the army crossed the James river, in front of Richmond, when sickness overcame him and he was sent to the hospital at Annapolis, Md., where he remained until September, 1864, when he was discharged with his wounds still unhealed.

He returned to Boston, and was immediately sent to the Massachusetts General Hospital, where another operation was performed, and two inches more taken from his arm. After three months there he returned home, and in less than two weeks took to his bed, with gangrene in his arm, which came near leaving him at death's door; but his indomitable will, which had carried him through so much, helped him again, and he recovered, with the flesh nearly gone from what was once his right arm.

During his term of service Major Ward participated in twenty battles, and when he returned home the citizens showed their gratitude for the services rendered by making him the inspector for the city of Salem in constructing the reservoir at Beverly, Mass., for three years—1866-69.

The hero of Gettysburg was again honored in 1876 by an election as first lieutenant in Company K, Eighth Infantry, M. V. M., and the captaincy becoming vacant he was elected to fill the position. He took his discharge six years later. In 1885 he was prevailed upon to again take command of Company K, Eighth Infantry, M. V. M., and in 1888 was elected major of the regiment.

In Grand Army matters Major Ward has been very prominent, and has been honored with many offices of trust in his native town. He joined Post 34, G. A. R., Salem, in May, 1867, was elected junior vice-commander in 1868, afterwards transferred to Post 132, Peabody. He helped to organize Union Post, 50, G. A. R., and was elected senior vice-commander in 1879, commander in 1881, and re-elected commander in 1882.

Major Ward, from 1869 to 1886 was postmaster of Peabody, and from 1882 to 1885 was a member and clerk of the Peabody Water Board.

On his removal to Wakefield, where he now resides, he was made road commissioner, and acted as chairman of that body. At the present time he is a member of Post 12, G. A. R., of Wakefield.

### CAPTAIN JOSEPH H. JOUBERT.

Captain Joseph H. Joubert, son of Marcel and Elizabeth (Hannan) Joubert, was born April 6, 1860, in Yellow Springs, Ohio. His parents removed to St. John's, Province of Quebec, when he was quite young. He attended the Brothers' School in St. John's until he was thirteen years of age, when the family again moved, this time to Ticonderoga, N. Y. There



CAPTAIN JOSEPH H. JOUBERT.

he attended the Union Academy until he was sixteen. He then found employment with the Lake George Cotton Manufacturing Company, remaining with them two years, when he changed to the cotton mills in Cornwall, Ontario. Coming to Lawrence, Mass., in 1879, he found work in the Everett Mills, where by practicing the most rigid economy, he saved

sufficient to enable him in 1890 to open a large wholesale and retail cigar store in his adopted city. This business he carries on to-day, with the ledger balance annually on the right side.

Captain Joubert joined Company F, Ninth Regiment, June 23, 1881, rising through the various grades of service to the rank of second lieutenant, July 25, 1886, first lieutenant, August 14, 1888, and captain, May 6, 1890, which commission he now holds. He is a most efficient officer, a strict disciplinarian, and in both military and civic circles he is esteemed, respected, and loved. During the Spanish-American War he served with his company and regiment, the latter being styled the Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V. Captain Joubert was mustered in, May 10, 1898, and mustered out, November 26, 1898, having taken part in the siege of Santiago de Cuba, and borne the fatal exposures of the period, following the surrender of the city. He has acted as assistant assessor in Ward 4 (Lawrence), for a number of years. His fraternal associations are with Court Montgomery, No. 5, Foresters of America, and Miantonomoh Colony, 186, Pilgrim Fathers.

Captain Joubert was married October 14, 1892. His wife was Mary F. Finn, of Lawrence. Of this union were born two children, Joseph Francis and Margaret Louise.

### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES L. HOVEY.

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Lincoln Hovey, who traces his descent from rugged colonial stock, was born at Cambridge, Mass., January 2, 1853. It was his misfortune to lose his parents when he was a lad of four years old. Upon their death he removed to Quincy, where he completed his education, graduating from the High School with the class of 1869. In 1871 he again changed his residence, this time to Boston, where he has since resided. He entered the service as a private in Company C, Fourth Battalion Infantry, April 30, 1874, and won steady advancement through the grades of corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant. At the re-organization of 1878, the Fourth Battalion became attached to the First Regiment Infantry, Company C, retaining its original letter. In this regiment Colonel Hovey has held no less than five commissions: second lieutenant, May 26, 1879; first lieutenant, November 24, 1879;

captain, March 13, 1882; major, April 26, 1884; lieutenant-colonel, March 5, 1891. He resigned March 26, 1898, and was retired with the rank of colonel.

While recognized as an infantry officer of great ability, Colonel Hovey is still more widely known by his work in the



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES L. HOVEY.

development of the heavy artillery arm in Massachusetts. As far back as 1882, when the first step in this new direction was taken, Company C, under his command, was one of the two companies (the first in the history of the country's militia), detailed to prove the feasibility of the untried project. Events proved the wisdom of the experiment, and after the first actual mortar-practice by these two commands, General Schaff, Inspector General, in his report on the work of 1882, said: "No regular officer could have done better. With another year's practice, either of these officers could take their companies into the forts of the harbor, in case of emergency, and go at once to the guns."

From his first attempt to master heavy artillery practice drill, to his retirement, Colonel Hovey never allowed his interest in the matter to become lukewarm. For over twelve years he had full supervision of this department of regimental instruc-

tion, and did all that he could, in spite of inadequate equipment, to render his command a valuable auxiliary to the regular establishment, in solving the problem of sea-coast defence. His efforts during this time have not been disregarded, for in his report for 1891, referring to the progress made in this direction, General Dalton said, "To Lieutenant-Colonel Hovey much credit is due, for zealous and persistent efforts, under many discouraging circumstances."

Colonel Hovey saw nearly twenty-four years of continued service. During that long period he has always borne the reputation of being a faithful, hard-working officer, ready for any duty, in any emergency. His popularity among his brother officers is based upon the only worthy foundation—that of acknowledged military ability.

#### LIEUTENANT EDWARD H. ELDRIDGE.

Lieutenant Edward H. Eldridge, I. R. P., Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., son of



LIEUTENANT EDWARD H. ELDRIDGE.

James T. Eldridge and Ellen S. Williams, was born in Roxbury, Mass., September 13, 1867. His ancestors were of military



strain, his great grandfather, Captain James Eldridge, of Hartford, Conn., having been a soldier of the Revolution, while his grandfather, Oliver Eldridge, served with honor in the war of 1812. He passed through the subordinate grades of the public schools of Boston, and was graduated from the Latin and English High School, where he received his first lessons in military tactics.

His first connection with the militia was in 1885, as a private in the First Corps of Cadets, where he served three years, when he retired from the service for twelve months. He again enlisted, serving as sergeant on General Peach's non-commissioned staff until July 12, 1895, when he was commissioned first lieutenant and inspector of rifle practice with the Eighth Regiment. He was appointed adjutant on November 27, 1895, in which capacity he served with the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., during the Spanish-American War. As an inspector of rifle practice he took high rank, and personally was rated as a first-class marksman. In fact, his energetic efforts and sincerity of purpose have been crowned with well-deserved success in all his relations in life. When but a youth he engaged in the cattle business in Texas, but his father's failing health called him home, when he was obliged to assume the management of a large real estate business, with which he has been since identified. He is widely known as an extensive real estate operator, and is a prominent member of the Boston Real Estate Exchange.

His business cares have not so far engrossed his thoughts that the social side of life is forgotten. We find him a member of Winslow Lodge, F. and A. M., and he is also a member of the following clubs, viz.: The Somerset, Puritan, Country, Exchange, Myopia, Hunt, Nahant, and Salem clubs, and the Athletic Association.

Lieutenant Eldridge is esteemed one of Boston's representative business men.

#### CAPTAIN FREEMAN MURRAY.

Captain Freeman Murray, of Company D, of the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., was the grandson of Hector Murray, who emigrated from Lochbuy by Dornock Parish, of Sutherland, Scotland, in the year 1810, and settled in Nova Scotia, at which place Captain Murray's father was born in the year 1812.

Captain Murray's father moved to Robinstown, Me., at which place Captain Murray was born on August 15, 1852.

His family connections are largely military, his father having served three years in Company D, of the Twenty-Fourth Regiment, M. V. M., during the



CAPTAIN FREEMAN MURRAY.

late Civil War; a brother, James A. Murray, was killed at Antietam, and another brother, John R. Murray, served in both the army and navy.

Captain Murray joined the militia on April 5, 1873, and was promoted a corporal, April 21, 1874, sergeant in 1877, and first sergeant May 9, 1881. He was elected first lieutenant, February 8, 1884, which position he held for five years, and was finally elected captain, January 2, 1889.

He was further elected by an unanimous vote to the majorship in June, 1895, but gratefully declined the higher honor, choosing to remain with his first love, Company D. He was a strict disciplinarian, and commanded the respect of his company. He retired with the rank of major, March 3, 1898.

During the greater part of his business career he has been engaged in the manufacture of shoes, and for the past three

years has been senior partner in the firm of Murray, Cone & Co., at Beverly, Mass., where they have a large factory, manufacturing a special line of boots and shoes.

Captain Murray is a member of the Knights of Pythias and the order of Red Men; is of a social nature, and has the quality of making friends, and the faculty of retaining them.

#### LIEUTENANT FREDERICK E. SPRAGUE.

Lieutenant Frederick E. Sprague, son of Elijah and Lucy Sprague, was born in Lynn, Mass., March 31, 1843. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the High School of his native



LIEUTENANT FREDERICK E. SPRAGUE.

town. The only business in which he has been engaged is the manufacturing of shoes, having occupied the position of foreman or superintendent for thirty-three years, all of which time has been spent in factories in Lynn, with the exception of ten years, when he was foreman for Keene Brothers, at their factory in Skowhegan, Me. He joined the militia in 1861, in a company then called the

"Herbert Zouaves," which afterwards became Company I, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M. His war record is noteworthy and highly honorable. August 15, 1862, he enlisted in the Second Company, Massachusetts Sharpshooters, and was assigned to the Army of the Potomac. He participated in all the battles, until discharged, at the expiration of his term of service, October 15, 1864. Soon after his return he joined Company D, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., and served through all the grades, until April 3, 1876, when he was elected second lieutenant, and subsequently first lieutenant, June 6, 1878, in which capacity he served until August 25, 1879, when he retired from the service by resignation.

Lieutenant Sprague has been twice married, and has one son named Clarence E. Sprague. He is an active member of Post 5, G. A. R., also of the U. S. Masonic Insurance Company, New England Order of Protection, Knights of Pythias, and the Masonic Order, in which he has held offices in all the bodies of the York rite; is a thirty-second degree member of the Scottish rite, and also a member of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE S. HOLT.

Captain George S. Holt was born in Landgrove, Vermont, February 11, 1825, and received his education in the public schools, after which he removed to Boston and engaged in the teaming business, which he has carried on successfully ever since. For forty years he occupied a stand at the corner of Pearl and High Streets, and for the last eight years he has been located at No. 39 Sudbury Street, Boston.

In his long, active and energetic life Captain Holt has rendered faithful and valuable service to the city of Boston. In early days he belonged to the "Old Watch," or police department, and for five years he was connected with the fire department, and "ran with the machine." He was elected by his fellow citizens to the City Council in Charlestown for one term, and has always, with cheerful alacrity, devoted his best services to the public good.

He was a charter member, and the second signer in the petition for the charter, of the "Boston Light Artillery," Company A, Light Artillery, 1st Brigade, 1st Division, M. V. M. He was appointed "chief



of piece" (or sergeant) on May 15, 1854; elected fourth lieutenant, October 5, 1854; and on June 11, 1855, was promoted to third lieutenant, from which latter position, he was honorably discharged, at his own request, December 23, 1857.

He joined the National Lancers, now Troop A, of the 1st Battalion of Cavalry, M. V. M., a few years later, and passed

ton, and Annie F., who became Mrs. Parker, deceased.

On October 11, 1877, Captain Holt was married to Miss Abiah McCausland, with whom, at his pleasant and comfortable home at Medford, he has lived happily ever since.



CAPTAIN GEORGE S. HOLT.

through all the intermediate grades until April 3, 1877, when he was elected captain. During his occupancy of that position he participated in the reception of President Hayes on the occasion of his visit to Boston, on June 26, 1877, and he headed his command at the dedication of the Soldiers' Monument, on September 17, 1877. He is still a leading spirit in the Veteran Association of the National Lancers, and enjoys the respect and esteem of all his associates. He is a veteran member of the A. F. & A. M., and transacts all the duties of life with honor to himself and to his associates.

Captain Holt was married to Miss Lydia C. Perry, of Maine, (deceased), by whom he had three daughters and one son: Leila N., now Mrs. A. A. Adams; Ella P., who became Mrs. McLeod, now deceased; George Edwin, now of Arling-

#### CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER ROBY.

Captain Christopher Roby, a prominent soldier in the Civil War, whose death on July 13, 1896, was greatly lamented by a large circle of friends, was born in Dunstable, Mass., October 8, 1814. The support of a large family de-



CAPTAIN CHRISTOPHER ROBY.

veloped upon him while yet very young, and until the breaking out of the Civil War, Captain Roby conducted a farm, the principal output of which was a grade of butter, which, for a great number of years, has been a standard in the Boston market.

When the war between the North and the South broke out, Captain Roby, like the minute-men of the revolution, converted his scythe shop into a sword manufactory, and did an active business, giving employment to hundreds of hands. He also took an active interest in the affairs of the town, serving as selectman for several years, and represented his section one year in the State Legislature.

He was the first postmaster of West Chelmsford, holding this position until the pressing details of a new business compelled him to resign.

When the "Spaulding Light Cavalry," Troop F, was formed, Mr. Roby was unanimously chosen captain; a position in which he served with conspicuous credit for thirteen years. Soon after the close of the war he accepted a situation as traveling agent for the Hersey, Wells Company, of New York, filling this position with the same fidelity that had always characterized him, until within a few years previous to his death, when ill health compelled him to live in more or less retirement at his home in West Chelmsford.

Captain Roby was buried with military honors, Troop F, Cavalry, whose organization he had perfected, and whose horsemen he had so often led, performing escort duty at his funeral, and paying him the last sad military honors at his grave.

#### SECOND LIEUTENANT J. MANSON FOGG.

Lieutenant J. Manson Fogg, son of Jeremiah and Abigail (Hill) Fogg, was born in Northwood, N. H., August 4, 1843. The first sixteen years of his life were spent in his birthplace, receiving his education, first in the public schools of Northwood, and later in the Pittsfield Academy, of Pittsfield, N. H.

In 1859 Lieutenant Fogg moved from the Granite State to the Old Bay State, and settling in Lynn, interested himself for a number of years in the shoe business. Since 1887, however, he has filled the position of a Pullman car conductor, traversing, during the last nine years, the entire area of the United States, from Maine to California.

He was appointed and served as one of the enumerators in taking the census of 1890. In October, 1884, he was married to Miss Harriet A. Southworth, of Lynn, who, together with her son, C. Everett Fogg, has resided in the shoe city during the years of her husband's absence on the road.

The military experience of Lieutenant Fogg, like that of many other militia officers, began at the opening of the Civil War. He enlisted in Company I, of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., under Captain Thomas Herbert, and as a private served faithfully for a period of twelve months. After the war, he re-

mained with his old company, and because of his services and recognized ability, was promoted in succession from first sergeant to second lieutenant, which



LIEUTENANT J. MANSON FOGG.

commission he received April 17, 1883. After retaining it for three years, he resigned, much to his company's regret, June 9, 1886. Since that time he has had no official connection with the militia.

Among fraternities Lieutenant Fogg is a member of the Winslow Lewis Commandery, of Knights Templars, of Salem, a member of Post 5, G. A. R., and a member of Sutton Chapter and Mount Carmel Lodge, F. A. & A. M. of Lynn. In all of these organizations he has been honored with several offices, and is a highly popular and deservedly esteemed associate.

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD L. ROWE.

Captain Edward L. Rowe, son of James and Pamela (Sayward) Rowe, both of whom were immediately descended from the original settlers, bearing their family name, and natives of Gloucester, were born in Gloucester, Mass., April 15, 1833. He comes of a military family. His father, James Rowe, was engaged in the War of

1812, being wounded, while on board of the schooner *Orlando*, by a grape shot from a British war ship. Captain Rowe has the same grape shot in his possession and counts it among his most cherished souvenirs.

He received a common school education in his native town and enlisted in Company E, Fourth Artillery August, 1852, afterwards attached as Company G to the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., served through every grade and was elected first lieutenant in the spring of 1862. In



CAPTAIN EDWARD L. ROWE.

the same year he responded to the President's call, and on September 15th, 1862, went to Newbern, N. C., with his regiment which was attached to the 18th army corps under General Foster. He was discharged August, 1863, but went out with Company G, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., as captain, by election, July, 1864, and served on detached duty on the Eastern shore of Maryland, doing blockade duty, etc., and was discharged at the end of his one hundred days' service.

In 1865, Captain Rowe established his present business of sailmaking in Gloucester, which he has carried on most successfully and progressively ever since.

Captain Rowe has always been looked upon as a safe man by his fellow townsmen, and was elected alderman in 1878.

Captain Rowe was married June 4th, 1856, to Eleanor W. Lane, and they have

six children, three of whom are living: viz. Walter L., Arthur E., and Alan S.

#### LIEUTENANT T. DEXTER JOHNSON.

Lieutenant T. Dexter Johnson, the son of William F. and Luraney (Dexter) Johnson, was born in Nahant, Mass., June 3, 1852. On the completion of his education in the public schools, and upon his entrance into mercantile life, Lieutenant Johnson became actively interested in the insurance business. In this, he was associated for a considerable number of years with his father, a connection which he severed some time later, giving his attention to the grocery business. For the past fifteen years Lieutenant Johnson has successfully conducted the leading store in Nahant.



LIEUTENANT T. DEXTER JOHNSON.

He was appointed postmaster in 1883 and held this position until March, 1899, when through some cabal or political deal another postmaster was appointed. Some popular feeling was excited by the change, but Lieutenant Johnson is content to enjoy the love and respect of his fellow citizens, and to conduct his general merchandise business, greeting his old friends and making new. He was

elected on the town boards of selectmen, assessors and board of health in 1897, and re-elected in 1898 and 1899; the last time by a very large majority over all competitors.

Lieutenant Johnson enlisted at the age of eighteen, June 14, 1875, in Company D, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M. He rose rapidly from the rank of private, up through the various non-commissioned grades to the position of second lieutenant, April 10, 1882; this he retained with conspicuous credit until some years later, February 2, 1884, when he was obliged to resign on account of a pressure of business affairs.

His marriage, which occurred in November, 1873, to Miss Hattie F. Johnson, of Nahant, has resulted in the birth of four children, Grace Dexter, Frederick Norman, William Frederick and Mildred Serena.

Lieutenant Johnson is one of Nahant's most prominent men in fraternal work and charity. He is a member of all the Masonic bodies, including the thirty-second degree Scottish Rite, and in addition is a member of the Golden Cross. His faithful performance of all fraternal duties, secured his election as high priest of Sutton Chapter, R. A. M., which position he held for two succeeding years. His relations with these organizations have been long-standing and intimate.

#### MAJOR FRANK C. DAMON.

Major Frank C. Damon is a native of Middletown, Mass., although he has spent all but one or two years of his life in Danvers and Salem. Up to January, 1896, he made his home in the former town, but has now taken up his residence in Salem, where he is actively engaged in the newspaper business, being managing editor of the Salem Evening News.

His first military experience was gained in the Holten High School Cadets, of Danvers, from 1881 to 1883, in which he rose to the rank of first lieutenant. He was also, about that time, captain of John B. Hanson Camp, No. 7, Sons of Veterans, being its first commanding officer, and subsequently serving on the staff of the state and national encampments.

On leaving the high school in 1883, he enlisted in Company B, Second Corps Cadets, Salem, serving from August 12, 1885, to August 12, 1887. He enlisted in Company K, First Regiment, upon its

formation in Danvers, March 25, 1891, the company being mustered into the State service that evening, to take the place of Company K, of Salem, which had been disbanded the year previous. Two weeks later, or on the 7th of April,



MAJOR FRANK C. DAMON.

he was unanimously elected captain of the company, a position which he filled up to the time of his election as major, October 2, 1896. During his service with Company K, he became an enthusiastic rifleman, and organized a company team which won the regimental trophy two years in succession, 1894 and 1895, a feat which no other company in the regiment has accomplished. He shot with the regimental team of 1895, and won eleventh prize, among the 150 or more men competing, becoming entitled thereby, under the militia regulations, to the title, "distinguished marksman." He was the senior major of the regiment, and commanded the Southern Battalion, comprising the companies in Lynn (2), Danvers and Somerville, until his resignation, which took place June 19, 1897.

He is a thirty-second degree Mason, and past master of Amity Lodge, of Danvers. He early became interested in Odd Fellowship, and was Noble Grand of his lodge, Danvers, No. 153, in 1895. He is a member of the Salem Press Club, aided in organizing, and was first president of, the Essex County Press Club, and is



also affiliated with the A. O. U. W. and other societies. He was a member of the board of selectmen of Danvers in 1894. He is married, and now resides with his wife and two children at 78 Washington Square, Salem.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE J. LOVETT.

Captain George J. Lovett, the son of Michael and Mary Lovett, was born in Boston, June 26, 1855, and with the exception of a year's absence, when business called him South, he has remained a citizen of his birthplace ever since. On the completion of his early education in the public schools and St. Mary's Institute, he entered the employment of A. D. Puffer & Co., the noted soda fountain manufacturers, and after remaining with them for a year, he secured a position in



CAPTAIN GEORGE J. LOVETT

the cashier's department of the Western Union Telegraph Company. Some years later found him in the employ of Charles Smith & Co., and their successors, George E. Smith & Co., Eastern agents for E. I. DuPont de Nemours & Co., the powder manufacturers of Wilmington, Delaware. Omitting the year 1879, when he was in the service of C. F. Noel, grain dealers,

of Nashville, Tenn., Captain Lovett has for the past score of years or more been connected with this house, in whose employment he has steadily advanced, until he now has entire charge of the firm's Eastern office.

The military service of Captain Lovett began June 8, 1875, when he joined Company E, of the Ninth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., locally known as the Wolfe Tone Guards. With this company he served as private, sergeant, and afterwards as hospital steward on the non-commissioned staff of the regiment, until the time of his discharge in May, 1880. A year later, in September, 1881, he joined Company H, of the Ninth, known as the Sheridan Guards, and in this organization rose from the rank of a private and was commissioned captain, February 17, 1888. During the period of his command there was no more popular nor painstaking officer in the regiment than Captain Lovett proved himself to be. He was at all times an officer who not only fulfilled the letter, but also the spirit of the law. His resignation, which occurred January 20, 1890, was deeply regretted by his comrades and fellow officers, who held in high estimation his qualities as an officer and a gentleman.

Captain Lovett's fraternal ties have made him recording secretary of Division 2, Suffolk County, A. O. H., and also a member of the St. Vincent de Paul Society, and the Thurman Club of East Boston. In all of these organizations Captain Lovett is a popular and useful associate.

#### LIEUTENANT JOHN C. GROUSE.

Lieutenant John C. Grouse, son of Daniel and Emeline Grouse, was born in Boston, October 27, 1850, received his education in the public schools of that city, and after supplementing the same by a course in a commercial college, began a successful career in the provision business.

Lieutenant Grouse enlisted in Company A, of the First Battalion of Cavalry, in May, 1886, and served on the staff of Major Horace G. Kemp, until November, 1887, when he was elected and commissioned second lieutenant in Battery A of the First Battalion of Light Artillery. This post he retained, much to everybody's satisfaction, until, on account of a press of business cares, it became necessary for him to resign. During this term of service he was honored by an appoint-

ment as orderly, to Adjutant-General Samuel Dalton, on the famous visit with Governor Ames and staff, when, escorted by the First Corps Cadets and First Regiment of Infantry, they visited Philadelphia in 1887.

Lieutenant Grouse's business relations began with the firm of Morse & Fall, then established in the old Boylston Market,



LIEUTENANT JOHN C. GROUSE.

and on the decision of this firm to open a branch market in Nahant, Mr. Grouse was at once selected to fill the position of manager. At the end of several years' service in this capacity he entered the employ of Mozart Whittier, of the Washington Market, although since 1872 Mr. Grouse has been engaged in business for himself, conducting with success during that time two stores, one in Boston, and the other in Nahant. On account of his thorough and trustworthy knowledge of this business, Mr. Grouse was appointed by Mayor Curtis to the position of inspector of provisions, in the Health Department of the City of Boston, the duties of which position he has discharged, to the extreme approbation of all with whom he comes in contact, until the present writing.

In January, 1872, Lieutenant Grouse

was married to Miss Josephine L. Johnson of Nahant. They have three children, Ethel J., Henry F., and Harold B.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM DAVID EWING.

William David Ewing, formerly captain, commanding Battery A, Light Artillery, M. V. M.; was born January 16, 1846, at Indiana, Pa.; a descendant of William Ewing, of the King's Grenadiers, a famous regiment of the English Army. He was educated in the common schools and academies of his native county. He enlisted in 1861, as a musician in the Eleventh Regiment, Pennsylvania Reserves, and served subsequently with



CAPTAIN WILLIAM D. EWING.

other Pennsylvania organizations in the War of the Rebellion, as private and first sergeant of infantry, and at the close of the war was first lieutenant of an independent cavalry company, having been commissioned at the age of eighteen by Governor Andrew Curtis.

Since the war, Captain Ewing has been principally engaged in the railroad business in Illinois and Indiana, and since 1891, in Boston, having risen in that profession from the ranks to the head of the operating department.

He is a member of John A. Andrew Post, No. 15, G. A. R., and is also affiliated with the Massachusetts Commandery of



the Loyal Legion. During his residence in Indiana he was instrumental in re-organizing the First Infantry Regiment of that state, remaining at the head of the regiment as its colonel for several years, and until his removal to Massachusetts.

At the recent organization of Battery A, Light Artillery, Captain Ewing was chosen as its commander, May 8, 1895. He was highly respected by his command, and by his fellow officers of the M. V. M., and gave his best efforts toward bringing the battery up to a high standard of efficiency, but the demands of his business grew too pressing, and he resigned March 3, 1897.

#### CAPTAIN PATRICK T. SULLIVAN.

Captain Patrick T. Sullivan, although a foreigner by birth, has long been a citizen of the United States of America. Born in County Kerry, Ireland, May 1, 1848, the son of Timothy and Mary (Clifford) Sullivan, he emigrated at an early age from his own country, and settling in Boston, Mass., received in the public schools a complete, and in every way, thorough education. He first essayed to learn the grocery business, and later, for a time, was apprenticed to the bookbinding trade.

Like many other prominent officers who have served in our state militia, Captain Sullivan's military experience began with the breaking out of the Civil War. At the age of sixteen he enlisted in the Forty-Second Regiment, M. V. M., Colonel Isaac Burrill, and served until the expiration of its nine months' term of service, 1862 to 1863, principally in doing garrison duty in and around Washington, D. C. Shortly after his return from the front, Captain Sullivan enlisted in the Fifty-Fifth Unattached Company, and served from February 25, 1865, to 1868.

On April 20, 1875, he joined Company C, Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., then known as the "Montgomery Guards." He was appointed commissary sergeant, N. C. S., September 6, 1876, elected second lieutenant, July 24, 1883; first lieutenant, September 10, 1888; and captain, May 12, 1890; serving in this last capacity till March, 1894, when he resigned.

At no time during its existence was Company C, in more excellent condition, or the men better disciplined, than during the time that Captain Sullivan was in command. In addition to being an en-

thusiastic officer, who could interest and stimulate his men, he was at all times an expert tactician and thorough soldier. No other company was a greater credit to the regiment than Company C, while under Captain Sullivan's command. It was greatly regretted, both by the organization as a whole, and the men of his company, when, in 1894, Captain Sullivan's business interests demanded his retirement, and probably no one more greatly regretted this necessity than Captain Sullivan himself.

Captain Sullivan was also for some years milk inspector of the City of Boston, and has also acted as inspector of customs at Boston for the seven years, from 1878 to 1884 inclusive.

On his retirement from the public service, he began business on his own account in the grocery and provision trade and conducts the same at the present time with eminent success.

His fraternal associations bind Captain Sullivan to the G. A. R., the Montgomery



CAPTAIN PATRICK T. SULLIVAN.

Guards, and the Catholic Benevolent Legion. For several years he has also served on the ward committee for the Republican Party.

Captain Sullivan was married in July,

1872, to Sarah J. Murray, of Roxbury, the union having resulted in the birth of eleven children—Mary L., Joseph L., Fred A., Sarah A., Helen, Albert, Frank, Margaret, Robert, and the twins, George and William.

#### LIEUTENANT HENRY D. SEARS



LIEUTENANT HENRY DARRAH SEARS.

##### Service Record.

March 25, 1890—Seaman, Company C., Naval Battalion.

May 29, 1890—Gunners' Mate, Company C, Naval Battalion.

November 25, 1890—Boatswain's Mate, Company C, Naval Battalion.

December 1, 1891—Ensign, Company C, Naval Battalion.

January 26, 1892—Lieutenant, Junior Grade, Company C, Naval Battalion.

September 30, 1892—Lieutenant (Chief of Company), Company E, Naval Brigade.

July 25, 1899—Resigned.

#### CAPTAIN JAMES WHITE.

Captain James White, son of Edward and Ellen White, was born in Ireland, Jan. 20, 1831. He came to Boston in

1849. After a common school course he began his business life with John Earle & Co., tailors. He remained with this company for twenty-seven years, (the last twelve years as foreman), and then set up for himself as a merchant tailor in Charlestown, Mass., where he still continues the business.

Captain White has served in the Charlestown City Council; and represented ward 3 in the General Court for the term of 1880 and 1881. He has always been active in military matters, and during the Civil War in 1865 he raised the "Jackson



CAPTAIN JAMES WHITE.

Guards," afterward attached to the Ninth Regiment as Company G, to fill the ranks of a militia already depleted by the constant drafts made upon it. There being already four companies in Charlestown, he experienced considerable difficulty in bringing this company into recognition. Colonel Gilray, after inspection, reported "present three officers and 69 enlisted men, aggregate present and absent, 74 men, with a good armory, etc.," and recommended that, "if possible, the company should be continued, and ordnance and clothing issued," but otherwise disbanded. Captain White persisted in his appeals to Adjutant-General Schouler, who finally issued an order rec-

ognizing the organization as the 59th Unattached Company.

Captain White was married in 1851, to Margaret E. Riley, of Charlestown. Of this marriage were born six children, viz.: Mildred A.; Edward F., in business with his father; Nellie G., deceased at 21 years of age; James E., deceased, at 26; Annie E. and Gertrude M.

#### CAPTAIN JOSEPH BRUSO, JR.

Captain Joseph Brusco, Jr., late commander of Battery B., First Battalion of Light Artillery, M. V. M., was born at St. John's N. F., September 5, 1849, but his parents removed to Northboro, Mass.,



CAPTAIN JOSEPH BRUSO, JR.

when he was only four years old. He attended the public schools, and afterwards enlisted August 8, 1862, in Co. C, Thirty-Sixth Regiment, M. V. M. He served three years in the Ninth Army Corps, under Generals Burnside and Parks, and was discharged June 8, 1865.

He returned to Worcester and joined the fire department, in which he continuously served until incapacitated by his final illness, having been during

the last ten years captain of one of the companies.

He first enlisted in the Fifth Battery in May, 1870; a second time on July 31, 1875; a third on July 31, 1876; a fourth on July 31, 1879; a fifth on July 31, 1882, and a sixth time on July 31, 1885. He was elected second lieutenant December 23, 1886; first lieutenant, September 24, 1888, and resigned on March 5, 1894.

He was elected captain of Battery B, First Battalion, Light Artillery, M. V. M., March 24, 1894, which position he held until his last illness, when he felt compelled to resign a position which he occupied to the complete satisfaction of his fellow officers and subordinates. His resignation took place February 25, 1899, at which time he had long been very ill, and unable to perform the duties of his office. His last days were soothed and made comfortable by the kindly attentions of many comrades who esteemed and loved him, and he passed away July 19, 1899, in the fiftieth year of his age. His funeral was very largely attended.

Captain Brusco was married in 1870, to Mary S. Bowles. They have had two children, Arthur G., who was killed December 28, 1892, when 21 years old, by the falling of a building, and a daughter, Carrie A. Brusco.

#### MAJOR ASA MERRILL COOK.

Major Asa Merrill Cook, son of Jacob and Keziah (Hubbard) Cook, was born November 16, 1823, at New Durham, N.H. His parents moved to Exeter, Me., when he was one year old, where the common schools gave him his early educational training. Farming, lumbering and milling were the usual occupations of the people of this section, and at nineteen the subject of our sketch went to Bangor, Me., where he was employed in the lumber mills, and later he engaged in the same business, at Belchertown, Mass. A few years later we find him with the large teaming firm of Lucius Powers & Son, Blackstone Street, Boston.

Young Cook's department was the direction of the teaming business of James M. Beebe & Co., dry goods, the leading house in those days. Upon the death of Lucius Powers, Mr. Cook formed a partnership with the son as Powers & Cook. He still retained the business of J. M. Beebe & Co., then removed to Kilby street, and later to Franklin street. An-

other partner was added and the same business continued under the firm name of Evans, Powers & Cook.

Major Cook's military record is a long one, and replete with evidences of masterly executive ability, and scenes of thrilling interest. He was an original



MAJOR ASA M. COOK

member of the old Battery formed by Moses J. Cobb, and when it was joined to the 1st Brigade, he was made sergeant; and continued in that arm of the service until he became commander of his battery. His title of major was given by special act of the Massachusetts Legislature. To his active exertions was due the thorough organization of the Massachusetts batteries.

At the opening of the Civil War, and after the attack made upon the Sixth Regiment in Baltimore, April 19, 1861, orders came to Major Cook at his office on Blackstone street, on the morning of April 20, to prepare his battery at once for the front. Like Putnam he obeyed the call without visiting his own home. He sent a messenger to his wife at Somerville, requesting her to bring in the children to say good-bye, and his uniform that he might put himself in readi-

ness for service. The same day he gathered his men, purchased horses and whatever else was requisite, shipped a full company on board the Boston & Albany train, and together with the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., under General S. C. Lawrence, pushed for the front, arriving at Annapolis, Maryland.

They were employed for a time in guarding various points around Baltimore, and eventually were encamped on Federal Hill, and when law and order were restored and their three months' term of service had expired, they were mustered out and returned to Boston. Major Cook set about forming a new battery, which was called the Eighth Massachusetts. This was enlisted to serve with the Army of the Potomac for a period of six months, organized in May, 1862, and mustered into the United States service.

A complete and well attested diary, kept by a member of this battery, Private Hawes, details an enviable record, not only for the entire battery, but in a special manner wreathes a chaplet of honor for their brave commander, Major Asa Merrill Cook.

Through the thirteen days' fight culminating in the second Bull Run; on the gory field of Antietam, and in many hot and sharp skirmishes,—whether on the march, in camp, or in the thickest of the fray, Major Cook was the inspiring genius of his command.

In the memorable crisis of that fatal September 1, 1862, when gallant Phil Kearney and the heroic General Stevens fell, the latter's last words, as he seized the colors of the Seventy-Ninth New York, were, "Come, on boys! It's Cook's battery that's supporting you."

It is sufficient to say that Major Cook was not only an exceptionally good executive officer, but that he was among those known to the boys as a fighting commander. On account of distinguished services in the war, he received an appointment in the Boston Custom House, where he remained twenty years. During all these years he still continued his interest in the teaming business, and upon his retirement from the Custom House, he resumed charge of the business and carries it on successfully at No. 95 Cross street, Boston. Major Cook was married, October 6, 1850, to Mary Wright Slate, of Belchertown, Mass. She died April 13, 1884, leaving two daughters, Mary Ida, now the wife of Arthur C. Copeland, and Nellie Evelyn, who lives



with her father at their home in Reading, Mass.

#### LIEUTENANT JOSEPH A. VERGE.

Lieutenant Joseph A. Vergé was born in Portland, Me., August 20, 1837. His parents, who were natives of Nova Scotia,



LIEUTENANT JOSEPH A. VERGE.

returned in 1848, from Portland to Boston, where young Vergé received the remainder of his education in the public schools. Later he took up the coopering trade with Messrs. Bowman & Damon, Milk street, and stayed with them until the breaking out of the great Rebellion.

He was the second man to sign the enlistment roll of Company B, First Regiment, M. V. M., which was assigned to the Army of the Potomac in 1861. With it he took part in the first and second battles of Bull Run, was promoted to be first sergeant of his company, and as such commanded it in the action of Malvern Hill. In the retreat from before Richmond his company was detailed to destroy the commissary stores at White House Landing, Va. Later he fought at Chancellorsville, Chantilly and Williamsburg, Va., and received his dis-

charge at Convalescent Camp, on November 26, 1862.

On his return to Boston, he at once resumed his old position with Bowman & Damon, which had been kept open for him, but a few years later he began business on his own account at No. 2 Central Wharf, and later took into partnership his only son Joseph H., who now succeeds him in business.

His record in the Massachusetts militia runs as follows: Served in Company B, First Regiment, 1856-1858; re-enlisted 1863; discharged 1869; enlisted in Battery A, Light Artillery, 1871; transferred to the First Battalion of Cavalry, Jan. 3, 1876; made guidon sergeant, Sept. 16, 1877; discharged, April 28, 1884; enlisted in Company D, First Regiment Infantry, June 18, 1884; commissioned second lieutenant, Feb. 16, 1891.

This latter position Lieutenant Vergé held to the satisfaction, and with the hearty esteem of his superiors and comrades, until his death, July 9, 1896, sundered the ties which, in war and peace, had bound him to the military service of his adopted State for the greater part of thirty-three years.

Lieutenant Vergé was twice married: in 1859 to Miss Arvilla J. Simpson, who died in 1863, during the infancy of his surviving son, Joseph A. Vergé. In 1865, he married Miss Mary A. Gault, of Trenton, Me., who survives him. They had one daughter, Addie H., who died at the age of seventeen.

#### LIEUTENANT GEORGE PHELPS COOKE.

Lieutenant George Phelps Cooke, late of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., was the son of Albert Andrew and Maria Fidelia (Talbot) Cooke, and born at Oxford, Worcester County, Mass., October 28, 1849. After attending the public schools of Oxford he entered the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, and subsequently the Harvard dental and medical schools. He began the practice of dentistry in 1889, at Milford, where he has ever since resided, and has always enjoyed a flourishing practice in his profession.

He was married December 27, 1883, at Medway, Mass., to Mariana, daughter of William A. and Adelia E. (Crooks) Jenckes, of the latter place. Of this union were born two sons, Allan Jenckes and Guemi Cooke.

Lieutenant Cooke enlisted as a private

volunteer in Co. F, Tenth Regiment, M. V. M., December 12, 1866; was made corporal, August 10, 1869, and elected second lieutenant December 20, 1875, holding this position when honorably



LIUTENANT GEORGE P. COOKE.

discharged July 6, 1876. Later, he was chosen first lieutenant of Company M, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., January 3, 1879, and resigned July 24, 1884. While in the service his record, covering a period of nearly eighteen years, was that of a good officer and popular comrade.

Dr. Cooke is president of the Quidnunc Association, and has always been an active factor in the social and literary life of his section. A Democrat in politics, and for years chairman of the Democratic town and senatorial committees, he has never desired or sought office, preferring to remain an active worker, and to aid in shaping the policy and action of his party in Massachusetts. He was one of the original incorporators of the Milford Co-operative Bank and has served it as vice-president and on the board of directors. He is also an active member of the Milford Business Men's Association, and in that capacity has always been an advocate of all liberal and progressive enterprises.

## COLONEL RICHARD H. MORGAN.

Colonel Richard Hathaway Morgan, a leading citizen of New Bedford, the son of S. Griffiths and Caroline (Hathaway) Morgan, was born in New Bedford, Mass., where his preparatory education was received at the Friends' Academy, and his later technical education at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and Harvard University.

On the 24th of March, 1886, he enlisted in Company E, of the First Regiment, M. V. M. Not quite two months later,



COLONEL RICHARD H. MORGAN.

at date of May 3, 1886, he was commissioned first lieutenant, and April 8, 1889, was elected captain of the same company. Two years after, March 5, 1891, he was elected major of his regiment. On January 7, 1897, he was appointed assistant inspector-general, with the rank of colonel on Governor Wolcott's staff, which appointment was renewed in 1900 by W. Murray Crane, governor-elect.

During the Spanish-American War, Colonel Morgan was assigned to duty with the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., stationed at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor. He was also active, as were all his brother offi-



cers, in aiding the organization of the provisional companies raised during the war to replace the regiments sent to the front, and in performing the many other arduous duties then devolving on the inspector general's department.

He was married, in 1882, to Miss Joanna White Davis, daughter of Charles G. Davis and Hannah Stevenson Thomas of Plymouth, Mass. They have twin children, named Charles Davis and Caroline Morgan.

#### LIEUTENANT WILLIAM A. ROLFE.

William Alfred Rolfe, M. D., was born on May 18, 1869, at Valparaiso, Chili. While very young, his parents removed to the United States and settled in Newtonville, Mass. He received his early



WILLIAM ALFRED ROLFE, M. D.

education in the Newton public schools, and at the age of twelve came to Boston, where he has since resided. After completing the course of study in the Boston public schools, he entered Harvard University, but was obliged to discontinue his studies on account of poor health. After a period of travel, he entered the Harvard Medical School, taking the degree of M. D. in 1890.

He enlisted as a private in the Ambulance Corps, M. V. M., and was appointed lieutenant, April 20, 1894, commanding the 2d Brigade Corps until the corps was consolidated, when he was assigned to the Boston Division, Ambulance Corps, M. V. M., which position he resigned November 22, 1897.

He was commissioned assistant surgeon with the rank of first lieutenant in the First Regiment of Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., November 29, 1897, and at the outbreak of the Spanish-American War was mustered into the United States service, as assistant surgeon of the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9, 1898, but resigned this commission July 13, 1898, on account of ill health.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM L. STEDMAN.

Captain William L. Stedman was born in Leicester, Mass., January 13, 1852. His family is a very old one, having settled near Hartford, Conn., as early as



CAPTAIN WILLIAM L. STEDMAN.

the year 1630. His parents moved to Philadelphia when he was but a child, but afterwards made their home in Lawrence, when he had arrived at the age of four years. There he attended the pub-

lic schools, and at a later period finished his education at Norwich University, Northfield, Vermont, where his first military knowledge was imbibed.

On his return from Norwich to Lawrence he entered into his father's firm—Stedman & Fuller, manufacturers of worsted machinery—and remained with them until the spring of 1880, when he formed the firm of Stedman & Smith, in the same business, which, with his partner, he still continues to carry on, with persistent energy and success.

Captain Stedman joined Company K, of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., in April, 1878, and was transferred to Company M, of the Eighth Regiment, on December 3, 1878. In October, 1886, he was transferred to Battery C, of the First Battalion of Artillery, of which battery he was elected captain on May 24, 1893, which honorable position he still occupies.

In 1894, Captain Stedman was married to Etta E. Soule, of Rockland, Me., with whom his home life has been an ideal and happy one. He has a large circle of friends, who value him for his high qualities of character, practical good sense, and geniality. He is a member of Phœnician Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; of the Lawrence Lodge of Odd Fellows, and also of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

#### CAPTAIN PHILIP I. BARBER.

Captain Philip I. Barber, son of Joel D. and Laura (Belden) Barber, was born in Berlin, Conn., April 7, 1854. Some years later his parents removed to New York City, and in 1861 moved to Springfield, Mass., where he was educated in the public schools. Captain Barber was married in May, 1877, to Miss Lizzie G. Stebbins, of Springfield, and since their marriage they have resided most of the time in Orange, Mass. Captain Barber has long been employed by the Leavitt Machine Company as a machinist, and in Orange, has also held the position of registrar of voters, and other offices of trust.

Captain Barber first enlisted in Company B, "Springfield City Guards," Second Regiment Infantry, February 1, 1871, and served in the double role of private and musician until September 13, 1881, when he severed his connection with the company. On April 10, 1885, he joined Company E, Second Regiment Infantry, "Orange Light Infantry," was promoted from first sergeant to second lieutenant,

January 13, 1887; commissioned first lieutenant, April 3, 1890, and finally made captain, May 11, 1893. Having served nearly twenty-five years, and on



CAPTAIN PHILIP I. BARBER.

account of business interests, he resigned March 13, 1896, but on April 9, 1897, he was persuaded to return, and was unanimously elected and commissioned. He was then fourth oldest man in point of service in the Second Regiment. Captain Barber, in addition to his qualifications as a soldier and officer, is a rifle and revolver expert, his scores entitling him to be graded as a first class marksman in both classes.

In 1898, at the breaking out of the Spanish-American War, Captain Barber, "believing," as he says, "that the Massachusetts militia was for a purpose," and composed of "real soldiers," and not "tin soldiers," at once responded, and on May 3, 1898, bade adieu to his loving wife, and at the head of his company, numbering seventy-seven gallant volunteers, took the cars at Orange for South Framingham, where he and his men were duly mustered into the United States service May 10, 1898. Sailing on the transport Manteo, the regiment landed at Baiquiri, Cuba, June 22, 1898. Captain Barber's

company were the first volunteer troops to land on Cuban soil, and took part with the gallant Second Massachusetts in the campaign against Santiago. Captain Barber was fortunate in being able to retain active command of his company during the entire siege, and until its return, August 27, 1898; and during the brief but fierce ordeal of pestilence, kept his record of "fit for duty" at all times and places, and was never on the "sick report" during the war.

He was considered a strict disciplinarian, had no favorites, and in dealing with his men was very exacting, but just to all. He often told them, "Volunteers expect too much, and think that their captain can do impossible things for them; coming to him with 'their tales of woe,' and not content with knowing, as they must know, that when on campaign, the captain must suffer the same as the enlisted men."

On being mustered out of the United States service, November 3, 1898, Captain Barber resigned as captain of Company E, Second Infantry, M. V. M., and received his discharge, December 15, 1898, having served with brief intervals nearly twenty-eight years in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

#### LIEUTENANT FRANK P. HOSMER.

Lieutenant Frank P. Hosmer, son of Isaac L. and Mary (Savin) Hosmer, both of Concord, Mass., was born in Littleton, Mass., August 21, 1859, of a long line of military ancestry. In every war in which the United States has been engaged, some one of Lieutenant Hosmer's line has held a commission, from his great grandfather, First Lieutenant Hosmer, who served in the Revolutionary War, down to the present time.

He came to Orange early in life, was educated in its schools, and has since made it his home. He was a charter member of Company E, Second Regiment, 1st Brigade, February 28, 1885, entering the service as private, and was successively promoted corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant. On May 11, 1893, he was elected second lieutenant, and received his commission as first lieutenant, April 13, 1894. This rank he held when Company E was mustered into the volunteer service of the United States, having twice declined an election to the captaincy. His commission in the United

States Volunteers bears date May 10, 1898.

With his company he saw active service in the Cuban War, landing in Cuba, June



LIEUTENANT FRANK P. HOSMER.

22, 1898 (the first volunteer company to set foot on the island), and was present at El Caney (July 1), the night attack on San Juan Hill (July 2), and the siege and surrender of Santiago, July 16, 1898.

Lieutenant Hosmer received an honorable discharge from the United States Volunteer service, November 3, 1898, and from the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, by resignation, May 11, 1899.

While in the service, Lieutenant Hosmer was graded as sharpshooter, and as a first-class revolver shot.

#### CAPTAIN EDWIN R. GRAY.

Captain Edwin R. Gray, son of Job S. and Chloe (O'Hara) Gray, was born in Enfield, March 4, 1859. His parents, however, removed from the Granite State while he was still young enough to profit by the educational advantages of the public schools of Cambridge and Boston. After leaving school, Lieutenant Gray was apprenticed as a mechanic, and gained a knowledge of his trade which has enabled him to secure and retain a position as an expert in the New Home

Sewing Machine Company, of Orange, Mass. In August, 1881, he was married to Miss Clara J. Host, of Boston. Since their marriage they have resided at Orange.

It was in the double role of private and musician that Captain Gray enlisted

making their lives examples of what earnest purpose and constant endeavor can accomplish.

Such a man was Robert Ingalls Burbank. Born in Shelburne, N. H., in 1818, the son of Barker and Polly Ingalls Burbank, his youth was spent under the



CAPTAIN EDWIN R. GRAY.



COLONEL ROBERT I. BURBANK.

September 9, 1885, in Company E of the Second Regiment. In May, 1889, he was made corporal; promoted to a sergeantcy in 1890, and chosen first sergeant in June, 1893. A year later—April 13, 1894—Sergeant Gray was unanimously elected second lieutenant, and was elected and commissioned captain, January 31, 1899. In addition to being an able and efficient officer, Lieutenant Gray is ranked high both as a sharpshooter and a revolver shot. In the latter he is classed in the highest grade.

#### COLONEL ROBERT INGALLS BURBANK.

Some men possess an inherent power of leadership, and naturally assume prominence among men. Endowed by nature with qualities commanding admiration and respect, they press steadily forward in whatever pursuit they enter upon,

shadows of the "White Hills." Here amid the purity and sweetness of the mountain summer-time, and the chill and almost Alpine fierceness of winter; when the mountains stand snow-clad and the rivers lie frozen; was insensibly developed his love of the beautiful, the good, and the true, and his firm adherence to duty, honor, and justice.

After graduating from the Bridgton (Me.) Academy, he entered Dartmouth College, in the class of 1840, graduating with high honors. He then entered the Harvard Law School, and soon after was admitted as a student to the law office of Daniel Webster. Here a close and enduring friendship arose between statesman and student, ceasing only with the death of Mr. Webster. When admitted to the bar his talents soon secured him a wide and lucrative practice.

Early in his career he became interested in political affairs. In 1854, and again



in 1856, he was representative to the General Court; in 1855 a member of the City Council; and in 1857, State senator. His easy, forcible oratory, keen and quick in debate, and clear, logical and convincing in argument, made him at once a leader upon the floor of the Senate, and of the House of Representatives.

A single incident in his political life should be recalled, viz.: "The Wheelbarrow Bet," between Colonel Burbank and Major Ben Perley Poore, during the campaign of 1856. The bet was on the electoral vote of Massachusetts, as between Fremont and Fillmore, Poore wagering that Fillmore would receive the greater number of votes. The loser was required to wheel a barrel of apples from his own home to that of the winner—a distance, in this case, of thirty-six and a quarter miles. The election was no sooner decided than Major Poore, true to his contract, packed his apples and started on his journey. The third day of his trip he was met and escorted to his destination, the Tremont House, Boston, by a vast crowd of citizens, with bands and banners. Fitting addresses were made, from the head of the barrel of apples, by both winner and loser, to an immense crowd of delighted auditors, and the affair closed with a banquet given by Colonel Burbank to Major Poore.

After serving for some years as city solicitor, bail commissioner, and master in chancery; offices which he filled with conspicuous ability and fairness; he was appointed, in 1878, judge of the South Boston Municipal Court, holding the position until his death, in May, 1893. During these fifteen years he decided over fifty thousand cases, in no single one of which was his decision over-ruled or modified by the Supreme Court—an almost unparalleled record, and one which speaks eloquently of his keen insight and his profound knowledge of law.

While he is best known and remembered as a jurist and legislator, his services to the militia of this State demand more than a passing notice. He first became connected with the militia as a captain in the National Guard. He was next made major, and finally elected colonel of the First Regiment. Here his natural talent for leadership found its opportunity, and in him the First Regiment found an ideal leader. Strict in discipline, yet kind and courteous to all, he developed to the utmost its possibilities, and yet retained the love and respect of officers and men.

In an incredibly short time he had placed the First Regiment in the proud position of the best drilled and most efficient regiment in the State, and competent military authorities placed it second only to the famous New York Seventh Regiment. Prior to his assuming command of the First Regiment, drill was a perfunctory affair, shunned by the majority of the men and slighted by the rest, but under his interesting instruction the niceties of step alignment and gun-drill became accomplishments to acquire, rather than work to avoid, and the hours of drill and of parade, occasions for earnest endeavor, in which every man from colonel to private, knew his part and performed it zealously, with the result of making the First Regiment the "Crack" regiment of the State, and Colonel Burbank one of the best known and most popular commanders of his time.

He married Elizabeth W., daughter of Honorable Daniel M. Christie, of Dover, N. H., who, with a son and daughter, survive him.

In later life he acquired the old family homestead at Shelburne, N. H., which he transformed into a beautiful summer home. Here among his horses and cattle he passed many happy, peaceful seasons, according a hearty welcome to all his friends, and dispensing a genial hospitality, that made visits to "the judge" occasions to be long and gratefully remembered.

His death, in 1893, at the age of seventy-five years, closed a life of useful activity, crowned in its later years with honors paid to his ability, integrity, learning and humanity.

#### MAJOR AND SURGEON GEORGE W. MILLS.

Major George Westgate Mills, the descendant of an old and distinguished Scotch family, and son of Caleb and Sarah Stickney (Sleepers) Mills, was born in Medford, Mass., September 26, 1853. The first of his ancestors who came to this country was Thomas Mills, a native of Dumbarton, Scotland, who, coming to America, settled in New Hampshire in 1751, and named the place of his settlement Dumbarton, after his old home.

The Revolutionary War, which was at that time deciding the fate of the American colonies, had urgent need of such men as Thomas Mills. He enlisted

among the first of the provincial troops; saw active service on several fields, and had the additional credit of having two sons, as well as himself, fighting for their country. One of them, Major John Mills, fought at Bunker Hill, and the other, Lieutenant Thomas Mills, at the battle of Bennington, Vt. On his mother's side, Major Mills' great-grandfather was Captain Jonathan Chase, of Concord, N. H., a prominent officer in



MAJOR GEORGE W. MILLS.

his state militia. Five of his cousins and one brother rendered faithful service in the War of the Rebellion. His brother, Herman Mills, enlisted in the First Massachusetts Cavalry in September, 1861, and served as a farrier until he was taken sick with typhoid fever and died in April, 1864, at Beaufort, S. C.

Major Mills at first attended the public and High schools of Medford, after which he entered the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, and later attended the Harvard Medical School, graduating in 1879. Since taking his degree, Major Mills has acquired a large and successful practice as one of the best known physicians in Medford. For several years he has held the position of town physician.

He enlisted in Company E, of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., February 24, 1877, leaving this organization with the rank of sergeant, February 24, 1878. After some years of retirement from military service, he was, on July 7, 1893, appointed sergeant and hospital steward on the non-commissioned staff of the 1st Battalion of Cavalry, 2d Brigade, M. V. M., and on August 13, 1894, was commissioned major and surgeon on the staff of Major Horace G. Kemp, 1st Battalion of Cavalry, which rank he to-day retains, to the entire satisfaction of his military associates.

Major Mills' fraternal ties bind him to the U. S. Association of Military Surgeons, the Board of Medical Officers, M. V. M., the Harvard Medical Alumni Association, the F. A. & A. M., the I.O.O.F., the Medford Medical Club, and the Massachusetts Civil Service Commission.

He married in 1880 Miss Anna Burke Pratt, of Medford. They have five children: Helen Saville, Laura Westgate, Hermon Franklin, Sara Chase (now deceased), and Edith Waitt. He resides at 60 Salem Street, Medford, Mass.

#### LIEUTENANT CHARLES F. COOK.

Lieutenant Charles Freeman Cook was born in Weare, N. H., October 14, 1862. He is the son of Adam B. and Annie S. (Wyman) Cook. They removed from Weare to South Malden, now Everett, Mass., March 31, 1866. Both father and mother are direct descendants from the Pilgrims, their ancestors coming to Plymouth in the Mayflower.

Charles F. was educated in the public schools of his native town, and later found employment in the office of the Brush Electric Lighting Company, with the late Hugh O'Brien, ex-mayor of Boston. He was cashier and book-keeper for that company for eight years. He is now the Boston representative of the New York house of W. H. Lent & Co.

Lieutenant Cook's military experience began April 19, 1886, when at the age of twenty-three years he enlisted as a private in Company L, Eighth Regiment M. V. M. November 29, of that year, he was appointed a corporal in that company. On the transfer of the company to the Fifth Regiment, he was reduced to the ranks at his own request, and was transferred to Troop A, First Cavalry, June 23, 1888, and discharged at the ex-



piration of his term of enlistment, April 19, 1889. He re-enlisted on the same day and was transferred to the headquarters of the Eighth Regiment, February 15, 1892; nine days afterward, on February 24, he was appointed sergeant-major, and was discharged at expiration of term of second enlistment, April 19, 1892.

On this day he enlisted for a third term, and on December 17, of the same year, was commissioned first lieutenant and



LIEUTENANT CHARLES F. COOK.

inspector of rifle practice, Eighth Infantry, in which position he made remarkable progress, and was considered an authority on rifle practice. He was promoted to be adjutant of his regiment, May 10, 1895, and resigned July 6, 1896. On approving his resignation, the lieutenant-colonel commanding wrote as follows:

"Headquarters Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M.

Salem, July 2, 1896.

It is with great regret that I affix my signature to the within application. Lieutenant Cook has been a faithful and deserving officer, and in his resignation this

regiment and the State will lose the services of an honorable and valuable officer.

Respectfully forwarded,

Approved

(Signed) EBEN T. BRACKETT,  
Lieut.-Col., Comd'g Eighth Regt."

Lieutenant Cook's term of service amounts to nine years, two months and seventeen days. He was made the subject of special, honorable mention, as inspector of rifle practice, by his superior officers. Of him "The Rifle," in the issue of August, 1887, says the following:

"Corporal C. F. Cook, of Company L, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., secured the fine aggregate of eighty-three points, shooting at 200 yards, on the Standard target at Malden Rifle Association range, July 18. This score is believed to be the best on record, on this target, with a Springfield rifle."

We also find in the adjutant-general's reports for 1893 and 1894 the following, in relation to the rifle practice of the Eighth Regiment (Lieutenant Cook, I. R. P.), 1893, "Regimental average, 76.67; 1894, average, 91.84; while the year previous (1892), under another inspector; showed average, 50.46, and in the succeeding year (1895), under still another inspector, average, 90.47. These figures are suggestive."

#### CAPTAIN JOHN G. WARNER.

Captain John G. Warner was born in the city of Boston, Mass., on September 27, 1846, but when he was quite young his parents removed to Lynn, Mass., where he received his early education, and later finished at Chauncy Hall School, in Boston. During his term in this school he acted as a drill sergeant of the school battalion. Having enlisted in Company D, of the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., November 14, 1864, he passed through all the non-commissioned grades, and was elected second lieutenant, March 24, 1868; first lieutenant, March 11, 1873, and captain, March 8, 1875. After his discharge therefrom, he was, on July 28, 1879, appointed first lieutenant and paymaster of the same regiment, in which position he served until November 9, 1893, when he was retired with the rank of captain.

For the last twenty years, Captain Warner has been engaged in the shoe-finding business at Lynn, Mass., and at

present is a partner in the Munsey Shank and Counter Company, Lynn.

He was married on October 5, 1875, to Miss Ellen L. Kettell, of Worcester, and



CAPTAIN JOHN G. WARNER.

they have had two children, both boys, the eldest of whom died when he was about seven years of age.

Captain Warner is an honored member of the Royal Arcanum, and of other social organizations. He is also a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

#### CAPTAIN HENRY E. PALMER.

Captain Henry E. Palmer was born in Haverhill, Mass., December 29, 1838, and after having been there educated in the public schools, went to work in a shoe factory, at an early age.

He enlisted in Company C, of the Nineteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, on August 12, 1862, and having been wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, under General Burnside, he laid on the battle-field from the 11th of December until the 18th, when he was removed to the Harwood Hospital, at Washington, D. C. After becoming convalescent he was furloughed for sixty

days, and at the expiration of that time—on April 27, 1863—by reason of the refusal of the doctors in attendance, to allow him to return to the regiment, he was discharged.

In February, 1869, he enlisted in Company D, of the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., and having passed successfully through all the grades, was elected captain on



CAPTAIN HENRY E. PALMER.

April 10, 1882, and served for over four years, when he resigned, June 10, 1886, and retired from military service. During this period, Captain Palmer's relations with both officers and men were pleasant and creditable to all concerned, and conducive to the good of the service.

For a number of years, Captain Palmer has been a sanitary inspector in the health department of the City of Lynn. He is a past junior vice commander of Post 5, G. A. R., and a member of the F. & A. M., of the Ancient and A. S. R., and of the Royal Arcanum.

Captain Palmer was married January 19, 1860, to Miss Sarah Bradley of West Newbury, who died in 1865, leaving a son, Henry Edwin Palmer. On September 29, 1870, he married Miss Augusta B. Stone of Lynn, who died in 1891, leaving a daughter, Hattie A. Palmer.

## CAPTAIN EDWARD H. SMITH.

Captain Edward H. Smith, of Company D, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., was born in Lynn, Mass., on June 4, 1858, and having received his education in the public schools, entered the office of the city engineer, as first assistant, and remained in that service for fourteen years. In 1894, he began business on his own account, as engineer and surveyor.

Captain Smith comes from good military stock, his grandfather, Edward

ment, and is also a member of the Knights of the Ancient Essenic Order.

He was married, February 21, 1883, to Carrie H. Merrill, of Lynn.

## COLONEL AUSTIN CLARK WELLINGTON.

Colonel Austin Clark Wellington was born in Lexington, Mass., on the seventeenth day of July, 1840, but when he was sixteen years of age, his parents removed to Cambridge. At the outbreak of the Rebellion, although offered a commission he preferred to serve as a private in the ranks, and enlisted in August, 1862, in Company F, Thirty-eighth Regiment, M. V. M. During his term of service, he creditably filled every non-commissioned grade in his company. He took part with his regiment in seven battles in the Red River expedition, the campaign in Louisiana, and in the Shen-



CAPTAIN EDWARD H. SMITH.

Hammond, having served in the War of 1812. His father, Captain John Smith, was a member of the Thirty-Eighth Massachusetts Regiment during the Civil War.

Captain Smith joined the Massachusetts Militia on August 7, 1876, and having passed through all the intermediate grades, was elected captain, June 25, 1886, which position he held three years, resigning January 1, 1889, having enjoyed the esteem of his comrades, and the confidence and approval of his superior officers.

For some years he has been military instructor in the Lynn public schools.

He is H. D. D. G. M., of the I. O. O. F., and a member of the Grand Encamp-



COLONEL AUSTIN C. WELLINGTON.

andoah with Sheridan, during which time he was acting adjutant of the regiment.

On May 2, 1870, he was made captain of the Boston Light Infantry, the famous "Tigers," at that time attached to the

Seventh Regiment as Company A. At the great Boston fire in 1872, his command rendered efficient service. On May 19, 1873, he was elected major of the First Battalion, known after 1874 as the Fourth Battalion, which ranked the highest for military excellence at the Massachusetts inspection of military forces in 1878.

On February 24, 1882, Major Wellington was elected Colonel of the First Regiment, whose record from his assumption of the command until his untimely death, was brilliant and unparalleled. Through Colonel Wellington's efforts his regiment was detailed in 1882 to study heavy artillery drill, and it made very commendable progress in this important direction. At the funeral of General Grant in New York in 1885, and at the Constitutional celebration in Philadelphia, in 1887, this regiment did great credit to the State.

Outside of his connection with the militia, Colonel Wellington was an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, having been commander of William H. Smart, Post 30, G. A. R.; also commander of Edward W. Kinsley, Post, 113, G. A. R.; department inspector on the staff of Commander Myron P. Walker, and trustee of the Soldiers' Home.

One of his greatest achievements, was the brilliant management of the Soldiers' Home Carnival in Boston, in 1885; his best work in behalf of the old soldiers whom he loved so well. It lasted ten days, at the end of which time, as chief marshal, he drew his check for the Home for \$64,000 after paying all expenses.

He was a member of the Art Club, of the Cecilia Society of Boston, and the Shakespeare Club of Cambridge, and he was also manager and treasurer of the Austin C. Wellington Coal Company, probably the largest retail business of that kind in the vicinity of Boston.

Colonel Wellington was married twice, both of his wives being daughters of Mr. George Fisher of Cambridge. In 1869 he married Carrie L. Fisher, who died ten years later. On November 29, 1887, he married Miss Sarah Cordelia Fisher. In 1875 and 1876, he represented Cambridge in the Legislature.

It was a sad blow to his numberless friends, when they learned on the eighteenth of September, 1888, that he had died that morning from the effects of a stroke of paralysis.

On September 23, 1888, the long funeral procession was escorted to Mount Au-

burn cemetery, by his loved First Regiment, which superb organization is his noblest monument as a citizen soldier.

### MAJOR JOHN F. HARVEY.

Major John F. Harvey was born in Lowell, Mass., on the 26th of August, 1847, but his parents removed to Lawrence when he was but one year old, and it was there that he obtained his educa-



MAJOR JOHN F. HARVEY.

tion in the public schools. He entered the Medical College of the city of New York in 1884, and there took special courses, graduating in 1889.

He was thoroughly in earnest and conscientious in his desire to perfect himself for his chosen vocation in life, and therefore, after leaving school, and before seeking admission into the medical college to pursue his higher studies, he sought a business situation in order to obtain the means to meet the expenses of his professional education, and during this period he was employed as a leather salesman "on the road."

It was in New York city that he began his medical practice, but in January, 1890, he changed his location to Boston, where



from the first, he has met with eminent success. His specialty is gynecology and obstetrics, and he was demonstrator of anatomy at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Boston; is also a member of the Massachusetts Medical Association and of the American Therapeutic Society, and medical examiner for the Security Mutual Life Insurance Company.

Doctor Harvey was appointed surgeon of the 1st Battalion of Light Artillery of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, with the rank of major on the 16th of May, 1893, which position he still continues to occupy. He is prominent in the Masonic and fraternal orders, being a member of the Knights Templars and a Mason of the thirty-second degree. He also belongs to the Odd Fellows and Red Men, and is surgeon of the Second Regiment, Uniform Rank, Knights of Pythias.

He has been married twice. Of the first union were born John F. Harvey, Jr., a graduate of Harvard college and now a practising physician, and a daughter, Edith M., now Mrs. John S. Chandler. On June 7, 1887, he married Miss Minnie J. Tingley, daughter of Obed Tingley of New Brunswick.

#### LIEUTENANT FREDERICK H. OS- GOOD.

Lieutenant Frederick Huntington Osgood began his military experiences with three years of drill in the Massachusetts Agricultural College, under Lieutenant C. A. L. Totman, of the Fourth Artillery, U.S.A., and this, with his superior attainments as a veterinarian, were the natural causes leading to his commission by the late Governor William E. Russell, on April 5, 1893, as first lieutenant and veterinary surgeon of the First Battalion Light Artillery, Major George S. Merrill commanding. Upon the retirement of Major Merrill, he was re-appointed by the present commander, Major Lawrence N. Duchesney, which position he still holds.

He is the son of George and Sarah G. Osgood, and was born in Newton, Mass., April 16, 1857. His early education was obtained in the West Newton English Classical School, Chauncy Hall and Cambridge High School. He entered the Massachusetts Agricultural College in 1875, and graduated therefrom with the degree of Bachelor of Science in 1878.

His professional education was continued abroad, graduating from the New Veterinary College, Edinburg in 1881, and the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, London.

On his return, he began the practice of his profession as a veterinary surgeon in Springfield, Mass., remaining there nine years and winning high rank in his profession.

He was appointed inspector in Cattle Pathology in the veterinary department



LIEUTENANT FREDERICK H. OSGOOD

of Harvard University, in February, 1891, and was promoted to the professorship of Veterinary Surgery, of the same school, January 11, 1892. He is still connected with the college, and in 1895 was made its acting dean.

He was appointed agent of the Boston Board of Health, to quarantine animals suffering from contagious diseases, July 6, 1892, and was made the veterinary inspector and inspector of milk in the town of Brookline, where he resides, May 30, 1893.

He was appointed a member of the Massachusetts Cattle Commission in June, 1894, by the late Governor Frederick T. Greenhalge, and since October of that year he has been its chairman. In

this position, the attitude and work of the commission in connection with the suppression of "bovine tuberculosis," has given him an international reputation.

He was commissioned Justice of the Peace, August 30, 1894. He sent out the original call, which resulted in the organization of the Massachusetts Veterinary Association in 1884 and was its president in 1885 and 1886, and a member of its executive committee from 1888 to 1896. He was vice president of the United States Veterinary Medical Association in 1895 and 1896, and was elected to the presidency in September, 1896.

In July, 1895, he was elected President of the Association of Cattle Commissioners of the New England States.

He is also a member of the Massachusetts Association of Boards of Health; Fellow of the Edinburg Veterinary Medical Society; associate editor of the Veterinary Magazine, Philadelphia, a Free Mason and an Odd Fellow.

He was married in October, 1878, to Miss Ella A. Brown of Sunderland, Mass. They have five children: George, Frederick Huntington, Jr., Myron Brown, Vivian and Champion Brown.

#### COLONEL HENRY W. WILSON.

Colonel Henry W. Wilson was born in Boston, October 17, 1834, graduated from the English High School in 1851, and entered upon the study of civil engineering, which profession he has successfully followed to the present time.

Early in the fifties he became a member of the "Pulaski Guards," afterwards Company E, First Regiment Infantry, Colonel Charles L. Holbrook, his first duty being at the Hannah Corcoran Riots in Charlestown, under captain, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel Albert J. Wright. When the Rebellion broke out Colonel Wilson had withdrawn from the militia; and family exigencies and bereavements restrained him from active participation in the earlier years of the war. In 1863, at the time of the Draft Riots, he recruited a full company of 101 men, averaging 45 years of age, under a statute permitting men beyond the military age, to form companies of State Guards. This company, the Fifth Company of State Guards, was recruited, organized, equipped and furnished with an armory within 48 hours after the enlistment papers issued from the adjutant-

general's office. Colonel Albert J. Wright, its captain, appointed Colonel Wilson as orderly sergeant, his first military appointment. Upon him fell the task of instruction, in which he was so success-



COLONEL HENRY W. WILSON.

ful that in the winter of 1863, he was unanimously chosen captain of an unattached company, formed in South Boston and called the Andrew Light Infantry. Being unable to get arms and equipments from the State, Captain Wilson was permitted by his old company, to use their arms and armory. Under the President's call for troops in July, 1864, Captain Wilson and his command were mustered into service, July 16, 1864, as Company F, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., and on the 20th left for Virginia. The regiment was stationed near Fort Stevens and later detailed for guard duty at Fort Delaware where it completed its term of service. Upon the re-organization of the militia in 1866, Captain Wilson was chosen first lieutenant of Company E, Tenth Regiment, M. V. M., which was soon after very properly designated the First, as most of its companies, officers and men had been formerly connected with the First Regiment, M. V. M. When Colonel Johnson was



elected colonel, he appointed Captain Wilson adjutant, which rank he resigned in 1870. In 1871 he was commissioned engineer upon the staff of the 1st Brigade and was on duty after the great Boston fire in 1872, receiving the warmly expressed thanks of the authorities for his work in blowing down the dangerous ruins left standing in the burnt district.

Lieutenant Wilson was commissioned colonel of the First Regiment, M. V. M., in the winter of 1872. The next year, in 1873, he was appointed by Governor Washburn to examine lands at Framingham proposed as the site of a State Camp Ground. His report recommended its purchase, also that a larger area should be acquired, and the negotiations for the present commodious camp ground were consummated. Having successfully commanded the regiment for four years, he retired in 1877. In 1865, Colonel Wilson was appointed by Mayor Norcross on a commission charged with determining the location of thirty miles of streets in South Boston, which labor consumed four years. In 1867, 1868 and again in 1875 he served in the Boston Common Council with such men as Chief Justice Field, Governor Brackett, Charles R. Train, Hon. H. D. Hyde and Colonel A. J. Wright; a body which was largely instrumental in securing needed government aid to improve Boston harbor. In 1873 and 1874, he was a member of the House of Representatives and was a member of the Harbor Committee, chairman of the Water Supply Committee, and of the special committee to visit the scene of the Williamsburg disaster. Upon his report of the nature and extent of the damages, the Legislature passed an act for the relief of the unfortunate town, which action was unprecedented and has never been repeated. In 1874 and 1875 he served on a special committee to investigate and report upon the improvement of the Commonwealth flats in Boston harbor. In 1866, he was chosen a member of the Board of Assessors, but withdrew before the year closed, when appointed engineer of the Commissioners of the harbor flats. Since his retirement from this last office, Colonel Wilson has not solicited a public office of any description. In 1854, he was assistant engineer upon the Hartford Water Works; in 1855, assistant engineer in the surveys for the water system of Cohoes, N. Y.; in 1856, chief assistant on surveys and water measurements on the Merrimac river, under James B. Francis,

and in 1859, chief engineer in charge of surveys for an improved sewerage system for the city of Chelsea, and the construction of the Metropolitan Street Railway. In 1858, as assistant in charge of the Back Bay improvement, he measured the last earth filling taken from Dorchester Heights, and the first yard of Needham gravel deposited in the Back Bay. Leaving this engagement, he became assistant in the city engineer's office of Boston until 1863, when he commenced the private practice of his profession. In the spring of 1880 he was made assistant engineer, overseeing the important works conducted by the State of California for the improvement of the Sacramento river, which position he left in 1881 and returned to Boston.

#### LIEUTENANT PAUL R. HAWKINS.

First Lieutenant Paul R. Hawkins, Adjutant Second Regiment Infantry, M.



LIEUTENANT PAUL R. HAWKINS.

V. M., the eldest son of Richard F. Hawkins and Cornelia Howe Hawkins, was born at Springfield, Mass., June 23, 1867. He attended the public schools at Springfield, Chauncy Hall School, Boston, and

the Institute of Technology, class of 1889, Boston, Mass.

He began his military history as a private in the school battalion at Chauncy Hall, and served through the various grades until appointed quartermaster with the rank of first lieutenant. He served as quartermaster of the battalion of Cadets at the Institute of Technology in 1885.

He joined the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia as first lieutenant of Company B, Second Regiment, September 8, 1890; resigned December 15, 1893. He was appointed inspector of rifle practice in the Second Regiment, May 10, 1895 and regimental adjutant on May 10, 1896.

He was mustered into the service of the United States as Adjutant of the Second Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, United States Volunteers, May 3, 1898, and went with the Fifth Army Corps to Cuba in the campaign of Santiago de Cuba; took part in the battles of El Caney, San Juan Hill, and the siege of Santiago, and was mustered out at Springfield, Mass., November 23, 1898.

On January 1, 1900, Lieutenant Hawkins was appointed by Governor W. Murray Crane a member of his staff, as aide-camp with the rank of major.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM B. SEARS.

Captain William B. Sears was born in Hamilton, N. Y., June 11, 1832. He was the eldest son of Barnes Sears, D. D., LL.D., born at Sandisfield, Berkshire County, Mass., who graduated at Brown University and the Newton Theological Institute, and became pastor of the Second Baptist church of Hartford, Conn.; professor at Madison University, Hamilton, N. Y.; president of Newton Theological Institute; secretary Massachusetts Board of Education, president of Brown University, and general agent of the Peabody Educational Fund.

Captain Sears was educated at the Ebenezer Wood Academy; three years at Dr. Carl Siedhof's classical German school, Newton Centre, and completed his studies under Prof. William Russell, Pres. Ebenezer Dodge, D. D. and Pres. Alvah Hovey, D. D.

At the opening of the Civil War, Captain Sears was commissioned first lieutenant of Company F, Second Regiment, Rhode Island Infantry, June 5, 1861, two sons of President B. Sears of Brown Uni-

sity serving as captains in the same regiment, and on October 28, 1861, was commissioned captain by Governor William Sprague, of Rhode Island. He served under Generals McDowell, McClellan, Burnside, Hooker, Meade and Grant, commanding the Army of the Potomac. At the first battle of Bull Run, the Second Rhode Island began the attack and lost heavily, viz: its colonel, major, two captains and 140 men killed, wounded and missing. Later, Captain Sears was present at the following engagements: Warwick Court House, Lee's Mills, Yorktown, Fort Magruder, Williamsburg, West Point, York River, Slatersville,



CAPTAIN WILLIAM B. SEARS.

New Kent, C. H., Mechanicsville, Hanover C. H., Savage's Station, Seven Pines, Turkey Bend, Malvern Hill, Second Bull Run, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Marye's Heights, Salem Church, Gettysburg, and at South Anna River and Cold Harbor under General Grant. He was honorably discharged at the expiration of three years' term of service at Providence, R. I., July 17, 1864, having been wounded at First Bull Run, Seven Pines and Hamilton's Crossing, Fredericksburg.

After the war he was commissioned

captain of the "Clafin Guards," Company C, First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., and in the great Boston fire, 1872, went on guard with his company, at great personal sacrifice.

His fraternal and honorary associations include: honorary member Clinch Rifles, Augusta, Ga., August, 1875; member Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, under General N. P. Banks; honorary member Mexican Volunteers, 1880; member Post 26, G. A. R., October 17, 1867, commander Post 143, Brookline, 1875, 1876, and member of staff of General William Coggeswell and Deputy Commander Myron P. Walker for five years. Served on staff of national commanders-in-chief as follows: Lucius Fairchild, 1888; Rea, 1889; A. G. Wissert, 1892; S. G. B. Adams, 1893; and Thomas G. Lawler, 1894.

He became a member of the Loyal Legion, 1874, and was elected to its Council, 1895; was made president of the Boston Protective Department, 1877, and of the Boston Baptist Social Union, 1888; he joined Massachusetts Lodge, F. A. & A. M., 1872; Joseph Warren Commandery K. T., 1873, and the Massachusetts Consistory, S. R., 1873.

He established in September, 1865, the W. B. Sears Fire Insurance Agency, 45 Kilby street, Boston, which soon secured and has always retained a high reputation and large patronage. His son, Harry B. Sears, has been associated with him since 1891.

Captain Sears and his wife reside at Prospect street, Brookline, Mass. They have five sons, two of whom are graduates of Harvard University.

### MAJOR WILLIAM A. PERRINS.

Major William A. Perrins was born in Birmingham, England, June 29, 1860, and having, during his early years, attended school in his native city, removed to Boston while still a young man, to which city his father had previously removed. In Boston he became a pupil in the public schools, and later entered the drug business, in which he was connected with several firms in that city. Afterwards he studied medicine with his father, and in 1878 entered the Cincinnati Medical School, from which he graduated in 1881, and returned to Boston, where he began the practice of medicine with his father, afterwards removing to Ashland, Mass.

He became dissatisfied with the prospects of a country practitioner, and returned to Boston and settled in Roxbury, at the corner of Parker and Tremont streets, where he still resides, and has his office, enjoying a lucrative practice, and being known throughout the district as one of the busiest men in his profession.

In 1884 he married and has one child, a son. He has been, and still is, identified with many societies, secret and otherwise, among which are the Eclectic Medical Society (of which he has been president), the Royal Arcanum, the United Workmen, Roxbury Lodge of Odd Fellows, Lafayette Lodge A. F. and A. M.,



MAJOR WILLIAM A. PERRINS.

Mount Vernon Chapter R. A. M., Roxbury Council R. and S. M., Joseph Warren Commandery K. T., and of the Roxbury Military Historical Society.

On April 21, 1884, he joined Troop D, of the First Battalion of Cavalry, M. V. M., in which he served successively as private, corporal and sergeant. He was elected second lieutenant, March 6, 1891, which position he resigned on November 21, 1892. On December 23, 1892, he was elected first lieutenant, and was commissioned captain, January 16, 1895. This position he held until elected major of

the battalion, December 21, 1897. He is an earnest and enthusiastic worker, as well as a capable officer, and in the many differences which at times have agitated the troop, he has consistently striven to advance its interests and secure its prosperity, as a whole.

Since his assumption of the command he has instituted many reforms; and it is largely owing to his persistent energy to attain that end that the organization has steadily advanced in its personnel, social standing, and efficiency, so that it now stands among the first volunteer cavalry organizations in the United States.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT CHARLES S. ROGERS.

First Lieutenant Charles S. Rogers, a direct descendant from Thomas Rogers,



LIEUTENANT CHARLES S. ROGERS.

who came over from England in the Mayflower, and son of Sidney Greenleaf, and Maria (Stoddard) Rogers, was born in Charlestown, Mass., December 9, 1854. His education was received in the public schools of Chelsea, Mass., of which city he has long been a resident, and has

served as councilman for two years in 1890-1891, and as alderman in 1895-1898.

He began business life as a house carpenter, but at the present writing, conducts an extensive retail grocery and provision business.

On April 30, 1879, he enlisted in Company H of the Eighth Regiment, and, showing a general aptitude for military service, he was appointed sergeant in 1883, about which time Company H was transferred to be Company H, First Regiment, M. V. M. Sergeant Rogers two years later, July 22, 1885, was commissioned first lieutenant. On July 27, 1888, after a term of service of three years, in which he was untiringly efficient in maintaining the high standard of his company, he was discharged by resignation.

Lieutenant Roger's fraternal connections are with the Winnissimmet Lodge, No. 24, I. O. O. F., and also the Sons of the American Revolution. His membership in both of these organizations is an active one.

Lieutenant Rogers was married to Alice May Kane of Chelsea, Mass. Lieutenant and Mrs. Rogers have three children, Charles E., Grace A. and Harold S.

#### CAPTAIN JOHN G. McCARTER.

Captain John G. McCarter, one of the best known among the military men of Massachusetts, and son of Robert and Sophia (Meserve) McCarter, was born in Jackson, N. H., January 2, 1835. Even previous to the Civil War he was interested in military matters—an interest that prompted him to enlist as early as 1853 in Company H (Hopkinton, Mass.) of the Tenth Regiment, in which organization he rose to the ranks of corporal and sergeant in the years of 1855 and 1858, respectively. On the breaking out of the Civil War he was one of the first to enlist in Company B (Milford, Mass.) of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts. He became, in rapid succession, first sergeant, second lieutenant, and first lieutenant. At the expiration of his original term of service he was discharged, and in 1865 he was appointed first lieutenant in the State Militia, District 182, when, upon the organization of Company F, Tenth Regiment, M. V. M., he was elected commanding officer, receiving his final discharge, in response to an urgent personal request on his part, in 1872.

During the Civil War, Captain McCarter rendered service as acting adjutant and



quartermaster of his regiment; also as quartermaster and provost marshal on the staff of General C. A. Heckman's "Star Brigade"—the 1st Brigade 2nd Division, 18th Army Corps. His final service was with the 3rd Brigade, 2nd Division, 18th Army Corps, as A. C. S.

Captain McCarter is a member of Post

over in the Mayflower. His great-grandfather, Levi Young, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and his father, Doris B. Young, served in Company I, Fifty-first Massachusetts Volunteers, in the War of the Rebellion.

In business he became connected with the old established firm of Moses Pond & Co., of Boston, dealers in stoves, ranges and ironware, and traveled as their representative for nearly twelve years. In 1888 he began business on his own account, establishing his present extensive business in copper and galvanized work, ventilators, roofing, etc., No. 29 Barrett Street, Boston, making his home at Revere.

He entered the service as private in Troop A, 1st Battalion Cavalry, October 11, 1882, and served through all the grades until he was elected second lieutenant, February 21, 1893, first lieutenant,



CAPTAIN JOHN G. MCCARTER.

22, G. A. R., Milford, Mass.; also of the I. O. O. F., and Knights of Pythias; in 1868 he was deputy collector of internal revenue in the Eighth District of Massachusetts; and of late years has been a manufacturer of boot and shoe trimmings at 109 Purchase St., Boston, and now resides in Hyde Park, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN DORIS A. YOUNG.

Captain Doris A. Young was born January 4, 1849, at East Douglass, Mass., where he attended the public schools, graduating in due course from the high school. He came of Puritan stock. His maternal great-grandfather, Comfort Martin, was in the War of the Revolution, and was a direct descendant from that Christopher Martin, who came



CAPTAIN DORIS A. YOUNG

ant, May 7, 1895, and captain of his company, June 22, 1897.

Captain Young took a deep and persistent interest in his battalion and company, and at the breaking out of the Spanish-American War promptly obeyed the orders issued, to have every officer and man examined and his company

recruited to fill vacancies. When this was done, it became evident that the just claims of the volunteer cavalry of Massachusetts, to recognition and service, would be ignored, and this Captain Young went to Washington to protest against, but in vain. Returning to Massachusetts, Captain Young did what he could in the way of provost guard duty at the State camp and the like, to keep up the enthusiasm, discipline and esprit de corps of his men. During a visit to Southern camps he contracted malaria, and resulting ill health and business cares induced him to resign December 21, 1899, after eighteen years of faithful service.

Captain Young has always taken a leading part in public affairs, and has been honored by his fellow townsmen of Revere with an election to the board of selectmen in 1890; in 1893 he served as chairman of the board. Lieutenant Young is a member of Aberdour Lodge A. F. & A. M., of Boston, and of the Odd Fellows.

#### LIEUTENANT JAMES H. NUGENT.

Lieutenant and quartermaster James H. Nugent, son of Thomas and Mary Nugent, was born in St. John, New Brunswick, November 1, 1831. His father, who died at the advanced age of 96 years, had been in the British navy, and was an honored veteran and mariner. The family removed to Charlestown, Mass., when James was five years of age, where he was educated in the public schools.

After leaving school, he first found employment under Commodore Downs, at the Charlestown Navy Yard. When his parents moved to Pembroke Street, Boston, he engaged with Drummond & Howland to learn the painting business in all its branches. He showed a natural aptitude for the business, and after the close of his service in the War of the Rebellion, in 1867, he established himself in the line of house, sign and fresco painting in Roxbury, Mass., where he resided until his decease.

Lieutenant Nugent had a natural taste for the military service, and was connected with the State organization for thirty-six years. In 1861, he enlisted in Company D, First Regiment, M. V. M., Colonel Robert Cowdin, commanding, which was attached to Hooker's Corps at Yorktown, and was in the Burnside campaign, serving until the end of an eighteen months' term of service, when he was

mustered out. He then enlisted in Company D, Thirteenth Regiment Veteran Reserve Corps, stationed at Concord, N. H., where he did guard duty until the end of the war.

In May, 1869, he joined the First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., and served until 1871. Later, he enlisted in Com-



LIEUTENANT JAMES H. NUGENT.

pany C, Ninth Regiment of Infantry, April 15, 1875; was elected second lieutenant, June 14, 1875, and first lieutenant July 21, 1876. On July 16, 1883, he was commissioned quartermaster, with the rank of first lieutenant, and this commission he held until his decease, January 31, 1897.

Not only was he universally respected in the service, but his fellow citizens demonstrated their appreciation of his upright and honorable career, by returning him to the General Court, where he in 1878, served on the committee on the State House, and in 1880 on the committee on military affairs. He was a member of the Boston Common Council in 1877, and of the Board of Aldermen in 1884 and 1885. He repeatedly served as chairman of the Republican Ward Committee; as both member and chairman of the Republican City Committee, and was su-



perintendent of bridges under Mayor Hart for two years.

Quartermaster Nugent was married April 12, 1857, to Miss Jane Walker, of Boston. Twelve children were born of their marriage—six boys and six girls. Of these ten are living, viz: Mary, Thomas, James, Jr., Kate, Jennie, Frank, William, Maggie, Stewart L. and Alice Teresa Nugent.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JACOB C. R. PEABODY.

Lieutenant-Colonel Jacob C. R. Peabody, son of Francis Peabody, of Salem, Mass., and Helen (Bloodgood) Peabody, daughter of Nathan Bloodgood, of Providence, R. I., was born in Danvers, Mass., September 10, 1866. He received his early education at Chauncy Hall School, Boston. When nine years old he was sent to England, and attended the Beacon School, Seven Oaks, County of Kent, and on his return home graduated at St. Mark's School, Southborough, Mass.

As his name indicates, he comes of an honored and ancient New England family, whose members have always borne an honorable part in the history of colony and state. On his mother's side he is descended from Captain Horace S. Bloodgood, who commanded a battery of Rhode Island light artillery in the Civil War.

After leaving school he was employed by the firm of E. Rollins Morse & Brother, bankers, of Boston, with whom he remained three years, leaving them to enter the office of the General Electric Company, which employment he relinquished two years later, to accept the position of secretary and assistant treasurer of the Electric Corporation, 53 State street, Boston. This position he resigned on going to the war, and is now connected with the Elevated Railroad.

Colonel Peabody enlisted in the First Corps Cadets, M. V. M., November 26, 1886; was appointed sergeant and clerk, 2nd Brigade, April 27, 1893, and during the mobilization of the militia at Boston, October 9, 1894, was appointed color-bearer on the staff of Brigadier-General B. F. Peach, of the 2nd Brigade, commanding the division. Upon the recent re-organization of Battery A, Light Artillery, M. V. M., he was elected first lieutenant, May 8, 1897, and was commissioned captain, March 17, 1897.

At the breaking out of the Spanish-

American War Colonel Peabody, wishing to see active service, which was denied to the light artillery arm, resigned the captaincy of Battery A, July 2, 1898, having already been commissioned captain of Company H, Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U.S.V., and was mustered into the United States service



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JACOB C. R. PEABODY.

July 8, 1898. In this service, like the rest of his brother officers, Colonel Peabody was disappointed in his expectations of an active campaign. He served as aide-de-camp on the staff of Brigadier-General J. P. Sanger, commanding the 3rd Division 1st Army Corps, as inspector of rifle practice to the 2nd Division, 1st Army Corps, and as aide-de camp on the staff of Major-General William Ludlow, Governor of Havana. Colonel Peabody resigned from his regiment and was mustered out April 11, 1899, in order that he might accept a permanent appointment, as captain and assistant-quartermaster in the regular service. This commission he was forced to resign owing to family interests, which demanded his entire attention, and accordingly, he was mustered out of the service May 17, 1899.

Later, he was tendered a captain's commission in Colonel Rice's Twenty-sixth Regiment, U. S. V., but was obliged to decline for the same reason, which had previously compelled his resignation as

quartermaster. It was with great regret that these favorable openings to a larger military experience, were perforce sacrificed, and with them a life-long soldierly ambition.

Colonel Peabody commences the new year of A. D. 1900, as assistant-inspector-general with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, on the staff of Governor W. Murray Crane, and is assigned to the mounted arm of service.

Colonel Peabody was married November 30, 1889, to Florence D., daughter of George Wheatland, Esq., of Boston. They have one son, Richard Rogers Peabody, born January 23, 1892.

Colonel Peabody is a member of the Somerset, and of the Nahant Club.

### COLONEL HENRY G. GREENE.

It is eminently proper that any account of the citizen soldiery of Fitchburg, or for that matter of this section of the



COLONEL HENRY G. GREENE.

State, should include the name of Colonel Henry G. Greene, who resigned the command of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., March 8, 1890, but whose efficient work for many years previous to that

date, and the lively interest which he still takes in the service, renders him one of the most prominent of our military men.

Colonel Greene was born in Westboro, Mass., October 26, 1843, of which town his father and mother were also natives. In 1856, he entered the store of George H. Hartwell, a skilled apothecary in Southbridge, at the same time attending the high school, from which he graduated in 1860. He continued in Mr. Hartwell's employ until 1862, when he enlisted as a private in the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Infantry, and served with that regiment until November, 1864, when he took charge of the dispensary of the United States General Hospital at Readville, where he remained until it was discontinued, October 7, 1865. Two days later, he came to Fitchburg as a clerk in the "Old City Drug Store," which he now occupies, then owned by Burleigh & Rogers, wholesale druggists of Boston. In December of the same year, he was put in charge, and was its manager until August, 1868, when with Hiland C. Hitchcock, he purchased the store and it was run under the firm name of Hitchcock & Greene. After about a year, Dr. C. H. Rice purchased an interest, and the firm from then until December, 1871, was styled H. G. Greene & Co. Since the latter date Colonel Greene has been the sole proprietor.

In 1867 he enlisted as private in the Fusiliers, then Company B of the Tenth Regiment, and was promoted to be corporal, sergeant and first sergeant. He was commissioned second lieutenant in 1871, first lieutenant in 1873, captain in 1875, and was elected major December 10, 1878. That year the militia was re-organized and the Tenth regiment swept out of existence, and Major Greene was transferred to the Sixth Regiment as major. Later, he was promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and on May 16, 1884, commissioned colonel.

It will thus be seen that he was identified with the militia for a period of twenty-three years, serving in every grade from private to colonel. With his admirable qualifications as an officer and well recognized capacity for command, there are many who would have been glad to see the eagles transformed into the stars of a brigadier.

Colonel Greene has been a deputy sheriff of Worcester county since January 1, 1878. He is a member of Post 19, G. A. R., an Odd Fellow and Templar Mason,

a member of the Park club and a director in the Fitchburg Park Association.

### CAPTAIN PHINEAS L. RIDER.

Captain Phineas L. Rider, late of Company C, Second Regiment of Infantry, was born in Southbridge, Mass., Dec. 10, 1850. He comes of good revolutionary stock, being a direct descendant of the famous Captain Thaddeus Read, of the Continental Army, and Gilead Rider, his grandfather, who was a soldier in the war of 1812-14. His father, Thaddeus Read Rider, was a railroad contractor, and built a good part of the Boston and Worcester railroad, and several other New England railroads. Later his father having taken a contract to build a portion of the Marietta and Cincinnati railroad, went west, and settled at a place in Athens County, Ohio, which he named New England. After the death of his father in 1862, the family removed to



CAPTAIN PHINEAS L. RIDER.

Worcester, where Captain Rider received the greater part of his education in the public schools.

He learned telegraphy early in life, and was for many years employed by the As-

sociated Press, and became an expert in the art.

He joined Company C, of the Tenth Regiment on September 7, 1877; was transferred with his company to the Second Regiment, and after serving through the various grades, was elected second lieutenant, January 27, 1882. After serving in this capacity for two years he resigned, and remained out of the service until December 4, 1889, when he re-enlisted as a private, and was soon afterwards made a sergeant. On September 17, 1890, he was elected second lieutenant; on August 25, 1893, he was unanimously elected first lieutenant, and chosen captain August 13, 1895, in which position he was deservedly popular, with both officers and men.

On May 25, 1899, he was elected to the command of the Worcester Continentals, a chartered military body, of very great reputation throughout New England. Their uniform is the same as those worn by the continental soldiers of 1775, and they present a grand appearance. He holds in this organization the rank of a lieutenant colonel.

On the 17th of March, 1890, he engaged on his own account, in the wholesale and retail rubber goods trade, at 370 Main Street, Worcester, where he has built up an excellent business and has hosts of friends.

Captain Rider is a member of Athelston Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; Eureka Chapter, R. A. M. Hiram Council, and of Worcester County Commandery, K. T., of which latter body he is a past eminent commander, having occupied that office during the years 1897-98.

### CAPTAIN GEORGE A. SANBORN.

Captain George A. Sanborn was born in Lawrence, Mass., and completing his education in the local public schools, he entered the employ of one of the large milling interests of that town, in which he has steadily advanced until at the present time he holds the superintendency of the repair department of the Essex company.

His military career dates from April, 1881, at which time he enlisted in Company M, of the Eighth Regiment, serving as corporal, sergeant and first sergeant, until 1886, when Company M, was transferred to become Battery C, of the First Battalion Light Artillery. In this organization he was elected second lieutenant,

May 25, 1886, and a little over a year later, October 14, 1887, was elected and commissioned first lieutenant. On March 17, 1898, wishing to sever his connection with the militia, he was, after nearly seventeen years of conscientious and widely appreciated service, placed on the retired list with the rank of captain.

Captain Sanborn, like most of his associates who have, since the Civil War, served in the Massachusetts Light Artillery,



CAPTAIN GEORGE A. SANBORN.

gave an immense amount of time and effort to maintaining the esprit de corps, discipline and efficiency of an arm of the militia service, which, except in a peculiarly limited degree, could not be made efficient, and disciplined in the modern military sense of the term, owing to its obsolete armament, and lack of target practice. He was also, through the remarkable limitations of the State artillery force, established by the Legislature years ago, precluded from any expectation of material promotion, yet for twelve years gave a conscientious and unselfish service to the artillery arm of the Massachusetts militia.

Such persistence and faithfulness should result in a more liberal treatment of the light artillery of Massachusetts.

## LIEUTENANT HENRY BINGLEY CLAPP.

Lieutenant Henry Bingley Clapp was born in the city of Boston on the 14th of July, 1855. He is a direct descendant of Roger Clapp, who came over from England in the "Mary and John," and landed at Nantasket on the 30th of May, 1630. His more immediate ancestors settled in Dorchester, where they have ever since lived.

Lieutenant Clapp attended the public schools and finished his education at the English High school, after which he entered into the retail grocery business, where he remained for about two years, and then went into the large wholesale



LIEUTENANT HENRY B. CLAPP.

grocery house of Israel W. Munroe & Co., No. 73 Commercial street, Boston, where he still remains.

It was in 1876 that Lieutenant Clapp first joined the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, as a member of Co. C, 4th Battalion, commanded by Major Austin C. Wellington, and accompanied that organization to the centennial celebration held that year in Philadelphia. On the 10th of July, 1890, he was appointed on the staff of the First Battal-



ion of Light Artillery, commanded by Major George S. Merrill, and served successively as sergeant and quartermaster-sergeant until the 24th of May, 1893. Upon the retirement of Major Merrill, his successor, Major Lawrence N. Duchesney, appointed Lieutenant Clapp paymaster, with the rank of first lieutenant, which position he still holds.

#### MAJOR HOWARD S. DEARING.

Major Howard S. Dearing, at present surgeon of the First Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., and son of Isaac Newton and Almira (Guptill) Dearing, was born in Waterboro, Me., where he began his education in the district schools. Later on in life he attended the seminaries of Gorham and Westbrook; entered Dartmouth College in 1875, and graduated in high standing with the class of '79. He selected medicine as a profession, and studied for a short time at the Portland school for Medical Instruction at Portland, Me., but later attended two courses of lectures at Bowdoin, and one at the Dartmouth Medical College, graduating from the latter with the degree of A. M. and M. D. in the class of '82. After this he spent some six months in clinics, in the hospitals of New York City, and then went abroad, giving another six months to special research work at Berlin, finishing his preparations for active practice by a year's study in the medical schools of Vienna, Austria.

Major Dearing's military life and labors have been wholly in the line of his professional work. March 28, 1886, he became hospital steward of the First Infantry, and in this capacity rendered acceptable service until April 1, 1887, when he was commissioned assistant surgeon of the regiment, with the rank of first lieutenant, a position from which he was promoted to surgeon, with the rank of major, August 14, 1897.

In the Spanish-American War, Major Dearing left home and a very large and lucrative practice to serve and accompany his regiment, which, as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery United States Volunteers, was mustered into the United States service May 6, 1898, and served until mustered out, January 28, 1899.

Professionally Major Dearing is a Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society; a member of the Association of Mili-

tary Surgeons of the United States; physician to the out-patients at the St. Elizabeth's Hospital, and Instructor of Clinical Medicine at Tufts Medical College.



MAJOR HOWARD S. DEARING

Fraternally he is a member of the Jos. Webb Lodge, A. F. and A. M.; of the Franklin Lodge, I. O. O. F. and of the Royal Arcanum. In the above organizations he is an active and popular member.

Major Dearing was married in January, 1888, to Miss Cora M. Chadbourne, of Boston. He is the father of three children, Alma, Newton Howard, and Elizabeth Evelyn.

#### CAPTAIN SHERMAN H. FLETCHER.

Captain Sherman H. Fletcher, the son of Sherman D. and Emily A. Fletcher, was born in Westford, Mass., December 24, 1846, receiving his education in the public schools of Westford, and finishing the same in the local academy.

Captain Fletcher, like most of the older officers of his section of Massachusetts may be said to have inherited his military inclinations from his ancestors. He had two great-great-grandfathers who rendered conspicuous services in the American Revolution: one, Captain Pel-

etiah Fletcher, and the other, Samuel Buttrick, who served as a minute-man at Concord bridge, April 19, 1775. Captain Fletcher's own military record dates from September 1, 1864, at which time he



CAPTAIN SHERMAN H. FLETCHER.

enlisted in Troop F Cavalry, rising steadily by faithful service through the various non-commissioned grades of corporal, sergeant and first sergeant, until elected second lieutenant, May 27, 1874. On May 14, 1877, he was unanimously elected captain of Troop F, serving the full five years, according to the limitation of the law, until May 14, 1882. He was immediately re-elected to the captaincy, May 15, 1882.

At the end of this term he served another five years and was again re-elected captain, May 14, 1887. He resigned December 11, 1888, having been continuously in service in the Massachusetts militia for twenty-four years.

Captain Fletcher's business relations from the first have been with the firm of Wright & Fletcher, general dealers, at Westford, Mass. The subject of our sketch has also served the State as a member of the Massachusetts Legislature in 1882, chairman of the local board of selectmen since 1891, and postmaster

of Westford from 1891-1893 and from 1897 to the present time.

Captain Fletcher was married in Westford, Mass., January 8, 1874, to Mary E. Richardson. Fraternally, he is a member of the William North lodge of Masons, Lowell, Mass., and in addition holds the secretaryship of the board of trustees of Westford Academy.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE E. LOVETT.

Captain George E. Lovett, now signal officer, with the rank of first lieutenant, on the staff of the 1st Brigade, M. V.



CAPTAIN GEORGE E. LOVETT.

M., the son of Joseph Lovett, was born in Boston, Mass., February 27, 1849, but when he was five years old his parents removed to Somerville, where he was educated in the public schools, later attending Chauncy Hall School, Boston.

He began his business career as a clerk with the Brooks Line of Australian packets, in 1868, leaving them in 1871 to become a grocer at the south end in



1871. For the past sixteen years he has been associated with the firm of Smith & Lovett, iron-workers, Albany street, Boston.

He enlisted in Company B, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., March 20, 1865, and was elected second lieutenant, June 2, 1869, which commission he resigned July 30, 1872, on going to Minnesota, where he remained two years. After his return to Boston on January 22, 1877, he joined Company A, Fourth Battalion, subsequently transferred and designated Company K, First Regiment, was commissioned captain, May 9, 1882, and resigned January 4, 1886. On March 27, 1897, he was commissioned first lieutenant and appointed signal officer on the staff of Brigadier-General Benjamin F. Bridges, commanding 1st Brigade, M. V. M., and re-appointed by Brigadier-General T. R. Mathews upon succeeding to the command of the 1st Brigade, which position he still holds.

He is also past commander of the Old Guard, an organization composed of past officers of the State militia; was adjutant of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery in 1890; second lieutenant of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company '96, upon the occasion of their memorable trip to England as guests of the Honorable Artillery Company of London. He is a fine member of the Roxbury Horse Guards, National Lancers and Battery A, Light Artillery; member Sons of the American Revolution; the Columbian Lodge, F. A. M.; the Mercantile Library Association; and is past grand, Massachusetts Lodge, No. 1, I. O. O. F., and district deputy grand master of District No. 9, and has served as grand guide and grand vice-warden of the Grand Lodge, New England Order of Protection.

Captain Lovett is a stalwart Republican in politics, and has twice represented his district in the State Legislature, serving on the House committee, on military affairs in 1893, and as chairman of the same committee, and on the committee on elections in 1894.

#### GENERAL AUGUSTUS B. R. SPRAGUE.

There are few men in the city or county of Worcester who are better or more pleasantly known than "General Sprague." He has lived there for over

fifty years, has been one of the central figures in all military events, and in civil life has held a long line of appointments, ending with the highest office which the votes of his fellow citizens could award him—that of mayor of Worcester.

General Sprague, son of Lee and Lucia (Snow) Sprague, was born in Ware, Mass., March 7, 1827. He is a descendant in the eighth generation of William Sprague, who came from England in 1628, and was one of the founders of Charlestown, and who permanently settled in Hingham in 1636; his maternal grandmother, Alice Alden, being a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from John Alden of the Mayflower. His education began in the public and private schools, and was continued by a preparatory education for college, but circumstances compelled a change of plan.

In 1842 he came to Worcester and entered the employ of H. B. Claflin & Co.,



GENERAL AUGUSTUS B. R. SPRAGUE.

when that subsequently famous New York firm was located on Main street. Afterwards for a time, he was with H. H. Chamberlain, and later still was engaged in mercantile business for himself.

The military record of General

Sprague, apart from his long and nearly continuous service, began when he was but seventeen years old, and in 1846 joined the "Worcester City Guards," officially known as Company C of the Eighth Regiment, being quickly appointed corporal and later sergeant. In July, 1850, he was appointed adjutant of the Eighth Regiment, receiving his commission from Governor Briggs. In 1851, he was elected third lieutenant of Company C, of the Eighth Regiment, being commissioned by Governor Boutwell; in 1852 he was promoted to second lieutenant; in 1853, elected first lieutenant, and in 1856 was elected captain, but declined the commission. In 1857, he was appointed aide-camp, with the rank of captain, on the staff of General Samuel H. Leonard, commanding the 5th Brigade. In February, 1858, he was elected first lieutenant of Company A, Third Battalion Rifles, and in 1859, he was commissioned inspector of the 5th Brigade, with the rank of major. This position he held until the outbreak of the Civil war.

With the first call for troops he was unanimously elected captain of Company A, Third Battalion Rifles, and immediately left, reaching Annapolis by transport from New York, and from thence was sent to Baltimore to re-inforce Fort McHenry. While there, Captain Sprague won the confidence and affection of his men by the spirited manner in which he secured the release of Sergeant William Starr, who had been arrested for disrespect to the rebel Marshal Kane. The story is a good one, and old veterans still love to tell and hear it.

On the resignation of Major Charles Devens, who in July, 1861, was made colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts, Captain Sprague as senior officer of the battalion, took command. That same autumn he devoted all his energies to the organization of the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, and was appointed its lieutenant-colonel, September 4, 1861. Before leaving for the seat of war, Colonel Sprague was presented with a magnificent sword and belt by the men of his former command, and later, with a valuable horse and equipments. The Twenty-fifth Massachusetts participated in the famous Burnside expedition, figuring prominently in its battles, and Colonel Sprague was officially commended for "bravery and efficiency" in the engagements of Roanoke Island and Newbern, N. C. In 1862, Lieutenant-Colonel Sprague became colonel of the Fifty-

first Regiment, M. V. M., which was sent to the department of North Carolina, and served until the summer of 1863, when its nine months' term of service expired. Colonel Sprague however, learned while awaiting transportation at Fortress Monroe, that Lee's army was north of the Potomac, and promptly offered the secretary of war the services of his regiment. On its acceptance he proceeded without delay to Baltimore, and thence to Maryland Heights, joining the Army of the Potomac near Williamsport, to find Lee occupying the hills opposite. Here Colonel Sprague and his command remained until Lee retreated into Virginia, when the Fifty-first returned home to Worcester and was mustered out July 23, 1863. Colonel Sprague was requested by Governor Andrew to raise and command the Fifty-seventh Regiment, but family illness prevented his acceptance. Later, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the Second Heavy Artillery then in the field; served with it in Southern Virginia and North Carolina; was commissioned colonel and was mustered out at Galloupe's Island, September 20, 1865. After nearly four years of service in the Union Army, Colonel Sprague was breveted brigadier-general of U. S. V., March 13, 1865, for "gallant and meritorious services during the war."

Since his return from the war, his career in civil life has been one long record of deserved success and honorable service. In 1859 and 1860 he was a member of the Common Council; in 1871, in the Board of Aldermen; in 1867, city marshal, resigning same to accept the office of collector of internal revenue of the Eighth Massachusetts district, which he held from 1867 to 1872. From 1871 to 1880 he was sheriff of the county. His untiring efforts in this capacity, initiated many desirable reforms and innovations in the prison systems of this and other states. His work was entirely based on personal supervision, and he strove to abolish such prison conditions as were injurious in their effect and influence upon the prisoner, and to institute in their stead more efficient and productive methods.

General Sprague, in 1868, was commander of the department of Massachusetts Grand Army of the Republic, junior vice-commander of the Massachusetts commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, in 1868. In 1873 and 1874 he was quartermaster general of the Grand Army of

the Republic, by appointment of General Charles Devens, Commander-in-Chief.

The A. B. R. Sprague Post, G. A. R., of Grafton, Mass., was named in his honor. He has for forty years been identified with the Masonic fraternity, is president of the Worcester Mechanics Savings Bank, and from its organization, has been a director in the Worcester Electric Light Company. He is treasurer of the Putnam & Sprague Company, a long established furniture house.

In December, 1895, General Sprague was elected mayor of Worcester, and re-elected the following year, serving from January, 1895, to January, 1898. During his administration the new City Hall was erected, and from the beginning of this splendid structure until it was practically completed, he was ex-officio an active member of the commission under whose direction it was built.

#### CAPTAIN NORRIS O. DANFORTH.

Captain Norris O. Danforth is the son of Edwin S. Danforth, born at Madison, Me., June 11, 1837, and of Lizzie M. (Moore) Danforth, born at North Anson, Me., May 23, 1838, and was born at North Anson, Me., May 2, 1863. His parents removed to Taunton, and later to Raynham, Mass., and their son received his education, in the public schools of these towns. About 1880, he began to learn the manufacture of silver plated ware, with the well known firm of Reed & Barton, remaining with them until 1885. He then lived on a farm until 1890, when he engaged with the West Silver Company, remaining with this concern until November, 1899, since which time he has been with the Poole Silver Works.

His great-grandfather, Colonel Silas E. Danforth, of Madison, Me., born in 1796, began his militia service in 1812, and joined the cavalry, becoming colonel of a regiment of cavalry in the Maine militia, which position he held in 1856, when sixty years of age. His mother's grandfather, Major Joseph Moore, was a major, and her father, Hiram Moore, an adjutant in the Maine militia, both being residents of North Anson; and other ancestors and relatives, have served their State in the past. Captain Danforth's own service, began with his enlistment in Company F, First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., May 15, 1883, in which he served

as private; corporal, May 5, 1884; sergeant, May 19, 1884, and first sergeant, July 27, 1885. He was elected second lieutenant, January 11, 1886; first lieutenant, June 1, 1888, and captain, September 16, 1889.

Since his incumbency, Company F, First Regiment, Infantry, has been designated, Battery F, First Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., and has been especially drilled in the use and handling of heavy, light and quick firing artillery. In the Spanish-American war, Captain



CAPTAIN NORRIS O. DANFORTH.

Danforth followed the fortunes of his regiment, which as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. N., was mustered into the United States service May 9, 1898, and mustered out, November 14, 1898. During most of this period, Battery F, with E, I and M, under Major James A. Frye, served under Colonel Woodruff, U. S. A., commandant of Fort Warren, Boston Harbor. As is elsewhere recorded, the regiment holds a distinguished record for skill with the rifle, and Battery F, fully maintains its high standing in this, as well as in the new service of light and heavy artillery.

Captain Danforth for over ten years past, since April, 1890 to the present writing, has been the military instructor of the Taunton High School Cadets.

#### CAPTAIN ROBERT P. B. BELL.

Captain Robert P. B. Bell, formerly commanding Company G, of the First Infantry; son of William and Letitia Porter Bell, was born in Roxbury, Mass., May 28, 1855, in which town, and that of Dorchester, he has always resided, and in



CAPTAIN ROBERT P. B. BELL.

which he was married to Ella D. Cook, having two children, Robert W. and Edward P. Since January, 1887, he has steadily held the position of salesman in one of our largest china and glassware houses in Boston. He is also a prominent member in the Everett Lodge of the A. O. U. W.

The first military connection formed by Captain Bell was on May, 8, 1874, when he enlisted in the First Battalion of Artillery, receiving his discharge on July 6, 1876, when the company was disbanded. Unwilling to remain long out of the service, Captain Bell enlisted in Company D, of the Fifth Regiment, on May 7, 1877.

In this company he was appointed corporal in May, 1880, sergeant in July, 1882, elected second lieutenant June 12,

1884. On June, 3, 1886, he was advanced to the highest rank the company could confer upon him, being unanimously elected and commissioned captain, which he held with distinction for four years. On March 26, 1888, his company was transferred to be Company G, of the First Regiment. September 2, 1890, he resigned the captaincy of Company G, and in July, 1891, he entered Company D, of the First Battalion of Cavalry. He received his final discharge in June, 1893, after nearly twenty years of continuous and faithful service in the volunteer militia.

#### LIEUTENANT MARCELLUS LITTLEFIELD.

Lieutenant Marcellus Littlefield, of Woburn, Mass., son of Joshua Eaton Littlefield, a native of Wells, Maine, and of Czarina (Wood) Littlefield, of Woburn, Mass., was born at Woburn, Mass., March 13, 1847. He was educated in the Woburn public schools.

Among his ancestors were numbered many of those hardy and devoted citizen-soldiers, who in the numerous wars of the colony and republic have built up and defended the civil and religious freedom which we now enjoy. He is a lineal descendant of the Reverend John Wheelwright, of Lincolnshire, England, born in 1594, who graduated at Cambridge with Oliver Cromwell in 1614, came to Massachusetts in 1636; founded Exeter, N. H., in 1639, and was a brother-in-law of the celebrated Anne Hutchinson.

Judge Samuel Wheelwright, his son, was a lieutenant in the militia in 1665, and held offices of various kinds for some fifty years. Colonel John Wheelwright, in the third generation, born in 1664, was commissioned lieutenant, captain, major and colonel, saw service against the Tarratines and Abenaguis at Pemaquid, Sheepscot, Tiebonit and Wells, at the latter place under Major James Converse, of Woburn. For a time he was stationed at Fort Mary on Saco River. Historians have termed him "the bulwark of Massachusetts against the Indians on the east" in the French wars. He is also descended from Abraham Alexander, of the regiment of Colonel Ebenezer Nicholls, who served in the conquest of Canada from May 2 to October 28, 1758; later was a private in Captain Joseph Walker's company, of Colonel Green's regiment, which marched at the "Lexington



Alarm," April 19, 1776; served under Captain John Woods, in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment, and under Captain Joseph Chadwick, of Colonel Richard Gridley's regiment, and died at Fort Ticonderoga in 1776. He is also a great-grandson of Silvanus Wood, who, under Captain Parker, met the fire of Pitcairn's men at Lexington, and, later in the day, captured a grenadier and marched him to Lexington, the first prisoner captured in the Revolution.

Lieutenant Littlefield enlisted in Company G, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., Janu-

ary 10, 1867, of which he is still a member, as also of the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Society of Colonial Wars.

On September 20, 1869, he married Miss Isabel Warren, of Woburn, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN DANIEL T. S. LELAND.

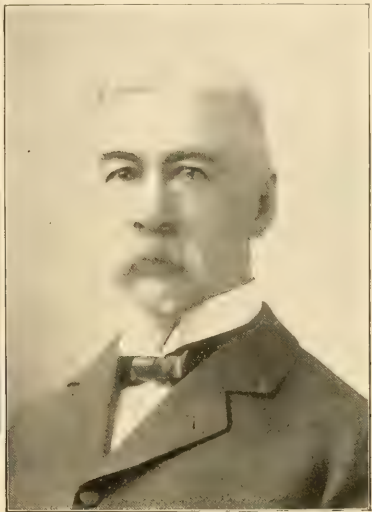
Captain Daniel T. S. Leland, the son of Daniel and Julia (Bigelow) Leland, was born in Sherburne, (now Sherborn) Mass., April 19, 1838. He was educated in the



LIEUTENANT MARCELLUS LITTLEFIELD.

ary 6, 1865; was made corporal, 1871; appointed sergeant, December 7, 1872, and commissioned second lieutenant, August 7, 1873. He was commissioned first lieutenant, March 20, 1875, and resigned in April, 1877, having served over twelve years in the same company and regiment, and missed but one muster in that period.

He was a charter member at the re-institution of Crystal Fount Lodge, No. 9, I. O. O. F., October 16, 1871, and a trustee for over twenty years; a member of Boston Encampment, No. 38, I. O. O. F., 1873 to 1878; auditor for the town of Woburn from 1876 to 1886, except in 1879 and 1882. He was local reporter for the Boston Globe, 1875-1880; for the Herald, 1880-1890; member of the Woburn Common Council, 1891. He founded the Mish-



CAPTAIN DANIEL T. S. LELAND.

Cambridge schools, and was a Harvard man of the class of 1860, the last class to graduate previous to the outbreak of the Civil War, of which the brave Colonel Robert G. Shaw was a member, with General Stephen M. Weld, Colonel Henry S. Russell and other gentlemen who have since made honorable military records. After the completion of his college course, he entered business as an accountant. At the present time he holds the position of clerk and accountant of the Ferry Division of the Street Department, of the City of Boston.

Captain Leland is descended from Captain Joseph Bigelow, his maternal great-

grandfather, who was a captain in Washington's army at Cambridge. His mother's family also included President Garfield as a direct descendant, and his father's family included the wife of President Fillmore, and also one other direct ancestor who served in the Revolutionary War.

Captain Leland's own military record began a good many years ago, on November 30, 1863. During the Civil War, he was appointed corporal and later sergeant of the Twelfth, Unattached Company of Cambridge, then commanded by Captain Charles F. Walcott, afterward colonel of the Sixty-Fourth Regiment, M. V. M. This company was sworn into the United States service, and served within the limits of the state for a period of ninety days, receiving its discharge from service, August 15, 1864.

In October, 1866, Mr. Leland became captain of Company C, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., holding this position until April, 1867, when he resigned his commission as captain, and was honorably discharged, in order to enable him to undertake a trip abroad.

Captain Leland has no fraternal ties, except that he is now accepted and awaits a vacancy in the ranks of Kingsley Post, No. 113, G. A. R., of Boston, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN CHESTER W. CURTIS.

Captain Chester W. Curtis, at one time commanding officer of Company F, of the Sixth Regiment, and son of Frank C. and Caroline A. Curtis, was born in Dudley, Mass., April 29, 1862. Among many ancestors who served the Colony and State of Massachusetts, was his great-grandfather, Captain John Curtis, who served with distinction in the War of the Revolution. Educated in the public schools of Marlboro and graduating from the high school in 1880, he became interested for one and two years respectively, first in the shoe, and then in the express business. During the ten years from 1884 to 1894 he was employed by the firm of Curtis Bros., conducting a large provision business at Marlboro. From 1894 to the present time he has been City Marshal of Marlboro. His own military associations date from September 22, 1882, at which time he enlisted as a private in Co. F, of the Sixth Regiment. His ready aptitude for military discipline was soon recognized, and won for him

steady and successful promotion throughout the various non-commissioned grades. Two years after his enlistment he received his commission as second lieutenant, January 10, 1884; a year later, January 1, 1885, that of first lieu-



CAPTAIN CHESTER W. CURTIS

tenant, and on January 5, 1888, six years from the time he enlisted, that of captain commanding his old company. This commission he retained with credit to himself, and to the unqualified satisfaction of the company and his superior officers, until April 10, 1889, when he handed in his resignation.

Fraternally, Captain Curtis belongs to the Sons of Veterans and the Masons.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT NORMAN Y. BRINTNALL.

First Lieutenant Norman Y. Brintnall, son of Ralph and Elsie (Farr) Brintnall, and formerly quartermaster of the Eighth Regiment, with the rank of first lieutenant, was born in Grafton, Vt., December 26, 1836. His early education was in the public schools of Grafton, Chester, and Townsend, Vermont. Although at first connected in business with the dry-goods trade, Lieutenant Brintnall has now for the past twenty years been connected with the wholesale wine and liquor busi-



ness, and in addition is a somewhat extensive owner of real estate.

His military record dates from May 27, 1879, at which time he enlisted in Company A, of the First Battalion Cavalry, in which he served until September 29, 1883. Later, he was appointed quartermaster sergeant of the Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., March 25, 1891, which rank he retained until June 17, 1891, when he was promoted to be quartermaster, ranking as first lieutenant, on



LIEUTENANT NORMAN Y. BRINTNALL.

the staff of the colonel commanding. His resignation, which occurred November 14, 1893, was necessitated by the cares of a large business, and elicited a general expression of regret on the part of his commander and fellow officers. He qualified as a marksman during his term of service while quartermaster of the Eighth Regiment.

He has served the city of Boston in the Common Council for the two years 1877-1878, in addition to which he has been justice of the peace for the past fifteen years or more.

Fraternally, he is a member of the Paul Revere Lodge of the United Order of Foresters; Ivanhoe Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Nonantum Lodge of Red Men, and Faith Lodge of Masons. In all of these organizations, he has at different times held high offices, but of recent years, a pressure of business has com-

pelled him to forego such honors. He is also a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, and of other local organizations.

In October, 1859, Lieutenant Brintnall married Julia A. Delaney, of Boston, and has since resided with his wife and two children, Alina L. and Norman Y., Jr., in that city.

#### CAPTAIN FRANCIS STANLEY PARKER.

Captain Francis Stanley Parker, son of Ebenezer Francis and Elizabeth Clapp (Stone) Parker, was born in Hong Kong, China, September 1, 1863. His earliest ancestor in America was one William Parker, who in 1793 married Zeruia Stanley at Portsmouth, N. H.

His paternal grandparents were Matthew Stanley and Nancy Ann (Quincy)



CAPTAIN FRANCIS S. PARKER.

Parker; the former, son of Matthew Stanley Gibson and Ann (Rust) Parker, and the latter, daughter of Henry and Eunice (Newell) Quincy, and a niece of that "Dorothy Q." who married John Hancock.

His maternal grandparents were Henry Baldwin Stone, son of Jonas and Lucretia (Baldwin) Stone, and Elizabeth (Clapp) Stone, daughter of Ezra and Grace (Mather) Clapp.

Captain Parker was educated in private schools at Jamaica Plain, Mass., now West Roxbury District, Boston, from 1869 to 1876. He attended G. W. C. Noble's private school, Boston, from 1876 to 1882, and entered Harvard College in the autumn of 1882, with the class of 1886. He left college in April, 1885, and began his business career as a clerk in the office of Gay & Parker, wholesale coal merchants, Boston, and so continued until in October, 1887, this firm was incorporated as the Gay & Parker Company, of which corporation he was elected clerk and also a director. In August, 1889, he was elected president, still retaining the office of clerk.

In December, 1895, the name Gay & Parker Company was changed to Hanson & Parker, (Limited), and Captain Parker is now president and clerk of this corporation.

Captain Parker's connection with the militia dates back to August 14, 1885, when he enlisted in Company A, First Corps Cadets. He served until discharged, August 14, 1888. On April 21, 1891, he was appointed sergeant and color-bearer on the staff of General B. F. Peach, Jr., commanding the 2d Brigade, and on July 9, 1894, was commissioned captain and engineer, on the headquarters staff of this brigade. On June 11, 1896, he was commissioned captain and aide-de-camp on the staff of Brigadier-General B. F. Peach, Jr., 2d Brigade, and still retains this office on the staff of Brigadier-General Wm. A. Bancroft, who now commands this brigade. On July 2, 1898, Captain Parker was commissioned second lieutenant of Company M, Fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., and on July 6, by S. O. No. 157, A. G. O., Headquarters of the Army, he was ordered to proceed to Jacksonville, Fla., and report to Brigadier-General William A. Bancroft, U. S. V., commanding 2d Brigade, 2d Division, 7th Army Corps for appointment and duty as aide-de-camp.

Having reported on July 9, 1898, at Camp Cuba Libre, Jacksonville, Fla., he served until August 20, 1898, when his resignation was accepted by S. O. No. 196, A. G. O., Headquarters of the Army, and he was honorably discharged from the United States service.

Captain Parker, while in college, was

a director of the Harvard Co-operative Society; a steward of the Harvard Athletic Association, from the class of 1886, and was secretary and assistant treasurer of the Harvard Boat Club. He also was a member of the Porcelain Club, the Hasty Pudding Club, the Cricket Club, the Delta Kappa Epsilon and Alpha Delta Phi societies. He is now a member of the Somerset, Country and Exchange Clubs of Boston, the Nahant Club of Nahant, Mass., the Republican Club of Massachusetts, and the Military Service Institution of the United States.

Captain Parker was married in Boston, December 27, 1888, to Miss Harriet Amory Anderson. They have two children; John Stanley, born January 15, 1890, and William Amory Parker, born December 31, 1892. He has resided at Nahant ever since he became of age.

#### COLONEL CHARLES F. WOODWARD.

Colonel Charles F. Woodward, son of James F. and Arvilla (Whitney) Woodward, was born in South Reading, now Wakefield, Mass., November 19, 1852. Educated in the public schools of Wakefield and one of the prominent commercial colleges of Boston, he began business with his father in 1872, under the firm name of James F. Woodward & Son, manufacturing shoe machinery and tools. In 1880, Colonel Woodward withdrew from the shoe machine business, and took up some heavy enterprises. He became president of the local gas company, introduced electric light in Wakefield, and organized and constructed many miles of electric railways. He is president of the Wakefield and Stoneham Street Railway and six other companies.

He has served Wakefield as collector of taxes from 1883 to 1897, at which latter date he resigned. He was at the same time one of the assessors, and chairman of the board most of the period. In 1887, 1888 and 1889, he represented Wakefield in the Massachusetts House of Representatives, acting as chairman of the committee on military affairs, chairman of the committee on street railroads and chairman of the special recess committee on armories. Upon the report of the latter committee, all the large State armories were built. Colonel Woodward was also a member of the special recess committees on soldier records

and federal relations. He was in the Senate from the Middlesex-Essex district in 1897 and 1898, serving at times as chairman of the committees on manufactures, towns, metropolitan affairs, military affairs and insurance.

Fraternally, Colonel Woodward's associations have been quite extensive. He is a prominent member of the Golden Rule Lodge of Free Masons, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and other similar organizations. He was also at one time, president of the Wakefield Board of Trade.

The military record of Colonel Woodward dates from 1869, now some thirty years ago, at which time he enlisted as a private in Company A, of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M. Promotions to corporal, sergeant and quartermaster sergeant followed each other in rapid succession. His first commission, that of second lieutenant, was received August 23, 1876; he was elected first lieutenant, November 13, 1876; captain, February 27, 1879; major, February 7, 1882; lieutenant-colonel, March 24, 1890, and colonel, March 4, 1898. While captain of Company A, he placed his company at the head of the entire state militia, a position unanimously accorded them by the inspectors in their official reports. This commendation was again emphasized in 1880, when General Richard Arnold, sent by the United States government to inspect the Massachusetts militia, made special mention of Captain Woodward and his company in his report.

In the recent war with Spain, when President McKinley called upon Massachusetts for her quota of troops, Governor Wolcott promptly designated Colonel Woodward as one of four colonels chosen to raise infantry regiments. Colonel Woodward, on receipt of his orders, telegraphed his officers to come to the State House, where he met them, and within an hour from the time he received the orders from the Governor, he reported to him that his regiment was ready to enter the service of the United States. He was commissioned Colonel of the Sixth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 13, 1898, and left his camp at Framingham for Camp Alger, May 20, passing through Baltimore, as the Sixth Massachusetts did in the Civil War; this time receiving a remarkably enthusiastic welcome from the city officials and the people of Baltimore.

While encamped at Falls Church, Va.,

Colonel Woodward was officially complimented for the good order, drill, discipline and the preservation of health through sanitary camp conditions. The regiment was here recruited to its full war strength. It was attached to General George A. Garretson's brigade, together with the Sixth Illinois and Eighth Ohio. These regiments left Camp Alger, July 5; the Sixth Massachusetts going by rail to Charleston, S. C., thence by U. S. S. Yale for Santiago de Cuba, July 8; arrived off Siboney, Cuba,



COLONEL CHARLES F. WOODWARD.

six days later, and remained on board, touching at Guantanamo, July 14; leaving for Puerto Rico, July 21; and landing at Guanica, Puerto Rico, July 25, after twenty-one days of continuous voyaging and confinement.

A brief skirmish near Guanica took place on July 26, in which seven companies were more or less engaged, but this "affair of outposts" practically ended the fighting in Puerto Rico.

He led his regiment on the march from Guanica to Yauco, Tallaboa and Ponce, where, on August 5, 1898, he resigned, together with Lieutenant-Colonel Chaffin, Major Taylor, Captain Goodale, and Chaplain Dusseault, they being led to

take this step by considerations, which they esteemed superior to all others. Not the least of these was their resentment of a proposed "examination," by an already unfriendly board of officers, convened under a federal statute, intended to nullify the time-honored and hitherto unquestioned right of the several state governors to appoint and commission their officers of the State militia, whether for home or foreign service; a statute and policy which will, in the opinion of many, yet prove most demoralizing and mischievous, should the United States ever again need the full strength of her citizen soldiery.

After the close of the war, Colonel Woodward resigned his commission in the militia, December 15, 1898.

### GENERAL JOSIAH PICKETT.

Of the many citizen-soldiers of "the heart of the Commonwealth" who have served the Bay State in peace and war, few are better known, and none living have served her longer and more faithfully than the subject of this biography.

General Josiah Pickett, son of Josiah and Mary (Cressey) Pickett, who were both natives of Beverly, Mass., was born in that town November 21, 1822, attended the public schools of his native town, and thoroughly acquired the trade of a painter and decorator.

His ancestry dates back to the early days of the colonial period, and many of his family have in their day and generation, served in the militia of the province, state and republic. His father, Josiah Pickett, when a boy of seventeen, sailed in a privateer in the war of 1812, was captured by an English cruiser, taken to England, and was for several months a prisoner at Dartmoor.

Nearly sixty years have elapsed since in July, 1840, he enlisted in Company F, Sixth Infantry M. V. M., of which he was elected lieutenant three years later. The gold excitement in 1849 carried him to California, and upon his return, he came to Worcester in 1855, identifying himself soon after with the Worcester City Guards. In April, 1861, he responded as first lieutenant of this company, and served with Major Devens' Rifle Battalion at Fort McHenry, Maryland, for a term of three months. Returning from this service, he organized and was commissioned captain of Company A, in the Twenty-fifth Massachu-

setts Infantry, which regiment formed a part of the famous Burnside expedition, which, after serious peril by sea; captured Roanoke Island, N. C., February 8, 1862. Captain Pickett was officially complimented for gallantry in this action; participated in the capture of New Berne, and was promoted to the rank of major, March 20, 1862.

Major Pickett served as such until October 29, 1862, when he was made colonel to succeed Colonel Upton, who had resigned. This splendid regiment saw most of its distinguished service under the direction of Colonel Pickett, and much of the unrivalled discipline and gallant conduct of the Twenty-fifth, so brilliantly displayed in the war for the union, can be attributed to the military skill and ability of its commander.

During the Goldsborough campaign and the subsequent active military operations in North Carolina, Colonel Pickett won further distinction for efficient service. In the spring of 1863 he was in command of the garrison at Plymouth on the Roanoke, when seriously threatened by the Confederates, and the following autumn successfully commanded the forces and defenses at Washington, N. C., for which he received honorable mention when ordered to Virginia in December, 1863.

Rejoining his regiment, then assigned to the Army of the James, Colonel Pickett won special praise for courage and military capacity in the operations south of Richmond during the spring of 1864.

At Arrowfield Church his bravery and coolness were particularly conspicuous. In the severe fog-fight at Drewry's Bluff, after the capture of General Heckman, Colonel Pickett quickly rallied the shattered regiments of the brigade and saved the Union right from serious disaster.

Later while serving with the Army of the Potomac, Colonel Pickett achieved his highest reputation as a soldier while gallantly leading his devoted regiment through that terrible fire at the battle of Cold Harbor, in which he was severely wounded and the Twenty-fifth nearly annihilated, sustaining a loss of seventy-three per cent. killed, wounded and missing.

This gallant charge of the regiment is thus described by the Confederate General Bowles, who witnessed it from the rebel entrenchments:

"On looking over the works I discovered what I supposed to be one regiment



with an officer in front, with sword raised high in air, calling on his men to charge. The heroic regiment that made this gallant charge was the Twenty-fifth Massachusetts, which was the only regiment that obeyed orders to advance. The balance of the brigade had refused to go forward, and not since the charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava has a more heroic act been performed."

For distinguished bravery on this occasion and meritorious conduct during the war, Colonel Pickett was commissioned brevet brigadier-general, to date from June 3, 1864. It was not until the following November that General Pickett



GENERAL JOSIAH PICKETT.

returned to his regiment. He was still suffering severely from his wound, and being disabled from further active military duty, took leave of his old comrades and retired from the service in January, 1865, carrying with him the respect and good wishes of the officers and men, who, under his command, had performed their duties so faithfully, and fought so gallantly to sustain the honor of the flag and the supremacy of the government.

Soon after the war, in 1865, he accepted a position in the Custom House at Boston, and in September, 1866, was

appointed postmaster at Worcester, which position he filled for over twenty years, with signal ability. In 1889, Governor Ames appointed him a member of the State Armory Commission; and the great State armories bear witness to the discretion of General Pickett and his associates.

The military associations of General Pickett, formed during the Civil war, have been actively sustained in times of peace. He is a charter member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion; President of the Twenty-fifth Veteran Regiment Association; member of the G. A. R., and the many other military and civic organizations with which he is widely known and identified, are quite too numerous to receive mention in such a limited space as this.

The patriotic service of General Pickett during the perilous days of the Republic deserves gratitude and honor. His services in civil office have been invariably efficient. A veteran among the veterans, he is still deeply interested in that State militia with which he was early associated, whose brilliant record in their country's service he has done so much to illuminate and to perpetuate.

#### COLONEL A. H. GOETTING.

Colonel August H. Goetting is one of the active and influential business men of Springfield, Mass. His interest in the city is un failing, and his ability to accomplish results has become an accepted factor in the community life. The capacity to organize an enterprise on broad lines, joined with mastery of details and tireless purpose and industry, are necessary to achieve business success. When these qualities are also cheerfully applied to the service of the community, the man thus willing to serve is possessed of more than ordinary public spirit. Endless appeals must come to him. He will be asked to solicit money for this or that charity or institution; to organize celebrations; to provide for band concerts; to promote the membership of clubs, and so on; and such a man will respond to the multiplicity of demands, and perform the work that comes to be expected of him. It is by such activity that Colonel Goetting has made himself helpful, influential, and popular as a citizen. He is a member of the best Springfield clubs and active in every local public movement.

It is as the efficient chairman of the

Republican State Committee, however, that Colonel Goetting has become favorably known throughout his state and New England. The same qualities exhibited in his business and the affairs of the city, have availed in his political work. He has shown what amounts to a genius for organization and detail, and has brought the Republican organization of Massachusetts to a high state of efficiency. His tact in dealing with the committee has produced harmony, and even enthusiasm of action, and he has shown breadth of foresight and wisdom in plan and action. Some men are in politics from love of affairs rather than ambition for personal



COLONEL A. H. GOETTING.

preferment, and Colonel Goetting is of this type. His devotion to the Republican party has been unswerving, and his ambition has been to keep it near to the people, and to promote such policies and candidates as would win and hold the popular support.

Although a young man, Colonel Goetting has been active in Republican politics for many years. He started in his political career when, as a resident of Brooklyn, N. Y., he took an important part in the campaign which resulted in the election of Seth Low as mayor of that city. It was during his residence in New York State that he first participated actively in national politics, when he was sent as a member of the State delegation to

the Republican National Convention of 1880, and had, as companions upon the delegation, such men as Chester A. Arthur and Roscoe Conkling.

Afterwards he removed to Springfield, and took the same interest in Massachusetts politics. He was secretary of the Republican City Committee during the Blaine campaign of 1884. He succeeded William H. Haile on the State Committee, of which he has been for ten years a member—a length of term which has probably never before been given to any one individual. For several years he served as chairman of the executive committee of the Republican State Committee, and during the presidential campaign of 1896, was chairman of the Finance Committee of Massachusetts when the state made so substantial a contribution to William McKinley's campaign fund. In 1897, Colonel Goetting was elected chairman of the Republican State Committee by an unanimous vote, and with like unanimity has been chosen to that office at the beginning of each year since that time.

Colonel Goetting is a member of the leading social organizations of the state, including the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. He holds the rank of colonel, having served upon the staff of three governors of Massachusetts—Governor Brackett, Governor Greenhalge, and Governor Wolcott. He was born in New York in 1856, and is engaged in the paper business, and a number of other enterprises.

#### LIEUTENANT ABNER P. POPE.

Lieutenant Abner P. Pope, the son of Elihu and Rhoda (Taber) Pope, was born in Acushnet, Mass., December 18, 1849. On leaving the local public schools, he became a carpenter and builder, which business he now successfully conducts.

The military record of Lieutenant Pope's family begins with his great-grandfather, who served with conspicuous distinction in the Revolutionary War. Lieutenant Pope's own connection with the State militia began in 1871, at which date he joined Company E, of the Third Regiment; afterwards transferred to the First Regiment, when organized under Colonel Wales. From this date on, for over twenty years, he carried a rifle, passing through all the intermediate grades from a private to a commissioned officer. He acted as first



sergeant for more than ten years for Company E, while that company was transferred to the Third Battalion and afterwards to the First Regiment. Although promotion was many times offered him, he refused the same, until an unanimous vote in 1881 compelled him to accept the commission of second lieutenant, and the same year that of first lieutenant. This rank he maintained until the fall of 1895. By his withdrawal from the regiment, it was unanimously conceded that the regiment had lost an officer whose faithful service had never been questioned. At the time of his resignation, the colonel commanding took occasion to express his appreciation of the fact that Lieutenant Pope had rendered an unusually conscientious service for a



LIEUTENANT ABNER P. POPE

period of more than twenty-four years.

Lieutenant Pope, during his connection with the militia, participated in all the great parades for the last quarter of a century, including the one at General Grant's funeral in New York, with the First Regiment under Colonel Wellington; and also that in Philadelphia in 1887, to celebrate the centennial of the signing of the Constitution.

Lieutenant Pope's record as a sharpshooter began in his first year, when he won the company medal as champion shot. In 1881, he took the second prize offered by the field and staff of the First Regiment. In 1884, he was a member of

Company E team, which secured both the State prize and the one offered by Colonel Wellington to the first sergeants of the First Regiment. Besides being qualified as a sharpshooter for several years, it has been his honor to wear at different times, every badge that was shot for each year during his enlistment, including the revolver medals offered by the State and the long service medal for nine years' or more of consecutive service.

Lieutenant Pope's only active duty was at Fall River, when the great strike at the cotton mills occurred. On this occasion, his company, with the two Taunton companies were ordered to support the two in Fall River.

In addition to the above commissions, Lieutenant Pope was elected treasurer of Company E, and held that position for fifteen years. He was also appointed a member of the standing and range committees, when these were first organized, and held them up to the date of his honorable withdrawal from the service.

It is with considerable pleasure that the subject of our sketch looks back to all his military associations and acquaintances, and with quite as much pleasure these associates remember Lieutenant Pope's connection with the militia.

#### CAPTAIN SIERRA L. BRALEY.

Captain Sierra Leon Braley, son of William Gray and Sarah (Slade) Braley, was born at Fall River, Mass., December 17, 1843. His father was born in East Freetown, Mass., the homestead standing exactly on the boundary line between Freetown and Rochester, and his mother was a native of Fall River, Mass., formerly Troy.

His ancestry includes Roger Braley, who settled in Portland, R. I., about 1680, and removed to North Rochester about 1700, near the junction of the towns of Rochester, Acushnet and Freetown, whose land is still possessed by his descendants. Major Nathaniel Morton, his paternal great-great-grandfather, served in the Revolutionary War, and took part in the Rhode Island campaign; Lieutenant Nathaniel Morton, 2d, his paternal great-grandfather, son-in-law of the above, also served in the Revolution, and commanded a company which responded to the Lexington alarm; and John Reynolds, his maternal great-grandfather, enlisted when sixteen years old, and

served two years in Colonel H. Jackson's regiment.

Captain Braley was educated in the public schools of Fall River, followed by a course in Bryant's & Stratton's Commercial College, Providence, R. I. His



CAPTAIN SIERRA L. BRALEY.

early life was spent on a farm, and when the Civil War broke out, he was too young to enlist. On August 17, 1862, however, he enlisted in Company D, Third Regiment, M. V. M., one of the nine months' regiments; was mustered in September 23, made corporal, and served in North Carolina under General John G. Foster, until he returned home and was discharged, June 26, 1863.

He re-enlisted as sergeant in Battery I, Second Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., December 11, 1863, and was promoted to be second lieutenant, April 18, 1865; was assigned to Battery L, Fourteenth U. S. Artillery, (colored) June 3, 1865, and mustered out December 11, 1865.

After the war, he entered the Massachusetts militia as first lieutenant, Company D, Third Regiment of Infantry, December 16, 1866; was promoted captain, January 2, 1868, and appointed adjutant, March 27, 1871. The Third was disbanded, April 28, 1876, and Captain Braley was made quartermaster of the

Third Battalion of Infantry, September 1, 1876. Captain Braley then organized Company M, First Regiment of Infantry, and was commissioned captain of the same December 17, 1878. In this company and regiment, known of late as the First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, Captain Braley has served up to the present year, and during the Spanish-American war, was, on May 9, 1898, mustered for the fourth time into the United States service, as captain of Company M, First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. Vols., and served until mustered out with the regiment, November 14, 1898. He resigned from the Massachusetts Volunteer militia, January 1, 1899, having served the State in war and peace, nearly thirty-six years.

Captain Braley has for many years been in charge of the books of George E. Hoar & Son, of Fall River, Mass. He has been an active member of King Philip Lodge, F. A. & A. M., of Fall River, Mass., ever since December, 1867.

He married Miss Annie E. Hoar, of Fall River, May 27, 1868. Four children have been born to them: Sarah E., Maude L., Mary Linda, and Frank M. Of these, Sarah, Frank and Maude died in infancy, and Mary Linda, born December 5, 1879, is the only survivor.

The subject of our sketch has been a prominent factor in all that relates to the military interests of his city and section, as appears elsewhere in this work, and in the press reports of every Fall River military movement for over twenty years past. His company has long been noted for strict discipline, perfection in drill and soldierly appearance, in line of march and on parade.

#### LIEUTENANT GEORGE N. GARDINER.

Lieutenant George Nelson Gardiner, son of Ezekiel Champlin Gardiner and Abbey Cross (Pollock) Gardiner, was born at New Bedford, October 17, 1866.

His father served three years in the great Civil War, and his mother was descended from Samuel Lunt, who took part in the battle of Bunker Hill, and afterwards served as sergeant-major in the Revolution, and a part of the time on General Washington's staff. Mr. Gardiner received his education in the public schools of New Bedford, and after graduating, studied at the Boston University

Law School. For a while he was employed as a book-keeper, but later was admitted to practise as an attorney and counselor at law, which profession he now follows.

He enlisted in Company G, Naval Brigade, M. V. M., November 28, 1892; was elected and commissioned junior lieutenant, December 8, 1892, and on March 5, 1896, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, chief of company. He was the prime mover in organizing this company, and has naturally taken a great interest in its effectiveness and welfare. He has acquired great skill with all the weapons of his peculiar service, holding the grade of a sharpshooter with the rifle, and of a first-class marksman with the revolver.



LIEUTENANT GEORGE N. GARDNER.

During the Spanish-American War he was commissioned, by President McKinley, lieutenant in the United States Navy, May 14, 1898, and served on the U. S. S. Catskill as navigator and executive officer, until November 28, 1898, at the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged from the United States service. He still retains the command of Company G, Naval Brigade, M. V. M.

Besides his military affiliations he has held the rank of captain of the Sons of Veterans, Camp No. 190, and is con-

nected with the Dartmouth Club and the Veteran Cadets of New Bedford.

In civic affairs he served as a member of the City Council of New Bedford in 1897 and part of 1898, which service was interrupted by the war.

He was married June 16, 1897, to Helen Louisa Davis, daughter of Edward S. Davis, of New Bedford.

#### CAPTAIN ALBERT B. CHICK.

Captain Albert B. Chick, of Battery G, First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., was born in Boston, Mass., February 21, 1853, and was educated in the public schools, graduating from the English High School of that city, at which he acquired the first rudiments of his military education.

He has always lived in Boston, where, at an early age, he engaged in the teaming business with his father, who was one of the heaviest operators in that line of business. Captain Chick was successful in this vocation, and is now the



CAPTAIN ALBERT B. CHICK.

only surviving partner of the firm of Chick, White & Co., 287 Devonshire street, Boston. Captain Chick first joined the militia on December 26, 1878, enlisting in Company D, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., which company was later transferred to

the First Regiment Infantry, as Company G. He re-enlisted January 26, 1890, served as corporal and sergeant, and was elected first lieutenant, May 8, 1890. On February 4, 1891, he was elected and commissioned captain, which position he has held continuously ever since.

During the Spanish-American War, Captain Chick, with his battery and regiment were mustered into the United States service, and as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., served from May 9, 1898, until mustered out November 14, 1898. During most of this period, Battery G, served under Lieutenant-Colonel Woodman, at Fort Rodman, New Bedford harbor, which work the battery greatly improved and strengthened.

Captain Chick bears the reputation of one of the most successful company commanders in a regiment, whose splendid discipline and progressive career have a national pre-eminence, and whose remarkable success in attaining proficiency in the care and use of heavy artillery promises to largely extend the scope of action of the state militia. He enjoys both the esteem of his men and the respect of his brother officers, and seems likely to add to his already creditable military record.

He was married on May 8, 1882, to Miss Nellie M. Moore of Solon, Me.

#### LIEUTENANT WILLIAM H. HENNESSEY.

Lieutenant William H. Hennessey, the son of William and Margaret Hennessey, was born in Ireland in 1860, removing with his parents to Lynn, Mass., in 1870. After receiving an education in the public schools, he became interested in the wholesale wine and spirit trade. Starting this business in 1882, he increased it in 1895 by purchasing a much larger establishment on Andrew street, and made thereto additions and improvements, until he now controls one of the largest and best appointed businesses in his line in Essex county. His commercial interests are prosperous and increasing; illustrating conspicuously the effect of steady application and a thorough understanding of the requirements of the trade.

Captain Hennessey's associations with

the Volunteer Militia began December 20, 1884, at which time he joined Battery C, First Battalion Light Artillery, M. V. M. Owing to his genial disposition and faithful application to military affairs, he



LIEUTENANT WILLIAM H. HENNESSEY.

was rapidly advanced through the grades of corporal and sergeant, and was elected second lieutenant, May 1, 1885, resigning May 8, 1886, when Battery C was disbanded. On the re-organization of Battery C in Lawrence, he was elected to his former rank of second lieutenant, February 20, 1888, and on May 24, 1893, was appointed quartermaster with the rank of first lieutenant on the staff of Major Duchesney, First Battalion Light Artillery. This commission he still retains with the appreciation of his subordinates, and to the satisfaction of his superior officers.

Lieutenant Hennessey is a man of genial temperament, and, in addition to his military affiliations, is connected, with many leading clubs and societies. He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery; the order of Elks; Lynn Yacht Club; Clover Club; Press Club, and various other associations. His membership in all these associations is closely sustained and widely appreciated.



### MAJOR HENRY B. FAIRBANKS.

Major Henry B. Fairbanks, of the Second Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., was born in Windsor Locks, Conn., on February 19, 1865, and removed from thence to Hartford, and from Hartford to Worcester in 1872.

He received his education in the public schools of Worcester, and to-day holds a responsible position in the People's Savings Bank of that city.

Major Fairbanks comes of colonial and revolutionary ancestry, being a lineal descendant, in the tenth generation, of John Alden and "Priscilla" of Plymouth.

He is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, his great-great-grandfather, Othniel Brown, having fought



MAJOR HENRY B. FAIRBANKS.

through the war of the Revolution, enlisting from Smithfield, Rhode Island.

The service of Major Fairbanks in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia dates from March 10, 1884, when he enlisted in Company C, Second Regiment, serving as private, corporal and sergeant. On June 6, 1887, the eighty-fourth anniversary of the company, he was elected first lieutenant; on August 26, 1891, captain; and commissioned on July 30, 1895, major of the Second Regiment, which position he now holds.

He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity, Quinsigamond Lodge, and Eureka Royal Arch Chapter. Also of various social organizations of Worcester, among them being the Commonwealth Club, Lakeside Boat Club, of which he was president for two years, and the "Penokee."

Major Fairbanks was married October 4, 1898, at Worcester, Mass., to Miss Angeline Parker.

### CAPTAIN ROBERT TORREY.

Captain Robert Torrey, who for over two score years has been identified with the state militia, was the son of English parents, and was born in Cambridge, Mass., November 30, 1836. Educated in the public schools, his first position in business life was that of a bookkeeper, and for the last twenty-five years he has been a clerk in the appraiser's stores of the Boston Custom House.

His military record dates from a time



CAPTAIN ROBERT TORREY.

previous to the Civil War. In 1854 he enlisted in Company F, of the Second Regiment, M. V. M., under Captain Augustine Harlow. In the second year of the Civil War he was elected and commissioned first lieutenant of Company I, of the Forty-Third Regiment, M. V. M.

under Colonel Charles L. Holbrook. This regiment was mustered into the United States service by companies in the summer and fall, left Boston for Newbern, N. C., November 5, 1862, and took part in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, Tompkins Bridge, Blount's Creek, Gum Swamp, and the movements attending the southern attack on Newbern in 1863. Lieutenant Torrey was mustered out with his regiment, July 30, 1863. After the war he was elected captain of the Thirty-first Unattached Company of Infantry, M. V. M., about 1865, being honorably discharged when, under the orders re-organizing the force, his company was mustered out in 1866. Later, Captain Torrey joined Company A, of the First Battalion, February 20, 1871, as first sergeant, becoming the next year sergeant-major. Shortly after this the battalion was made the Fourth Battalion under Colonel A. C. Wellington. This change necessitated his resignation, but he immediately re-enlisted in Company B, under Captain Levi Hawkes, as first sergeant, being elected second lieutenant July 3, 1874; a rank which he retained with conspicuous credit until 1875, when he resigned.

Captain Torrey was married December 1, 1860, to Miss Sarah A. Arkerson of Cambridge, Mass. Of this marriage were born four children, Edith E., Arthur R., Fred L. and Harry A. Torrey. Fred L. has served one term in Company C, and Harry A. in Company A of the First Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. M.

#### LIEUTENANT GEORGE L. WEIL.

Lieutenant George L. Weil, is the son of Louis Weil, born in Steinsfurth, Germany, in 1827, and of Anna M. Tuttle, born at North Andover, Mass., in 1838. He was born at North Andover, Mass., in 1857, and was educated in the public schools, later attending Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and graduating at Bowdoin College in the class of 1880. Having studied law, he was admitted to the bar of Essex County, Mass., in 1882, and practised his profession at Lawrence, Mass., until 1885, when he removed his business to Boston, with offices at 27 School street, residing at Winthrop, Mass.

His ancestors on the paternal side, have a war record in the armies of Europe, and his great-great-grandfather was a



LIEUTENANT GEORGE L. WEIL.

paymaster in the "Grande Armee" of Napoleon I. Lieutenant Weil's mother was a descendant of General Israel Putnam.

Lieutenant Weil began his military experience at Bowdoin College; where for four years he was disciplined under officers of the United States army, and later, he enlisted in Company M, Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., September 6, 1881, serving until "discharged by reason of expiration of term of service," April 25, 1883. He was elected first lieutenant of Company C, Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., April 2, 1888, and served in this capacity three years, resigning April 3, 1891. He was appointed adjutant with the rank of first lieutenant, on the staff of the Eighth Regiment, April 27, 1892, and was discharged by resignation, May 10, 1895.

Lieutenant Weil is a member of the F. & A. M., the Psi Upsilon, and Kappa Chapter, college fraternities; the Essex Bar Association, and the Bowdoin Alumni Association.

He has held the civic offices of selectman and member of the school committee, and was for two years overseer of the poor in the town of North Andover,



Mass. He was also trial justice for the town of North Andover for a term of three years.

He was married to Miss Emma A. Brown, of North Andover, Mass., in 1886. They have two children, Henry L. Weil, born in 1887, and Dorothy Weil, born in 1891.

#### LIEUTENANT JAMES H. DILLAWAY, JR.

Lieutenant James H. Dillaway, Jr., the son of James H. Dillaway, born at Cambridge, Mass., August 6, 1840, and of Hannah (Blood) Dillaway, born at Hopkinton, Mass., June 12, 1837, was born at Cambridge, Mass., April 21, 1864.

His ancestry dates back to the earliest days of the Boston colony. He is a lineal descendant of William Dillaway, a member of Captain Prentice's troop, who took the field against the confederated tribes of Massachusetts and Connecticut in King Philip's war, in the summer of 1675.

Later, Captain Ross Wyman and John L. Whiting appear in his family records, as minute-men and soldiers, in the War of the Revolution. He is also descended from the venerable Governor Simon Bradstreet, who was called to govern Massachusetts when Sir Edmund Andros was deposed by an outraged people, and also from Governor Thomas Dudley, his more fortunate successor, and from Deputy Governor Thomas Danforth, all of Massachusetts, as also from Governor Goodyear, of Connecticut. He is also descended from Rev. John Cotton, the famous Boston divine.

His father served in Company B, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., in 1862-63, at Newbern, North Carolina, and was present at the battles of Kingston, Whitehall, and Goldsboro.

His education was received in the public schools of Cambridge and Somerville, and when fifteen years old, in 1879, he became a clerk; served in this capacity for nine years, and in 1898 went into the brokerage business. He is an active and interested member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Lieutenant Dillaway first enlisted as a trooper, in Company D, First Battalion Cavalry, M. V. M., June 5, 1883; and served until he was transferred to Company B, First Regiment Infantry, September 6, 1887, serving until January, 1888, when he was transferred to the



LIEUTENANT JAMES H. DILLAWAY, JR.

non-commissioned staff, First Battalion Cavalry, as guidon sergeant, serving until February 10, 1891. At this date he was transferred as a seaman to the Naval Brigade, M. V. M., was appointed boatswain's mate, and later, elected ensign, January 31, 1893, and promoted to be lieutenant (junior grade), April 23, 1893. He was elected and commissioned lieutenant and chief of Division or Company B, April 12, 1894, and as such brought his division to a high degree of discipline and general effectiveness in land and sea service, artillery drill, infantry movements and rifle practice.

During the Spanish-American war, under orders from the navy department, he reported for duty, to Captain Casey, U. S. N., at the League Island Navy Yard, April 3, 1898, and was detailed to fit out and serve as navigating, and afterwards as executive officer, of the U. S. S. "Lehigh," until commissioned lieutenant in the United States Navy, May 21, 1898. He was later placed in command of the U. S. S. "Seminole," which was put out of commission September 8, 1898.

Lieutenant Dillaway resigned his lieutenantcy in June, 1899, having served fifteen years in the cavalry, infantry, heavy artillery and naval arms of the service of the State and Nation.

### LIEUTENANT ALLAN CAMERON.

Lieutenant Allan Cameron, of Westford, Mass., was the son of Alexander and Jane (Grant) Cameron, both natives of Ross-shire, Scotland, in which county Allan Cameron was born, August 30, 1823, and where, in schools less comfortable than the American temples of learning of to-day, but none the less productive of ambitious and successful scholars, he received his education.

His ancestors and kinship were of the great Cameron name, which for centu-



LIEUTENANT ALLAN CAMERON.

ries has been prominent in war and peace, in the military, business, theological and literary annals of Northern Britain. The Cameron clan, and the "Cameron pride;" the feuds and forays of highlander and lowlander; the days of the Covenant, and the adventures of the Stuarts; the later wars of Europe and America, and indeed of every land in which the Union Jack and the Stars and Stripes have been unfurled, all suggest some strong man of this name, who has maintained the honor of his race in his sphere of duty and action.

Lieutenant Cameron came to America, landing in Boston, where he was employed as clerk and book-keeper from

1843 to 1848. From 1848 to 1849, he was with the banking house of Coates & Co., New York city, and left them to take a position with the Greenville Worsted Company, of Norwich, Conn., in 1849, for which concern he acted as agent from 1855 to 1857.

In 1858, he became a member of the firm of Abbott & Co., worsted manufacturers, at Graniteville and Forge Village, which connection has continued to the present writing.

During these years he has been an esteemed and prominent citizen of Westford, and the surrounding section. He is one of the board of trustees of Westford Academy; was a director of the public library in 1866, '67, '68, '69 and 1879, and served on the school committee in 1872.

Lieutenant Cameron has always taken a great interest in the Massachusetts militia, and although his business cares and advanced age have prevented his active participation in the service, he still believes in its necessity, and advocates its constant improvement and encouragement. His own service therein began with the organization of Troop F. Cavalry, in 1864, during the darkest days of the Civil War, when forays from Canada had already culminated in murder and pillage; and the men of Chelmsford, Westford, Billerica, Dracut and other towns along the Merrimac, determined that for them, at least, steeds should "stand saddled in stall," and strong hands and ready weapons be ready to repel Southern adventurer and Canadian mercenary. In this troop he was commissioned second lieutenant, June 15, 1866; was elected first lieutenant, April 27, 1867, and having served eight years, resigned in 1872.

### CAPTAIN ALBERT W. HERSEY.

Captain Albert W. Hersey, prominent in Boston as a leading retail grocer, and for his long and efficient service in the State militia, was born in Spencer, Mass., July 29, 1842. His education, begun in the public schools of his native town, was completed at the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, Mass., after which he entered the grocery business, in the employ of the late Henry E. Cobb, of Worcester, Mass.

Here he remained until the commencement of hostilities in the Civil

War, when he enlisted as a private in Company C, of the Fifty-first Regiment, M. V. M., August 20, 1862. His term of enlistment was for nine months, and he saw service at Newbern and Morehead City, N. C., and in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro, December 14, 16 and 17, 1862. During the winter and spring of 1863, the Fifty-first did garrison duty at Newbern during the attacks on the outposts and forts in March, and in July was ordered to Fortress Monroe and Whitehall Landing, Va., Baltimore, Md., and finally to Wor-

mander of that celebrated and honored body, the Old Guards of Massachusetts, and of the Roxbury Artillery Veteran Association. He has been a member of the order of Odd Fellows for twenty-eight years, and is a member of the Knights of Honor, and of the Royal Arcanum.

After returning from the war, Captain Hersey removed from Worcester to Boston in 1865, establishing himself in the wholesale and retail grocery business, in partnership with the late Henry E. Cobb at 1311 Washington street, a place of business which from that time to the present has continued to bear the name of H. E. Cobb & Co. over its doors. Since the death of Mr. Cobb, Captain Hersey has been the sole proprietor of this establishment, together with a branch store which was established some eleven years ago at the corner of Lincoln and Beach streets, and is soon to be removed to Dewey square.

Captain Hersey has also been an active member of the Boston Retail Grocer's Association, and a helpful, valuable and efficient worker. He has served for two years as president of the association.

A prominent resident of Roxbury for the last twenty-five years, he has served that district two years in the Boston Common Council. As a citizen he is as highly honored and respected, as he is in business circles.



CAPTAIN ALBERT W. HERSEY.

cester, Mass., where he was mustered out of service July 23, 1863, and in 1865, was commissioned captain by Governor John A. Andrew.

Some years after the Civil War, Captain Hersey again entered the M. V. M., and was appointed first lieutenant and mustering officer of the First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M. He was mustered out in April, 1876, but was immediately elected first lieutenant of Company D, of the First Regiment of Infantry, and in 1876, was commissioned captain of his company.

Fraternally he is a past commander of Post 113, G. A. R., also a past com-

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES B. WOODMAN.

Lieutenant-Colonel Charles B. Woodman, of the First Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., was born at Fall River, Mass., March 10, 1856. He was the son of Brownell W. Woodman, a native of Little Compton, R. I., and Alice (Slocum) Woodman, a native of Portsmouth, R. I. Both were residents of Fall River at the time of their marriage. He received his education in the public schools of Fall River, and thereafter began his business career as a clerk and accountant, in a manufacturing concern, but later, he became a cotton broker, which business he still continues.

His ancestry dates back to the old colonial period, during which most of his ancestors served in the militia of their day, and his great-grandfather, William Woodman, of Little Compton, R. I., was a soldier of the War of the Revolution.

His own connection with the militia began when he was twenty-three years old. He first enlisted in Company M, First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., March 31, 1879; was made corporal April 8, 1880, and discharged March 31, 1882.



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CHARLES B. WOODMAN.

He at once re-enlisted and was elected second lieutenant, August 29, 1882; first lieutenant, April 24, 1883, and on January 1, 1889, was appointed quartermaster with the rank of first lieutenant on the staff of Colonel Thomas R. Mathews, commanding. He was elected and commissioned major, March 12, 1897, and promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, April 4, 1898.

During the Spanish-American war, he was mustered into the United States service with his regiment, May 9, 1898, and on June 1 was detached, with Companies G and I, to Fort Rodman, New Bedford harbor, then occupied by thirty-five men of Battery D, Second U. S. Artillery, Lieutenant Fox Connor commanding. This fort, built in the sixties, was in a very poor condition, and Colonel Woodman at once employed his command in repairing and strengthening the works. These were armed with seventeen 10-inch, and fourteen 8-inch muzzle-loading smooth bores, four 100-pounder Parrott rifles and two casemate howitzers. The

U. S. engineers had a large force employed for a time in putting in emplacements for two 8-inch disappearing rifles, but they were not mounted when the First Regiment was ordered away from the post. The detachment of regular heavy artillery were ordered to Newport Barracks, R. I., about the last of June. Colonel Woodman held this post until the regiment was assembled at South Framingham, September 19. He was mustered out of the U. S. service, November 14, 1898.

Lieutenant-Colonel Woodman has never held an office, municipal or legislative, outside of his military service, but is generally esteemed as an active and public-spirited citizen and business man.

He was married in 1893 to Mrs. Avis J. Seabury of Fall River, Mass.

#### MAJOR LAWRENCE NELSON DUCHESNEY.

Major Lawrence Nelson Duchesney is of French Canadian birth, the son of Lawrence N. Duchesney, born in 1818, in the Province of Quebec, Canada, and of Mary Esther Chesney, born in 1825, at Kingsey, of the same province. Major Duchesney was born September 21, 1841, at Kingsey, Canada, and is descended from ancestors who served in the wars of Napoleon and the Directory, and the still earlier conflicts of the French monarchies. His father was an active partisan in the so-called "Canadian rebellion" of 1837, whose events are by no means forgotten among the French of this generation.

He received his education in Canada, and worked as a telegraph operator for the Grand Trunk Railway Company in 1857-58. He was next employed in the packing-room of the Pacific Mills, at Lawrence, Mass., from 1859 to 1861, until the Civil War broke out. After the Rebellion, he was a house carpenter from 1866 to 1873, during which period he was a constable in North Andover, Mass., in 1871. He was made messenger in the Boston Custom House in 1874; night inspector, 1875; weigher, 1876; day inspector, July 22, 1876, and deputy surveyor of customs for the port of Boston, September 14, 1899.

Major Duchesney has two children, Carrie L. Duchesney, born January 9, 1866, and Edward N. Duchesney, born May 31, 1868.



His military service began with his enlistment in Company F, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., April 15, 1861, with which he encountered the Baltimore mob, April 19, 1861, and after the mob was repulsed, the regiment proceeded to Washington, marched past the White House, were reviewed by President Lincoln, and quartered in the senate chamber at the capitol. There he was mustered into the United States service, April 22, and detailed telegraph operator in the capitol; but rejoined the regiment at the Relay House, Maryland, July 15, and served until discharged on Boston Common, August 22, 1861.

He re-enlisted at Readville, Mass., November 22, 1861, in Company H, First Massachusetts Volunteer Cavalry; was appointed corporal at New York, January 11, 1862, and sergeant, at Beaufort, S. C., February 1, 1862; accompanied the command on raids to Edisto Island, John's Island, and James Island, and after the battle of Secessionville on the latter island, June 16, 1862, returned to Hilton Head.

Thence Sergeant Duchesney was sent home on recruiting service, July 5; later, ordered to Camp Day, Cambridge, to drill recruits, and to convey them to New York twice a week. He was ordered back to join his regiment at Hagerstown, Md., September 15, 1862, and marched via Washington, encamping long enough to have its horses re-shod, to Fredericksburg, Va. He was promoted to be second lieutenant, January 16, 1863, but at the battle of Aldie, June 17, 1863, he was taken prisoner and sent to Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., arriving June 25. Here on May 3, he was selected, with Captain E. M. Driscoll, Third Ohio Infantry, Lieutenant Pavey, Eighty-second Illinois Infantry, and A. A. G. Markbreit, of General Averill's staff, and placed in Cell No. 1 in the cellar of Libby Prison. They were then informed that they were to be hung in retaliation for the killing of four Confederate soldiers by the Federals. After a confinement of seventy-three days and nights in this dungeon they were removed to Salisbury, N. C., and after three months there, were put in a box car destined for Danville, Va. Lieutenant Duchesney, Captain Driscoll and Lieutenant Quimby (Ninth Regiment, N. H.), at about half-past nine P. M., October 19, 1864, jumped from the train and made good their escape. Travelling during the night, and hiding by day in thickets, caves, barns, and

straw-stacks, they made their way by Lexington, Mockville, Old Town, Wilkesboro', and Holman's Ford, on the Yadkin, up the Deep Gap Road to Lewis' and Stony Fork. Thence, crossing Elk and Buffalo Creeks, and up the Blue Ridge, they passed Tom Triplett's, near Blowing Rock, in the rear of Grandfather Mountain, passing Hanging Rock, to L. P. Banner's, at Banner's Elk, N. C. Crossing into East Tennessee, near Cranberry, they went cautiously through the Crab Orchard, and along Doe River, by Limestone and Greasy Coves, and over the Nolochucky River by Irwin's, and up Indian Creek, to the Flag Ponds. During this time they lived chiefly on raw corn from the fields, acorns, chestnuts, etc., and occasionally a small supply of food from the negroes. At the Ponds they ran into a party of home guards, and the party scattered and never reunited. Lieutenant Duchesney found



MAJOR LAWRENCE N. DUCHESNEY

himself alone in the mountains, but was hospitably received by a settlement of Union people, with whom he remained several weeks. Here in a week or two he organized two companies of Union refugees, armed with shot-guns, sport-

ing-rifles, and some old Harper's Ferry muskets, and named them the Flag Pond District Mountain Rangers. While commanding this force, he had several skirmishes with the Confederate home guards; but on December 26, 1864, they joined Colonel Kirk's Third Regiment, (Union) North Carolina Volunteers. On the 27th they were hotly engaged with a strong force of the enemy, and deemed it best to retreat to Knoxville, Tenn.—about one hundred miles west, reaching Sevierville, January 10, 1865. Here Lieutenant Duchesney left the regiment, and without any guide, and alone, reached the Union lines, near Knoxville, January 13, 1865.

From Knoxville he went to Washington, procured a thirty days' leave of absence, and went home. On March 20, 1865, he was commissioned by Governor Andrew, captain of Company E, Twenty-sixth New York Cavalry, (Massachusetts Battalion), ordered to Ogdensburg, N. Y., and later to Champlain. He was finally mustered out of the service at Readville, Mass., in July, 1865.

His later military service is thus recorded: Enlisted in Company K, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., May 3, 1871; was elected first lieutenant, May 17, 1871; and discharged November 20, 1872; chosen first lieutenant Company K, April 14, 1873, and captain July 23, 1873. Company K was transferred to the Eighth Regiment, December 3, 1878.

He was made major of the Eighth, January 18, 1882, and resigned January 29, 1883. He was elected captain of Company G, Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., January 29, 1883, and resigned April 25, 1884. He was elected captain of Company M, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., April 25, 1884, which company was transferred to be Battery C, of the First Battalion Light Artillery, M. V. M., by General Order No. 8, 1886. Captain Duchesney was made major of the battalion, May 19, 1893; since which date he has also served as a member of the Military Examining Board. His service in the Massachusetts militia alone, not including his adventurous war record, covers nearly twenty-nine years.

He joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in April, 1889; was elected second sergeant in 1890; second sergeant, in 1892; adjutant in 1896, and captain in 1898. While adjutant, in 1896, he accompanied the company on its famous trip to England, to visit the Honorable Artillery of London.

Major Duchesney's fraternal associations include memberships in the F. A. M., the I. O. O. F., Elks, Red Men, Knights of Pythias, Ten of Us Club, and London Club (Ancient and Honorable Artillery), the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Society of the Army of the Potomac, and the G. A. R., of which latter order he is past commander.

#### LIEUTENANT HARRY G. WINSOR.

Lieutenant Winsor, son of Francis and Sophronia Winsor, was born November 14, 1868, in Bridgewater, Mass.

At an early age he moved with his parents to Brockton, where he received his education, graduating from both the grammar and high schools, and soon after was employed in a shoe factory, where he remained several years. Later he served in the fire department of that city, and was an enthusiastic and active worker in this service for the succeeding five years, and then engaged in the electric business in Brockton, building up a good



LIEUTENANT HARRY G. WINSOR.

business. In 1893 he sold out his business and again joined the Brockton fire department. He was appointed lieu-



tenant May 30, 1895, and captain May 4, 1896, which position he now holds.

In 1885 he joined the military, enlisting in Company I, First Regiment, and serving through all the grades, until April 6, 1891, when he was elected first lieutenant, and later was appointed battalion adjutant, serving as such until his resignation November 11, 1893, to take his office in the fire department.

He is a member of the Knights of the Essenic Order, and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Knights of Pythias, being lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment, Uniform Rank, of the latter organization.

Lieutenant Winsor was married December 31, 1890, to Laura A. Snow, of Brockton. They have two children, Gladys Vernon and Ralph Harrison Winsor.

#### MAJOR MURRAY D. CLEMENT.

Major Murray D. Clement, of the Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., was born in Barnet, Vt., May 11, 1855. He is descended from ancestors closely identified with the military history of New England. A maternal grandfather, General Stephen Dole, was a veteran of the Vermont state militia, and many others of his ancestry served in less prominent, but not less honorable capacities.

Major Clement received his early education in the public schools of Barnet, but his parents, in 1870, removed to Lowell, Mass., where he graduated from the grammar school and then attended McCoy's Commercial College. He then was employed by the Lowell Gas Light Co., with whom he remained twelve years. He removed to Waltham, and became paymaster for the Waltham American Watch Co., which position he still holds.

He was elected and commissioned captain of Company F, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., May 11, 1891, and was both popular with his brother officers, and respected and esteemed by his subordinates. On March 4, 1898, he was elected major of the 3d Battalion, and as such was mustered into the service of the United States, July 1, 1898, in the Fifth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V. and was mustered out, November 29, 1898.

Major Clement has taken a lively interest in public matters, and has served on the Waltham board of aldermen during 1887, '88, '89 and 1894, '96, and '97, and

was chosen president of the board in 1897. He enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens, and his advice in



MAJOR MURRAY D. CLEMENT.

public affairs is often sought and of considerable influence.

On October 6, 1881, he was married to Miss Jennie Emerson of Lowell. They have two daughters, Lilla E. and Eleanor D. Clement.

#### CAPTAIN WILLIAM B. TOPHAM.

Captain William B. Topham is the son of Robert C. and Bathsheba C. Topham, was born in New Bedford, October 15, 1853, and was educated in the public schools of that city. Like most of the descendants of the Plymouth colony people, his ancestors served in the militia of Massachusetts in the wars with the Indian enemy, and the French of Canada, or later in the Revolution, and the wars of the Republic.

His own military service began May 17, 1875, when he enlisted in the New Bedford Guards, Company E, Third Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., and went on duty with his company during the strike at Fall River, in September of that

year. On September 1, 1876, he was appointed adjutant of the Third Battalion of Infantry, with the rank of first lieutenant, and served faithfully and efficiently until that organization was merged in the First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M. By this transferral, Adjutant Topham's adjutancy was legislated



CAPTAIN WILLIAM B. TOPHAM.

out of existence. He accordingly enlisted as a private in Company E, First Regiment, M. V. M., serving until his election as first lieutenant, January 20, 1883. In this position he won the esteem of his comrades, and the regard and confidence of his superior officers, as further demonstrated on May 7, 1883, by his unanimous election as captain of Company E, First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., which rank he retained until discharged by resignation, May 11, 1886.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE T. NEWHALL.

Captain George T. Newhall, son of Francis S. and Lydia (Burrill) Newhall, both of Lynn, Mass., was born in that city, December 22, 1831, and was educated in the public schools. He began his business life about 1855, as a partner in the leather firm of Francis S. Newhall

& Son, and followed this business until the breaking out of the Civil War in 1861, at which time he was captain of Company D, Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., commissioned June 4, 1860. The regiment was mustered at Camp Lander, Wenham, Mass., and started for Washington, under General B. F. Butler, commanded by Colonel Timothy Munroe, of Lynn, who was soon after succeeded by Colonel Edward W. Hinks. The adventures of the Eighth on the way to Washington, especially their occupation of Annapolis, and the frigate Constitution, with their seizure of the rolling stock of the Baltimore & Ohio R. R., need no repetition. Captain Newhall completed his three months' service and, in 1862, was again mustered into the United States service for nine months. This carried



CAPTAIN GEORGE T. NEWHALL.

him to Newbern, N. C., where the regiment participated in several expeditions and marches, notably that of April 8-10, 1863, when General Spinola made an attempt to relieve Major General John G. Foster, then besieged in Little Washington, on the Pamlico river, N. C.

The Eighth returned north in July, and

was for a time attached to the Army of the Potomac, joining it July 12, at Funkstown, and taking part in the advance to the Rappahannock, where they received orders to return home. Captain Newhall reached Lynn July 29, and was mustered out August 7, 1863.

In 1869-70 Captain Newhall re-enlisted in his old company, and was promptly elected captain, June 17, 1870, which position he resigned in the winter of 1872-73, having been connected with the Eighth Regiment, in peace and war, for the greater part of fourteen years.

He held the position of U. S. deputy marshal for nearly eight years; was president of the Lynn common council in 1876, 1877 and 1878, and in 1886 became editor and proprietor of the Lynn Daily Transcript, which he controlled until his decease, July 20, 1896. During his whole career he was greatly interested in the Massachusetts militia, and especially the veteran soldiers of the Rebellion, and he was equally interested in the progress and prosperity of his native city.

In October, 1859, he married Miss Harriet C. Trask, of Lynn, who survives him. Of this marriage were born two sons and a daughter; Francis S., Grace W. and Frederick H. Newhall.

#### MAJOR AARON ALMORE HALL.

Major Aaron Almore Hall, a prominent contractor and builder of Boston, Mass., was the son of William Hall, of Monmouth, Me., and of Sarah (Frost) Hall, of Biddeford, in the same state. Aaron Almore Hall was born at Gardiner, Me., October 21, 1845, but his parents, when he was eight years old, removed to Roxbury, Mass., where he was educated in the public schools, and began his life work.

He first turned his attention to learning the printing business, but eventually decided to become a contractor and builder, in which line he built up a large business.

His military record began with his enlistment during the Civil War, in the Forty-second Regiment, M. V. M., in the summer of 1862. He served out his full term in the Department of the Gulf, and was mustered out in the summer of 1863, having been made a sergeant, while in the service.

In 1865, he enlisted in Company D, 1st Battalion of Cavalry; served as trooper,

corporal and sergeant; was elected second lieutenant, May 14, 1870; promoted to be first lieutenant, March 20, 1872, and was commissioned captain, February 18, 1875, resigning this last command, January 3, 1880. On July 8, 1882, he was appointed provost-marshal, with the rank of captain, on the headquarters staff of



MAJOR AARON ALMORE HALL.

the 2d Brigade, General Benj. F. Peach commanding. On April 3, 1891, he was appointed assistant inspector general, with the rank of major, and assigned to the staff of the 2d Brigade, General Benjamin F. Peach, commanding. The duties of this office he performed acceptably to all, until he was retired with the rank of major, August 21, 1897.

He was a prominent and esteemed member of the Masonic order, and was very popular with his associates in every walk in life and business connection. It was with great regret that his neighbors, business associates and old comrades, received notice of his death at his residence, 51 Charlotte Street, Dorchester, Mass., January 7, 1900.

He married on June 13, 1877, Miss Sarah M. Hendry, of Dorchester, Mass., who, with his daughters, Marion Almore and Alice Jeannette Hall, are left to

mourn the loss of a good citizen, faithful soldier and loving husband and father.

### CAPTAIN JAMES FORBES.

Captain James Forbes, the efficient commander of Company L, Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., was born February 23, 1867. He is of Scotch descent, the son of James and Jane (Paterson) Forbes, both natives of Glenbucket, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, the place of his birth. In 1887, at the age of twenty, Captain Forbes left Scotland, and coming to the United States settled in Lawrence, Massachusetts. Since that time he has continued to make this city his residence, with the exception of a short interval which he spent in North Andover, where in June, 1892, he was married to Miss Agnes Matheson, of Dennysville, Maine. Of this marriage, a daughter, Gladys Lillian, has since been born



CAPTAIN JAMES FORBES.

to Captain and Mrs. Forbes. In a business way, the subject of our sketch for several years past has been employed with the Murray Bros. Co., of Lawrence, wholesale dealers in groceries, flour, grain and hay.

The military history of Captain Forbes shows how rapidly a man of merit may rise in the militia. Enlisting as a private in Company L, of the Eighth Regiment, April 2, 1889, he was appointed corporal, November 16, 1891. The following year, May 16, 1892, he was elected second lieutenant, and on March 16, he was commissioned first lieutenant. On March 16, 1896, Company L again showed its appreciation of his services, this time electing their comrade to the highest office in their gift, the captaincy.

A local paper, commenting upon the above election, says:

"Company L, in electing Lieutenant Forbes to the captaincy, has shown its appreciation of the hard work he has put in since the resignation of the previous commander. For the space of nearly six months, Lieutenant Forbes has been in command of the company, for the most part of which time, he was the only commissioned officer."

In addition to being an enthusiastic and hard working officer, Captain Forbes has held for some time, high rank as a marksman. Beginning in 1889, he rose from a third class markman, to second class in 1890, and to first class in 1893. In 1894, he was qualified as a first class marksman in revolver shooting, and in 1895 as a sharpshooter.

During the Spanish-American war Captain Forbes was commissioned captain of Company L, Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U.S.V., May 11, 1898, and on May 16, 1898, left with the regiment for Camp Thomas, Chickamauga Park, Georgia, where the Eighth was assigned to the 2d Brigade, 3d Division, 1st Army Corps, and later was recruited to its full war strength of 106 men to a company. On August 23, the regiment was removed to Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky., and on November 10, was assigned to the 2d Brigade, 2d Division, 1st Army Corps, and located at Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga.

On January 6, 1899, the Eighth left Americus, Ga., en route for Matanzas, Cuba, arriving there January 10. They performed garrison duty at Matanzas until April 3, when the regiment returned to Boston.

Captain Forbes remained with his regiment, and was mustered out at the expiration of his term of service in 1899.

He immediately returned to his duties in the State militia, and still commands his old company.



Faternally, he is associated with the Lawrence Caledonian Club, and the United Order of Pilgrim Fathers; also with Monadnock Lodge of Odd Fellows, No. 145; Kearsarge Encampment, No. 36; Crystal Rebekah Lodge, No. 85, and Grand Canton Agawam, No. 17.

#### COLONEL CHARLES PFAFF.

Colonel Charles Pfaff, now commanding the First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., and son of Jacob and Hannah Adams (Gardner) Pfaff, was born in Boston, Mass., October 11, 1859. His father is the offspring of a very old and prominent German family; his mother is descended from Henry Adams, who came from England to America in 1632. After finishing his education at the Roxbury Latin school, he began his business career, and in 1885 became a partner in the firm of Pulsifer, Jordan & Pfaff, one of the largest paper concerns in the United States. In 1890 he retired from the paper business, and became the active manager of the H. & J. Pfaff Brewing Company, of which he is now treasurer and manager, and also president of the Robinson Brewing Company.

His military career began in his school regiment, in which he was made in turn, corporal, sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant and adjutant of the Highland Battalion of seven companies.

He enlisted in the First Corps Cadets, January 8, 1880; was transferred as provost sergeant, to the non-commissioned staff of the 2nd Brigade, General B. F. Peach commanding, July 26, 1882, and was discharged at the expiration of his term of service, January 8, 1883. He re-enlisted in the Cadets, April 19, 1884, and served continuously until 1890, having been appointed corporal, July, 1884, and sergeant, October, 1886. During his service with the Cadets, he participated in the centennial celebrations at Yorktown, Philadelphia, New York, Salem, Dedham, Plymouth, and Hingham. On February 12, 1890, he was commissioned captain of Company A, First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M. On May 18, 1893, he was elected by his brother officers, major commanding the Third Battalion, companies B, Cambridge, and C, D and K, of Boston.

Under his command, the Third Battalion won a reputation second to none in the state, holding the highest averages for attendance at camp, inspection and

annual parades, and attendance at weekly drills. It was celebrated for its battalion manoeuvres in both close and extended order, and its battalion drills were largely attended by the officers of other organizations.

On July 28, 1897, he was elected colonel of the regiment. On April 26, 1898, in accordance with orders received from Governor Wolcott, Colonel Pfaff assembled his regiment in Boston and led it to Fort Warren, Boston harbor, where on May 9, it was mustered into the United States service as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V.

In June, 1898, detached batteries were assigned to Fort Warren, Boston; Nahant, Newburyport, Stage Fort, Gloucester; Fort Sewell, Marblehead; and Fort Pickering, Salem, Mass., with headquarters at the latter post. These posts were maintained, and largely strengthened by the several detachments until September 19, when the regiment was ordered to South Framingham, and



COLONEL CHARLES PFAFF.

remained there until October 5, when the men were assembled at the South Armory, Boston, and were furloughed for thirty days. On Monday, November 4, 1898, the batteries re-assembled at their armories and remained on duty



until the 14th, when they were mustered out of service. During this period the regiment acquired great skill in the various duties of the artillerist, including the service of both light and heavy guns, and received the warm approval of many experienced officers of the regular service.

Colonel Pfaff is a director in several corporations; a member of the Algonquin and Country, and other clubs, and is very popular in social, military and business circles.

### CAPTAIN JOHN C. POTTER.

Captain John C. Potter is the son of Daniel A. Potter, who was born at Middlebury, Vt., July 12, 1833, and of Celia W. Gifford, born at Falmouth, Mass., in October, 1832. John C. Potter was born in Blackstone, Mass., April 1, 1854, but while he was still young his parents removed to Boston, where he was educated in the public schools and began his business career.

In September, 1869, he was employed by a leading wholesale drug concern, which employment he left in November, 1875, for the wholesale liquor and wine trade. This, in turn, in September, 1891, he exchanged for the brokerage business, in which he is at present engaged, with headquarters at the Metropolitan Stock Exchange, Quincy House, Boston.

His ancestry and family records contain many names of men who have served New England, and the state and nation in past wars. Among the most notable were Brigadier General Potter, who served in the Continental army in 1776, and Private Peter Yost of Falmouth, Mass., who was also a soldier in the whole seven years' war of American independence; also James Gifford, who served in the War of 1812, and James Gifford and Henry Potter, who enlisted in the Union Army in 1861.

Captain Potter's own military record dates back to 1872, when he enlisted in the Pulaski Guards, Company A, First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M. In November, 1874, he was transferred to the Second, or B Battery, of Light Artillery; in January, 1876, joined the Pierce Light Guard, Company C, Fourth Battalion of Infantry; and in September, 1877, enlisted in the Roxbury Horse Guard, Company D, First Battalion of Cavalry. In October, 1881, he was transferred

to Battery A, or First Battery of Light Artillery; in February, 1892, made corporal and gunner, and in April sergeant; on November 30, 1883, was commissioned second lieutenant, and com-



CAPTAIN JOHN C. POTTER.

manded the battery from September, 1884, to May, 1885. On May 22, 1885, he was elected and commissioned captain of Battery A, but resigned and was honorably discharged, December 17, 1885.

He was elected and served as sergeant in the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts in 1891-92, and as adjutant in 1895-96. He is also a member of Boston Lodge, No. 26, and of Trimount Encampment, I. O. O. F., and of the Old Guard of Massachusetts.

Captain Potter was married to Miss Christina T. Neill, of Boston, Mass., June 27, 1877. Two children were born of this marriage: Ethel M. Potter, and Harold L. Potter. They reside in Boston.

### CAPTAIN HENRY B. GOODRIDGE.

Captain Henry Bailey Goodridge, born at Lynn, Mass., November 9, 1855, is the son of Henry Herbert Goodridge, born at Lynn, Mass., October 6, 1833, and of Elizabeth Parsons (Dearborn) Goodridge,

born at Newburyport, Mass., a great-granddaughter of General Dearborn, who served in the Revolutionary War, and granddaughter of General Dearborn, who commanded on the northern frontier, in



CAPTAIN HENRY B. GOODRIDGE.

the War of 1812. He is also descended from Captain Thomas Bailey, who served in the Revolution. His father, Henry Herbert Goodridge, was one of the first to respond to the call of President Lincoln in 1861, being a member of Company D, Eighth Regiment Infantry, Massachusetts Volunteers, and left with his company April 16, 1861, for the defense of Washington. He was made sergeant, and afterwards attached to General Butler's headquarters as orderly; and served all through the war until June 15, 1865, when he received an honorable discharge.

Captain Goodridge received his education in the public schools of Lynn, Mass., graduating from the high school in 1872. He was first employed as a clerk in the dry goods business, and later in other lines, but is now connected with the Lynn Daily Item. He served the city of Lynn, as assessor of Ward 3, for three years, 1892, 1893 and 1894.

Captain Goodridge began his service in the Massachusetts militia, March 23,

1875, enlisting in Company F, Seventh Battalion of Infantry, 2d Brigade, M. V. M. Later he joined Company D, Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., March 1, 1880, served as private, corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant, and was elected second lieutenant of Company D, June 25, 1886; first lieutenant, January 2, 1889, and was retired March 3, 1897, with the rank of captain.

During the Spanish-American War, Captain Goodridge recruited and organized in Lynn the Thirty-Second Company of Massachusetts Provisional Militia, of which he was commissioned captain, August 8, 1898. These companies, thirty-four in number, were promptly raised to recruit the regiments in the field, to take their place in case of any attack along the coast; and were of the best material. Their officers were fully competent, and many had a record of many years of service. Had the Spaniards fought in Cuba, as was expected, these companies would to a certainty have been called into active service. With the disbandment of these companies, Captain Goodridge again retired from the active service of the State. He still takes an intense interest in military affairs, and has, since 1896, been employed as military instructor of the Lynn High School Battalion, which he aims to keep abreast of the latest developments of infantry drill and battalion tactics.

He is a member of Glenmere Lodge No. 139, I. O. O. F., and of Winnepurkitt Tribe, of the Improved Order of Red Men. He was married to Miss Hattie Olive Bacheller, of Lynn, Oct. 14, 1875. They have three children: Carrie Ethel, Harry Bailey, and George Herbert Goodridge, all natives of Lynn, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE A. SIMONDS.

Captain George Albert Simonds, the son of Sullivan Simonds, Jr., born at Charlestown, Mass., April 1, 1828, and of Sarah Louisa (Gray) Simonds, born at Hancock, N. H., July 18, 1830, was born at Lawrence, Mass., May 31, 1863. His grandfather, Sullivan Simonds, was captain of the Nashua Light Infantry, of Nashua, N. H., which company his father, Captain Sullivan Simonds, Jr., later commanded. Major-General John G. Foster, a lieutenant in the Mexican War; captain of artillery in the garrison which defended Fort Sumter, under Major Anderson, and later commanding the department of North Carolina, and

elsewhere in the Civil War, honored, trusted and loved by all who served under him, was a second cousin of Captain Simonds.

Captain Simonds began business in 1881, under the firm name of Cummings & Simonds, manufacturers of and dealers in heels and like kinds of shoe findings. In 1887 Mr. Cummings retired, and the firm continued as George A. Simonds & Co. Captain Simonds brought to his business the energy, resources and enterprise of a typical New England self-made man, uniting education with the highest mechanical skill, marked business capacity and force of character. His factory, a four-story building, with ample steam power, and all the modern appliances and perfected machines, gives employment to over one hundred skilled hands, and turns out immense quantities of the best heels, inner soles, sheet heelings and like shoe stock, all of the highest standard of excellence. His salesrooms at 98 1-2 Summer street, Boston, are recognized headquarters for first

G (Woburn), Fifth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., June 1875; served faithfully as private, corporal and sergeant; was elected second lieutenant April 29, 1881, and resigned June 14, 1882. He was elected second lieutenant, January 22, 1885, and commissioned captain of his old company June 16, 1886. He held this rank until April 11, 1887, when the increasing demands of his business necessitated his resignation.

He is considered one of Woburn's most prominent citizens, and is highly esteemed, not only for his honorable and successful business career, but because he has always taken a deep interest and an active part in all matters of local and industrial importance, and has been prompt in giving them both moral and financial support. He served in the common council in 1891-92, and was placed on the committees on highways, printing, public property, sewerage, and the construction of the Highland schoolhouse and the city armory.

He is an ex-captain of the Woburn Mechanic Phalanx, a member of Mt. Horeb Lodge, F. A. M., of Woburn; Woburn Royal Arch Chapter; Hugh Payne Commandery of Knights Templars, of Melrose; Crystal Fount Lodge, No. 9, I. O. O. F., of Woburn; Woburn Encampment, No. 72; Canton Bunker Hill, No. 7, of Charlestown, and is attached to the First Regiment, Patriarchs Militant, and has held the position of adjutant on its staff.

He married Miss Alice H. Safford, of Woburn, October 1, 1898. He has two children, born at Woburn: Albert Ernest Simonds, and May F. (Simonds) Larraway.



CAPTAIN GEORGE A. SIMONDS.

class goods, in full assortment, reasonable in price, and promptly delivered, all of which are in heavy and permanent demand wherever introduced.

Captain Simonds enlisted in Company

#### MAJOR CLARENCE M. SPRAGUE.

Major Clarence M. Sprague was born in Lynn, Mass., in September, 1845, and was educated in the public schools of his native city. He went to work at the shoe factory, at an early age, and has been engaged in the same business in Lynn ever since.

Major Sprague enlisted in Company D, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., July 18, 1864, and during his whole term of duty was on detached service in and around the city of Baltimore, and later was discharged at Readville, Mass., November 10, 1864. He was mustered into the same regiment and company, July 22, 1873; was elected first lieutenant March 8, 1875; captain, June 6, 1878; and major, March 13, 1882, which position

he held until May 21, 1888, when he resigned.

Major Sprague belongs to General Lander, Post 5, G. A. R., of Lynn, is now beginning his seventh consecutive year as quartermaster, and has been senior vice-commander and assistant inspector for two terms, under Department Commanders Tobin and Churchill, also aid-

Browne, of Hamilton, Mass., was a soldier of the Revolution, as was his mother's father, Seth Richardson, of Danvers, Mass.; and many others of his name and race have served Massachusetts in the past and present century.

Colonel Browne began life as a mariner, but left the sea, and became an accountant, until he went into the coal



MAJOR CLARENCE M. SPRAGUE.



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ABEL P. BROWNE.

de-camp on the staff of the commander-in-chief, Ivan H. Walker, of the G. A. R.

Major Sprague was married in May, 1874, to Miss Rose A. Tobie, of Mechanic Falls, Maine, whose father, W. A. Tobie, was captain in the Fifth Maine Regiment during the Rebellion. They have four children, Alice L., Walter M., Irvin P. and Mildred A.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ABEL PARKER BROWNE.

Lieutenant-Colonel Abel P. Browne, son of Parker Browne, born at Hamilton, Mass., and of Lydia W. (Richardson) Browne, born in Danvers, Mass., was born at Salem, Mass., July 27, 1835, and was there educated.

His paternal grandfather, Stephen

business, in which he is still engaged, as a member of the firm of F. H. Odiorne & Co., 86 State Street, Boston, Mass.

His military record began in July, 1854, with his enlistment in the Salem Cadets, now known as the Second Corps Cadets. He was appointed sergeant in 1857; elected first lieutenant in 1865; promoted to be major in 1866, and made lieutenant colonel, commanding, June 2, 1873. He well maintained the prestige and esprit du corps of the Cadets, and was very popular with the officer and members of the organization. He resigned this position, and was discharged February 14, 1877.

During the Civil War, Colonel Browne served as first sergeant of the Salem Cadets, then in garrison at Fort Warren, from May 30 to August 26, 1862; first lieutenant and adjutant of the Fortieth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, from that date until Sept. 1863, and major



of the same until March, 1864, when he resigned his commission and left the service. The regiment was commanded successively by Colonel Burr Porter and Colonel, late Major-General, Guy V. Henry, and served in the Department of Washington from September 10, 1862, to April, 1863; with the 4th Army Corps under General Peck in the operations at Suffolk, Va., to May 5; in the 7th Army Corps under General Dix, at West Point, Va., and on the Peninsula, to July 5; with the 11th Army Corps, Army of the Potomac under General Meade to August 10, and with the 10th Army Corps department of the south, under General Gilmore, from August 13 to March, 1864. During this period of its service it took part in the siege of Charleston, S. C., and incidentally in the bombardment of Forts Wagner and Sumter.

Colonel Browne is a companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States.

In 1868, Colonel Browne married Miss Sarah S. Putnam, since deceased. In 1882, he married Miss Rebecca Morrison. He has two children, Parker R. Browne and Rebecca M. Browne.

#### COLONEL HENRY WALKER.

Colonel Henry Walker, son of Ezra and Maria A. Walker, of Boston, Mass., was born in Boston, December 25, 1832. He was educated in the public schools, and prepared to enter college at the Latin school, at which he won the Franklin medal and other prizes for superior scholarship. He graduated from Harvard college in the class of 1855, which numbered among many classmates, since eminent and prosperous, Alexander Agassiz, Phillips Brooks, W. P. P. Longfellow, Theodore Lyman, F. P. Sanborn and others. After leaving Harvard he studied law in the office of Hutchins & Wheeler, Boston, Mass., but his legal career was interrupted by the War of the Rebellion.

The bombardment of Fort Sumter began on April 12, 1861, and on the 15th, as adjutant of the Fourth Regiment, M. V. M., he entered the military service of the United States, being the first of the many Harvard graduates so to do. He remained with the regiment during its term of service, taking part in the battle of Big Bethel.

On returning to Massachusetts, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Regiment, which in 1862 was re-

ported by Colonel Amory, chief of ordnance, to be in better condition than any militia regiment in the state. In 1862 he became its colonel, and was ordered to the Department of the Gulf, where he took part in the military operations of 1863, including the Teche expedition and the march upon and siege of Fort Hudson. He held several important positions, all of which he filled creditably to himself and to the full satisfaction of his superiors. At the close of his service he was honorably discharged, with the following endorsement from Major-General N. P. Banks, commanding the Department of the Gulf:

"He was an honorable and patriotic officer; he was an ardent supporter of the war and of Mr. Lincoln's administration; he never used his authority for personal purposes, and was prompt and faithful in the performance of his duties."

Colonel Walker was detained at New Orleans on court martial duty, after the return of the regiment, and later the authorities wished him to remain, and take charge of a loyal regiment to be raised in Texas. After the expenditure of much time and labor, this enterprise was abandoned.

Late in the winter of 1864, Colonel Walker returned to Boston and resumed the practice of his profession. He has since been active in politics, and for many years has been a member, and for several years chairman, of the Democratic State Central Committee. He served the city of Boston as license commissioner, from May 1, 1877, to July, 1878, and as police commissioner, from April 30, 1879, to April 22, 1882.

He became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company—the oldest military organization on the continent—September 18, 1877, and was elected its captain for one year—1887-1888. He commanded a delegation of the company which attended the 350th anniversary of the Honourable Artillery Company of London, July 12, 1887, and which received marked honors. He presided with graceful ability and dignity at the 250th anniversary of his own command, June 4, 1888, at which a large delegation of the London company was present. He was elected captain in the year 1896-1897, and commanded the company when on June 29, 1896, it sailed on the "Servia," 171 strong, with Jean Missud's Salem Cadet Band, and sixty-six ladies and children, to visit the Honourable Artillery Company of London, its



parent company, which has existed under Royal Charter since August 15, 1537.

Beside doing his share in the preliminary work of the committee and sub-committees—who arranged the details of an excursion costing many thousands of dollars, necessitating months of preparation, military drill, the adoption and purchase of new uniforms, arms and equipment, and an infinitude of details too numerous to mention—Colonel Walker was also enabled to fittingly represent his command, while the guests of the royalty, nobility, and most prominent



COLONEL HENRY WALKER.

soldiers, scholars, and men of business and affairs of the British Empire.

It was his duty to be the spokesman of his command, and of that great republic and greater people which he represented, at many great banquets and receptions, at which it would have been but too easy to voice fulsome eulogy or hysterical sentiment, unworthy of American manhood and citizenship. It is not the least of many manly things which have made up Colonel Walker's career that he bore himself worthily, while eloquently and genially receiving, acknowledging and returning the splendid hospitalities lavished upon his command. His toast to

the Queen, given at the banquet tendered by the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, to the Honourable Artillery Company of London, was almost universally published by the press of Great Britain and America, and for its originality and courtesy deserves quotation:

"To Her Majesty, whose womanliness as queen, and queenliness as woman, has for nearly three-score years clothed both throne and home with dignity, purity and honor, winning the respect and admiration of true manhood and womanhood everywhere, whose acts and thoughts have ever been for honorable peace between our two English-speaking nations, we tender our sincerest good wishes.

"The gracious act of Her Majesty, yesterday (the reception of the Honorable Artillery Company at Windsor Castle), in which we take great pride, will awaken a response on the other side of the Atlantic where our thanks will be renewed by a whole people. I know you will respond most heartily to the toast I now give you. I ask you all to drink to the health and prosperity of Her Majesty the Queen."

To this toast the Prince of Wales responded, and in answer to another "To His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, Captain, General and Colonel of the Honourable Artillery Company; Her Royal Highness, the Princess of Wales, and the Honourable Artillery Company of London," he also made a fitting response and gave in return, "Colonel Walker and the Ancients," to which Colonel Walker responded in closing as follows:

"As these flags are intertwined here tonight in loving salutation, so may they, unconquerable apart, invincible united, forever salute each other on land and sea, in sunshine and in storm, and together ever stand foremost in all that can conduce to the welfare of their respective peoples, and the happiness, prosperity and harmony of the world."

Such utterances, with the remarkable honors paid to his command, and the safe return of every member of the party to their homes in Massachusetts, from nearly six weeks of voyaging by land and sea, after a trip of veritably international importance and great enjoyment, reflect great credit on Colonel Walker, and must constitute a very pleasant memory.

Colonel Walker is still warmly interested in the State militia, with which he was so long and honorably identified.

### LIEUTENANT B. D. B. BOURNE.

Lieutenant Belding Dart Bingham Bourne is the son of Barnabas Ewer Bourne, of Falmouth, and Lydia Billings Long, of Nantucket, Mass.; was born at Falmouth, Mass., October 19, 1859, and educated in the public schools of that town.

He came to Boston in 1872, and entered the employment of the Ripley Howland Manufacturing Company. Later he engaged with A. N. Hardy, photographer, and is now with Horgan, Robey & Co., photographic materials, 34 Bromfield street, Boston.

He was married October 27, 1886, to Miss Annie Gardner Hill, of Somerville, Mass., where they now reside, and have three children born of their marriage: Marion Gardner, Mabel, and Robert Willis Bourne.

Lieutenant Bourne's record in the Massachusetts militia began with his enlistment in Company H, Fifth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., September 18,

tenant of Company H, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., February 19, 1885. Near the close of the same year, December 10, 1885, he was chosen and commissioned first lieutenant, and held this rank with the esteem of his comrades, and the approval of his superior officers, until he resigned and was discharged, February 18, 1889.

Lieutenant Bourne is a member of Soley Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Somerville, Mass.; of the Knights of Honor, and the Loyal Knights and Ladies of Honor; of the A. O. U. W., the N. E. O. P., and the Apalachian Mountain Club. He is a close student and expert in photography, and is popular and active in his fraternal, social and business associations.

### CAPTAIN WALTER E. LOMBARD.

Captain Walter E. Lombard, of Battery B (Cambridge), First Regiment Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., was born in Cambridgeport, Mass., February 27, 1861. He comes of old Puritan stock, his father's ancestry having settled in Scituate, Mass., in 1636, while the founders of his mother's family came to America in 1638, both coming from England, and numbering, in both hemispheres, many men of prominence in each generation.

Barnard Lombard—from whom the captain is a direct lineal descendant—was an officer of the Massachusetts militia in 1660-3, and during the war of the Revolution and that of 1812, the members of these families were conspicuous for their bravery, while the captain's great-great-grandfather—a very outspoken minister—was a delegate to the Provincial Congress.

Captain Lombard joined Company B, First Regiment, March 17, 1879, as soon as he was of the requisite age, and remained a member three years. He again enlisted June 18, 1883, and has since that time been continuously in the service of the State and nation. He has served in every capacity in his own company, in the ranks and as an officer, being elected second lieutenant, August 16, 1886, and first lieutenant, September 9, 1887. This last commission he resigned September 10, 1891, and joined Company C, Fifth Regiment Infantry, with which he remained one year. Upon his removal to Washington, D. C., he became a member of Battery A, Light Artillery, and was soon appointed corporal, and elected



LIEUTENANT BELDING D. B. BOURNE.

1879. Having served one three years' term he was discharged September 15, 1892, and at once re-enlisted; served as private, corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant; and was elected second lieu-

clerk. While a member of the battery, and residing in Washington, he was elected captain of his old company January 23, 1893, and returned to Cambridge to assume the command. Since that time, through his efforts the company has advanced to a foremost position in the militia, and no company is to-day better or more favorably known than his command. Not only has it received the cordial support of the citizens of Cambridge, but it has made friends all over the state by its activity and earnestness of purpose.

Captain Lombard is considered a thorough drill master, and his services have been in demand quite frequently for drilling school boys and girls, Knights Templars and Odd Fellows. He has published several manuals for use in the militia, some of which have been adopted by regular troops. He formerly published and edited "The Volunteer," a military magazine, and was New England representative of both the "Army and Navy Journal" of New York, and "The Guardsman" of Chicago.

He has taken considerable interest in military wheeling, and in 1895 took his company to camp on wheels. In the great Herald bicycle parade, he was selected as marshal of the military division, and led some five hundred soldiers of every branch of the service, fully armed and equipped, and mounted on bicycles.

At the inauguration of President McKinley, the captain was in command of the Massachusetts detachment, which made the best showing of any of the troops in the parade.

During the seven years he has been in command of Battery B, it has never had an absentee at camp, and only two at annual drills.

The captain is a sharpshooter, has taken a great interest in making marksmen of his men, and every year has a full enrolment of marksmen at the end of the shooting year. Each year his rifle team—of which he is himself a member—has led in the regimental contests, and several times its score has led the State.

When the war with Spain was declared the captain's company was one of the first to report for duty, with full ranks as usual.

After the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., was divided at Fort Warren, Captain Lombard was placed in command of the post at Plum Island, Newburyport. After a month's stay this post was abandoned,

and the captain was placed in command of all the land defences of Portsmouth Harbor, consisting of Fort Constitution, a fortification at Jerry's Point, Newcastle, N. H., and Fort McClary, in Kittery,



CAPTAIN WALTER E. LOMBARD.

Me., together with a mine system extending across the river.

These forts were just below Seavey's Island, where the Spanish prisoners were confined, and where the Portsmouth Navy Yard is located. This made the post one of the most responsible positions on the New England coast; and during part of the time the force stationed at the fort under the captain's command exceeded two hundred men.

The captain has never joined any of the patriotic societies, although entitled to membership in most of them. He is, however, a member of the Old Guard of Massachusetts, composed of past officers of the army, volunteers and militia, and is its present commander.

In business he is a mechanical engineer and solicitor of patents, with office at room 710, No. 7 Water street, Boston, having been in this business for the past twenty years.

He was married in 1880, has a son and daughter, and resides in Arlington, Mass.

LIEUTENANT JOSEPH L.  
FLETCHER.

Lieutenant Joseph Lawrence Fletcher, the son of Elbridge Erastus Fletcher, born at Temple, N. H., January 25, 1812,



LIEUTENANT JOSEPH L. FLETCHER

and of Miriam Bird (Fowle) Fletcher, born in Brighton, Mass., July 14, 1823; was born in East Boston, Mass., December 10, 1843. He received his education in the Lyman and Adams schools, and graduated from the English High school.

His ancestors were active participants in the early wars of the colonies, and later, his maternal great-grandfather, Samuel Fowle, who died at Amherst, N. H., served in the Revolution. His grandfather, Samuel Fowle, Jr., of Boston, was stationed in the forts of Boston harbor in the War of 1812.

He began his business life as a clerk in a grocery and provision store, but learned the trade of a mason, in which he is at present engaged.

His own service in the Massachusetts militia began in 1865, when he enlisted in the Forty-Second Unattached Company, M. V. M., which, after the close of the Civil War, was assigned as Company C, to the First Regiment of Infantry. He

was made corporal, June 28, 1866; sergeant, July 4, 1868, and first sergeant, March 12, 1869. On May 29, 1871, he was elected and commissioned second lieutenant, and was detailed with his company to guard the city of Boston during and after the great fire of November 19, 1872. Having served to the satisfaction of his superior officers, and with the appreciation of his comrades, he resigned and was honorably discharged June 16, 1873, having been in the service eight years.

He was married April 9, 1874, to Miss Ema Eunice West, of East Boston, Mass. Of this marriage were born four children: Ada Helen, Carrie Isabel, Miriam Gertrude and Josie Eunice, all of East Boston.

LIEUTENANT THOMAS D.  
BARROLL.

Lieutenant Thomas D. Barroll, son of Benjamin Crockett Barroll and Sarah



LIEUTENANT THOMAS D. BARROLL

Street Barroll, was born in Baltimore, Md., October 21, 1862.

Before his removal to Boston, Lieutenant Barroll was a member of the Fifth Regiment of Infantry, Maryland National Guard.



After coming north, Lieutenant Barroll immediately joined the First Corps Cadets, August 31, 1885, was made corporal and sergeant, and served until December 26, 1895. On December 26, 1895, he was appointed inspector of rifle practice with the rank of first lieutenant, on the staff of the Eighth Regiment, Colonel William A. Pew commanding, and served until the Eighth volunteered for the Spanish-American War. As an inspector of rifle practice was not recognized by the United States war department, Lieutenant Barroll went as first lieutenant of Company L to Framingham, where he was shortly appointed adjutant of the third battalion, and later regimental adjutant of the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 10, 1898. Later he was detached from the Eighth Massachusetts, and assigned as assistant adjutant-general to the 2d Brigade, 3d Division of the 1st Army Corps. Later he was returned to his regiment and served with it at Chickamauga, Lexington, Ky., Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba, until mustered out of the United States Service, April 28, 1899. He is now located at Holly, Prowers County, Colorado, and is engaged in the live stock business.

He is a member of a large number of organizations, in all of which his membership is closely sustained and by his comrades highly valued. Among the offices which he has held in various societies are: sachem, Massachusetts Tribe, No. 44.



LIEUTENANT DANA R. HOVEY.

#### LIEUTENANT DANA R. HOVEY.

Lieutenant Dana R. Hovey was born in Cambridge, Mass., where he received his education in the public schools. Upon the completion of his education, he entered the retail grocery business, and so closely along this line has he kept his attention and his interest that he at present controls one of the largest grocery houses in the University City. In this city he has also seen service as captain of Engine 4, of the Cambridge Fire Department, and has acted as inspector of elections in Wards 2 and 4.

Lieutenant Hovey's first military experience began just before hostilities ceased in the Civil War. He was appointed sergeant of the Twelfth Unattached Company, M. V. M., in October, 1864, being commissioned first lieutenant of Company C, Fifth Regiment, two years later, in 1866, a rank which he held with conspicuous credit until he handed in his resignation, in May, 1867.

Few, indeed, of his contemporaries are so eminently and extensively identified with fraternal societies as Lieutenant Hovey.

Improved Order of Red Men; chief haymaker of the Ponemah Loft, Order of Haymakers; chancellor commander, St. Omer Lodge, No. 9, Knights of Pythias; chief patriarch, Charles River Encampment, No. 22, I. O. O. F.; noble grand, Dunster Lodge, No. 220, I. O. O. F.; junior warden, Red Cross Commandery, No. 165, Knights of Malta; supreme herald, Supreme Commandery, I. H. of B. C.; and a member of the Past Sachems' Association, of the I. O. R. M.; Past Chancellors' Association, Knights of Pythias, and associate member of General Putnam Colony, Pilgrim Fathers; and Post 367, G. A. R.

#### LIEUTENANT HARRY PORTER CROSBY.

Lieutenant Harry Porter Crosby, of Lynn, Mass., son of Joseph D. Crosby, of North Chelmsford, Mass., and of Mary Jane (Winch) Crosby, of Wellesley, Mass., was born at Wellesley, Mass., September 17, 1868.

He was educated in the public schools



of Milford, and completed his studies at the Worcester Polytechnic Institute, making a special study of electric engineering. He entered the employment of the Thomson-Houston Electric Company, now the General Electric Company, in 1890, as draughtsman, and has remained with this concern ever since.

A number of his ancestors were in the colonial militia, including a great-grandfather, who served in the Revolutionary War. His father, Joseph D. Crosby, served in the Civil War, first in Company A, Twenty-ninth Regiment, M. V. M., and later in Battery L, of the Fourth Regiment of Heavy Artillery, U. S. A.

His own service began with his enlistment in Company E, Naval Brigade, M. V. M., September 30, 1892, in which he served three years, and was discharged September 30, 1895. He re-enlisted December 8, 1895; served as seaman, coxswain and chief boatswain's mate, until January 16, 1896, when he was elected and commissioned ensign of his company, holding that position until his discharge by resignation was demanded by his business interests, December 10, 1897.

He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and is master workman of Mystic Lodge, No. 19, Lynn, Mass.

He was married in 1893, to Miss Nettie G. Cummings, of Lynn, Mass., and has a son.

#### LEIUTENANT-COLONEL EBEN THORNDIKE BRACKETT.

Lieutenant-Colonel Eben Thorndike Brackett, son of Joseph and Mary I. (Hobart) Brackett, was born in Charlestown, Mass., Feb. 23, 1847. When he was four years of age, his parents removed to Lynn. He received his preparatory education in the public schools of Lynn and Swampscott. Leaving school, he fitted himself for the business that has rendered his city famous throughout the world—the manufacture of shoes, in which business he was employed until 1895. He then entered the employ of the T. H. E. Company, and in September, 1898, was appointed Deputy Sheriff of Essex County, Mass.

His name is first found on the rolls of the volunteer militia, April, 1865, with the Eleventh Unattached Company of Infantry; afterwards, in September, 1872, made Company I, Eighth Regiment. Having earned several promotions for faithful ser-

vice in various grades, he was elected second lieutenant of company I, February 24, 1882; captain, April 17, 1883, and was made lieutenant-colonel on October 6, 1893, holding the latter commission until



LEIUTENANT-COLONEL EBEN T. BRACKETT.

his resignation, August 6, 1895, his full service covering an enviable record of thirty-one years. He has earned honorable mention many times by his prompt and efficient service, notably during the disastrous fire which occurred at Marblehead, in 1880, and at the Lynn conflagration, November 26, 1889. At 1 o'clock A. M., Captain Brackett was notified that the armory at Marblehead was destroyed, and he was requested to come at once, bringing arms and clothing for the men who were needed to guard property. At 4 A. M., he was in Marblehead with the needed supplies. At the great Lynn fire he was called at equally short notice, and met the emergency by having Company I on duty in forty minutes from the receipt of the order. In the adjutant-general's report for 1889, is made especial mention of his efficient and continuous service from November 26 to December 5, commanding Companies D and I, during which time the test of discipline was unusually trying.

Lieutenant-Colonel Brackett was joined in marriage with Emily D. Frederick, January 14, 1869, to whom were born seven children, five of whom are still living, viz.: Mabel, Fred, Eben T., Olive Edna, and Emily Josephine. Fred has seen service as hospital steward in the Eighth Regiment, and Eben J. is a corporal of Company I, Eighth Regiment.

The subject of this sketch is a member of the Ancient Order of Essenes. During his long service he has become widely known and is deservedly popular.

### LIEUTENANT BORDMAN HALL.

Lieutenant Bordman Hall, of Boston, Mass., the son of Colonel Joseph Frye Hall and Mary M., his wife, only daughter of Captain Josiah Farrow, a well known shipmaster of Belfast, Me., was born in Bangor, Me., April 16, 1856. His ancestors were conspicuous in New England history, taking an active part in every war from the French and Indian wars down to the War of the Rebellion, and serving also with distinction in civil and social life. Lieutenant Benjamin Hall, who settled in Methuen, Mass., in 1749, and died there, aged 83 years, October 27, 1795; served in Captain Daniel Bodwell's Methuen company in the Crown Point expedition, and on October 6, 1774, helped to form the Methuen military company, which participated in the Battle of Bunker Hill.

Farnum Hall, his son, born June 17, 1752, in 1774 married Sarah Bailey of Salem. He also served in the Revolutionary War as a private in the Methuen company with Richard and Jacob Hall and about sixty-five others; and on October 2, 1797, re-enlisted in Captain David Whittier's company of Major Benjamin Gage's regiment, and marched to join the northern army. He had ten children, of whom Frye Hall, the seventh, born October 21, 1788, was named from Colonel James Frye, in whose regiment his father first served. Frye Hall, in the war of 1812, was a private in Lieutenant Enbrook's company, Massachusetts militia, in June, 1814; in Lieutenant E. Hanford's company, in August, 1814, and in Captain Asher Palmer's company in November, 1814, for which services his widow subsequently received a pension. He moved to Camden about 1806, and thence to Hope, Me., where he was elected register

of deeds for Waldo County. Later, he settled in Belfast, Me., and died there August 3, 1849. He married Eliza Pendleton, daughter of John Pendleton, of Camden, Me., and Elizabeth Rogers,



LIEUTENANT BORDMAN HALL.

his wife. She was a grand-daughter of William Pendleton, born in 1727, died in 1820; a great-granddaughter of Colonel William Pendleton, born 1704, and Lydia Burrows; a great-great-granddaughter of Joseph and Patience (Potts) Pendleton; a great-great-great-granddaughter of James and Hannah (Goodenow) Pendleton; and a great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Bryan Pendleton, successively captain and major of militia, representative to the General Court from Watertown and Portsmouth; one of the commissioners in 1653 to receive the submission of the inhabitants of Maine to Massachusetts; counsellor under President Danforth, deputy president of the province, and the first surveyor of Massachusetts. Colonel William Pendleton, born in Westerly, R. I., February 11, 1727, moved to Islesboro, Me., in 1769, was commissioned captain of militia, July 3, 1786, and died August 20, 1820. Of his four sons, John, born in 1751,

served in the Penobscot Bay expedition of 1779 on board the ship *General Putnam*; later moved to Camden, Me.; was chosen captain of militia in 1813, and died in December, 1830. Colonel Joseph Frye Hall, father of the subject of this sketch, was born in 1818, and had two brothers who served in the Civil War. Representatives of his wife's family, the Farrows, also served in the Revolution, and in the war of 1812. The Halls, Bordmans, Farrows and Pendletons were all strong anti-slavery advocates, loyal to freedom and liberty, and men of integrity, honor and ability.

Bordman Hall attended the public schools of his native city, and later fitted for college at Westbrook Seminary and at Dr. Hanson's Classical Institute at Waterville, Me., and subsequently attended Colby University. He read law with Hon. William H. McLennan, one of Maine's ablest lawyers, and formerly attorney-general, and completed his legal studies at the Boston University Law School, from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1880, being appointed faculty orator of his class. In the same year, having been admitted to the Suffolk bar, he began the active practice of his profession in Boston, and in 1887 was appointed assistant United States attorney for the district of Massachusetts. He discharged the duties of that office with marked ability until 1890, when he retired to devote his whole time to his constantly increasing law business. He has now confined his practice largely to acting as counsel for corporations, has been eminently successful, and ranks among the leading members of the Boston bar. As United States government attorney he appeared in many important trials, and after leaving this office, was called into several important criminal causes. He was a member of the Boston School Board from 1885 to 1888. In 1892, he was nominated for State auditor and polled an exceptional vote, running next to the candidates for governor and lieutenant-governor by a long lead over the rest of the ticket. In 1893, he was elected a member of the Boston Board of Aldermen and served on several important committees, gaining the approval of all well-meaning citizens and the endorsement of the press, irrespective of party, for his able and honest conduct of affairs. In 1896, as the Democratic candidate for Congress in the Tenth Massachusetts district, he led the combined Democratic tickets,

headed respectively by Bryan and Palmer, and also every local candidate with three exceptions, and had a personal lead of over 6,000 votes.

He is a member of the American and Boston Bar associations; of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Massachusetts, and of the societies of the Sons of the American Revolution, the War of 1812, and the Colonial Wars, and also of several college and social organizations. He was a member of the official staff of the Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., commissioned quartermaster with the rank of first lieutenant March 22, 1897, and has also been connected with several other military organizations.

While a student in the Boston University Law School he was correspondent for a number of western papers, and from time to time he has written as author or editor on various legal subjects. In 1895, he was elected president of the Citizens' Municipal Union of Boston, and has taken a deep interest in questions relating to municipal growth and development.

Mr. Hall was married in May, 1892, to Mary E. Hamlin, a relative of the late Vice-President Hamlin, a sister of Professor George H. Hamlin, of the Maine State College, and a cousin of Professor Charles Hamlin, of Harvard University. They reside in the Dorchester district, Boston.

---

#### COLONEL FREDERICK G. KING.

Colonel Frederick George King, late assistant inspector-general on the staff of Governor Wolcott, is the son of Thomas King, of New Orleans, La., and of Eliza (Pasteure) King, of New York City. Colonel King was born in Port Richmond, N. Y., August 16, 1856, and was educated in the public schools.

He began his business career as an office-boy with Barbour Bros., 218 Church street, New York City, in April, 1871; came to Boston, when the firm established its Boston office, in November, 1876; remained with them until November, 1898, and resigned the position of manager, to take charge of the Good-year Shoe Machinery Company, with offices at 100 Bedford Street, Boston.

Colonel King began his military service by enlisting in Company C, Fourth Battalion of Infantry, M. V. M., March 19, 1877; was made corporal December 27, 1877; sergeant June 16, 1879; elected

second lieutenant, Company C, First Regiment Infantry, December 22, 1879, and adjutant April 28, 1881. He was elected and commissioned major, December 28, 1885, and held this rank over five years, resigning January 15, 1891. On January 13, 1892, he was appointed assistant inspector-general on the staff of Governor Russell; was reappointed by



COLONEL FREDERICK G. KING.

Governor Greenhalge and Governor Wolcott, and served until January 7, 1898, when Colonel King resigned, having served continuously nearly twenty years.

Colonel King is a member of the Masonic fraternity.

On November 6, 1886, he married Miss Alice J. Piercy, of St. John, N. B., and their home is in the reservoir district in Boston.

#### CAPTAIN THOMAS W. NEAL.

Captain Thomas W. Neal, son of John and Abigail (Hersey) Neal, both natives of Tuftonboro, N. H., was born in that

village May 20, 1821, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. His ancestors were connected with the provincial militia, and several served in the War of the Revolution.

He began life as a farmer, but in 1845 sought a broader field of labor, and removed to Boston, Mass., where, shortly after his arrival, he engaged in the teaming business, which he successfully carried on until his decease. In 1850 he married Tryphena Kelsey, of Tuftonboro, N. H. Of this marriage were born three sons and two daughters.

Of the sons, Frank K. Neal succeeded to his father's business, and is now captain of the National Lancers, having enlisted in Troop A, First Battalion Cavalry, M. V. M., August 7, 1886, and served as trooper, corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant, until June 22, 1847, when he was elected first lieutenant. On the resigna-



CAPTAIN THOMAS W. NEAL.

tion of Captain Doris A. Young he was elected captain, January 16, 1900.

Captain Thomas W. Neal enlisted in the National Lancers during the early years of the Civil War, about 1862; was made corporal and sergeant, and was elected captain in January, 1873, and resigned in 1874. During this service of about fourteen years, he was a faithful and active member of an organization



which gave many brave and distinguished men to the Federal cavalry and artillery, and was of great service to the City of Boston in maintaining lawful authority during the draft riots of 1863, and other periods of public excitement and dissension. A plain, honest, industrious citizen, loving husband and father, and genial and faithful soldier and comrade, his decease on November 30, 1880, was a source of sincere regret to his former comrades of the Lancers, and also to his fellow members of the F. A. M. and I. O. O. F., of which fraternities he was for years a steadfast and faithful associate.

### COLONEL HENRY HASTINGS.

Colonel Henry Hastings, son of Henry and Sarah (Merchant) Hastings, was born at Medford, Mass., December 31, 1857. He was educated in the public schools



COLONEL HENRY HASTINGS.

of Boston, and fitted for Harvard University, but preferring a business training, entered his father's office, where he remained until the latter's death in 1887. He then became business manager of the concern under the name of Henry Hastings & Co., ship-

owners and merchants; owners at one time of the largest fleet of ships in the United States. A complete collection of the models of this fleet is now in the "Henry Hastings" room of the old State House, having been given to the Bostonian Society both for purposes of preservation, and as a historic collection of commerce in Boston.

Colonel Hastings' ancestry on both sides of his family dates back to the first settlers of the country. The earliest member and founder of the family, John Hastings, settled in Braintree in 1638, removing to Cambridge in 1654; and Jonathan Hastings, the colonel's great-great-grandfather, in 1750, married Elizabeth Cotton, daughter of Rev. John Cotton, of Newton, and great-granddaughter of John Cotton, vicar of Boston, England, who later came to Boston, and was minister of the first Episcopal church here, until his death in 1651.

Jonathan Hastings, his great uncle, was postmaster of Cambridge, in 1775, and of Boston from 1789 to 1808, the post office at that time being on the site of the first meeting-house, at the corner of State and Devonshire streets. His great grandfather, Walter Hastings, was surgeon in the Revolutionary and Continental armies from 1775 to 1780.

His grandfather, Colonel Walter Hastings, was commandant of Boston Harbor during the war of 1812, had Fort Warren under his personal charge, and at his death was buried with military honors.

His father, Henry Hastings, after leaving Harvard University studied law with Hon. Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, and was admitted to the bar of that state in 1840, after which time he became prominent as a merchant in Boston. From the year 1681, every generation of his family graduated from Harvard, and on account of this exceptional record, Hastings Hall, at this writing, the largest and finest college dormitory, stands as an enduring memorial. At the Hastings House in Cambridge, lately torn down, the plans of the Battle of Bunker Hill were formed. From this house, also, General Warren departed to meet a glorious death at the redoubt on Bunker Hill; and later it was purchased by Oliver Wendell Holmes, and known as the Holmes house.

His ancestors on his mother's side were all prominent lawyers and merchants in Rhode Island. His great-great-grandfather, Henry Merchant, was attorney-general of that state from 1770 until



1777, and a member of the Continental Congress in 1777, 1780, and 1783, and a signer of the Acts of Confederation. In 1784, he was sent to England to settle affairs of State; was judge of the district court from 1790 until 1796, and was also the second president of the Redwood Library of Newport, R. I.

Other ancestors were Rev. John Cotton, and Sir Richard Saltonstall, Sir Thomas Temple, Lawrence Wilkinson, Robert Gibbs, Jacob Sheafe, Robert Sharpe, and John Meane. His aunt Katherine married William Rogers Taylor, Rear Admiral of the United States Navy.

Colonel Henry Hastings was a member of the First Corps of Cadets, from 1880 until 1883, when he was appointed assistant adjutant-general on the staff of Governor Benjamin F. Butler, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. In 1888 he was appointed as sergeant-major, on the staff of Major George S. Merrill, commanding the First Battalion of Light Artillery, was promoted to be first lieutenant and paymaster on February 6, 1890, which position he resigned on May 24, 1893. On January 4, 1894, he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of the late Governor Frederick T. Greerhalge; serving two years, or until his death, and one year on the staff of acting Governor Roger Wolcott, resigning January 6, 1897. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and is a member of the societies of the Sons of Revolution, Colonial Wars, the War of 1812, the Bostonian Society, Bunker Hill Monument Society, as well as several of the leading clubs of Boston and New York. He inaugurated the Commodore Club of Maine, the presidency of which he held for many years.

He represents the largest iron and steel makers of Sweden, and also several other lines of business, with his office at 126 State street, Boston.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT ENOCH GOVE.

Lieutenant Enoch Gove, the son of John Henry and Deborah (Payson) Gove, was born in Lynn, Mass., July 21, 1852. When he was four years old his parents removed to the gold mining districts of California, and later his first schooling was received in the city schools of San Francisco. In 1861 his parents returned to Massachusetts, first residing in Malden where he attended school some two years.

His parents thence removed to Jersey City, N. J., where he studied in the public schools until 1870, when they returned to Lynn, Mass., where he has resided ever since. He has been engaged in the retail trade of Lynn for many years, and is now connected with the shipping de-



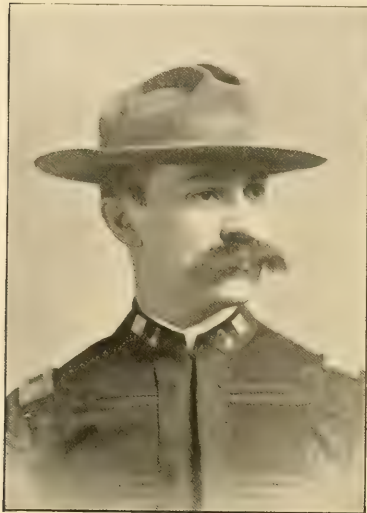
LIEUTENANT ENOCH GOVE.

partment of the firm of Burrows and Sanborn, of Lynn.

Lieutenant Gove's military service has been long and meritorious. On June 27, 1873, he joined Company I, of the Eighth Regiment Infantry M. V. M., locally known as the Wooldredge Cadets. Three years later, in 1876, he was advanced to the rank of sergeant, which in turn was followed by further promotion to the first sergeancy in May, 1883. On April 12, 1892, he was elected and commissioned second lieutenant, and again promoted, November 7, 1893, to the first lieutenantcy of his company. This position he retained with marked credit until January 7, 1896, when greatly to the regret of his comrades and fellow officers, Lieutenant Gove felt compelled to resign his commission, after twenty-two years and six months of continuous service, during which period Lieutenant Gove had never missed a tour of state duty. During his service he won two gold and two silver medals, being respectively first and second prizes in drill competitions.

## CAPTAIN FREDERICK MUNROE WHITING.

Captain Frederick Munroe Whiting, of Company L, First Infantry, M. V. M., is the son of William Butterworth Whiting, born in Wrentham, Mass., March 4, 1817, and of Lavina Dexter (Wolcott) Whiting.



CAPTAIN FREDERICK M. WHITING.

born in Cumberland, R. I., February 21, 1818. He was born at Sturbridge, Worcester Co., Mass., August 27, 1856. In 1867 his parents removed to Chelsea, Mass., where their son received his education in the public schools, and after his graduation, learned the trade of a mechanical engineer.

He first joined the militia when his present company was located in East Boston, entering it as second lieutenant, November 19, 1888. He was deservedly popular, although a strict disciplinarian, was elected first lieutenant, March 12, 1890, and was chosen captain in place of Edward G. Tutein, resigned, April 15, 1891.

His record in this capacity has been most creditable, both to himself and his splendid company, whose members have been inspired by his steady and spirited inculcation of true military promptitude, discipline and courtesy.

Believing as he does, that the militia of those states bordering upon the ocean should be especially trained to the intelligent and effective use of heavy artillery, and the occupation of forts, and lines of defense, Captain Whiting has advocated special attention to this part of their duties; relegating light infantry drill to a secondary place in their training. In 1894, while the regiment was encamped at Fort Warren, Captain Whiting was detailed, during his entire stay, at the plotting board, whenever the regiment was at target practice with the 8-inch rifle, and was the first militia officer ever detailed for this service, which had hitherto been exclusively performed by officers of the regular army.

At the call of the President, during the Spanish-American War, the First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, M. V. M., was mustered into the United States Service as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 8, 1898, and Captain Whiting's Battery, L, was stationed with Battery G, at Fort Rodman, New Bedford, where they relieved a force of U. S. Regulars, and performed their duties to the expressed satisfaction of the army officers sent to inspect the work. They were mustered out with the regiment, November 14, 1898.

Captain Whiting is a member of the Sons of the Revolution, a Knight Templar, and a companion of the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War, Massachusetts commandery. He is very popular in all his social, military and business relations.

He married Miss Edith Gray Smith, born at Chelsea, Mass., May 2, 1864. They have two daughters, Marian Smith and Alice Wolcott Whiting.

## CAPTAIN CHARLES J. FOYE.

Captain Charles J. Foye, son of John W. and Hannah (Fairbanks) Foye, was born in Chelsea, Mass., January 17, 1852, and was educated in the public schools of that city. Beginning his business life as a boy in a Boston clothing store, he became proficient in this business, and in 1872, began the manufacture of clothing, in which calling he is still engaged.

He married Miss Maria L. Hardy, since deceased, whose only daughter, Lilian, born in Chelsea, survives her.

He is affiliated with the F. A. M. and I. O. O. F., in both of which orders he is

an active and esteemed member. He has not been especially active in politics, but was elected a member of the Common Council of Chelsea, serving in 1882-83.

His military service began with his enlistment in Company H, First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., April 25, 1877.



CAPTAIN CHARLES J. FOYE.

He was appointed sergeant, March 13, 1879, and within the year, was commissioned second lieutenant, November 7, 1879. About eighteen months later, February 7, 1881, he was elected and commissioned captain, and served with credit, enjoying the regard of his comrades, and the esteem of his superior officers until July 6, 1885, when, owing to the pressure of business cares, he resigned, having served in the State militia over eight years.

#### MAJOR DUDLEY B. PURBECK.

Major Dudley B. Purbeck, Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., was born in Salem, Mass., June 17, 1865, and educated in the public schools of that city. He is the son of John H. Purbeck, born at Salem, Mass., in 1839, and of Lydia A. Purbeck, born in Maine in 1839. His great-grandfather, William Purbeck, served in the Revolutionary War, and his father, John H. Purbeck, during the War of the Re-

bellion, served twenty-six months in the Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., and First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery.

Major Purbeck, after leaving school, interested himself in the shoe-finding business, acting as salesman from 1884 to June 1, 1899, when he began business for himself, under the firm name and style of D. B. Purbeck & Co.

His military record covers over eleven years of faithful, earnest, and successful service. He enlisted in Company H, Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., March 28, 1888, served as private, corporal, and sergeant, and was discharged



MAJOR DUDLEY B. PURBECK.

at the expiration of his term of service, March 28, 1892, returning to civil life. On June 19, 1893, he was elected second lieutenant of his old company, and on March 30, 1894, was elected and commissioned first lieutenant of the same company. In the same year, on December 24, 1894, Lieutenant Purbeck was chosen captain of his company. In this capacity he undoubtedly placed Company H in a better condition, financially, and greatly enlarged its military strength, effectiveness, and *esprit de corps*.

During his service as captain he was very prominent in inducing the city of Salem to provide a suitable armory for

the headquarters of the Eighth Regiment and of Company H. Conditions had for many years been unfavorable to the maintenance of any military body, except the Second Corps Cadets, whose splendid quarters naturally attracted many desirable recruits, and made members of the local militia company discontented with the inferior quarters provided by the city.

On June 30, 1897, he was elected major of the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., which position he held at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war. Major Purbeck was anxious to serve with his regiment, and volunteered his services to the United States, but was discharged for disability.

Being thus unable to go to the front, he resigned his position as major of the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., and was discharged May 19, 1898.

After the return of his regiment from the war he was induced to accept the command of his old company, and was unanimously elected captain of Company H, (Salem) Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., July 5, 1899, which position he holds at the present writing.

Major Purbeck is affiliated with the F. A. M., the I. O. O. F., and the Sons of Veterans. He was elected commander of the Massachusetts Division, Sons of Veterans, for 1889-90.

Militia has been strictly within professional lines. He was appointed and commissioned assistant surgeon, with the rank of first lieutenant, on the staff of the Ninth Regiment, M. V. M., June 15,



LIEUTENANT DENIS F. O'CALLAGHAN.

#### LIEUTENANT DENIS F. O'CALLAGHAN.

Lieutenant and Assistant Surgeon Denis F. O'Callaghan is the son of Patrick O'Callaghan, born March 10, 1848, at Clonakilty, in the county of Cork, Ireland; and of Ellen (Donovan) O'Callaghan, born September 18, 1848, in Macroom, of the same county; the richest and most beautiful in the south of Ireland. Lieutenant O'Callaghan was born in Salem, Mass., October 17, 1863, and was educated in the public schools of that city, graduating in due course, and with a high record for scholarship, from the Salem High School.

Having chosen the study of medicine, he attended the Harvard Medical School, graduating in 1887. He was for one year, 1887, house physician and surgeon at the Carney Hospital, Boston, Mass. He began the practice of his profession in South Boston, Mass., where he still remains, with his office and residence at 254 West Broadway.

His service in the Massachusetts

1888, and served in that capacity until his increased practice demanded his resignation, November 18, 1897, after over nine years of honorable and conscientious service.

Lieutenant O'Callaghan is a member of Court No. 54, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters; of Division 58, Ancient Order of Hibernians, and of South Boston Council, Knights of Columbus. In all these associations he takes an active part.

He married Miss Elizabeth Jackson, of Watertown, N. Y., October 14, 1892. They have three children: Patrick, Mary and Frederick O'Callaghan.

#### LIEUTENANT HENRY CLARENCE DURKEE.

Lieutenant Henry Clarence Durkee, late of the First Infantry, M. V. M., is the son of Captain Pearl Durkee, of Hyannis, Mass., and of Maria A. (Williams)

Durkee, born at Halifax, N. S. Lieutenant Durkee was born on board his father's ship, the *Travencore*, then lying in the harbor of Portland, Me., in 1850.

He was educated in the Brimmer and Rice public schools of Boston, but for a short time attended the International Military School at Halifax, N. S. He began his business life in 1870, as an apothecary's clerk at the Boston Dispensary, but in 1874 went into mercantile life, leaving this in 1892 for the Pullman Palace Car service, in which he remained until 1895.

He enlisted on July 16, 1877, in Company C, 4th Battalion, M. V. M., which company was transferred to the First Regiment, December 3, 1879, at which date Lieutenant Durkee had already been appointed corporal, sergeant and first sergeant.

He was discharged, June 14, 1879; re-enlisted August 16, 1880; was elected and commissioned second lieutenant, March 13, 1882, and promoted to be first lieu-

July 20, 1885. Three years later, in 1888, he enlisted in Company H, Fifth regiment, M. V. M., in which organization he was appointed sergeant; twice elected second lieutenant, and once elected first lieutenant, all of which honors; albeit deeply conscious of the generous confidence and esteem of his comrades; he felt obliged to decline. He served three years in the rank and file, and was honorably discharged in 1891. He was elected vice-commander of the Old Guard of Massachusetts, January 18, 1900.

#### FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WEIGEL.

Lieutenant John Weigel, son of John and Mary (Hous) Weigel, was born in Bavaria, Germany, on the fifth of February, 1847, but while still a young boy of eight or nine years old, emigrated with his parents to the United States in 1856, and settled in Boston. Here he attended, during his teens, the old Hawes school,



LIEUTENANT HENRY C. DURKEE.



LIEUTENANT JOHN WEIGEL.

tenant, May 1, 1884. In these positions he secured and retained the esteem and approval of his comrades and superior officers, but felt compelled to consult his business interests, and resigned

and later was for several years employed in the Bay State Iron Works.

When the Civil War made its demands upon every patriotic able-bodied citizen, Lieutenant Weigel promptly gave up his



situation and went southward under the stars and stripes. He enlisted July 16, 1864, in Company E, Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., and left for Virginia on the 20th of the same month. On its arrival, the Sixth was stationed at Arlington Heights, and still later was detailed for guard duty at Fort Delaware. Here, without any great incident of note occurring, the regiment completed its term of enlistment, and was mustered out of service upon its return to Boston, after Lee's surrender at Appomattox. Lieutenant Weigel's attachment for military life, however, still continued, and in 1868 he enlisted in Company E of the First Regiment, M. V. M., and after several years of service as a conscientious and energetic soldier, was rapidly promoted, and after holding the non-commissioned grades of corporal and sergeant, was commissioned second lieutenant, May 29, 1871, and finally was made first lieutenant, July 14, 1873. His resignation, which occurred on September 7, 1875, and which was necessitated by urgent business demands, was accepted with great regret by a company with whom he had become closely and pleasantly associated.

Lieutenant Weigel's business career connected him after his return from the war, with the Bay State Iron Works, in whose employ he had started as a lad. With them he remained some fourteen years, only leaving to accept an appointment as a member of the police signal system, then recently started in the city of Boston. So satisfactory have proved his services in this department, that he has steadily risen in rank and esteem, until he now holds the position of director of the entire system.

Lieutenant Weigel is fraternally associated with Washington Post, No. 32, of the G. A. R. His first wife, Charlotte Stringer, of Coventry, England, whom he married in September, 1868, died in 1876. Lieutenant Weigel remained a widower until April, 1896, when he was married to Christiana M. Daisley, Brighton Shore, Charlottetown, Prince Edward Island.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE D. KIMBALL.

Captain George D. Kimball, late commanding officer of Company D, of the Second Corps Cadets, and son of Daniel S. and Jennie McLane Kimball, was born in Lowell, Mass. His education was received in the public schools of Lowell, after which he went into the real estate

business in which he is still engaged. He was elected a member of the Lowell Common Council for the year 1891, but has preferred business to politics.

Captain Kimball comes from a line of ancestors, who have been prominent in the military and civil life of his section for several generations. He is, for instance, the great-great-grandson of Abraham Kimball, of Hopkinton, N. H., the first white child born in that town, in 1742. In honor of his birth, his parents received a large tract of land, some five hundred acres, as a gift. This same Abraham Kimball was at one time captured by the Indians, but was rescued



CAPTAIN GEORGE D. KIMBALL.

shortly afterwards. He fought in the battle of Bunker Hill as a member of Captain Hutchin's company of Colonel Stark's regiment. He was also in the battle of Bennington, in Colonel Stickney's regiment, of Colonel Stark's brigade, in which battle he was severely wounded.

On Captain Kimball's maternal side, a great-great-grandfather, John Livingstone, a native of Argyle, Scotland, in 1756, was compelled to join the Highland regiment which at that time was on its way to America. He landed in Boston in the early part of 1757, and was in

service on the frontier for the following seven years, also taking part in the expedition under General Wolfe which captured Quebec.

It is not surprising, in view of the military record of his ancestry, that Captain Kimball himself, early in life, was disposed to join some of the military organizations. He first, enlisted as private, October 18, 1887, in Company D, of the Second Corps of Cadets, receiving his discharge three years later on the expiration of his term of service. He immediately re-enlisted, and as a reward for his conscientious performance of duty, was advanced rapidly as corporal and sergeant, and elected first lieutenant, July 6, 1891. On January 26, 1894, he was unanimously elected captain, which rank he retained until January 26, 1898, when he resigned.

During the Spanish-American War he aided in raising the Twenty-Second Provisional Company, of Lowell, and was commissioned captain, commanding said company, July 11, 1898, serving until relieved from duty, April 15, 1899.

#### MAJOR WILLIAM AUSTIN SMITH.

Major William Austin Smith, son of Solomon Porter Smith, born at Lyme, N. H., in January, 1800, and of Sophronia (Allen) Smith, a grandniece of Colonel Ethan Allen, the famous Vermont partisan; was born at Lyme, N. H., May 3, 1836, and educated in the public schools of Chelsea, Vt., and Thetford Hill, Vt.

His ancestry on both sides numbered many brave soldiers of the colonies and of the republic. His great-grandfather, Joseph Smith, was a member of Colonel Putnam's regiment in 1777. His grandfather, Solomon Smith, was an active minute-man, and on the morning of April 19, 1775, rendezvoused at the gunshop and house of Captain Isaac Davis, and marched under him to the North Bridge at Concord, where his commander was first to advance, and first to fall. Later he fought under Prescott, of Pepperell, at Bunker Hill; under Washington at White Plains, and under Gates at Saratoga, and the investment and capture of Burgoyne in 1777.

Major Smith's own war record begins with his enlistment, April 19, 1861, in Company H (Chelsea), First Regiment, M. V. M., with which he was mustered into the United States service for three

years, May 31, 1861, was ordered to Washington, and was engaged in the battles of Bull Run, siege of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Glendale, Malvern Hill (two engagements), second Bull Run, and Chantilly. He was honorably discharged for promotion, and commissioned second lieutenant, Company G, Fortieth Regiment, M. V. M., August 15, 1862.

With the Fortieth Regiment, he was again attached to the Army of the Potomac, occupied the defences of Washington, was promoted to be first lieutenant, September 15, 1862, and then commissioned captain, February 26, 1863. He accompanied Keyes' Corps to the Penin-



MAJOR WILLIAM A. SMITH.

sula, June 25, 1863; was returned to Washington and thence marched to Frederick, Md., and was present with the reserves at Gettysburg, July 1-3, 1863. On July 6, 1863, he was detailed as A. A. I. G., on the staff of General Ames, 2d Brigade, Gordon's Division, and served on staff duty until December, 1863, when his regiment was mounted and sent to Florida. The Fortieth was ordered to the Army of the James, and took part in the defence of Suffolk, including an engagement on the Blackwater; and later it was sent to reinforce Gilmore, at Charleston, and took part in the siege operations on

James, Morris and Folly Islands, in August, 1863, which culminated in the reduction of Fort Wagner, and the almost complete destruction of Fort Sumter, as an offensive work.

Sent to Florida, as mounted infantry, the Fortieth took part in the battles of Olustee, St. Mary's Ford, Cedar Creek, Ten Mile Run, and the defence of Jacksonville, but was ordered back to Virginia, and in May, 1864, was engaged at Bermuda Hundred, Deep Bottom and Drury's Bluff. In this last battle Captain Smith was wounded, May 16, 1864; and later, in September, 1864, was honorably discharged, by reason of wounds received in battle.

Major Smith began life as a farmer, but in 1857 had begun to learn carpentry, and was working at his trade when the Civil War called him to the field. On his return, in 1866, he took up the real estate business, in which he has ever since been engaged.

In later years he again joined the state militia, enlisting in Company D, First Battalion of Infantry, May 2, 1870, and later of the First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., in which he was commissioned captain, January 13, 1875, and promoted to be major, July 22, 1876, which position he retained until his resignation, April 24, 1880.

Four brothers of Major Smith served in the Civil War: Addison T. in the Second Minnesota, serving about three years; John P. in the First Battalion of California Cavalry, and later in the Fifty-Eighth Massachusetts, serving two years; Henry Harrison, sergeant in the Fifth New Hampshire Volunteers, serving over two years, and George Lyman Smith, 120th New York Volunteers, who was killed July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, having served a little over two years; which, with that of Major Smith, makes a total of nearly thirteen years' service given by the five brothers to the republic.

Major Smith was married in 1862, to Miss Susan Elizabeth Wilcox, who died leaving a daughter, Grace D. Smith, born in Boston, now Mrs. Byron E. Noble. In 1882, he married Miss Harriette R. Bag-nall. They reside in the Roxbury district, Boston, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN JOHN NEWCOMB, JR.

Captain John Newcomb, Jr., son of John and Sarah (Stubbs) Newcomb, both of Wellfleet, Mass., was born in Wellfleet,

Mass., in 1832, and educated in the public schools. The Newcomb family has long been prominent in the history of Cape Cod, where its founders settled early in the colonial era. Like most of the Wellfleet folk in his generation, he early in life followed the sea, beginning



CAPTAIN JOHN NEWCOMB, JR.

"before the mast," and earning by faithful service and steady effort, the positions of mate and captain, but after ten years of sea-faring, left the ocean and became a clothing and tailoring salesman. Later he entered the restaurant field, in which he was successful, but has now retired from business.

In the early sixties he joined the Massachusetts militia, and in 1864, joined with Colonel Charles R. Codman and others in re-organizing the Second Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., in which he was commissioned captain of Company B. October 12, 1864, and in this position recruited a strong and well-drilled company. When the militia was re-organized in 1867, the Second Regiment was disbanded, and its officers honorably discharged. As Captain Newcomb's business then demanded close attention, and there being a close competition for the few vacancies available, he concluded to sever his connection with the service.

Captain Newcomb married Miss

Frances Fawcett, since deceased, and in 1892 married Mrs. Louise Page of Boston. He has five children, all born in Boston, Huntington Parker, Irving and Ernest Newcomb, Mrs. O. H. Whittier and Mrs. John M. Keith.

#### CAPTAIN CHARLES T. HILLIKER.

Captain Charles T. Hilliker, the son of James W. and Abbie A. Hilliker, was born at Lynn, Mass., November 2, 1863. He was educated in the public schools of Lynn, and in 1880 became a machinist, in which calling he has ever since been engaged.

He enlisted in Company D, Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., Febru-



CAPTAIN CHARLES T. HILLIKER.

ary 27, 1885; served three years, and re-enlisted February 27, 1888; was promoted to be corporal and sergeant, and elected second lieutenant, January 2, 1889. In this capacity he acquired the esteem of his comrades, and the respect and confidence of his officers, and was commissioned captain Company D, Eighth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., March 15, 1897. This command he has held to the present time.

In the Spanish-American War he served as captain with his company and regiment, when the latter was mustered into the United States Service as the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, accompanying the regiment to Matanzas, Cuba, and returning with it to be mustered out April 28, 1899.

Captain Hilliker is unmarried and resides at Lynn, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN JOSEPH THOMAS PAGET.

Captain Joseph Thomas Paget was the son of Joseph Samuel, and Rebecca (White) Paget, both natives of South Boston, Mass., where Captain Paget was born, December 11, 1844. He was educated in the public schools, graduating from the Old Hawes School, at the age of 13, receiving the Franklin Medal. He began his life work as a boy in the office of Lawyer Somerby, but when the Civil war arose, enlisted in 1862, in "Cy" Savage's famous Company I, of the Forty-



CAPTAIN JOSEPH T. PAGET.

second Regiment M. V. M., Colonel Isaac S. Burrill, commanding. On January 1, 1863, Colonel Burrill with Companies D, G, and I, after a desperate defense against overpowering numbers, were captured by General Magruder at Galves-



ton, Texas; imprisoned at Houston, Texas; and later paroled at Port Hudson. After this experience, young Paget was exchanged under the cartel of July 22, 1864, and with others raised another "Company I," in Dorchester, to place the Forty-second again in the field. The war closed before this could be done, and Company I, was transferred to the First Regiment of Massachusetts militia.

Captain Paget was commissioned second lieutenant, October 3, 1865; first lieutenant, May 25, 1866, and captain, May 19, 1868, which last position he held with great honor and credit for eight years, resigning in 1876. He learned the machinist's trade at the Harrison Loring works at South Boston, and afterwards was employed by the Peet Valve Company; leaving them in 1894, to take an appointment as military instructor in the public schools of Boston. In this latter position, he found his most congenial and satisfactory employment. He became a great favorite with the boys, and often interested them in their work by incidents and illustrations derived from his military experience. He was perfectly temperate, and very correct in his life and habits, and always genial, when not enforcing his strict ideas of military carriage and discipline.

Of his work, Charles H. Lincoln, master of the Dorchester High School, said, "He was a very ardent defender of military drill in the schools, and the discipline under his administration was a great help to us. He was not only up to the times in military science, but was always in the forefront. He was just, fair, and meant to do what was right by the boys." One of his pupils further said, "I consider the captain the best drill-master, because of the great interest he took in his work. His whole heart was in his two regiments, and all his thoughts were of them. When he took hold of the boys, he had only a fair knowledge of tactics, but at the time of his death, there was not a better informed man on military subjects in the state." This came about by constant study."

Captain Paget early joined Benjamin Stone, Jr., Post, No. 68, G. A. R., of which he was a most zealous and active member. Singularly handsome, tall, straight, of soldierly bearing with regular features and ruddy, healthy complexion, he was always inculcating discipline, a military bearing, and soldierly

exactness in the movements of the post. As commander of the post, he officiated for the last time, at the funeral of Comrade Andrew J. Wheeler, Sunday, May 9, 1897, and although feeling unwell, performed the duties of the occasion for the last time. He was taken violently ill the same evening, and died at 2.45 Monday morning. His funeral on Thursday, May 13, was very largely attended, the cortege being escorted by detachments of the police, the officers of and details from the Boston Latin and Dorchester High School Regiments; the officers of the First Regiment B. S. C. and Roxbury High School; Second Regiment Drum Corps; Camp 30, Sons of Veterans; Post 68 G. A. R., and comrades of the Forty-second Regiment association. Many prominent educators and business and military men were present at the obsequies, the school and post flags waved at half mast, and a wealth of costly and beautiful floral offerings decked his last resting place.

Captain Paget married Miss Sarah F. George, at South Boston, Mass. They had four children, Caro E., Frances R., J. Wallace, Bertha N., and J. Harold Paget. These, still regretting their great loss, take a just if sorrowful pride in the dear memories of a kind, loving and beloved husband and father, who was also a good citizen, a brave and accomplished soldier, and useful and honored in his day and generation.

#### CAPTAIN JOHN L. GILMORE.

Captain John L. Gilmore, the son of Joseph A. Gilmore, of Weston, Vt., who later became a war governor of New Hampshire, and of Ann (Whipple) Gilmore of Dunbarton, N. H., was born in Concord, N. H., in 1849. His family record contains the names of several ancestors, who served in the colonial militia, and during the War of the Revolution.

He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and later attended the St. Johnsbury, Vt., and New Ipswich, N. H., academies. After closing his studies, he turned his attention to railroad transportation—in which business he has served all his life.

Captain Gilmore's military service dates its beginning in 1874, with his enlistment in Company C, (Concord) Fifth Regiment, M. V. M. During his first term, of three years, he was appointed



corporal, and afterwards sergeant, receiving his discharge August 25, 1877. During his further service, he was elected first lieutenant of Company I,



CAPTAIN JOHN L. GILMORE.

Sixth Regiment, M. V. M., December 9, 1882, and was promoted to be captain, August 27, 1884. He commanded his company with ability, to the satisfaction of his superiors, and with the kindest relations between himself and comrades, until April 9, 1886, when he resigned and was honorably discharged, having served nearly twelve years.

#### LIEUTENANT FREDERICK AUGUSTINE CHENEY.

Lieutenant Frederick Augustine Cheney was born in Chelsea, Mass. When he was three years old his parents removed to Dunstable, Mass., but five years later returned to Chelsea, where his boyhood and youth were spent, and he received his education in the public schools.

His ancestors were prominent in the history of the beautiful town of Dunstable, where the Cheneys have held their lands for generations and been active participants in the French and Indian wars of the colonies, the Revolu-

tionary struggle, and the wars of the republic. Among many other stout yeomen and gallant gentlemen, they numbered Lieutenant John Cheney, who in the last century fought for the King against the French in 1757 and 1758, and later drew his sword for the Continental Congress. His powderhorn, curiously carved, as was customary with the colonial marksmen, is still in the possession of his descendants.

Lieutenant Cheney began his military service on February 20, 1889, when he enlisted in Company H, First Regiment



LIEUTENANT FREDERICK A. CHENEY.

M. V. M., serving until elected second lieutenant of Company L, May 1, 1895. He was commissioned second lieutenant of the same company and regiment when mustered into the U. S. service as the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9, 1898, and was mustered out, November 14, 1898. He resigned his commission in the state service and was honorably discharged January 10, 1899.

His business career has brought him into very intimate relations with the great wood-working machinery business, and he has for some fifteen years past been in the employ of the S. W. Woods Machine Co., of Boston, Mass.

## CAPTAIN DANIEL K. EMERSON.

Captain Daniel K. Emerson was born in the Medford House, at Medford, Mass., on the 24th of May, 1819. He was educated in the public schools of Medford, and lived there with his uncle, A. J. Emerson, who was the proprietor of the house, until the death of his uncle in 1882. Captain Emerson then found employment in Boston, until 1886, with Mr. Lee Hammond, opposite the Albany depot on Kneeland street. In the last-



CAPTAIN DANIEL K. EMERSON

named year he accepted a position at the Crawford House, in Boston, in charge of the cafe and bar, and remained there until 1893, at which time he severed his connection with the house and leased the Medford House, in which he was born. He continued to be the proprietor thereof until May, 1895, when he again removed to Boston and entered into the employment of Messrs. Wood, Pollard & Co., the largest wholesale liquor dealers in the city, and was located at the celebrated Frank Locke Bar, No. 1, on Winter Place, where he made many warm

and appreciative friends. Later, he removed to Winthrop Beach, Winthrop, Mass., where he is the proprietor of a livery stable and depot carriage line.

In 1875, Captain Emerson joined the National Lancers, Troop A, 1st Battalion of Cavalry of the M. V. M., as a private, but at once became a great favorite among his fellow members and by progressive promotion, through all the different grades, was elected captain on the 21st of February, 1893. His command of the troop has been an efficient and popular one—so recognized by every member—ample proof of which they gave him by "surprising" him, on the 17th of May, 1893, with the presentation to him of his famous gray charger, "Lancer."

On the 14th of June, 1893, on the occasion of his first parade as commander of the troop, he had on his staff, in addition to the past commanders, the late Captain W. H. Beanham, of Battery B, Louisiana Light Artillery, who was one of his warmest friends, and in the centre, under escort, was Captain C. W. Drown, and a delegation of the Continental Guards of New Orleans, who came to Boston in order to be with him on his first anniversary day.

Under Captain Emerson's command the company made an excursion to New Orleans on the first of February, 1894, and were for ten days the guests of the Continental Guards, and were received with a royal hospitality which will never be forgotten. On the 4th of September, 1894, the Lancers were a part of the escort at the funeral ceremonies of General N. P. Banks, at Waltham, Mass.

The rule of the company being that a commander shall serve for only two years, and Captain Emerson's term expiring in the spring of 1892, he resigned the prominent position which he had filled so well; but he still retains an active interest in the company, and warmly cherishes its reputation and welfare.

## LIEUTENANT ROBERT E. BELL.

Lieutenant Robert E. Bell, son of Robert and Caroline (Lawrence) Bell, was

born in New Brunswick in 1860. His preparatory education was received in the schools of New Brunswick, and later he attended Mount Allison College, at Sackville, N. B. He then entered the University of New York for a four years' course in medicine, and graduated in 1883. He is engaged in the prac-



LIEUTENANT ROBERT F. BELL.

tice of medicine in Lowell, Mass., where he is now visiting surgeon to the St. John's Hospital and the Lowell General Hospital.

On July 20, 1891, Lieutenant Bell enlisted in the First Corps Cadets, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. Three years later, April 20, 1894, he was appointed commander of the 2d Division of the Ambulance Corps, with the rank of second lieutenant, and on November 21, 1897, was promoted to be first lieutenant, and aided greatly the development of the present effective ambulance service.

During the Spanish-American war, Lieutenant Bell volunteered his services, was made acting assistant surgeon, and served for five months. He was stationed at Fortress Monroe, Va., and received honorable mention for his services.

Lieutenant Bell is a member of the Association of Military Surgeons.

# LIEUTENANT MAGNUS F. S. VON LOESECKE.

Lieutenant Magnus von Loesecke, although a citizen of the United States for the past score years or more, was born in Lubec, Germany, October 31, 1857. In view of the rigid military training which the German government exacts for a certain period from all of her able-bodied sons, it is not surprising that Lieutenant Von Loesecke's acquaintance with military life began at an early age. He first entered the Royal School of Cadets at Dresden in the kingdom of Saxony, Germany, where he spent the required number of years, graduating both as a finished soldier and scholar. He at once entered as a graduate in the Third Regiment Infantry, 102, of the kingdom of Saxony. In the ranks of this organization he served with credit, until, in due



LIEUTENANT MAGNUS F. S. VON LOESECKE.

time, he was sent to the Staff College. His graduation from this institution was followed by the receipt of a second lieutenant's commission in the German regular army. This post he voluntarily resigned at the expiration of three years.

When Lieutenant von Loesecke next formed an attachment with a military

body, it was in another country and under a different flag. He had, in the meantime, severed his official connection with the German army, and on taking up his residence here in the United States sought a favorable opportunity to connect himself with some military company of his adopted country. Upon the formation of the Naval Brigade in Boston, Mass., Lieutenant von Loesecke was elected ensign in Company E, on September 30, 1892, and lieutenant (junior grade) June 30, 1893. In this last capacity he served during the Spanish-American war, upon the U. S. S. *Seminole*, which went into commission in July, but required material repairs, which were not completed until August 12, 1898. Her chief service was performed in towing the monitor *Montauk* from Portland to Boston, and thence from Boston to Tomkinsville, L. I., in which both vessel and officers admirably performed their duty. Owing to the sudden collapse of Spanish resistance to American arms, the *Seminole* was put out of commission September 8. He retained his commission in the Naval Brigade with marked credit to himself and the approbation of the entire organization, until his resignation, April 10, 1899.

## TWO FAMOUS TWIN BROTHERS.

### COLONEL A. N. AND CAPTAIN A. E. PROCTOR.

Colonel Alfred N. Proctor and the late Captain Albert E. Proctor, lifelong military inseparables, and perhaps the most widely known officers among the veteran Massachusetts militia men, were born in Marlboro, Mass., November 30, 1824, twin sons of Nicholson B. and Lucy (Bond) Proctor. Their father was himself prominent in military affairs, having been commander of the old "Marblehead Light Infantry" in 1815. Their mother came of military ancestors, she being the daughter of Colonel Eliot Bond of Watertown, Mass.

After completing their school course in the then famous "Gates Academy" in Marlboro, Mass., they came to Boston—Albert in 1838 and Alfred in the spring of 1839. Albert went into the clothing house of the late Fredrick Gould and Nicholson B. Proctor, Jr., at 206 Commercial street, and subsequently became

a partner in the business with his brother Nicholson B., Jr., since deceased.

Alfred, in 1839, entered the grocery store of Cranston Howe, Broadway, South Boston. In 1841 he left to learn the machinist's trade, in which he was employed until 1845, when he secured a position in the machine department at the Charlestown Navy Yard, where he continued until the outbreak of the Mexican war.

He aided in recruiting a company for the First Massachusetts Regiment, Company I, Captain Walsh, and was chosen first lieutenant, but the serious illness of a member of his family prevented his going to the front and he was not commissioned. He followed the company three months later, joining it at Camargo, Mexico, in June 1847, but was stricken with fever soon after his arrival and was confined in the hospital for two months. On recovery, he was transferred to the Pensacola, Fla., Navy Yard, where he was appointed chief machinist, serving until 1848, when he returned to Boston.

Previous to this, on June 16, 1843, the twin brothers had joined the "Independent Boston Fusiliers," that famous and spirited company dating its organization back to May 11, 1787. And here it should be said, in justice to the "Proctor Brothers," that this renowned organization owes its very existence, and much of its continued prosperity, to the enthusiasm, energy and liberality of these veterans. Their active interest and devotion to this organization knew no bounds, and for sixteen years after joining the company Albert never missed a parade or even a company drill, up to June, 1860, when both brothers resigned their commissions, but remained in the company to aid it by their influence and counsel.

On August 22, the same year, the Fusiliers visited Montreal as a battalion of four companies, Major Henry A. Snow, commander, this being their second excursion to that city. The twins by invitation assumed command of the third and fourth companies of the battalion during the trip, and participated in the reception of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales.

When Alfred Proctor returned from the Mexican war in 1848, he did not remain in Boston, but on January 12, 1849, started for California as first engineer of the California Gold Mining Company, numbering 300 members, who put in \$150 apiece and jointly bought the well-known ship *Edward Everett*, carrying on board

the frame and engine of a steamboat. Arrived at Benicia, the frame and engine was put together and the steamer named the Boston. Captain Proctor took her up the Sacramento river, the first steamer that had ever plowed its waters. Returning in 1850 he engaged in the photographic business in East Boston until the Rebellion of 1861. In March, 1861, he was employed in the quartermaster's department under Captain W. E. Mosford, Newton's Brigade, Franklin's Army Corps, at Fortress Monroe, Va.

The Fusiliers were full of patriotic ac-

after a separation of several months. It was a peculiar position for them—Albert was commanding the company as first lieutenant, while his brother Alfred, who was the company's captain, was away from Boston. Albert was equal to the occasion, however, and he fittingly turned his authority over to his brother, and thereafter they were first and second officers in the company. When it was all over the "twins" embraced each other with all becoming affection. The company soon after went into camp at Readville, and on November 21 left camp with



CAPTAIN ALBERT E. PROCTOR.

COLONEL ALFRED N. PROCTOR.

tivity and on June 15, 1861, sent off their first company commanded by Captain H. A. Snow attached to the First Massachusetts Regiment.

A second company was recruited under special orders from Governor John A. Andrew, and Albert E. Proctor was made first lieutenant commanding. His brother, Alfred N. Proctor, then at the front, was chosen captain, and in answer to a telegram calling him home to take command of his company, he returned from the war June 20, and was received by the company of nearly 100 men drawn up in line in front of the United States Hotel. The brothers there met for the first time,

the Forty-Second Regiment, Colonel J. S. Burrill, for Brooklyn, N. Y.

On November 28, the brothers were again separated. Lieutenant Albert E. Proctor was detached from his company by order of General Banks, and ordered to report to Colonel E. C. Beckwith, Chief Commissary, and was assigned to take charge of the steamer "Quinnebaug" which sailed December 8, under sealed orders. Her destination was found to be Ship Island, and from thence to New Orleans. This old, unseaworthy vessel finally reached New Orleans, Jan. 3, 1862. Here he learned that the three companies D, I and G, which had preceded him from



New York had been attacked at Galveston, Texas, by a rebel force of 5,000 men and captured. Lieutenant Proctor went at once to Carrollton, reported his seven remaining companies to the regiment, and was appointed regimental quartermaster. He was subsequently appointed brigade commissary, General N. A. M. Dudley's Brigade; but General Banks ruling that brigade transfer in this appointment could not be allowed, he returned to his regiment as quartermaster, where he served until April 20, when he was thrown from his horse and received a fracture of the shoulder, confining him to quarters until June 10.

He then went to Port Hudson in command of a detachment of "Pontoniers," passing under the fire of the rebel batteries at Donaldsonville, and reaching his destination June 12, during the assault on Port Hudson, and although minus the use of one arm, assisted in removing and aiding the wounded on the field.

Returning to Boston with the Forty-Second, August 20, 1863, they were mustered out and discharged. Lieutenant Proctor was at once appointed recruiting officer for Ward Six (North Square) Boston, and held that position until April 5, 1864, at which time the third company of Fusiliers, having reached the maximum number, Lieutenant Proctor was commissioned captain and attached to the garrison at Galloupe's Island, under Colonel Hendrickson, where the company was stationed for 100 days' service and mustered in May 5. He immediately set about raising another company, resulting in the organization of the fourth company of Fusiliers, 150 men, which was attached as Company K to the Fourth Heavy Artillery, Colonel W. S. King. Captain Proctor proceeded at once with the regiment to Virginia, and garrisoned forts Lincoln, Albany, Runyon and Barnard, until the close of the war. He was afterward quartermaster of the First and Tenth regiments from 1866 to 1875.

Colonel Alfred N. Proctor, after his capture at Galveston, Texas, experienced for nineteen months all the horrors of a rebel prison, suffering as no one can appreciate save the man who has experienced the same fate. He was at last paroled and arrived home August 9, 1864. He at once assumed command of his old company, and in 1866 was elected lieutenant colonel of the Tenth Regiment, M. V. M., which was afterward assigned its old designation as the First Regiment.

On the reorganization of the state mili-

tia in 1876, all the field and staff officers went out of commission and the "twins" with the others, after thirty-four years of active service as soldiers. Both brothers however, remained members of the Fusilier Veterans, National Lancers, Old Guard of Massachusetts and Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

But of these two honored veterans it can be truly said, their life has been given to the service of their state and country, and that too with an enthusiasm that brooked no obstacles, yet withal an unconscious modesty as sincere as it was constant.

Their resemblance was so marked that none but their most intimate friends could distinguish one from the other, and this fact has been to them the source of much amusement from boyhood.

During the war Albert, at one time while officiating as lieutenant of the Guard, was taken quite ill during the night, and going to his quarters reported his illness to his brother. The captain induced the lieutenant to lie down, and putting on the lieutenant's overcoat hastened to fill his place on guard. Only a few moments later a mounted squadron appeared in front as "grand rounds" and was passed in by the trusty sentinal. The grand rounds comprised the general commanding the camp and his officers on a tour of inspection. The acting lieutenant paraded the guard in due form. The first question to the lieutenant as to what were his instructions was the cause of some hesitation. Then the sergeant of the guard spoke up, saying: "General, this is not the lieutenant of the guard, it is his brother the captain." An explanation followed, and before the general could suggest that the rules of the service forbade any officer reducing himself in rank without charges, he burst into a laugh saying: "It is a remarkable instance. In all my experience I have never met two officers so much alike, and the only way I can tell one from the other is by looking at the straps."

In another instance quite as remarkable, Captain Albert E. Proctor was parading as commander of the Fifth Company of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company at one of its annual June parades. He was laboring under a bronchial difficulty, which prevented him from giving the commands so as to be heard. As soon as the column reached the church and the men were seated, Albert informed his brother of his loss of voice and asked him to take his place. Shoulder

knots were exchanged and upon reforming the line, Alfred took command of the company and in a good round voice said: "Fifth Company, attention!" The men recognized the improvement in his voice, and congratulated him upon his recovery. He replied "Yes, that is one of the good results of attending church!" The march was continued to Faneuil Hall, and not a man in the line entertained a suspicion of the change of officers during the day.

Colonel Alfred N. Proctor is a widower with one son, James A. Proctor of Richmond, Me. He resides in East Boston.

Captain Albert E. Proctor, we regret to say, has passed away, and the twins are again separated never to meet again on earth. He died at East Boston, Mass., April 25, 1887, leaving a wife but no children.

The story of this brotherhood in birth, in social life and in arms, has been deemed worthy of record, not only because of the striking resemblance of the brothers to each other, but because their fraternal love, genial temperament, and great patriotism endeared them to a host of comrades in war and peace, and glorified their long and faithful service of the state and the republic.

#### CAPTAIN DAVID FRANKLIN HENDERSON.

Captain David Franklin Henderson, the son of John and Catherine (Foster) Henderson, was born in Newton, Mass., March 8, 1840, and was educated in the public schools of his native town.

His father was born in Scotland, and of good family; the son of an officer and a gentleman, who had held a captain's commission in the British army. Early in life he emigrated to America, married, and made his home in Newton.

Something of his grandfather's military spirit descended to the subject of our sketch, who joined the Massachusetts militia as a trooper, was appointed corporal and sergeant, and on August 24, 1878, appointed quartermaster-sergeant of Company D, First Battalion Cavalry, M. V. M. On March 20, 1883, he was elected second lieutenant, and proving both a capital officer and genial comrade, was unanimously elected captain of his company, March 2, 1887. This rank, in an organization whose commissions have always been considered a great prize, he held until February 21,

1891, when, owing to a press of business responsibilities, he resigned, to the expressed regret of his comrades and fellow-officers.

He has, for a number of years, carried on market-gardening on a large scale in



CAPTAIN DAVID F. HENDERSON.

Needham, Mass., where he still resides, and where on March 1, 1865, he married Miss Emily A. Squires of the same town.

Captain Henderson still keeps alive his relations with the First Battalion, and especially with Company D, and is a popular and active member of the Roxbury Horse Guard Veteran Association. He has long been affiliated with the F. A. M., the I. O. O. T., and the Knights of Honor, and is a member of the Roxbury Historical Society.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WILLIAM H. DEVINE.

Lieutenant-Colonel William H. Devine, of South Boston, Mass., was born in that section of Boston, July 22, 1860. He was educated in the public grammar, High and Latin schools of Boston and graduated from the Harvard Medical School, with the degree of M. D. in 1883.

In 1883 he was for one year house officer at the Carney Hospital and was appointed attendant physician to the Suffolk County House of Correction in 1886, serving in this capacity until 1889, when



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WILLIAM H. DEVINE.

he resigned. He then became outpatient physician to the Carney Hospital, and in 1896 was appointed visiting physician, which position he still holds.

He was appointed assistant surgeon on the staff of the Ninth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., July 16, 1883, and promoted to be surgeon March 1, 1884. He resigned this last position February 7, 1887, but was re-appointed surgeon May 1, 1888. He was appointed and commissioned medical director, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on the staff of General William A. Bancroft commanding the Second Brigade, M. V. M., September 11, 1897, which position he holds at the present writing.

During the Spanish-American war he obtained leave of absence from this post, and was commissioned assistant surgeon of the Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 10, 1898. On June 8, 1898, he was made surgeon of brigade with the rank of major, and on June 23, 1898, assigned to the 1st Brigade, 1st Division, 2d Army Corps. On

August 26, 1898, he was made acting chief surgeon, 2d Division, 2d Army Corps, and honorably discharged September 26, 1898.

Dr. Devine is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and of other organizations.

He was married June 11, 1889, to Miss Katherine G. Sullivan, daughter of Barry Sullivan of South Boston, Mass. They reside at 595 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.

#### CAPTAIN FRANK E. MILLER.

Captain Frank Edward Miller, son of John H. Miller, of Rockland, Me., and Abbie (Post) Miller, of Thomaston, Me., was born in 1859 at Boston, Mass., where he received his education in the public schools. He enlisted in 1878, as a private soldier in Company C, of the 4th Battalion, then known as the "Pierce Light Guards," and commanded by Major Austin C. Wellington, later colonel of the First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M.



CAPTAIN FRANK E. MILLER.

He was promoted to the position of first sergeant, which he held until he left the company, owing to his removal in 1886, to South Framingham, where he became assistant postmaster.

Company E, of South Framingham, still one of the twelve companies of the Sixth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., was organized to fill the vacancy caused by the disbandment of Company E, of Ashburnham, and was mustered into the service of the state. On January 23, 1893, Captain Miller was elected and commissioned its commanding officer, in which capacity he secured the respect and esteem of his subordinates, and brought the new company to a high standard of discipline and effectiveness.

Later, Captain Miller's business arrangements necessitated his removal to Boston, and much to his own regret, and that of his brother officers and subordinates, he was obliged to tender his resignation, February 16, 1895.

He was married December 2, 1891, to Miss Ada B. Walkup, of Worcester, Mass.

#### LIEUTENANT JAMES O. PORTER.

Lieutenant James Otis Porter is the son of Alexander Sylvanus Porter, of Colesmouth, Va., and of Mary Otis (Cushing) Porter, of Boston, Mass. His ancestry included many gentlemen active in the wars of the colonies and the republic, among them the brave General Lincoln and other revolutionary soldiers.

He was born in Boston, February 25, 1870, where he fitted for college in Hopkinson's private school, and later attended Harvard, with the class of '92." He was engaged in the real estate business from 1892 to 1898; but since January, 1899, has been connected with the Atlas Tack Company.

He joined the 3d Division of the Naval Battalion, now Company C, of the Naval Brigade, March 5, 1890, and served until October 30, 1891. Enlisted a second time May 14, 1893; served as seaman, quartermaster, gunner's mate, and first boatswain's mate, and was elected ensign, May 28, 1895. He was commissioned lieutenant, chief of company, February 11, 1896, resigned June 14, 1899.

During the Spanish-American War he was commissioned lieutenant, U. S. N., May 14, 1898, and served in that capacity on board the U. S. Monitor Catskill, commanding her from July 20 to September 13, 1898. He was discharged from the United States Navy, December 1, 1898, and returned to his command in the Naval Brigade. The report of Captain John W. Weeks (Adjutant General's Report, 1898),

says: "Great credit is due Lieutenants Porter and Denny (the latter commanded the Lehigh), for the condition of the monitors and the discipline of the crews. It is worthy of remark, that a command of



LIEUTENANT JAMES O. PORTER.

so much importance had never before been given to volunteer officers without previous naval training, or who had never had extended seafaring experience."

Lieutenant Porter is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Naval and Military Order of the Spanish-American War.

He married Miss Mabel Ballou, and has one daughter, Rosamond Murray Porter, born at Brookline, Mass.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL LAWRENCE J. LOGAN.

Colonel Lawrence J. Logan was born in Ireland August 10, 1842, and was educated in the national schools of his native country. He came to the United States in 1858, and first located in Worcester, Mass., where he went to work in an iron foundry. He served an apprenticeship of three years at the iron moulding trade; and then in 1862, removed to



Boston and engaged with his brother, the late P. F. Logan. In 1866 he was admitted as partner, under the firm name and style of P. F. Logan & Bro., which continued until 1873; when he succeeded to the business. Colonel Logan has been a member of the Democratic city committee for several years, and served for four years as its treasurer. He represented



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL LAWRENCE J. LOGAN.

the Fourth District in the Executive council under Governor Robinson and Governor Ames. He has always been identified with the charitable institutions of Boston, and has been a director of the Home for Destitute Catholic Children. He is recognized as a successful business man, and one of Boston's prominent citizens. He is director of the Mattapan Deposit & Trust Company; treasurer of the South Boston Building Association and also of the Boston Beer Company; and is a member of the Charitable Irish Society and other organizations.

The colonel is deeply interested in athletic sports; a member of the Boston Athletic Association, and president of the Ninth Regiment Athletic Association.

In the militia of the Commonwealth Colonel Logan has rendered long and

valuable service. He first enlisted in the Fifty-Fifth Unattached Company in 1865. When the Ninth Regiment was organized, he was elected first lieutenant of Company D, April 28, 1866; promoted to be captain April 2, 1869; commissioned major March 4, 1872, and discharged April 28, 1876. He was elected lieutenant-colonel January 20, 1879, and resigned this position July 10, 1889, but was re-elected to the same office November 6, 1889.

During the Spanish-American War his regiment was mustered into the United States service as the Ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., and he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel May 11, 1898. The regiment left Camp Dewey, at Framingham, May 31, 1898, arriving at Camp Alger, Va., June 1, when the regiment was attached to a brigade under Brigadier-General Duffield, and on June 24, left camp for Newport News, Va., whence, on June 26, they sailed in the U. S. S. Harvard for Siboney, Cuba, and landed there July 1. At 10 o'clock the same evening Lieutenant-Colonel Logan took over the command from Colonel Bogan, then attacked by a mortal illness, led the Ninth to the front, and reported at General Shafter's headquarters at daybreak July 2, after marching the whole night long. After a brief halt, the advance was resumed, and by noon of the same day the Ninth reported to General Bates, who assigned it to an important position in the trenches on the extreme left, which position it held until after the surrender of Santiago, July 17, 1898.

On July 18, it was ordered to an unhealthy swamp, where, two days later, Colonel Logan was attacked by yellow fever, which incapacitated him for further duty, and after a partial recovery he was ordered home on sick leave.

On August 18, 1898, he was commissioned colonel, vice Colonel F. B. Bogan, deceased; and was mustered out of the United States service, with his regiment, November 26, 1898.

Lieutenant-Colonel Logan still retains his old rank in the Ninth Regiment, M. V. M.

#### CAPTAIN LUCIUS H. PERRY.

Captain Lucius H. Perry, formerly of Company E, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., was born in Beverly, Mass., June 15, 1849. His mother was of southern birth, and his father was a native of the Isle of Wight,



who early in life emigrated to America, settling in New Hampshire. He was educated in the public schools of Beverly, graduating from the high school, and learned the trade of a shoe-cutter, which he has steadily followed for over forty years.

His military service began with his enlistment in Company E, Eighth Regi-



CAPTAIN LUCIUS H. PERRY.

ment of Infantry, M. V. M., August 17, 1868, in which he faithfully served for nearly a quarter of a century. He was appointed corporal, August 25, 1873; sergeant, May 17, 1877, and first sergeant, August 25, 1880. On April 20, 1882, he was elected second lieutenant, and three years later, March 9, 1885, chosen first lieutenant, and duly commissioned. Seven years later, on March 18, 1892, Lieutenant Perry was promoted to the captaincy of the company, in which he had enlisted nearly twenty-four years before. This position he resigned March 29, 1893, having served twenty-four years, six months, and eighteen days, during which period of continuous service he had missed but one day of State duty, and this only because he was seriously ill and could not be present. During this period he attended many parades, etc., performing escort duty, and re-

ceiving and returning the visits of various military organizations; among other functions, attending the inauguration of President Harrison at Washington, March, 1889. He received the long-service medal for twenty-four years of continuous service.

Captain Perry is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., being a past grand master of Bass River Lodge, No. 141, and a member of the Grand Lodge; past master workman of Cabot Lodge, No. 50, A. O. U. W., and an ex-officer of Golden Star Council, No. 22, and of the Grand Lodge, O. U. A. M. In all these fraternities, both as a capable officer and active member, Captain Perry has displayed the same steady and conscientious faithfulness which has marked his military service, and those genial qualities, which secured the esteem of his comrades and fellow officers.

Captain Perry has served his town a number of years as an inspector of elections, but has never been an office-seeker.

In 1874, he married Miss Hannah Isabel Bacon, of Salem, Mass. They have one daughter, Mabel Bird Perry.

#### LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN H. ROBERTS.

Lieutenant-Colonel John Hemmenway Roberts, son of Nahum and Sally (Hemmenway) Roberts, both natives of Lyman, Me., was born in Alfred, Me., October 8, 1831, and received a common school education, later attending the Alfred Academy.

In 1850 he went to Charlestown, Mass., where he was employed in the West India goods and foreign fruit business. In this line he remained until the breaking out of the Civil War. He enlisted in July, 1861, and was mustered into the service as second lieutenant, Company F, Eighth Regiment of Infantry, Maine Volunteer Militia. In May, 1862, he was made first lieutenant, and commissioned captain of his company in August, 1862. In October, 1862, he was present at the capture of Port Royal, and the occupation of Beaufort, S. C., and later at the investment of Fort Sumter and the other harbor defenses of Charleston, and thereafter at the fall of Fort Pulaski, and the occupation of Jacksonville, Fla. On January 1, 1864, at the instance of the governor of his native state, he was transferred to be captain of Company M,

of the Second Maine Cavalry, and ordered to New Orleans. After taking part in the Red River Expedition, he was sent into La Fourche County to raid the valley of the La Teche River, then infested by guerrillas. In July, 1864, his regiment was ordered to West Florida, and attached to the First Cavalry Brigade, 19th Army Corps, with headquarters at Fort Barrancas. Here he served at the siege of Mobile, and until the close of the war was very active in the cavalry raids in Western Florida and Alabama, which kept down guerrilla warfare, and captured large quantities of horses, cat-



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN H. ROBERTS.

tle and Confederate supplies. Among many battles and hot skirmishes in which he took part, may be mentioned, Milton, Euchre Anna, and Marianna in Florida, and Portland, Big and Little Escambia Rivers, Pine Barren Creek, and French Fort, Alabama. During his service Captain Roberts also served as inspector-general at New Orleans, in May, 1864, and later as judge advocate-general of the Department of the Gulf. In January, 1865, he served in the latter capacity at Barrancas, Fla., in important criminal trials.

At the close of the war, he took up his former business, but later connected

himself with the Boston Mutual Life Insurance Company.

He entered the state militia and was commissioned adjutant of the First Battalion of Cavalry, M. V. M., May 20, 1869, and was elected lieutenant-colonel, commanding the battalion, January 20, 1873. Under his command the battalion attained the highest discipline and efficiency, and when parading on the occasion of the Centennial celebration of the Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775, he was complimented by General T. W. Sherman and President U. S. Grant, as commanding the finest cavalry force (outside the regular army) in the United States. He resigned and was discharged at the time of the general re-organization of the state militia, April 28, 1876, and like many other valuable officers, thus deprived of hardly-earned commissions, never returned to the service.

For many years he resided in Chelsea, Mass., where he was elected an alderman in 1876, and a representative to the state legislature in 1870. He was a member of W. S. Hancock command, No. 1, Union Veterans' Union; for three successive years, 1890-1-2, department commander, and in 1893 commander-in-chief of the National Command. He was also past master of Robert Lash Lodge; past high priest Shekinah, R. A. C. and a member of Naphtali Lodge, Palestine Commandery, K. T. R. A. M.

He first married Miss Louisa Southard, of Charlestown, now deceased. Of this marriage were born three children, Lilian Louise (Roberts) Hayman, Martha E. B. (Roberts) Asbrand, and Gertrude Abbie Roberts. In 1868, Colonel Roberts married Miss H. Edwina Phelps, of Chelsea, who survives him. His death, which was most sudden and unexpected, occurred at his residence, 67 Clark street, Chelsea, Mass., on Thursday, December 22, 1898, the cause being an affection of the heart. His decease was universally regretted by his fellow-citizens, and a host of friends, whom he had met amid the varied and stirring scenes of an unusually active and useful life.

#### CAPTAIN CHARLES F. A. FRANCIS.

Captain Charles Ferdinand Augustus Francis, son of James and Isabella Francis, was born in New Bedford, Mass., June 17, 1843, where he studied in the public schools. Later he removed to Boston,

where he completed his education, graduating from the Phillips school.

In 1871, under Governor Claflin, he was appointed governor's messenger at the state house, where he served acceptably for eleven years. In this capacity he was privileged to be of great service to the people of his race, to whom he was always glad to be of benefit.

When, in 1862, Major Lewis Gaul and others organized the Second Battalion (colored), he was one of the first to volunteer, and as private and sergeant, in Company A, of that organization, rendered faithful and acceptable service.



CAPTAIN CHARLES F. A. FRANCIS.

On May 5, 1870, he was elected and commissioned first lieutenant.

On November 12, 1874, he was promoted to be captain of Company A, Second Battalion, and served with credit and ability, until the general re-organization of the militia in 1876 disbanded his company, September 11, 1876. The plan of reorganization included the formation of an unattached colored company later assigned to the Sixth Regiment. Of this, Company L, Captain Francis was elected commander June 1, 1877, and in a brief time brought it to a high degree of discipline and prosperity.

This command he held until his resignation June 1, 1884, ended an almost continuous military service of nearly twenty-two years.

During the later years of his life he was employed at the Navy Pay Office, Charlestown, Mass., where he was held in the highest esteem.

As a member of the F. & A. M., he held high rank, was most worshipful grand master of Prince Hall Grand Lodge; past commander of Lewis Commandery, Knights Templars, and sovereign grand commander of the first colored consistory of Massachusetts.

He died suddenly of hemorrhage from a ruptured artery, November 18, 1890, at his home, No. 8 Phillips street, Boston, Mass.

He was the first colored officer to hold a commission in a Massachusetts regiment of white men, and his company during his captaincy held the right of the line. In resigning his commission he said: "I have achieved the highest military honor ever credited to a colored man. It was with feelings of anxiety that I went with you into the Sixth. But we have been treated splendidly, and I have no doubt but that you will be as highly esteemed in the future."

He was married April 12, 1884, to Miss Harriet E. Robinson, of Boston, Mass., who holds his memory in affectionate and lasting remembrance.

#### LIEUTENANT JAMES WATSON SOMERS.

Lieutenant James Watson Somers, son of Peter L. Somers, of Delaware, and Hannah (Waterford) Somers, born in New Jersey; was born in Philadelphia, Pa., October 14, 1844, and was educated in the public schools of that city.

He began his business life as a box-maker, in 1860; but in 1863 had begun to learn the upholstery trade, and continues in that line to the present time. During the Civil War, Lieutenant Somers, then only nineteen years old, was appointed corporal in Company A, Twenty-Fourth United States (colored) Infantry, serving in Virginia, then being chiefly engaged in provost duty, guarding prisoners, and the like. Owing to the fact that the war was fast drawing to a close, this regiment was not engaged in very active service. Later, in 1866, he came to Massachusetts, and April 13, 1872, joined the

Second Battalion of Infantry, M. V. M., of which he was made quartermaster, with the rank of first lieutenant. In this



LIEUTENANT JAMES W. SOMERS.

capacity he served faithfully until discharged by general orders reorganizing the militia in 1876.

He was married to Miss Josephine Wolfe of Boston, December 10, 1868. He resides in Boston with an establishment at 99 Cambridge street, and is much respected by all who know him.

#### LIEUTENANT ANTON J. NOETHER.

Lieutenant Anton Jacob Noether, the son of Anton and Wilhelmina (Seibert) Noether, both natives of Germany, was born in Boston July 7, 1859, and was educated in the public schools of that city, graduating from the Brimmer School. He found employment with the Warren Steamship Company, and now holds a responsible position in their service.

His military service began with his enlistment in Company C, Fourth Battalion of Infantry, M. V. M. in 1875, in which organization he served as private, corporal, sergeant and first sergeant, until the Fourth Battalion was merged in the First Regiment, January 19, 1878, through

an act of the legislature, re-organizing the militia. Company C, then commanded by Captain H. B. Clapp, retained its old letter, and added its share to the prestige, which the newly-formed First Regiment so promptly acquired. Sergeant Noether served faithfully until he was elected and commissioned second lieutenant, April 18, 1885. In this position he retained the esteem of his comrades, and the respect of his superior officers, and shortly after, on August 17, 1885, was promoted to be first lieutenant of his old company.

During his service, he paraded with the First Regiment, on June 26, 1877, when it acted as escort to President Rutherford B. Hayes, and again on September 18, 1878, on the occasion of the dedication of the soldiers' and sailors' monument on Boston Common. He was also on duty September 17, 1880, when the First paraded in honor of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Boston; and when, on October 11, the regiment acted as escort to President Arthur. He also accompanied the First to New York to attend the funeral parade in honor of General U. S. Grant, August 9, 1885, and was noted during all his service for his steady attendance at all established tours of duty.

Owing to the increasing responsibilities of his business position, he felt compelled, albeit with great reluctance, to resign his commission, May 13, 1887. It can be truly said that his comrades and superior officers parted with regret from a veteran, whose faithful service and genial temperament had endeared him to all his associates.

Lieutenant Noether is affiliated with Commercial Lodge, No. 97, I. O. O. F.; Nathaniel Adams Encampment, I. O. O. F.; Trenton Lodge, No. 24, A. O. U. W., and the Old Guard of Massachusetts. In all these associations he is an esteemed and active working member.

He married Miss Bertha Zoebisch of Boston, June 16, 1885. Of this marriage were born three children, Wilhelmina Caroline, Carl Frank and Gertrude Louise Noether. They reside in Boston.

#### LIEUTENANT-COMMANDER JOHN DONALD MUNROE.

Lieutenant-Commander John Donald Munroe is the son of Allan and Mary



(McPherson) Munroe, who in the earlier years of the nineteenth century emigrated from Scotland to Prince Edward



LIEUTENANT-COMMANDER JOHN D. MUNROE.

Island. Here, in that singularly beautiful "Garden of the Gulf," as Prince Edward Island has long been called, Lieutenant Munroe was born, February 6, 1854. In the country schools, he received his early education, amid simply severe, but healthful and pleasant surroundings, until, like most of the ambitious young men of his province, young Munroe determined to seek a broader field of influence and action in the United States.

To one of his calling, a printer, the new world has always been a favorable field. He has always followed the calling, and is at the present writing a well known and prosperous master printer in Fall River, Mass., where on July 6, 1892, he was married to Miss Grace Beattie, of that city.

His military experience begins with his enlistment in Company M, (Fall River, Mass.), First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., December 11, 1878. On April 24, 1883, having passed through all the non-commissioned grades, he was elected second lieutenant, in which capacity he served until February 4, 1889, at which

date he was elected and commissioned first lieutenant. He remained with his old company, holding this rank, until September 30, 1892, when he was transferred by election, to be lieutenant (junior grade), commanding Company F, Naval Brigade, M. V. M., at Fall River, Mass.

This transfer was strongly opposed by all his brother officers and his old comrades, and the following endorsements on his application therefor, are most significant evidences of the length and value of Lieutenant Munroe's services to his company and the First Regiment:

Fall River, Mass., Feb. 2, 1892.

First Lieutenant John D. Munroe, Company M, First Regiment, 1st Brigade.

Application for Discharge.

"Fall River, Feb. 9, 1892.

"Respectfully forwarded,

"Approved for the reasons stated, altho' it is with the utmost disappointment that I do so, as the command can ill afford to lose the services of so able and efficient an officer.

(Signed) S. L. Braley, Captain."

Colonel Mathews was even more irrevocable, and made the following endorsement:

"Headquarters First Regiment Infantry, Boston, March 4, 1892.

"Respectfully forwarded, disapproved.

"The services of Lieutenant Munroe are of such value to the regiment, and to the company to which he is attached, that they cannot well be dispensed with. The colonel commanding feels that every effort should be made to retain his services, and until he is satisfied this has been done, he respectfully disapproves this application. The reason given for the resignation, thirteen years in the service, is a stronger argument for his retention, rather than his discharge.

(Signed) T. R. Mathews, Colonel First Regiment Infantry."

Lieutenant Munroe retained his command in the Naval Brigade until December 11, 1894, when, feeling the pressure of increasing business cares, he resigned, and was retired with the rank of lieutenant-commander.

For over ten years he was military instructor in the Fall River schools, and was very successful, not only in teaching the manual of arms, and company and battalion movements, but in aiding the teachers to inculcate and maintain good discipline, while securing for himself the respect and esteem of his pupils.



## MAJOR THOMAS C. HENDERSON.

Major Thomas C. Henderson, the son of William H. and Elizabeth (Patten) Henderson, of Cornwall, England, was born on English soil, but early in youth



MAJOR THOMAS C. HENDERSON.

came to this country, and after an education in the public schools of Georgia, learned the trade of wood-turner and machinist, which vocation has been superseded of late years by service in the Boston post office.

On January 19, 1874, he enlisted as a private in Company K, now Company B, of the Fifth Regiment Infantry. His ready aptitude and application to military study and practice earned him speedy promotion through the various grades, until he was commissioned first lieutenant, March 31, 1879, and was elected captain, February 20, 1882. This commission he resigned, although after a year's interval he returned to the service, February 13, 1883, and was re-elected captain, May 19, 1884, to succeed Captain William A. Bancroft, who was at that time elected colonel of the regiment. He was elected major, June 1, 1888, which rank he held until his voluntary resignation, June 9, 1888. A year later, on February 11, 1889, on his removal to Bed-

ford, Mass., he was unanimously elected captain of Company E, of the Fifth Regiment, resigning this position March 16, 1894, since which year he has sustained no connection with the M. V. M.

## LIEUTENANT AMOS N. KINCAID.

Lieutenant Amos N. Kincaid, the son of Llewellyn S. Kincaid, a native of



LIEUTENANT AMOS N. KINCAID.

Maine, and Rachel (Curry) Kincaid, born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, was born at Bath, Me., February 9, 1852. While he was still a boy his parents removed to Chelsea, Mass. In the public schools of Chelsea he was educated, and there he now resides.

In 1875, he was married to Miss Minnie P. Borden. They have four children.

In 1871, he set to work to acquire a thorough practical knowledge of wood-working machinery, then considerably developed, but still much less effective, and slower in action than now. He early acquired great skill, and has steadily kept in touch with the demands of business, and the development of machinery, and is now superintendent of a large planing mill and wood working concern.

For a number of years he has been affiliated with the F. & A. M., but has been content to remain a member in good standing.

Lieutenant Kincaid enlisted in Company H, (Chelsea) First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., was made corporal and sergeant and elected second lieutenant, February 2, 1881, holding this rank, in which position he retained the regard of his comrades, and the esteem of his superior officers until he tendered his resignation February 6, 1883.

#### CAPTAIN CHESTER M. FLANDERS.

Captain Chester M. Flanders, the son of Martin V. B. and Triphenia (Muzzey) Flanders, was born March 3, 1865, in



CAPTAIN CHESTER M. FLANDERS.

Boston, Mass., and was educated in the public schools of that city.

Captain Flanders for many years has conducted a successful baking business in Chelsea, Mass., where he now resides.

His military record dates back to June 14, 1883, at which time he enlisted in Company H, First Regiment Infantry M. V. M., in which he was appointed corporal and sergeant, and elected second

lieutenant, September 11, 1889. On May 3, 1892, he was chosen and commissioned captain and held the position until May 4, 1894, when he felt compelled to resign; an office in which he fully appreciated both the honor and responsibility. During his service he became an expert with the military rifle, qualifying as a marksman of the first class.

Fraternally, Captain Flanders is a member of the I. O. R. M., N. E. O. P., and the Chelsea fire department. In all of these organizations, his membership is closely sustained on his own part, and is highly esteemed on the part of his associates.

#### LIEUTENANT EDWIN C. B. ERICKSON.

Lieutenant Edwin C. B. Erickson, son of Samuel and Marie Erickson, was born in Gottenburg, Sweden, December 20, 1857. In 1859 his parents came to the United States and settled in Boston,



LIEUTENANT EDWIN C. B. ERICKSON.

where he received his education in the public schools, and later found employment with the well-known publishing firm of James R. Osgood & Co., with whom he remained over three years.

He left them to enter the employment of Peter Gray, manufacturer of and dealer in lanterns and tinware, No. 12 Marshall street, Boston, in whose employment he has remained until 1899.

He has always fancied military life, and enlisted July 5, 1883, in Company L, Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., and by steady attendance, and strict obedience to orders, secured advancement through all the non-commissioned grades, and was elected and commissioned second lieutenant of his company, December 19, 1887.

By orders incident to the re-organization of the forces in 1886, Company L was transferred from the Eighth Regiment to the Fifth Regiment as Company L, and Lieutenant Erickson was promoted to be first lieutenant, May 17, 1888, and held this commission until May 12, 1890, when he resigned. Some time later, he re-enlisted in the same company, and served as a private for a number of years.

Lieutenant Erickson was married April 27, 1887, to Davida N. Johnson of Malden. Of this marriage were born five children, Carrie M., Rudolph E., Ernest S., Carl V. and H. Jalmar Erickson.

#### LIEUTENANT JACOB F. HOLMES.

Lieutenant Jacob F. Holmes, a veteran who served with distinction in the Civil War, and son of Jacob R. and Charlotte (Mead) Holmes, was born in Boston, Mass., June 19, 1841. His education was acquired in attendance at the public schools of East Boston. He early entered business life in the capacity of a clerk or salesman.

At intervals during the past thirty years he has served on the state police, and as city assessor.

On the breaking out of the Civil War, he enlisted in the First Massachusetts Volunteers, May 13, 1861, and was discharged at the expiration of his term of service, August 18, 1863. Shortly after his appointment as corporal, he was wounded at Chancellorsville, May 5, 1863. While in the hospital he was appointed second lieutenant of the Third Regiment, North Carolina Volunteers (colored) but was not allowed to serve on account of a physical disability of the sword arm, the commission being refused by Surgeon General Dale. Shortly after the cessation of hostilities at the close of the war, Lieutenant Holmes joined the state militia as second lieu-

tenant, Company B, First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., May 15, 1865. In this capacity he served in the state militia, for a period of three years, his resignation occurring May 6, 1868. Since that



LIEUTENANT JACOB F. HOLMES.

date he has sustained very close relations as a charter member of Joseph Hooker Post, No. 23, G. A. R., of East Boston.

In March, 1864, the subject of our sketch married Emma H. Ryder of East Boston. Of this marriage were born two children, Josephine D. Holmes, who died June 25, 1889, and George F. Holmes, who is married, and for the last five years has resided in Revere, Mass., and has two children, Josephine L. and Gladys T. Holmes.

#### LIEUTENANT GEORGE H. GOLDSMITH.

Lieutenant George H. Goldsmith, the son of George Edward and Emily Gilcreast Goldsmith, was born in Ossipee, N. H., March 1, 1861. Later he removed to Lawrence, Mass., where, in 1883, he married Annie M. Driscoll of that city. He conducts a large job printing establishment in Lawrence.

Lieutenant Goldsmith has been intimately connected with the affairs of the city for a period of several years. In 1891 he was a member of the Lawrence Common Council and for the years of 1895 and 1896 a member of the Board of Aldermen. He it was, who, in 1891, introduced into the Common Council the order authorizing the erection and providing funds for the construction of the new State armory, and he was largely instrumental in having this order carried out.

In Lieutenant Goldsmith's family his-



LIEUTENANT GEORGE H. GOLDSMITH.

tory a military ancestry has an honorable record and his father was one of the "noble army of martyrs," who in the Civil War yielded up their lives for the cause. He enlisted in the Thirteenth Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers, became sergeant of Company A, and died on his way home from the effects of wounds received at Cold Harbor.

Lieutenant Goldsmith's own military service dates from May 24, 1886, at which date he enlisted in Battery C, First Battalion Light Artillery of the M. V. M. The first year of his term of service saw him a private, the second a corporal and the third a sergeant. At the expiration

of his original term of service, he re-enlisted July 14, 1890, serving as first sergeant until May 24, 1894, when he was elected second lieutenant. This commission he retained until April 4, 1898, when he was commissioned first lieutenant, to the eminent satisfaction of his company and the approval of his superior officers.

He is a member of the United States order of Pilgrim Fathers and Ancient Order of United Workmen. Lieutenant Goldsmith's fraternal connections are like his military associations, faithfully maintained and by his comrades highly esteemed.

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD J. HORTON.

Captain Edward James Horton, son of E. Augustus and Susanna (Austin) Horton, was born in Gloucester, Mass., January 25, 1868. At the age of eighteen years, after completing his education in the public schools of Gloucester, he learned the trade of a blacksmith, in which business he continued until he volunteered for the late war.

The only member of Captain Horton's ancestry who had a military record was a



CAPTAIN EDWARD J. HORTON.

great-grandfather, Barnabas Horton, who fought in the war of 1812. Captain Horton's own connections with the militia have not been of long standing, but have,



nevertheless, been conspicuously active since the date of his enlistment, July 13, 1891, at which time he entered Company G, of the Eighth Massachusetts as a private, rising steadily because of his pronounced aptitude for military service, being appointed corporal in 1892; sergeant in 1893; and elected commanding officer of his company February 24, 1896. At the commencement of hostilities with Spain, Captain Horton was mustered into the United States service as captain of Company G, of the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, United States Volunteers, which regiment was mustered in at South Framingham, Mass., May 10 and 11, 1898; and on May 16 started for Chickamauga Park, Ga., Camp George A. Thomas, where it arrived May 19, and was assigned for duty to the 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, First Army Corps. On August 23, the regiment removed to Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky., and later, on November 10, was assigned to the 2nd Brigade, 2nd Division, First Army Corps, and sent to Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga. The regiment suffered from disease at Chickamauga, but found more healthy conditions at the other camps. Later the Eighth was ordered to Matanzas, Cuba, where it performed guard and provost duty until the spring of 1899, when Captain Horton returned home with his regiment and was mustered out April 28, 1899.

Captain Horton is a member of the I. O. O. F., the A. O. U. W., and the I. O. K. M. In the latter organization he is a member of the degree staff. In municipal matters he is an active and public-spirited citizen.

#### LIEUTENANT GEORGE A. ADAMS.

Lieutenant George A. Adams, son of Gardner and Eunice R. (Darling) Adams, was born in Springfield, Mass., April 3, 1850. His education begun in the public schools of Franklin, Mass., was continued in the private high school of Walpole, Mass., after which he prepared for college at the Dean Academy at Franklin, Mass. In 1689 he entered Tufts in the class of 1873, but owing to a severe accident sustained during his term of study, was unable to complete his work for a degree. After leaving Tufts, he taught school for two years under Professor L. L. Burrington, at the Goddard Seminary, Barre, Vermont. Later he became inter-

ested in the law, and after several years of study, was admitted in May, 1873, to the Massachusetts bar at Dedham, Norfolk County, Mass. In the same year he commenced the practice of law in Attleboro, and since then has acquired a legal practice of considerable importance.

In November, 1871, Lieutenant Adams was married, in Franklin, to Clara I., daughter of Horace M. and Sarah M.



LIEUTENANT GEORGE A. ADAMS.

Gowan, a marriage which has resulted in the birth of two children, May S. and Charles G. The latter died May 26, 1895.

Lieutenant Adams' connection with the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia began at the organization of Company I, Fifth Regiment, M. V. M., November 18, 1887, when he was elected first lieutenant and held that office for four successive years.

Fraternally, Lieutenant Adams is associated with the I. O. O. F., of which he is a past noble grand; with the Knights of Pythias; with the Royal Arcanum, and Ezekiel Bates Lodge, F. & A. M. In all of these organizations he is held in high esteem by his comrades.

Municipally, he has served his town in the capacity of a member of the school



board for seven years. For several years he was chairman, his resignation occurring in 1880. He has also been on the board of selectmen for several years, part of which time he was chairman. During the years of 1884 and 1885 he was a member of the House of Representatives, serving on several committees during his term of office. Lieutenant Adams is a firm Republican, having voted that ticket as his first ballot for Grant's election in 1872, and has adhered to that party up to the present time.

### CAPTAIN PAUL M. FOSS.

Captain Paul M. Foss, son of Colton H. and Harriet Foss, was born in Straford, N. H., November 21, 1836, where he was educated in the public schools, and later at Austin Academy.

In 1858 he removed to Boston, where he enlisted in the Warren Zouaves in 1860, but soon became connected with the Quartermaster's Department in Boston, serving from the time of the departure of the First Regiment in 1861, until the mustering in of the Fortieth, the last of the three-year regiments, in 1865.

He joined Company I, (unattached), in 1865, and was commissioned second lieutenant, September 4, 1866; first lieutenant, December 3, 1866, and captain, August 1, 1867, his company having been attached to the Tenth Regiment, Colonel George H. Johnson. Before his election as second lieutenant, Company I had been transferred from the Tenth Regiment to the First, lettered Company E, and called the Pulaski Guards. Located in South Boston, with a fine armory and plenty of good material for recruits, Captain Foss was able to secure a large and active membership, which placed his company among the first in the state. Under his command, the company accepted invitations to visit Dover and Manchester, N. H., and its military bearing and discipline elicited the highest praise. At the date of disbandment, July 18, 1876, all his superior officers having resigned, Captain Foss assumed command, and was acting colonel of the regiment when mustered out on Boston Common.

At this time the company was in excellent condition, with a membership of sixty, and a good balance in the treasury. It had been the first to respond to Mayor Gaston's call for troops at the

great Boston fire, and was quartered in the Old South, remaining thirteen days on duty, guarding Washington street.

Captain Foss during his service had attended every muster of the company, from 1866 to 1876. He was equally prompt and faithful in his business career of over thirty-six years, during which time he has been employed in the wholesale provision trade; sixteen years were



CAPTAIN PAUL M. FOSS.

spent with George W. Crafts, and twenty years with L. P. Wiggin & Co. of Boston.

His old love for military life has its outlet now in social orders. He has held the rank of colonel of the Second Massachusetts Regiment, Uniform Rank, K. of P.

On July 12, 1859, he married Miss Allie E. Strachan. They have had two sons, one of whom is living.

### COLONEL GEORGE CLARK, JR.

Colonel George Clark, Jr., born September 9, 1825, was a direct descendant of Hugh Clark, one of the earliest settlers of Watertown, Mass., and great-grandson of Colonel William Conant, of Revolutionary fame, who was the coadjutor of

Paul Revere, in the historic hanging of the lanterns in the steeple of the Old North Church, the night before the battle of Lexington.

His first connection with the state militia was in 1841, as a member of the New England Guards, at that time one of the best known organizations in the country. In 1846, when the relations between this country and England were somewhat strained, and the Mexican war-cloud was most threatening, one of the most famous of the antebellum military organizations sprang into



COLONEL GEORGE CLARK, JR.

existence, known as the "Boston Light Guard," of which Colonel Clark was commissioned first lieutenant. This organization was assigned to the First Regiment, 1st Brigade, First Division, M. V. M., and was known as Company D. On January 1, 1848, he was commissioned captain, and commanded this company during the greater part of its existence. Under his command it won the reputation of being the best drilled company in New England. At the laying of the corner-stone of the Washington monument, July 3, 1848, Colonel Clark's command was the only military organization north of Baltimore that took part in the ceremony. He

resigned this commission January 7, 1853.

May 18, 1855, he was commissioned captain of Company G, First Regiment, M. V. M., and having been promoted to the rank of brigade major, was made inspector of the 2d Brigade, M. V. M., May 1, 1861. Occupying this position at the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion, he was brought into prominence, not so much by his rank as by his executive ability, shown in every emergency into which he was thrown.

At the time of Governor Andrew's call, April 15, 1861, Major Clark's superior officer was for a few hours beyond reach, but by the promptness and indefatigable zeal of the major, the members of his command, scattered over three counties, were notified by a midnight ride as truly historic as that of his illustrious ancestor, and the next morning they were mustered on Boston Common.

In the organization and reorganization of commands, we find Major Clark commissioned Colonel of the Eleventh Regiment, M. V. M., and mustered into service June 13, 1861. Owing to illness brought on by overwork, he was forced to resign October 14, 1861.

Colonel Clark had the honor of having recruited the first body of Massachusetts men who enlisted and were sent to the front as three years' men. His labors in recruiting, organizing and equipping the three months' men, however, had overtaxed his strength, and he was prevented from sharing the honors of the field.

As General Butler stepped on board the cars, the last man of the Eighth Regiment, of which he went in command, Major Clark, shook him by the hand, remarking that he (Butler) was to be envied. "Never mind," said General Butler, "there will be plenty more troops needed, and Governor Andrews will not forget you." But Colonel Clark was to be disappointed, as his subsequent history proves, and he was left behind, but not to lie down and repine. He was active in every patriotic work, and his ability as organizer and tactician was acknowledged by both the state and national officers.

His kindness and consideration for the men under his command made him a general favorite, while at the same time he maintained the strictest discipline. He was ardently attached to the state service, and had the reputation of being one of the best military instructors in all branches of the service. He was also in no wise delinquent in social and civic

duties, holding prominent positions in many public societies, in which he was esteemed and beloved.

In the "Republican Liberty Guards," a military organization comprising about 40,000 members, he held the office of major-general in chief.

Colonel Clark died on May 5, 1895. At the time of his death he was a prominent member of Post 68, G. A. R., and president of the Bunker Hill Day Association.

#### COLONEL SMITH M. DECKER.

Colonel Smith M. Decker was born in Swanton, Vt., October 15, 1843, where he was educated in the district and town public schools.

The founders of the American branch of the Decker family came from Holland among the earliest settlers of New Holland, now the state of New York, and a part of the family removed to what is now Vermont, in 1700.

In the second year of the Civil War, Colonel Decker, then a boy, enlisted in Company C, Thirteenth Vermont Volunteer Militia, in September, 1862. His regiment was at first assigned to Brigadier General Stoughton's Army of the Potomac, then engaged in picket duty along the upper Potomac. He tells a good story of their brigadier, who, although commanding about 5000 stalwart Vermonters, was a mere boy, fresh from West Point, who was, however, splendidly mounted on a black charger, which had attracted the appreciative notice of President Lincoln and others, including the Confederate forces. One night there was a sudden raid, during which the general was surprised and with his splendid horse carried into the Confederate lines. It is said that when the affair was reported to President Lincoln, that Old Abe asked with much interest, "Did they take the horse?" When informed that the horse was captured, he remarked, "That is too bad. I can easily appoint another brigadier, but it is hard to find such another horse."

Having served until September, 1863, Colonel Decker was mustered out of service, and returned to Swanton, Vt. Here he attended the Franklin, Vt., Academy for about a year, and then removed to Lawrence, Mass., where he learned the grocery business, started in business for himself, November 28, 1867, and has continued therein ever since.

He joined the Massachusetts militia

in 1864, enlisting in Company D, Sixth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., in which he was commissioned first lieutenant, June 13, 1865, and captain, March 7, 1866. He was elected major, August 18, 1873; and commissioned lieutenant-colonel, July 1, 1875, and honorably discharged, on account of the general reorganization of the militia, April 28, 1876. He was appointed provost marshal on the staff of the First Brigade, September 5, 1876, and made colonel of the Sixth Regiment, February 7, 1882. He resigned February 20, 1884, having served in the state militia twenty years.

Colonel Decker has been successful in business, and is accounted one of the foremost citizens of Lawrence; liberal, enterprising, and active in all good works. He is a charter member of Post No. 39, G. A. R.; a member of Grecian Lodge F. A. M., and of Mount Sinai, K. A. C., and is at present eminent commander of Bethany Commandery, Knights Templar.

He was married, December 9, 1868, to Miss Eliza M. Wardwell, who died in childbirth, January 9, 1870. In 1876, he married Miss Clare E. Harriman, of Lawrence, Mass.

#### MAJOR HORACE G. KEMP.

Major Horace G. Kemp was born in Cambridge, Mass., August 19, 1849, and received his education in the public schools of his native city, later taking a business course at Bryant & Stratton's Boston Commercial College. When eighteen years old he was employed by his father, then engaged in the manufacture of soap and soap stock, in Cambridgeport, Mass., and in 1871 was admitted as a partner into the firm. In 1893 he bought out his father's interest, since which time the business has been carried on most successfully by himself and his younger brother.

Major Kemp is known everywhere as a tireless worker. He is no "kid-glove gentleman," but can be seen daily, with his overalls on, superintending the men at his extensive works. He has always taken a keen interest in politics and public affairs. In 1886 he was a member of the City Council of Cambridge, and served on the committees on printing and streets. During the years 1887 and 1889, he was a member of the state legislature, and was a prominent member of the committee on Military Affairs. In 1891 he represented the Third Middlesex District

in the State Senate, acting as chairman of the military committee, and serving also as a member of the committee on banks and banking.

Major Kemp enlisted as a private trooper in Company A (National Lan-



MAJOR HORACE G. KEMP.

cers), First Battalion of Cavalry, M. V. M., August 3, 1876; re-enlisted August 18, 1878, and was made sergeant, December 24, 1878. He was elected second lieutenant November 18, 1879, and commissioned first lieutenant January 24, 1881. He was made captain of his old company June 24, 1883, and scarcely a year later was promoted to be major, commanding the battalion March 25, 1884.

This command he held continuously for over twelve years, during which time he was indefatigable in his efforts to maintain the spirit and prestige of his command, and to increase and perfect its discipline and efficiency. In all this time he was never absent from an encampment, at which the battalion was present, and was equally prompt and faithful in the discharge of his minor duties as commanding officer. He was retired with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, December 11, 1897, having served almost continuously for nearly twenty years.

He is the Master of Amicable Lodge, F. and A. M., one of the oldest lodges in the United States, and is a member of

Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter, a charter member of Cambridge Commandery of Knights Templars, and of many clubs, as well as of the Citizens Trade Association of Cambridge. He is also a past captain, and still a member of the National Lancers.

Major Kemp was married March 25, 1874, to Miss Alma Thomson, of Boston. They had but one child, a little girl, who died in infancy.

#### MAJOR HENRY W. ATKINS.

Major Atkins' military record can best be given by quoting from general orders. "The colonel commanding announces the retirement of Major Henry W. Atkins, late captain of Company C, First



MAJOR HENRY W. ATKINS.

Regiment. For a period covering eighteen years, Major Atkins has rendered loyal and untiring service in the volunteer establishment of Massachusetts. His military record is as follows: "Entered service as private in K Company, First Regiment Infantry, July



27, 1875, serving one year therein; re-enlisting as private in H Company, First Battalion Infantry (since attached to First Regiment Infantry) February 19, 1878, warranted corporal, March 8, 1880; warranted sergeant, April 30, 1881; commissioned first lieutenant, January 31, 1883; commissioned captain, July 22, 1885. Transferred as captain to C Company, April 11, 1892; promoted by direction of Commander-in-Chief, and placed by his own request upon the retired list, February 19, 1895.

"As company commander, Major Atkins made for himself an enviable record. His commands were well drilled, well disciplined and financially well-managed. He was loyal to the interests, not only of his individual command, but of the regiment as a whole. His energetic management did much to advance the First Infantry to its present position in the State service."

#### ADJUTANT E. D. BEARCE.

The subject of this sketch, Adjutant Elijah D. Bearce, was born in Hanson, Mass., January 20, 1824. His grandfather, Benjamin Bearce, who was born in Pembroke, Mass., enlisted in the continental army at the age of 15, and served under General Washington. His great-grandfather was a lieutenant in the colonial army, and was killed at the capture of the city of Quebec.

Mr. Bearce attended the public schools of his native place until he attained the age of fifteen years. He then entered the iron foundry at Foxboro, Mass., to learn the iron business, where he remained three years. He then went to Kingston, Mass., and followed his occupation for four years.

In 1845 he removed to North Chelmsford, Mass., where he obtained employment in the iron foundry of Captain L. Drake. After several changes the foundry passed into the hands of the Chelmsford Foundry Company, incorporated in 1859, of which company Mr. Bearce was chosen agent, which position he still retains.

Mr. Bearce is a Democrat of the old school, and believes that the United States should pay all its obligations in gold or its equivalent. He has always declined political advancement, although he has held various town offices, and has served fifteen years on the school committee.

Mr. Bearce has always taken an active

part in military affairs. He was a sergeant in Company C, Third Regiment in 1840. In 1864, he became one of the original members of Troop F, Cavalry, M. V. M., raised to protect New England against threatened raids from Canada.



ADJUTANT E. D. BEARCE.

After serving as corporal and sergeant he was chosen and commissioned adjutant of cavalry in 1874. Mr. Bearce was discharged by an act of the legislature in 1878, on the re-organization of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He then re-enlisted in Company F, Cavalry, and served as sergeant until 1889, when he applied for his discharge, having served twenty-five years in the State militia. Mr. Bearce is a fine horseman, a good marksman, and evidently takes more pride in his marksman's badge as a sharpshooter than any other man in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. That he was very popular with his comrades is proved by the fact that he received two very nice presents from his comrades of Company F, Cavalry, while he was a member of that troop.

In the Odd Fellows Mr. Bearce ranks high, having been a member of the order for more than fifty years. He has been a member of the Grand Lodge and Grand



Encampment for forty-five years, and is seldom absent from the lodge, encampment or canton. He has been one of the trustees of Merrimack Lodge, No. 7, for about sixteen years, and has always taken an active part in all the business of the order.

Mr. Bearce has been twice married. First to Miss Mary A. Howard, of Hanton, in 1848. Seven children were born of this union, four of whom are living, viz: Clara A., Herbert, Bertha E. and Bessie A., all of whom are married and have children. His second wife (now living) was Mrs. Ruth A. Smith of Lowell, to whom he was married in 1893.

Mr. Bearce's success in life has been due to his patient, persevering effort, untiring energy and honest endeavor to make his every effort fruitful of success, fully exemplifying the old adage:

"Honor and shame from no conditions rise,  
Act well your part, there all the honor lies."

#### CAPTAIN CHARLES J. BAKER.

Captain Charles J. Baker, son of Charles B. and Sarah Jane (Howard) Baker, both



CAPTAIN CHARLES J. BAKER.

of Beverly, Mass., was born at Jersey City, N. J., May 16, 1863, and attended the public schools of Brooklyn, N. Y., and

later those of Beverly, after the return of his parents to their native place.

He was for some time in the grain business, but became an expert accountant, and during 1895, '96, and '97, was the city auditor of Beverly, Mass.

Early in life he became associated with the State militia, and joined the Second Corps Cadets of Salem, Mass., when eighteen years old, September 2, 1881; was made corporal, July 26, 1883; and had barely passed his twenty-first birthday when he was elected second lieutenant of Company A, June 23, 1884. He was commissioned first lieutenant, July 20, 1888, and made captain of Company A, July 6, 1891. This command he held five years, and was one of the most successful as well as popular commanders of the many genial and soldierly captains who have served in this ancient and powerful organization. He was retired with the rank of captain, having served faithfully for nearly twenty-five years, June 4, 1896, but still remained an honorary member of the corps.

Captain Baker was a prominent, active and charitable member of the Masonic order, and generalissimo of the St. George Commandery, No. 44, Knights Templars.

His decease on February 9, 1897, elicited the most profound regret for his loss and kindly sympathy with his relatives among a host of friends, associates, comrades and fellow citizens.

He married in 1886, Miss Emily G. Morgan, of Beverly, Mass., who, with his two sons, Stephen O. and Douglas M. Baker, still survive him.

#### LIEUTENANT HORACE E. MUNROE.

Lieutenant Horace E. Munroe is the son of Timothy Munroe, born in December, 1800, and of Rachel (Lakeman) Munroe, born in September, 1808; both natives of Lynn, Mass., where Horace E. Munroe was born, June 23, 1840. His great-grandfather, Timothy Munroe, was wounded at Lexington, April 19, 1775. His father, Colonel Timothy Munroe, commanded the Eighth Regiment, M. V. M., in the famous journey to Washington on April 16, 1861, as is elsewhere recorded. His own military record began with his enlistment in Company D, Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., June 23, 1859. He was appointed quartermaster-

sergeant of his regiment August 28, 1859. He was enlisted and mustered into the United States service, in the same capa-



LIEUTENANT HORACE E. MUNROE.

city, with the Eighth Regiment, M.V. M., April, 1861, and was mustered out at the expiration of its term of service, August 1, 1861. When the Eighth was mustered in for nine months' service, he enlisted August 21, 1862, as sergeant of Company D, and was mustered out at the expiration of his term of service, August 7, 1863. He enlisted July 14, 1864, as first sergeant of the same regiment and company for 100 days' service, and was discharged November 10, 1864.

He rejoined the militia, and served as first sergeant of Company D, Eighth Regiment, until December 6, 1867, when he applied for his discharge. He re-enlisted in his old company, September 2, 1876, and was elected first lieutenant of Company D, September 1, 1879. In this capacity he served acceptably, until January 21, 1884, when he resigned his commission and was honorably discharged, having served, in war and peace, the larger part of a period of twenty-five years.

In his early manhood, he entered the shoe business in Lynn, with which he

was identified until 1889. Later he received an appointment in the United States Internal Revenue service, which he still holds.

He is active in local politics, and was a member of the City Council of Lynn in the year 1875-1876. He is a member of Swampscott Lodge, No. 140, I. O. O. F., and of Post No. 5, G. A. R. of Lynn, Mass., in which he has held the office of adjutant.

#### COLONEL TIMOTHY MUNROE, Jr.

Colonel Timothy Munroe, Jr., son of Timothy and Sally (Newhall) Munroe of Lynn, was born in that city December 13, 1800, and educated in the Lynn public schools. His remote ancestors were probably of the old Scottish family or clan, Munroe, and his grandfather was engaged at Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775.

He learned the shoe business early in life, but later was appointed an inspector and weigher in the Boston Custom House, and later still, was collector of customs at the port of Marblehead.

He was commissioned captain of Company D, Sixth Regiment of Infantry in 1824, serving until 1829, was again re-elected in 1835, and was made captain of Company D, of the newly organized Eighth Regiment of Infantry, May 21, 1852. On June 9, 1859, he was elected lieutenant-colonel, which commission he held until elected colonel of his old regiment, April 18, 1861. This command he resigned on account of physical debility a month later, having a record of forty years of faithful and appreciated service.

As a citizen, he was honored and trusted, and during his life was a member of the Lynn common council and chief of the city police.

He married Miss Rachel Lakeman of Lynn, August 3, 1826. Five children were born of this marriage: Timothy E. and Horace E. Munroe, Mrs. Emma E. Frazier, Mrs. Mary E. Worcester and Mrs. Rachel E. Newhall. He died at Lynn in his seventy-third year, May 25, 1873, having passed the allotted years of man, honored, esteemed and lamented.

#### LIEUTENANT-COMMANDER WM. M. PAUL.

Lieutenant-Commander William M. Paul, of the Naval Brigade, M. V. M., son of Joseph F. Paul, born at York, Maine,

in 1823, and of Rachael (Bicknell) Paul, born in Maine, 1819, was born in Boston, August 12, 1846.

After attending the Boston public schools, he graduated from the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., in the class of 1867, and was commissioned ensign in 1868; master in 1870, and lieu-



LIEUTENANT-COMMANDER WILLIAM M. PAUL.

tenant, March 17, 1871; resigning March 28, 1872. He joined the Naval Battalion, M. V. M., as lieutenant commanding Company A, March 25, 1890, and was commissioned lieutenant-commander in the Naval Brigade, March 25, 1894.

During the Spanish-American war he made application for a commission, and was mustered into the United States service as lieutenant in 1898, but was not assigned to any command, owing to the sudden collapse of the Spanish defense.

Since his retirement from the navy, he has been engaged with his father in the lumber business, under the firm name and style of Joseph F. Paul & Co., 365 Albany street, Boston.

He married Miss Ida F. Lark. They reside in Boston, and have four children, a boy and three girls.

## MAJOR GEORGE A. COPELAND.

Major George A. Copeland, late of the Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M., was born in Watertown, Mass., November 23, 1845. His parents early removed to Salem, Mass., where, in the public schools of that city he received his education. He removed to Revere, Mass., in 1880, and is still a resident of that town.

He enlisted as a private in the Second Corps of Cadets, May 26, 1862, and performed duty with them at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, until mustered out October 11, of the same year.

He immediately re-enlisted October 31, 1862, in Company A, Fiftieth Regiment,



MAJOR GEORGE A. COPELAND.

Massachusetts Volunteers, and served with that command in the department of the Gulf, until the expiration of his term of service, August 24, 1863.

He again re-enlisted in Company A, Twenty-Third Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, February 23, 1864, for three years or the war; took part in all the campaigns in which the regiment was engaged, and served with it until its discharge, by reason of the close of the war, June 25, 1865. The principal battles in which he participated, were the siege

of Port Hudson with the Fiftieth Regiment, and Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, and the siege of Petersburg, with the Twenty-Third Regiment, M. V. M.

At the close of the war he was nineteen years of age, and he immediately commenced the study of architecture, in which profession he was engaged at Salem, Mass., until 1877, when he was appointed clerk to the United States local inspector of steam vessels at Boston, which position he continues to fill.

On August 8, 1868, he enlisted in the Salem, Light Infantry, (Company H, Eighth Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M.) then commanded by Captain John P. Reynolds. He was early warranted sergeant, and in due course, first sergeant.

He was elected first lieutenant, May 4, 1874; captain, January 24, 1881, and major, June 18, 1884.

He was honorably discharged June 20, 1893, after completing twenty-five years of continuous service in the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia. He had been present with the regiment at every tour of duty performed by it, with but one exception.

This discharge reflected no discredit upon Major Copeland, who had just before been completely exonerated by a court martial, which declared that he had been the subject of unfounded and unmanly persecution, saying, "the charges were too frivolous to have ever been brought to the attention of a court martial", but it has always been considered by Major Copeland's brother officers, an unjust and unwarranted proceeding. At the time, it elicited the most decided condemnation from the public press, and has since been condemned by the expressed opinion of a committee on military affairs in the State legislature, although no steps were taken to remedy the injustice.

Major Copeland joined Post 34, G. A. R., in 1868, and upon removing to Revere, took an active part in organizing Post 199 of that town, and was its commander in 1892. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity; secretary of Neptune Lodge, No. 237, I. O. O. F., and a member of the Royal Arcanum.

He was married in 1869 to Mary A. Touret, of Salem, who died in 1876. Of this marriage were born a daughter, who died in 1882, and a son, Ernest M. Copeland, who has served one term of enlistment in the Ambulance Corps, M. V. M.

In 1880 he married Emma J. Miller of Bradford, Me. They have one son, George A. Copeland, Jr.

Major Copeland has served the town of Revere as assessor in 1886-1887, and upon several important committees, the principal of which was the building committee (which completed in 1899, one of the finest town hall buildings in the country) of which he was secretary.

#### CAPTAIN GEORGE E. HARRINGTON.

Captain George Edmund Harrington is the son of Elijah Harrington, who was born at Eastport, Me., during the war of 1812, when that frontier town was in the possession of the British; and of Isabella (Haddon) Harrington, a native of St. John, N. B. His ancestors are especially famous in connection with the military history of Massachusetts, serving in every war in connection with the history of the colony and state. Eleven of his



CAPTAIN GEORGE E. HARRINGTON.

name and family served in Captain Parker's company of minute-men at Lexington, some of whom sealed their devotion to liberty with their blood, while others, later in the day, amply avenged the loss of their comrades on the retreating English.

Captain Harrington was born at Eastport, Me., June 2, 1845. His parents

later removed to East Boston, where he was attending the Lyman school at the beginning of the Civil War. Leaving school and home, when only sixteen years old, he enlisted in Company C, Fortieth Regiment, New York Volunteers, otherwise known as the Mozart Regiment, of which a battalion of four companies of Massachusetts men formed a part. This regiment was mustered into the U. S. service June 14, 1861, 1040 strong, serving until June 27, 1865, having borne upon its muster rolls a total of 2700, rank and file, and lost in action, 1449 men, making it the twelfth regiment in the union army for severe losses in battle. It was present in the field in the following engagements: First Bull Run, Siege of Yorktown, (the first regiment to enter Yorktown after the evacuation); actively engaged at Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Savage's Station, White Oak Swamp, Charles City Cross Roads, Glendale and Malvern Hill. It took part in the Second Bull Run campaign under Pope; was with Burnside at Fredericksburg; under Hooker at Chancellorsville, and fought under Meade at Gettysburg and Mine Run. It served under Grant from the Rappahanock to Appomatox, and lost a number of men in the very last engagement of the army of the Potomac at Sailors Creek. It was attached to Kearney's "Red Diamond" Corps, army of the Potomac.

Captain Harrington was a member of the color guard, and in several engagements bore the battle-flag of the Fortieth in the field. He was wounded at Chancellorsville, and served until mustered out, November 5, 1864, the day after the disastrous result of the occupation of the Crater before Petersburg. At the close of his service, and for some months thereafter he was unfit for military duty.

After returning from the war he secured a position in the Boston postoffice. He was appointed postmaster at East Boston during the years 1892-93-94 and 1895. Later he became clerk of the East Boston District Court, which position he still retains.

He has held several minor municipal offices, and has been frequently chosen delegate to district, county and state conventions. He is an easy and fluent speaker, and was chosen to deliver the oration at the dedication of the monument, memorial of the location and services of the Fortieth New York Regiment at Gettysburg.

He joined the Massachusetts organized

militia a second time in 1866, as sergeant of Company B, First Regiment of Infantry, M. V. M.; was sergeant of Company A, of the First, and later of the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, June 30, 1873, and was made sergeant-major of the Fourth Battalion, August 29, 1874. He was elected first lieutenant, December 5, 1874, and served over eight years until he was chosen and commissioned captain, February 9, 1883. He resigned this commission a little over a year later, April 28, 1884, having faithfully served the state and nation nearly twenty-one years.

Captain Harrington is a past master of Hammett Lodge, F. and A. M.; a past commander, and for twenty years adjutant of Joseph Hooker, Post No. 23, and for as many years a delegate to the state conventions of the G. A. R. He is also a member of Zenith Lodge, I. O. O. F., and of Central Lodge, U. O. A. W.

He married Miss Lydia G. Cushman, of ancient puritan descent, and born at Duxbury, Mass. They have three children, William G., Isabel and Rufus C. Harrington, all natives of East Boston.

---

#### LIEUTENANT JOHN STEPHEN KEENAN.

Lieutenant John Stephen Keenan is the son of John M. Keenan, born at Roxbury, Mass., August 15, 1833, and of Mary A. (Quinn) Keenan, of Boston. Lieutenant Keenan was born at Roxbury, Mass., November 2, 1860, and educated in the public schools of that district.

After leaving school he gave his attention to electrical engineering, which calling he still continues to follow.

Among his ancestors, one at least, his great-grandfather, served in the Revolution, and early in life Lieutenant Keenan also entered the Massachusetts militia. He enlisted in Company D, First Regiment, M. V. M., May 12, 1881; re-enlisted on the same date in 1884, 1887, and 1890; was appointed corporal, sergeant, and first sergeant, and on April 6, 1891, was elected second lieutenant. On September 14, 1891, he was elected first lieutenant of the same company, and served as such until November, 1897, when he was appointed first lieutenant and quartermaster on the staff of Colonel Charles Pfaff, commanding First Regiment Heavy Artillery, which position he still holds.

During the Spanish-American War he



held the same position in the First Regiment of Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., having been mustered into the United States service May 9, 1898, and mustered out November 14, 1898.

Lieutenant Keenan was married to



LIEUTENANT JOHN S. KEENAN.

Miss Edith G. Wilkinson, May 25, 1893. They reside in Dorchester. He is a member of the Roxbury Military and Historical Society.

#### COLONEL GEORGE A. KEELER.

Colonel George A. Keeler has been prominent in the Massachusetts Militia ever since 1873. Always possessed of a military spirit, he was recognized as a leader in manly sports and in athletics of every kind.

He began to learn the art military at Chauncy Hall school, from which he graduated with the rank of captain, and soon after, April 8, 1873, became captain of the Cambridge City Guard, Company B, Fifth Regiment, serving until 1875. He was with the First Corps of Cadets from 1876 to 1878, and was made guidon-sergeant of the First Battalion of Cavalry, July 1, 1886, and adjutant, Sep-

tember 3, 1886. Afterwards he was made aide-de-camp, on the staff of the 2d Brigade, January 10, 1889, and was appointed assistant inspector-general, with the rank of colonel, on the staff of Governor William E. Russell, January 2, 1890, which position he held until January 3, 1894. On February 8, 1894, he was appointed aide-de-camp, with the rank of captain, on the staff of General Benjamin F. Bridges, commanding the 1st Brigade, which commission he resigned April 23, 1897. He was for some years the manager of the American House, Boston, which he conducted with the same geniality and liberality which were ever his natural characteristics. He has been connected with the hotel business during most of his life, and is well known to the fraternity all over the county. He naturally has a very large acquaintance with leading men in all professions and lines of business, and has many friends.



COLONEL GEORGE A. KEELER.

He was also largely interested in yachting, owning the sloop "Fortune," and was a member of the Eastern and Hull Yacht Clubs. His interest in the early history of the commonwealth has made him a member of the order of the Sons of the Revolution.

## CAPTAIN EDWARD F. O'SULLIVAN.

Captain Edward F. O'Sullivan, A. B., M. A., is the son of Eugene O'Sullivan, who was born in September, 1820, at Cahara, County Cork, Ireland, and of Catherine (O'Brien) O'Sullivan, born in December 1830, at Glengariffe, of the same county. They came to America shortly after their marriage, settling at Lawrence, Mass., where their son Edward was born June 23, 1858.

Captain O'Sullivan was educated in the public schools of Lawrence, Mass., but in 1878 entered the University of



CAPTAIN EDWARD F. O'SULLIVAN.

Ottawa, at Ottawa, province of Ontario, Canada, whence he graduated with the degrees of B. A. and M. A., in June, 1882. While a student here he organized the Ottawa College Cadet Corps, which was uniformed by the private subscriptions of the students and faculty, but armed, equipped and inspected by the Dominion government. He was chosen its first captain at date of its organization, February, 1879, and held this position until he graduated in 1882. This corps was officered by, and largely composed of students from New England, was drilled in both Upton's tactics and those prescribed for Her British Majesty's service, and won high commendations

as a crack drill organization from the officials of the Canadian militia.

On leaving college, Captain O'Sullivan began his professional career as a civil engineer, in which he is still engaged, and at present is assistant city engineer, in the employ of the city of Lawrence. He was a representative in the Massachusetts legislature in 1884 and 1885, and in the State senate in 1887 and 1889. While in the senate in 1887, he served on the committee on military affairs, which considered the subject of State armories, and was made chairman of a special committee, consisting of one senator and two members of the House, whose exhaustive report on armories, energy and services are commemorated by suitably inscribed tablets in each of the many fine State armories since erected.

He enlisted when eighteen years old, May 26, 1877, in Company I, Sixth Regiment, later made Company F, Ninth Regiment Infantry, M. V. M.; was appointed corporal, sergeant and first sergeant, but discharged September 1, 1878, in order to enter college. He enlisted in the same command August 22, 1882, served as private and sergeant; was commissioned first lieutenant, February 17, 1885, and captain, August 14, 1888. This position he resigned March 13, 1890. In March, 1895, he again re-enlisted as a private in his old company, to complete his long service record. In the Spanish-American war he volunteered with Company F, Ninth Regiment, Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 4, 1898, and was warranted sergeant, May 10. He served as quartermaster-sergeant at Camp Dewey, Mass., and at Camp Alger, Va., and served with his regiment on the Santiago expedition, and in the siege which followed. After the fall of Santiago he passed through the fatal exposures to which the Ninth was subjected, and kept on duty until its embarkation for home. On reaching Montauk, L. I., however, he was confined to the hospital with malarial fever and enteric complaints, but was furloughed September 8, and mustered out of the United States service November 26, 1898.

Captain O'Sullivan is a member of the B. P. O. of Elks; of the American-Irish Historical Society, and of the military Society of the Army of Santiago.

He married Miss Adelaide Mary McArdle. Of this marriage have been born a son and daughter, Eugene Francis, and Adelaide Mary O'Sullivan.

## WINTHROP MURRAY CRANE,

GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF M. V. M., A. D. 1900.

Winthrop Murray Crane, now governor of Massachusetts, and commander-in-chief of the land and naval forces of the Bay State, was born April 23, 1853, in Dalton, Mass., in which town he has resided ever since.

His ancestors on both sides were represented in the colonial and revolutionary forces, but have been most prominent in the arts of peace and the development of industrial progress. His grandfather, Zenas Crane, established himself at Dalton, Mass., in 1801, and built the first paper mill ever constructed west of the Connecticut river. He was both successful and respected, and was a member of the Executive Council, under Governor Everett, in 1837. His eldest son, Zenas Marshall Crane, succeeded him in business success and popular esteem, and was a member of the Executive Council, under John A. Andrew, in 1862. His sons, Zenas E. and W. Murray Crane, in the third generation, have inherited the ancestral calling, increased its scope, and succeeded therein to the esteem and respect of their fellow citizens.

Winthrop Murray Crane was educated in the public schools of Dalton, and later at Wilbraham, and the Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Mass. At seventeen he began work in the mills, and has learned from personal experience and industry every stage of paper manufacture, as well as the greater economies and higher branches of his great business. The mills, four in number, include the Berkshire mill, now devoted to the manufacture of writing paper; the Pioneer mill, which makes bond and parchment paper, much of which is contracted for by Canada, and the Central and South American republics; the Bay State, whose fine stationery covers an immense line of paper and envelopes, of every weight, tint and pattern; and the Government mill, which has made all the bank-note and bond paper used by the United States ever since 1878, when Governor Crane, then a young man of twenty-five, closed his first contract with the treasury department.

In his turn he also has succeeded to the love and confidence of the people of Dalton, who have always found him a sympathetic friend and adviser, and an active and public-spirited fellow-townsmen. In 1892 he was made delegate to the Republican national convention at Minneapolis, which nominated General Harrison, and in 1896 was again a member of the State delegation, which nominated President McKinley at St. Louis.

In the same year he was nominated for the office of lieutenant-governor, and elected; serving in 1897, 1898 and, 1899, on numerous and im-

portant committees in the Governor's Council, in which, as is recorded above, his grandfather and father had preceded him. In 1899 he was nominated at the head of the Republican State ticket, was elected as governor, and as such, succeeds to the command of the State troops and naval brigade. In this capacity he labors under the disadvantages of a total lack of that military training and experience, which so many of his predecessors have brought to the performance of one of the highest and most important duties of the State executive. At the same time it must be remembered that the proudest era of the military history of the Bay State saw her legions mustered under the direction of a war governor, who had never seen military service.

The friends of Governor Crane, and they are by no means confined to his political and business associates, confidently predict that he will bring to this trust the same business ability, good judgment, honesty, fairness, and practical patriotism which has characterized him in social, business and political life; and that, so far as is possible, he will aim to preserve the splendid record, and increase the prestige and efficiency of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia.

Roster of the Company Commanders  
of Existing Organizations of the  
Massachusetts Volunteer Militia  
A. D. 1784—1900

With Dates of Organization, Subsequent Changes and Designations and War Service, in Due Order and Succession

FROM THE STATE RECORDS

By COLONEL WILLIAM C. CAPELLE, A. A. G.





## FIRST REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

(Now First Regiment Heavy Artillery.)

### COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) A.

Location and date of organization—Boston, June 21, 1865.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Geo. O. Fillebrown, 1865-67; Wm. H. Hutchinson, 1867-68; Nathaniel H. Kemp, 1868-71; Geo. F. Woodman, 1871-72; Nathaniel H. Kemp, 1872-75; A. Spaulding Weld, 1876-80; Wm. J. Cambridge, 1880-81; John B. McKay, 1881-84; Wm. W. Kellett, 1884-85; Frank H. Briggs, 1885-90; Charles Pfaff, 1890-93; John P. Nowell, June 21, 1893; John Bordman, Jr., Jan. 27, 1896, to July 22, 1899; E. Dwight Fullerton, Oct. 18, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 66th Unattached Company, M. V. M.; attached to 10th Regt.; designated as Co. A by G. O. No. 11, May 18, 1866; 10th Regt. changed to 1st Battalion by G. O. No. 25, Sept. 7, 1866; 1st Battalion Infantry reorganized as 1st Regt. under Chap. 265, Acts of 1878 and G. O. No. 8, Dec. 7, 1878; regiment changed to 1st Heavy Artillery, 1887, G. O. No. 9.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Battery A, 1st Regt. Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Nahant, Mass., June 6 to July 27; then at Fort Pickering, Salem, Mass., July 27 to Sept. 19, 1898.

### COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) B.

Location and date of organization—Cambridgeport, Oct. 26, 1864, S. O. No. 1177.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Daniel G. Handy, Nov. 1, 1864-65; James H. Baldwin, 1865-66; Riley W. Kenyon, 1866-68; Walter S. Sampson, 1868-69; Geo. H. Drew, 1869-74; Harry J. Jaquith, May to Oct. 1873; Levi Hawkes, 1874-79; Wm. E. Lloyd, 1879-81; Albert F. Fessenden, 1881-83; Wm. L. Fox, 1883-84; Harrison G. Wells, 1884-85; Frank W. Dallinger, 1885-92; Walter E. Lombard, Jan. 23, 1893.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 33d Unattached Company, M. V. M.; attached to 7th Regt. by S. O. 581, Aug. 10, 1865; organized as 1st Battalion Infantry by G. O. No. 9, July 20, 1870; 4th Battalion Infantry March 25, 1874, by G. O. No. 4; reorganized as 4th Battalion by G. O. No. 21, 1876. Battalion transferred and designated 1st Regt. Dec. 3, 1878, by S. O. No. 7; changed to First Heavy Artillery 1887 G. O. No. 9.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Battery B, 1st Regt. Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898; served at Newburyport, Mass., May 9 to July 8, 1898; at Fort Constitution, Portsmouth, N. H., July 8 to Aug. 27, and later at Fort Pickering, Salem, Mass., Aug. 27 to Sept. 19, 1898.

### COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) C.

Location and date of organization—Boston, March 25, 1865, by S. O. No. 309.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Henry J. Hallgreen, April 3, 1865-69; John W. W. Marjoram, 1869-74; Theo. L. Hartland, 1874-75; Horace B. Clapp, 1875-77; Wm. Downie, 1877-78; Horace B. Clapp, 1878-79; Louis H. Parkhurst, Jan.

18, 1879, to Sept., 1879; Samuel R. Field, 1879-82; Charles L. Hovey, 1882-84; J. Marion Moulton, 1884-87; Perlie A. Dyar, 1887-1891; A. Glendon Dyar, 1891-92; Henry W. Atkins, April 11, 1892, to Feb. 19, 1895; Charles P. Nutter, March 11, 1885, to July 14, 1899; Charles F. Nostrom, Oct. 16, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 51st Unattached Company, M. V. M.; attached to 7th Regt. by S. O. No. 581, Aug. 10, 1865; 1st Battalion of Infantry from 7th Regt. by G. O. No. 8, July 20, 1870; letter of company changed from C to E, July 26, 1872, by S. O. No. 32 and G. O. No. 13; 1st Battalion changed to 4th Battalion, March 25, 1874, by G. O. No. 4; letter of company changed back from E to C; reorganized as Company C, new 1st Regt. Infantry, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; Regt. changed to First Heavy Artillery, 1887, G. O. No. 9.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Battery C, First Regt. Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Fort Pickering, Salem, Mass., June 6, to Sept. 19, 1898.

#### COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) D.

Location and date of organization—In Massachusetts during Revolution. Reorganized Roxbury, March 22, 1784.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John Jones Spooner, March 22, 1784-89; Jonathan Warner, 1789; Jesse Daggett, 1798-1805; Humphrey Bignell, 1805-09; Joseph Seaver, 1809-12; Isaac Gale, 1812-14; Wm. Cobb, 1814-17; Calvin Warren, 1817-18; Joseph Hastings, 1818 from June to Aug.; Samuel Lawrence, from Sept., 1818-21; Joseph May, 1821-24; Lewis Withington, 1824-27; Robert Stetson, 1827-28; Joseph B. Towle, 1828-33; John Webber, 1833-34; Andrew Chase, Jr., 1834-39; Andrew Chase, Jr., 1840-43; Benjamin H. Burrill, 1843-45; John L. Stanton, 1845-46; Samuel S. Chase, 1847-48; Benj. H. Burrill, 1848, died; Moses H. Webber 1850-53; Isaac S. Burrill, 1853-57; Thomas L. D. Perkins, 1857-61; John J. Dyer, 1861; Ebenezer W. Stone, 1861; George Sherive, 1862-63; Samuel A. Waterman, 1864; Jediah P. Jordan, 1865-68; Charles G. Burgess, 1868-69; Isaac P. Gragg, 1869-73; Charles G. Davis, 1873-74; Wm. A. Smith, 1875-76; Benj. R. Wales, 1876-77; James R. Austin, 1877-78; Albert W. Hersey, 1878-79; Thomas R. Mathews, 1880-81; Horace T. Rockwell, 1881-83; Harry C. Gardner, 1883-87; Joseph H. Frothingham, May 27, 1887.

Changes in designation since organization—Company was formed by participators in the Revolutionary war. Company was reorganized as Roxbury Train of Artillery upon application of Major-General Elliott, by G. O. Aug. 16, 1798. Company reorganized, Jesse Daggett, captain. The Battalion to which the company was attached was disbanded in 1828, and the company was attached to 1st Regiment, 1st Brigade, 1st Division. By order of the Council, approved by the Governor June 26, 1834, the companies of artillery were detached from the several infantry regiments, and the Roxbury company was designated Company A, 2d Battalion of Artillery, 1st Brigade, 1st Division. Battalion disbanded by G. O. June 4, 1884. 1st Battalion consolidated with 2d Battalion of Artillery and formed the 5th Regt. of Artillery. Roxbury company designated Company D. Feb. 26, 1855, company transferred to 2d Regt. of Infantry. Jan. 24, 1861, 2d Regt. changed to 1st Regt. of Infantry; 1864 (no date) company formed a part of 10th Regt.; Sept. 7, 1866, by G. O. No. 25, 10th Regt. changed to 1st Regt.; Regt. changed to Heavy Artillery G. O. No. 9, 1887.

War service and designation—Was engaged and rendered service in Shay's Rebellion,

1787. Civil war, company mustered into the U. S. service under Captain Stone, May 24, 1861; mustered out May 25, 1864. (Those who remained retained company organization in militia.) The Militia Company was mustered into the U. S. service, Sept. 20, 1862, as Company D, 42d Regt., M. V. M., for nine months under Captain Sherive; mustered out Aug. 20, 1863, and resumed its place in the militia as D, 42d. Mustered into the U. S. service as Company D, 42d Regt. under Capt. Waterman for 100 days July 20, 1864; mustered out Nov. 11, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Battery D, 1st Regt. Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Fort Pickering, Salem, Mass., June 6 to Sept 19, 1898.

## COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) E.

Location and date of organization—New Bedford, 1852.

Commanding officers in line of succession—George A. Bourne, Aug. 31, 1852-54; Timothy Ingraham, 1855-61; Richard A. Pierce, April 4 to Aug. 20, 1862; John A. Hawes, 1862-63; James L. Sharp, 1863-64; Isaac A. Jennings, 1864-65; Henry H. Porter, 1865-66; Daniel A. Butler, 1866-68; Wm. E. Mason, 1868-69; Daniel A. Butler, 1869-76; Wm. Sanders, 1876-81; John K. McAfee, 1881-83; Wm. B. Topham, 1883-86; Wm. Sanders, 1886-89; Richard H. Morgan, 1889-81; Arthur E. Perry, March 23, 1891, to June 2, 1896; Thomas S. Hathaway, June 11, 1897, to Dec. 22, 1897; Joseph L. Gibbs, Jan. 24, 1898.

Changes in designation since organization—Letter of company changed from L to E, 3d Regt. May 21, 1862, S. O. No 83; Company E, 3d Battalion Infantry, designated E, 1st Regt. by G. O. No. 21, 1876; Regt. changed to Heavy Artillery 1887, G. O. No. 9.

War service and designation—Mustered into U. S. service as Company L, 3d Regt., M. V. M., for three months, May 6, 1861; mustered out July 22, 1861; mustered into U. S. service as Company E, 3d Regt. M. V. M., for nine months, Sept. 23, 1862; mustered out June 26, 1863. Spanish-American war, served as Battery E, 1st Regt., Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 19, 1898. Stationed at Fort Warren, Boston, until Sept. 19, 1898.

## COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) F.

Location and date of organization—Taunton, 1865.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Wm. J. Briggs, Nov. 21, 1865-67; W. Watts, 1867-70; Alfred B. Hodges, 1873-78; Henry C. Spence, 1879-80; George F. Williams, 2d, Jan. 26 to May 27, 1880; Alden H. Blake, 1880-83; Wm. C. Perry, 1884-86; George A. King, 1886-89; Norris O. Danforth, Sept. 16, 1889.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 80th Unattached Company, M. V. M., by S. O. No. 639, 1865; designated Company F, 3d Regt., Aug. 20, 1866 per G. O. No. 23; designated and changed to 1st Regt. as Company F from 3d Battalion Infantry, Dec. 3, 1878, per G. O. No. 7; Regt. changed to Heavy Artillery 1887, G. O. No. 9.

War service and designation Spanish-American war, served as Battery F, 1st Regt. Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor until Sept. 19, 1898.

## REGIMENTS AND ARMORIES

## COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) G.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1839.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Louis Dennis, May 17, 1839-41; Noah Lincoln, Jr., April 12 to Dec., 1841; John F. Pray, 1842-45; Wm. Mitchel, 1846-49; Henry A. Snow, 1849-50; Wm. Mitchel, 1851-53; Daniel Cooley, 1853-55; Henry A. Snow, 1855-64; Alfred N. Proctor, 1862-66; Thomas A. Cranston, 1866-68; John F. Pray, 1869-70; Henry A. Snow, 1870-73; George G. Nichols, 1873-75; Henry A. Snow, 1875-84; George T. Sears, 1884-86; Robert P. Bell, 1886-90; Albert B. Chick, Feb. 4, 1891.

Changes in designation since organization—Company F, 1st Regt. transferred and designated Company G, 2d Regt., March 1, 1859, per S. O. No. 6; 2d Regt. designated 1st Regt. Jan. 24, 1861; attached to 42d Regt., M. V. M. as G. Company continued as 25th Unattached Company per S. O. No. 1091, April 13, 1864; attached to 10th Regt. May 18, 1866, per S. O. No. 11; changed to 1st Regt. from 10th Sept. 6, 1866; transferred to 5th Regt. designated Company D, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; transferred to 1st Regt. and designated Company G, March 26, 1888, by G. O. No. 5; Regt. changed to Heavy Artillery, 1887, by G. O. No. 9.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service under Capt. Henry A. Snow as Company G, 1st Mass. Vols., May 23, 1861, for three years; majority of company volunteering; mustered out May 28, 1864. Those who remained in the state retained organization and designation as Company G, 2d Regt.; company attached to 42d Regt. as Company G, and under Capt. Proctor mustered into the U. S. service for nine months, Sept. 16, 1862; mustered out Aug. 20, 1863. Spanish-American war, served as Battery G, 1st Regt., Mass. Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Fort Rodman, New Bedford, Mass., June 1 to Sept. 19, 1898.

## COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) H.

Location and date of organization—Chelsea, 1863.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Alpheus J. Hillbourn, Sept. 15, 1863-64; John Q. Adams, 1864-67; John Perry, 1867-69; James P. Wade, 1869-71; Stephen W. Wheeler, 1871-75; Henry Wilson, Jr., 1875-79; Geo. W. White, 1879-80; Chas. J. Foye, 1881-85; Henry W. Atkins, 1885-92; Chester M. Flanders, 1892-94; John R. Smith, May 14, 1894; Walter L. Pratt, Dec. 16, 1895.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 4th Unattached Company of infantry, M. V. M., temporarily attached to 8th Regt. by G. O. No. 11, 1866; transferred to 8th Regt. prior to 1881; company letter changed from L to H, Dec. 23, 1878, by S. O. No. 202; transferred to 1st Regt. June 11, 1883, S. O. No. 67; changed to Heavy Artillery by S. O. No. 9, 1887.

War service and designation—Mustered into U. S. service as the 4th Unattached Company Infantry, M. V. M., for 90 days, May 3, 1864; mustered out, Aug. 6, 1864. Spanish-American War, served as Battery H, First Regt. of Mass. Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Fort Sewall, Marblehead, June 1 to Sept. 19, 1898.

## COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) I.

Location and date of organization—Brockton, 1869.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Samuel B. Hinckley, Sept. 20, 1869-77; Brad-



ford Morse, 1877-81; James N. Keith, 1881-84; Nathan E. Leach, 1884-88; Charles Williamson, March 19, 1888; George E. Horton, Aug. 18, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Company I, 3d Regt.; designated Company I, 1st Battalion by G. O. No. 21, 1876. 1st Battalion organized as new 1st Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; Regt. changed to Heavy Artillery by G. O. No. 9, 1887.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Battery I, (Capt. Chas Williamson commanding), 1st Regt. of Mass. Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, until Sept. 19, 1898.

#### COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) K.

Location and date of organization—Boston, Sept. 4, 1798.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Daniel Sargent, 1798-1804; Charles Davis, 1804-1807; Henry Sargent, 1807-15; Gedney King, 1815-18; Henry Codman, 1818-20; Wm. Tucker, 1820-21; Peter Mackintosh, 1821-23; John T. Winthrop, 1823; Parker H. Pierce, 1824-27; Nathaniel R. Sturgis, Jr., 1827-30; Edward Blake, 1830-32; Robert C. Winthrop, 1832-34; Ezra Weston, Jr., 1834-37; Elbridge G. Austin, 1837-40; Wm. Dehon, 1840-41; Charles Parker, 1841-43; Samuel Andrews, 1843-44; John C. Park, 1844—; Ossian D. Ashley, 1851-53; Charles O. Rogers, 1854-59; Ralph W. Newton, 1859-60; 1860-61; John C. Whiton, 1861-62; Henry J. Hallgreen, 1862-64; Horace O. Whittemore, 1864-65; Caleb E. Neibuhr, 1865-67; Charles F. Harrington, 1867-68; Eben W. Fiske, 1868-69; David W. Wardrop, 1869-70; Austin C. Wellington, 1870-73; Nicholas N. Noyes, 1873-77; George O. Noyes, 1877-78; Henry F. Knowles, 1878-79; Wm. A. Thomes, 1879-82; George E. Lovett, 1882-86; Henry Parkinson, 1886-89; Wm. H. Ames, 1889-91; George F. Quimby, August 10, 1891; Herbert L. Chapman, Aug. to Sept., 1897; Frederick S. Howes, Oct. 25, 1897.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized in the Light Infantry Regt., Sub. Legion, 1st Brigade, 1st Division, Company annexed to 2d Regt., 3d Brigade, 1st Division, under Capt. Henry Sargent; Regt. transferred and designated Light Infantry Regt., 3d, Brigade, 1st Division, in 1834; company designated A, 1st Light Infantry, 1st Division between 1837-49; transferred to 2d Battalion from 1st Regt. as Company A, March 1, 1859; company designated A, 43d Regt., M. V. M., 1862-63; company attached to 7th Regt. as Company A, Aug., 1864, by G. O. No. 581; company transferred to 1st Battalion as Company A, between 1870-73; 1st Battalion changed to 4th Battalion, March 25, 1874; company designated Company K, 1st Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; changed to Heavy Artillery by G. O. No. 9, 1887.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service as Company A, 43d M. V. M., for nine months, Oct. 11, 1862; mustered out July 30, 1863. Spanish-American war, served as Battery K, 1st Regt., Mass. Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at the Old Stage Fort, Gloucester, Mass., June 6 to September 19, 1898.

#### COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) L.

Location and date of organization—Chelsea, July 19, 1872.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Charles G. Burgess, July 19, 1872-73; Henry A. Thomas, 1873-74; Henry Parkinson, Jr., 1875-83; George E. Harrington,

1883-84; Henry Carstensen, 1884-88; Edward G. Tutein, 1888-91; Fred M. Whiting, April 15, 1891.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Company D, 1st Battalion, July, 1872; changed to 4th Battalion from 1st Battalion, March 25, 1874, by G. O. No. 4; company designated L, 1st Regt. from D, 4th Battalion, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; Regt changed to Heavy Artillery by G. O. No. 9, 1887.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Battery L, 1st Regt., Mass. Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1888. Stationed at Fort Rodman, New Bedford, Mass., June 1 to Sept. 19, 1898.

#### COMPANY (NOW BATTERY) M.

Location and date of organization—Fall River, Dec. 17, 1878.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Sierra L. Braley, Dec. 18, 1878; David Fuller, Feb. 14, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Regt. changed from Infantry to Heavy Artillery by G. O. No. 9, 1887.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Battery M, 1st Regt., Mass. Heavy Artillery, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 14, 1898. Stationed at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, June 1 to Sept. 19, 1898.

### SECOND REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

#### COMPANY A.

Location and date of organization—Worcester, July 18, 1864.

Commanding officers in line of succession—David M. Woodward, July 18, 1864, to July 30, 1863; Robert H. Chamberlain, 1864-66; Joseph A. Titus, 1866-70; Wm. H. King, 1870-76; Edwin R. Shumway, 1876-84; George H. Cleveland, 1884-86; Wm. D. Preston, 1886-88; Wm. A. Condy, 1888-94; Edward G. Barrett, April 25, 1894.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Co. F, 60th Regt., M. V. M. Designated as Co. A, 10th Regt. from 1st Battalion Infantry, by S. O. No. 130, 1866. Designated Co. A, 2d Regt., from Co. A, 10th Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. F, 60th Regt., M. V. M., July 20, 1864, for 100 days. Mustered out November 30, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. A, 2d Regt. Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 3, 1898. In camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transports bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8 to 22; engaged at El Caney, July 1; San Juan Hill (Private P. N. White wounded), July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago, July 2 to 17, 1898.

#### COMPANY B.

Location and date of organization—Springfield, August 28, 1866.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Horace C. Lee, Aug. 28, 1866-67; John W. Trafton, May 20 to July 30, 1867; Freeman S. Bowley, Aug. 9 to Dec. 27, 1867; Hosea C. Lombard, 1868-69; John L. Knight, 1869-71; Newton E. Kellogg,

1871-72; Robert J. Hamilton, 1872-76; Wilder S. Holbrook, 1876-77; Frederick G. Southmayd, 1877-89; Henry McDonald, Feb. 11, 1889; William L. Young, Aug. 7, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 82d Unattached Company, M. V. M. Designated as Co. G, 10th Regt., Sept. 1, 1866, by S. O. No. 105. Designated Co. B, 1st Battalion of Infantry, by S. O. No. 35, July 18, 1867; designated Co. B, 2d Regt., Nov. 11, 1868, by S. O. No. 63.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. B, 2d Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 3, 1898. In camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8 to 22; engaged at El Caney (Privates John J. Malone, C. H. Ashley, J. F. Ferrier, H. S. Meyrick, C. J. Riordan, A. E. Rose and W. B. Riopel, wounded; John J. Malone mortally), July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; Siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba July 4 to 17, 1898. Second Lieutenant Harry J. Vesper died at sea on S. S. Mobile, Aug. 17, on return voyage.

#### COMPANY C.

Location and date of organization—Worcester, June 30, 1865.

Commanding officers in line of succession—James M. Drennan, June 30, 1865; George H. Conklin, March 9 to Nov. 30, 1869; Joel H. Prouty, 1870; John E. Calligan, Jan. 3 to June 24, 1871; John J. Lovell, 1871-72; John J. Upham, 1873-74; Levi Lincoln, 1874-77; Joseph P. Mason, 1877-79; Thomas E. Leavitt, March 10 to Sept. 5, 1879; Frank L. Child, 1879-80; Winslow L. Lincoln, 1880-83; Edward A. Harris, 1883-89; Frank L. Child, 1889-90; Fred G. Davis, 1890-91; Harry B. Fairbanks, Aug. 25, 1891; Phineas L. Rider, Aug. 13, 1895.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 70th Unattached Company, M. V. M.; designated Co. C, 1st Battalion Infantry, by G. O. No. 11 and S. O. No. 72, 1866; transferred to 10th Regt. Dec. 26, 1866, by S. O. No. 130; designated Co. C, 2d Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. C, Capt. Frank L. Allen commanding, 2d Regt. Mass. Infantry, M. V. M., May 9 to Nov. 3, 1898. In camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22; engaged at El Caney, July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-17, 1898.

#### COMPANY D.

Location and date of organization—Holyoke, Dec. 23, 1878.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Embury P. Clark, Dec. 23, 1878-79; Dwight O. Judd, 1879-80; William J. Allyn, 1880-81; Charles W. Brown, 1881-94; William J. Crosier, Feb. 14, 1894; Frank D. Phillips, July 18, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company D, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 3, 1898; in camp at Lakewood and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound for Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8 to 22; engaged at El Caney, (Corporal R. H. Coil, privates Anatole Dugas, Edmund Damour and Frederick Slate wounded, Anatole Dugas mortally), July 1; San Juan Hill, (Corporal Joseph Eaton, wounded) July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-18, 1898.

## COMPANY E.

Location and date of organization—Orange, Feb., 1885.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Thomas E. Leavitt, Feb. 26, 1885-93; Philip I. Barber, May 11, 1893; Edwin R. Gray, April 6, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company E, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, M. V. M., May 10 to Nov. 3, 1878; in camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22 (first company of regiment to land); engaged at El Caney, (killed, private George A. Brooks; wounded, Second Lieutenant Oscar D. Hapgood, privates B. A. Bristow, Thomas Breslin, D. A. De Tour, F. A. Hastings, J. A. Nolan and L. M. Willard) July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-17, 1898.

## COMPANY F.

Location and date of organization—Gardner, May 20, 1884.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Solon T. Chamberlain, May 20, 1884-90; Charles N. Edgell, 1890-94; Herbert H. Bolles, January 23, 1895; Arthur L. Stone, Sept. 5, 1896; Albert L. Potter, July 19, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company F, Capt. Albert L. Potter commanding, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 3, 1898; in camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22; engaged at El Caney (Corporal L. L. Richardson, private Henry Kent wounded), July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; Siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-17, 1898.

## COMPANY G.

Location and date of organization—Springfield, Aug. 29, 1868.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Samuel B. Spooner, Aug. 29, 1868-69; Henry M. Phillips, 1869-70; Francis E. Gray, 1870-72; Henry M. Phillips, 1872-73; F. Edward Gray, 1873-75; Alexander H. G. Lewis, 1875-76; George F. Sessions, 1876-81; H. N. Coney, 1881-83; George F. Sessions, 1883-1888; John J. Leonard, March 8, 1888.

Changes in designation since organization—Company organized in 1st Battalion, changed and designated 2d Regt., Nov. 11, 1868, by S. O. No. 63.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. G, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 3, 1898; in camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound for Daiquiri, Cuba; June 8-22; engaged at El Caney (Privates Arthur H. Packard and George A. Richmond killed; privates F. P. J. Bresnan and E. P. Marble wounded) July 1; San Juan Hill, (Private Robert G. Kelly, mortally wounded) July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-17, 1898.

## COMPANY H.

Location and date of organization—Worcester, May 1, 1894.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Charles E. Burbank, May 2, 1894; Walter E. Hassam, June 28, 1895; Charles S. Holden, Jan. 28, 1898.

Changes in designation since organization—Old Company H of South Deerfield disbanded April 28, 1894, by G. O. No. 10; new and present company organized by G. O. No. 11, May 1, 1894.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. H, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 3, 1898; in camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound for Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22; engaged at El Caney July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 17, 1898.

## COMPANY I.

Location and date of organization—Northampton, Nov. 16, 1887.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Charles O. Lovell, Nov. 16, 1887-89; Richard W. Irvin, 1889-92; Henry L. Williams, Dec. 19, 1892; Daniel J. Moynihan, Jan. 31, 1899; James R. Gilfillan, Aug. 7, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. I, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 3, 1898; in camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22; engaged at El Caney (Second Lieutenant Daniel J. Moynihan, wounded) July 1; San Juan Hill (Private J. F. Farrell, wounded) July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-17, 1898.

## COMPANY K.

Location and date of organization—Springfield, May 1, 1894.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Roger Morgan, May 3, 1894; William S. Warriner, Dec. 18, 1896.

Changes in designation since organization—Old Company K, of Amherst, disbanded April 23, 1894, by G. O. No. 10; present company formed by G. O. No. 11, May 1, 1894.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. K, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 8 to Nov. 3, 1898; in camp at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22; engaged at El Caney (private Frank E. Moody killed; Captain W. S. Warriner, corporals Ward, Lathrop and Chas. Hoadly; wagoner F. H. Boule, and private R. A. Barkman wounded) July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba July 4-17, 1898.

## COMPANY L.

Location and date of organization—Greenfield, Nov. 21, 1887.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Franklin G. Fessenden, Nov. 21, 1887-91; Frederick E. Pierce, Jan. 16, 1891.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. L, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 9 to Nov. 3, 1898; encamped at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7, 1898; on transport bound to Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22; engaged at El Caney (1st Lieut. Chas. H. Field killed, and private Joseph M. Lanois mortally wounded; artificer Henry E. Ariel and privates G. E. Blackmer, E. M. Cornell, G. H. DeRiviere and F. C. Schiller wounded) July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-17, 1898.

## COMPANY M.

Location and date of organization—Adams, Nov. 18, 1887.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Reuben A. Whipple, Nov. 18, 1887-93; Ezra M. Jones, Dec. 18, 1893; Herbert O. Hicks, June 25, 1895; George J. Crosier, Jan. 30, 1899.



War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. M, 2d Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 3, 1898; encamped at Lakeland and Tampa, Fla., May 18 to June 7; on transport bound for Daiquiri, Cuba, June 8-22; engaged at El Caney (corporal Fred Simons, wagoner A. A. Thiele, and privates A. L. Carey, Walla Paradise and John Walsh, wounded) July 1; San Juan Hill, July 2; siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 4-17, 1898.

## FIFTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

### COMPANY A.

Location and date of organization—Charlestown, Oct. 5, 1864.

Commanding officers in line of succession—George F. Chapin, Oct. 5, 1864-66; Henry C. Cutter, 1866-71; Frank Todd, 1871; Francis W. Pray, 1871-74; John E. Phipps, 1874-81; John L. Curtis, 1881-82; Leon H. Bateman, 1882-85; Wm. H. Oakes, 1885-89; Charles E. French, 1889-90; Willis W. Stover, Nov. 17, 1890.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as the 26th Unattached Company, M. V. M.; attached to 5th Regt. and designated Co. A, May 18, 1866, by G. O. No. 11.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. A, 5th. Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899. Stationed at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 1 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

### COMPANY B.

Location and date of organization—Boston, April 8, 1873.

Commanding officers in line of succession—George A. Keeler, April 8, 1873-75; Wm. L. Robinson, 1875-79; Wm. A. Bancroft, 1879-82; Thomas C. Henderson, 1882-83; Charles H. Cutler 1883-84; Thomas C. Henderson, 1884-88; Samuel T. Sinclair, 1888-89; Richard W. Sutton, 1889-93; Edward E. Mason, July 10, 1893.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Co. L; designated Co. K, May 12, 1873, G. O. No. 4; designated Co. B, Dec. 3, 1878, G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. B, Capt. Charles W. Facey commanding, 5th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899. Encamped at Fort Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 1 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

### COMPANY C.

Location and date of organization—Newton, October 10, 1870.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Isaac F. Kingsbury, Oct. 10, 1870-72 (Asst. Adj. Gen.); Wm. B. Sears, 1872-73; Frank E. Brown, 1873-74; Arthur C. Walworth, 1875; Frank F. Brown, 1875-77; George F. B. Cousens, 1877-78; John A. Kenrick, 1879-81; Henry W. Downs, 1881-82; Isaac H. Houghton, 1882-87; George H. Benyon, April 26 to Sept. 15, 1887; John C. Kennedy, 1887-89; Geo. C. Applin,

1889-92; David C. Scott, 1892-94; J. Albert Scott, Jan. 15, 1894; Ernest R. Springer, Oct. 26, 1896.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Co. L, 1st Regt. Infantry; designated Co. C, 1st Battalion Infantry, Feb. 20, 1872, G. O. No. 3; transferred to 5th Regt. from 1st Battalion; designated Co. C, Dec. 3, 1878, G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. C, 5th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 2, 1898, to March 31, 1899. Encamped at Fort Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 2 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

#### COMPANY D.

Location and date of organization—Plymouth, April 2, 1888.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Herbert Morrissey, April 2, 1888-91; Geo. S. Dyer, 1891-92; Willard C. Butler, May 16, 1892.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. D, 5th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 2, 1898, to March 31, 1899. Encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 2 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899; date of muster out.

#### COMPANY E.

Location and date of organization—Winchester, March 27, 1851. Location changed to Medford in 1855.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Frederick O. Prince, March 27, 1851-53; Wallace Whitney, 1853-55; Wm. Pratt, 1855; Henry W. Usher, 1855-56; Samuel C. Lawrence, 1856-57; Samuel C. Lawrence, 1856-57; Samuel C. Lawrence, 1858-59; John Hutchins, 1859-62; Perry Coleman, 1862; John Hutchins, 1865-66; resuming captaincy upon returning from seat of war in 1865; Isaac F. Hosea, 1866-74; Warren W. Manning, 1874-76; Captain Manning was commissioned in Co. F, 1873, transferred from Co. F; (Usher's history of Medford states Co. F was merged in Co. E in 1874); Jophanus H. Whitney, 1876-81; George L. Goodale, 1881-83; Harry J. Newhall, 1883; Joseph F. Clark, 1883-86; John T. Coleman, 1886-87; Joseph F. Clark, 1887-89; Thomas C. Henderson, 1889-94; John U. Wescott, April 23, 1894; James C. D. Clark, Dec. 15, 1897.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Co. A, 7th Regt.; designated E, 7th, Dec. 15, 1852. S. O. No. 62; designated E, 5th Regt. in 1855; company letter changed to letter F, by G. O. No. 6, April 17, 1874; order countermanded by G. O. No. 7 and company resumed letter E.

War service and designation—Company mustered into the U. S. service as Co. C, 30th Regt. Mass. Vol's for three years, July 22, 1862; mustered out June 2, 1865. Spanish-American War served as Co. E, 5th Regt. of Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899; encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 2, to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

#### COMPANY F.

Location and date of organization—Waltham, June 24, 1874.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Leonard C. Lane, June 24, 1874-75;

Laroy Browne, 1876-77; George H. Frost, 1877-79; Charles H. D. Stockbridge, 1879-81; John G. Miller, 1881-82; John F. Glidden, 1882-83; Gideon F. Haynes, 1883-89; George H. Dickson, 1889-91; Murray D. Clement, May 11, 1891; Louis Gindrat, March 10, 1898; Clifford E. Hamilton, July 18, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. F, 5th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899. Encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 1 to Sept. 11, 1890; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

#### COMPANY G.

Location and date of organization—Woburn, August 27, 1862.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Wm. Thomas Grammer, Aug. 27, 1862-64; Chas. S. Converse, 1864-65; Cyrus Fay, 1865-70; Edwin F. Wyer, 1870-72; Luke R. Tidd, 1872-73; Alonzo L. Richardson, 1873-78; John W. Ellard, 1878-81; Charles W. Converse, 1881-83; George M. Buchanan, 1883-86; George A. Simonds, 1886-87; Horace N. Conn, 1887-88; Wm. C. Parker, 1888-91; Chas. F. Spear, 1891-92; Joseph C. Larock, Oct. 17, 1892; Edward F. Wyer, Dec. 17, 1894; Horace N. Conn, May 4, 1896; Linwood E. Hanson, June 15, 1896; Arthur C. Wyer, Nov. 27, 1899.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. G, 5th Regt. M. V. M., for nine months, Sept. 16, 1862; mustered out July 2, 1863. Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. G, 5th Regt. M. V. M., for 100 days, July 27, 1864; mustered out Nov. 16, 1864. Spanish-American War, served as Co. E, (Captain Linwood E. Hanson promoted major and succeeded by Captain Thomas C. McCarthy), 5th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899. Encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 1 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

#### COMPANY H.

Location and date of organization—Charlestown, Oct. 24, 1850.

Commanding officers in line of succession—George P. Sanger, Oct. 25, 1850-53; Wm. P. Pierce, 1853-54; Charles B. Rogers, 1854-55; Geo. P. Kettelle, 1855-56; Wm. W. Pierce, 1856-58; John T. Boyd, 1858-61; John B. Norton, 1861-62 (captain 34th Regt.); Caleb Drew, 1862-64; Walter Everett, 1864—; D. Webster Davis, 1864-66; Wm. Spaulding, 1866-67; Guilford S. Ladd, 1867-68; Edward F. Everett, 1868-69; Henry J. Hallgreen, 1869-70; Samuel R. Marple, Jr., 1871-73; Guilford S. Ladd, 1873-74; Joseph M. Foster, 1874-75; Frank D. Woodbury, 1875-77; Isaac W. Derby, 1877-78; J. Henry Brown, 1878-85; Ed. P. Miers, 1885-88; Wm. L. Fox, 1888-92; Francis Meredith, Jr., July 16, 1892.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Company D, 4th and transferred to 7th Regt.; designated Company D, March 13, 1851 by G. O. No. 12; transferred to 4th Regt.; designated Company D, by S. O. No. 17, Aug. 9, 1851. After 1854 (date not shown), transferred to 5th Regt., Company designated Company H.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service for three months as Co. K, 5th Regt., M. V. M., May 1, 1861; mustered out July 31, 1861; mustered into the U. S. service for nine months Sept. 16, 1862, as Co. H, 5th Regt., M. V. M.; mustered

out July 2, 1863; mustered into the U. S. service for 100 days as Co. H, 5th Regt., M. V. M., July 20, 1864; mustered out Nov. 16, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Company H, (Captain Fred McDonald commanding) 5th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1888, to March 31, 1899; encamped at Camp Dalton, Mass., July 1 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 11 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

## COMPANY I.

Location and date of organization—Attleborough, Nov. 18, 1887.

Commanding officers in line of succession—William A. Goff, Nov. 18, 1887; Herbert A. Clark, July 8, 1890, to Sept. 7, 1897; George H. Sykes, Oct. 12, 1897, to June 23, 1899; Charles H. Richardson, July 5, 1899, to Dec. 2, 1899; William H. Goff, Jr., Jan. 15, 1900.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company I, (Capt. George H. Sykes commanding) 5th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899; encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 2 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

## COMPANY K.

Location and date of organization—Braintree, Nov. 21, 1887.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Walter E. Morrison, Nov. 21, 1887; Henry L. Kincaide, Sept. 8, 1897; William H. Whitney, June 30, 1899; Charles F. Spear, Nov. 13, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company K, (Capt. Henry L. Kincaide resigned Sept. 9, 1898, and Otto J. C. Neilson commanding) 5th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899. Encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 1 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

## COMPANY L.

Location and date of organization—Malden, July 5, 1883.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Harry P. Ballard, July 5, 1883-86; Forrest E. Benjamin, 1886-87; Clarence A. Perkins, 1887-88; George H. Swazey, 1888-91; Elmore E. Locke, Aug. 21, 1891; Frank E. Cutting, Sept. 8, 1897.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Unattached Company; attached and designated Company L, 8th Regt., M. V. M., Aug. 2, 1883, by G. O. No. 89; transferred to 5th Regt., and designated Company L, by G. O. No. 5, 1888.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company L, 5th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899; encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, July 1 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middletown, Pa., Sept. 12 to November 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

## COMPANY M.

Location and date of organization—Hudson, Nov. 16, 1887.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Adelbert M. Mossman, Nov. 16, 1887-94;

Wm. Morton Prest, June 5 to Sept. 10, 1894; Charles F. Reed, Sept. 18, 1894, to April 10, '97; James P. Clare, April 20, 1897, to Sept. 3, 1899; Henry B. Whitcomb, Oct. 10, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Company L, 5th Regt.; designation of company changed to M by G. O. No. 5, 1888.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company M, 5th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., July 1, 1898, to March 31, 1899; encamped at Camp Dalton, Framingham, Mass., July 1 to Sept. 11, 1898; Camp Meade, Middleton, Pa., Sept. 12, to Nov. 16; Camp Wetherell, Greenville, S. C., Nov. 17, 1898, to March 31, 1899, date of muster out.

## SIXTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

### COMPANY A.

Location and date of organization—Wakefield, October 11, 1851.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John Wiley, 2d, October 11, 1851-54; James F. Emerson, 1855; George O. Carpenter, 1856-57; John Wiley, 2d, 1857-58; James F. Emerson, 1858-59; John W. Locke, 1859-60; George O. Carpenter, 1860-61; John W. Locke, 1861; Henry D. Degan, 1862; Samuel F. Littlefield, 1862-68; James F. Emerson, 1868-70; Samuel F. Littlefield, 1870-72; John M. Cate, 1873-76; Albert Mansfield, 1876-79; Charles F. Woodward, 1879-82; Fred W. Hentz, 1882; Roger Howard, 1882-84; Charles A. Cheney, 1884-88; George H. Taylor, 1888-90; Clinton H. Stearns, 1890-92; Edward J. Gihon, Jan. 2, 1893; Frank E. Gray, June 12, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized in 7th Regt., 1851, as Co. D; designated E, in 1855. See war service. In 1866 attached to 6th Regt. and designated Co. A.

War service and designation—Mustered into the United States service as Co. B, 5th Regt., M. V. M., May 1, 1861, for three months; M. O., July 31, 1861; mustered into the U. S. service as Co. E, 50th M. V. M., Sept. 19, 1862, for nine months; mustered out August 24, 1863; mustered into the U. S. service, July 19, 1864, as Co. E, 8th Regt., M. V. M., for 100 days; mustered out, Nov. 10, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. A, 6th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 12, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899; sailed on S. S. Yale to Siboney, Cuba, July 8-11; and thence to Guanica, Porto Rico, July 11-25; engaged July 26 near Yauco; Capt. E. J. Gihon, wounded; promoted major Oct. 1, 1898; succeeded by Capt. Frank E. Gray, Sept. 2, 1898. Stationed at Utuado, August 12 to October 13; Arecibo, October 13-18; sailed from San Juan for Boston, October 21, 1898; mustered out January 21, 1899.

### COMPANY B.

Location and date of organization—Fitchburg, re-organized Dec. 14, 1816.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John Upton, February 3, 1817-19; Alpheus Kimball, 1819-23; Levi Pratt, 1823-26; Robert Sampson, Jr., 1826-27; Stephen H. Farwell, 1827-31; Levi Down, 1831; Jonas A. Marshall, 1832-38; Horace Newton, 1838-39; John Caldwell, 1839-41; James Putnam, 1841-42; Edwin Upton, 1843-49; Alfred White, 1849-50; Alfred R. Ordway, 1850-51; Joseph Wood, 1851-54; John



W. Kimball, 1855-58; James A. Cunningham, 1858-59; John W. Kimball, 1860-61, Major 5th Regt. Mass. Volunteers; Eugene T. Miles, 1862-63; George H. Bailey, 1863 (died of wounds May 27, 1863, in Co. A, 53d M. V. M.); Jerome K. Taft, 1863, (died of wounds in Co. A, 53d M. V. M., July 2, 1863); John W. Kimball, 1865-66; J. Myron Goddard, 1867; George E. Goodrich, 1867-75, Henry G. Green, 1875-78; George E. Goodrich, 1878-81; George Burford, 1881-85; Walter F. Page, 1888-92; George H. Priest, March 18, 1892; Horatio D. Moulton, March 18, 1898; David W. Colburn, April 21, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Re-organized as Co. A in 4th Regt. 2d Brigade, 7th Div.; about 1832 designated Co. D, 5th Regt. Light Infantry, 2d Brigade, 6th Div.; 1833, designated 9th Regt., Light Infantry, 2d Brigade, 6th Div.; company transferred from 9th Regt., M. V. M., to 53d Regt., M. V. M., as Co. A (see war service); company discharged Dec. 31, 1862, by G. O. No. 5, with thanks of the governor because of being in the service of the U. S.; re-organized as 50th Unattached Co., April 12, 1865; designated Co. B, 1st Battalion Infantry, by G. O. No. 11, and S. O. No. 72, May 18, 1866; transferred from 1st Battalion to 10th Regt., Dec. 26, 1866, by S. O. No. 130. Assigned to 6th Regt. as Co. B, by G. O. No. 7, Dec. 3, 1878.

War service and designation—Company B, 9th Regt., M. V. M., volunteered and was mustered into the U. S. service under Capt. John W. Kimball, as Company B, 15th Regt., Mass. Vols., July 12, 1861, for three years; mustered out July 28, 1864. Those who remained retained company organization and were mustered into the U. S. service as Company A, 53d Regt., Oct. 18, 1862, for nine months; mustered out Sept. 2, 1863. Spanish-American war, served as Company B, 6th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899; accompanied regiment to Utuado, Porto Rico; detached to police Hatillo, Oct. 9; sailed from San Juan for Boston Oct. 21, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY C.

Location and date of organization—Lowell, April 12, 1825.

Commanding officers in line of succession—James Derby, April 12, 1825-28; Thomas Greenwood, 1828-29; Daniel Ferguson, 1829-30; Nehemiah S. Ramsey, 1830-32; Hiram Corbett, 1832-33; Jonathan Kendall, 1833-34; James Dennis, 1834-37; Oliver H. Bailey, 1837-38; Timothy G. Tweed, 1838-40; James M. Varnum, 1840-42; Josiah G. Peabody, 1842-45; Ithama W. Beard, 1845-46; Charles E. Stanley, 1846-47; James Lewis Huntress, 1847-50; Thomas G. Farmer, 1850-53; Alfred W. Adams, 1854-55; Ephraim Hartwell, 1855-56; Vernon Ganson, 1856-57; Josiah G. Chase, 1857; Emilus Stackpole, 1857-59; Albert S. Follansbee, 1859-62; John C. Jepson, 1862-64; Benjamin F. Goddard, 1864-66; Benjamin F. Goddard, May 9, 1866-May 29, 1866; John A. G. Richardson, 1866-68; Isaac P. Pendergast, 1868-70; Lyman B. Manning, 1870-71; Charles H. Kimball, 1871-74; Charles H. Brown, 1874-76; George W. Merrill, 1876-77; Alvin A. Hanscom, 1877-81; George E. O. French, 1881-87 (died of heart disease, Jan. 6, 1887; Orestes M. Pratt, 1887-91; George E. Lull, 1891-93; Arthur D. Prince, Nov. 11, 1893; Alexander Greig, Jr., May 18, 1896; Thomas Livingston, June 14, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as a company in 3d Regt., 2d Brigade, 3d Div. About 1834, regt. designated 2d Regt, Light Infantry, 2d Brig., 3d Div. About 1838, Co. designated as Co. C, 5th Regt. Light Infantry, 3d Brig.,

3d Div.; regt. transferred to 3d Brig., 2d Div.; 5th Regt. disbanded Feb. 26, 1855; Co. transferred to 6th Regt. and designated Co. C, Feb. 26, 1855.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. C, 6th Regt. M. V. M., April 22, 1861, for three months; mustered out, Aug. 2, 1861; mustered into the U. S. service as Co. C, 6th Regt. M. V. M., Aug. 31, 1862, for nine months; mustered out June 3, 1863; mustered into the U. S. service as Co. C, 6th Regt., M. V. M., July 15, 1864, for 100 days; mustered out Oct. 7, 1874. Spanish-American war, served as Co. C, 6th Regt. of Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 12, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899. Accompanied Regt. to Porto Rico; in skirmish near Guanica July 26; occupied Utuado Aug. 11; detached to police Lares, Sept. 18; relieved Oct. 17; sailed from San Juan for Boston Oct. 31, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY D.

Location and date of organization—Fitchburg, August 23, 1866.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Hiram P. Minot, August 23, 1866-69; Geo. A. Whitcomb, 1869-73; William Ewen, 1873-75; Frank W. Bigelow, 1875-76; Henry McGrath, 1876-77; John H. Kirby, 1877-81; Thomas H. Shea, 1881-84; Patrick S. Lynch, 1884-85; John S. Kirby, 1885-88; Patrick F. King, 1889-90; James E. McConnel, 1890-95; John James Shea, March 25, 1895; John F. McDowell, Feb. 15, 1897.

Changes in designation since organization—Company ordered to be formed, and when organized to be designated Co. D, 1st Battalion Infantry, S. O. No. 96, Aug. 10, 1866; designation changed from D, 1st Battalion, to D, 10th Regt., Dec. 26, 1866, S. O. No. 130; company transferred from 10th, and designated D, 6th Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Served as Co. D, 6th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899. Accompanied regiment to Porto Rico; stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; sailed from San Juan for Boston, Oct. 21, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY E.

Location and date of organization—South Framingham, Jan. 23, 1893.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Frank E. Miller, Jan. 23, 1893-95; Frederick P. Valentine, Feb. 25, 1895; Walter F. Blake, May 4, 1896; Isaac N. Marshall, March 15, 1897; Isaac N. Marshall, April 18, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as a new company by G. O. No. 1, Jan 25, 1893. Old Co. E. at Ashburnham, disbanded by G. O. No. 7, May 16, 1892.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. E (Capt. John S. McNally, commanding), 6th Regt. Mass. Infantry, May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899. Accompanied regiment to Porto Rico; in skirmish near Guanica, July 26; stationed at Utuado; detached to Isabella, Oct. 12; relieved Oct. 17; sailed from San Juan for Boston, Oct. 21, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY F.

Location and date of organization—Organized at Acton, April 21, 1851; removed from Acton to Marlborough (present location) Dec. 18, 1873.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Winthrop E. Faulkner, April 28, 1851-52;

Daniel Jones, 1852-53; Rufus Holden, 1853-54; Moses Taylor, 1854-55; Daniel Tuttle, 1855-56; Daniel Tuttle, 1856-57; Aaron C. Handley, 1857-58; Daniel Tuttle, 1859-62; Aaron C. Handley, 1862-64; Frank H. Whitcomb, 1864-67; Jas. Moulton, 1867-69; Luke J. Robbins, 1869-72; Edmund C. Whitney, 1873-78; Henry Parsons, 1879; Ambrose M. Page, 1879-81; Thomas E. Jackson, 1881-83; George J. Andrew, 1883-84; Thomas E. Jackson, 1885-87; Chester W. Curtis, 1888-89; Thos. E. Jackson, 1889-93; George A. Devlin, Dec. 18, 1893; Thomas E. Jackson, March 18, 1897; Franklin F. Taylor, March 14, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized at Acton, April 28, 1851, as Co. E, 5th Regt., 2d Brigade, 3d Div. Designated Co. E, 6th Regt., Feb. 26, 1855; letter of company changed and designated F, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. E, 6th Regt., M. V. M., April 22, 1861, for three months. Mustered out Aug. 2, 1861. Under Lieut. W. H. Chapman, who was commissioned captain of Co. E, 26th Regt., the company volunteered for service and was mustered into the U. S. service Aug. 31, 1861, for three years. Mustered out Aug. 26, 1865. Those who remained retained company organization, and were mustered into the U. S. Service as Co. E, 6th Regt., M. V. M., Aug. 31, 1862, for nine months; mustered out June 3, 1863. Mustered into the U. S. service July 18, 1864, as Co. E, 6th Regt. for 100 days. Mustered out Oct. 27, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. F, 6th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 12, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899. Accompanied regiment to Porto Rico; stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; sailed from San Juan for Boston, Oct. 21, 1898. Mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY G.

Location and date of organization—Lowell, August 26, 1862.

Commanding officers in line of succession—George L. E. Cady, Aug. 26, 1862-64; Nathan Taylor, 1864-65; Albert Pinder, 1866-75; Charles H. Richardson, 1875-90; Willis H. Bean, 1890-92; Edward B. Carr, Aug. 24, 1892.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service Aug. 31, 1862, for nine months; mustered out June 3, 1863. Mustered into the U. S. service July 15, 1864, for 100 days; mustered out Oct. 27, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. G (Capt. William Fairweather commanding), 6th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899. Accompanied regiment to Porto Rico; in skirmish near Guanica, July 26; stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; detached, took possession of Bayamon, Oct. 14; sailed from San Juan for Boston Oct. 21, 1898. Mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY H.

Location and date of organization—Present location, Stoneham. Transferred from Millbury in 1883. Organized in Millbury, July 31, 1867.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John F. Searle, July 31, 1867-73; Henry Mann, 1873-75; Arthur H. Batchelor, 1875-81; George H. Chaffin, 1881-83; Thomas F. Berry, 1883-87; Sylvester A. Lawrence, 1888-90; Stanwood G. Sweetser, Dec. 29, 1890; Warren E. Sweetser, Jan. 18, 1897.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Company G, 10th Regt.; changed from G, and designated H, 6th Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company H, 6th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899; accompanied regi-

ment to Porto Rico. Stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; occupied Manati, Oct. 12; sailed for Boston from San Juan, Oct. 21, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY I.

Location and date of organization—Concord, 1804.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Thomas Heald, Oct. 29, 1804-08; Jesse Churchill, 1808-10; Henry Sanderson, 1810—; Reuben Brown, Jr., 1814-15; Francis Wheeler, 1815-16; Cyrus Wheeler, 1816-18; Elisha Wheeler, 1818-21; Eli Brown, 1821-23; William Whiting, 1823-24; John Stacy, 1824-29; Joshua Buttrick, 1829-31; Abel B. Heywood, 1831-33; Bowman W. Dennis, 1833-35; Isaac Buttrick, 1835-38; Charles Bowers, 1838-42; Richard Barrett, 1842-46; James Jones, Jr., 1846-47; Richard Barrett, 1847-51; James B. Wood, 1851-52; John H. Culbertson, 1853 (from Sept. 27, 1854, to May 13, 1856, Third Lieutenant Jos. P. Keyes in command); Richard Barrett, 1856-61; Geo. L. Prescott, 1861-62; Richard Barrett, 1862-67; Humphrey H. Buttrick, 1867-68; Caleb H. Wheeler, 1868-69; James W. Carter, 1869; Richard Barrett, 1869-72; George P. How, 1872-75; Richard F. Barrett, 1876-77; Alfred B. C. Dakin, 1877-78; Wm. H. Benjamin, 1879-81; Frank W. Holden, 1881-82; Sherman Hoar, 1882-84; John L. Gilmore, 1884-86; Frank E. Cutter, 1886-94; Samuel H. Tuttle, Oct. 27, 1894; Cyrus H. Cook, 1896-99; Joseph S. Hart, June 13, 1899.

Changes in designation—Organized as the Concord Artillery Company, Feb. 29, 1804; designated Company A, 1st Regt. of Artillery, 3d Brigade, 2d Div.; designated A, 5th Regt., 3d Brigade, 2d Div., Feb. 26, 1855; designated 79th Unattached Company Nov. 4, 1865; attached to 6th Regt., as Company F, in 1866; transferred to 5th Regt. as Company L, in 1869; 1873, letter of company changed and designated C; company designated I, 6th Regt. Dec. 3, 1878, by S. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—War of 1812, Sept. 10 to Oct. 30, 1814, in camp at Boston; mustered into the U. S. service as Co. G, 5th Regt. M. V. M., May 1, 1861, for three months; mustered out July 31, 1861; mustered into the U. S. service as Co. G, 47th Regt. M. V. M. Oct. 16, 1862, for nine months; mustered out Sept. 1, 1863. Spanish-American war, served as Company I, 6th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 12, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1889; accompanied regiment to Porto Rico; skirmish at Guanica, July 26. Stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; occupied Camuy Sept. 29 to Oct. 17; sailed from San Juan for Boston, Oct. 21, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

#### COMPANY K.

Location and date of organization—Southbridge, April 2, 1888.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John M. Cochran, April 2, 1888-89; Charles F. Hill, 1889-91; Marcus L. Dillaber, 1891-93; Ulysses A. Goodell, March 10, 1893.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company K, 6th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899; accompanied regiment to Porto Rico; in skirmish near Guanico, July 26, (private J. Drummond, twice wounded); Capt. Goodell resigned Aug. 5, 1898, succeeded by Capt. Frank E. Gray, Sept. 2, 1898. Stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; occupied Barcelonita, Oct. 12; sailed from San Juan for Boston Oct. 21, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

## COMPANY L.

Location and date of organization—Boston, June 1, 1877.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Charles F. A. Francis, June 1, 1877-84; George W. Williams, 1884; George W. Brady, 1885-91; William J. Williams, April 20, 1891.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company L, 6th Regt. of Mass. Infantry, May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899; accompanied the regiment to Porto Rico; engaged in skirmish near Guanica, July 26, (corporal W. S. Carpenter and private Benjamin Bostic wounded). Stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; sailed from San Juan for Boston Oct. 21, 1899; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

## COMPANY M.

Location and date of organization—Milford, Jan. 3, 1879.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Henry J. Bailey, Jan. 3, 1879-85; Horace E. Whitney, 1885-86; John T. Berrill, 1886 to 1891; John T. Berrill, 1891 to 1893; Horace F. Whitney, April 22, 1893; John F. Barrett, June 19, 1897.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Company K, 6th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 13, 1898, to Jan. 21, 1899; accompanied regiment to Porto Rico; in skirmish near Guanica, July 26. Stationed at Utuado and Arecibo; sailed from San Juan for Boston, Oct. 21, 1898; mustered out Jan. 21, 1899.

## EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

## COMPANY A.

Location and date of organization—Newburyport, Dec. 12, 1888.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Augustus C. Reynolds, Dec. 12, 1888-90; Oscar G. Lougee, 1890-92; John H. Gilman, Aug. 1, 1892; Alexander G. Perkins, Oct. 12, 1895.

Changes in designation since organization—Old Co. A, disbanded Dec. 11, 1888, by G. O. No. 15.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. A, 8th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY B.

Location and date of organization—Amesbury, Nov. 21, 1887.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Edwin W. M. Bailey, Nov. 21, 1887-93; Allison E. Tuttle, Nov. 13, 1893; Horace S. Bean, June 14, 1895, to Aug. 1, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Company disbanded Sept. 29, 1899, G. O. No. 14, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. B, Eighth Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.



## COMPANY C.

Location and date of organization—Marblehead, 1809.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Josiah Orne Bowden, Aug. 8, 1809-13; Isaac Story, Jr., 1814-19; John H. Gregory, 1819-22; Joseph Gregory, Jr., 1822-24; Nathaniel L. Hooper, 1824-25; John Proctor, 1825-29; Ezra T. Newhall, 1829-31; Samuel Homan, 1832-36; Benjamin Dennis, 1837-41; Benjamin Brown, 1841-45; Benjamin Brown, 1845-50; Joseph Gregory, 1850-52; Knott V. Martin, 1852-61; Samuel C. Graves, 1862-65; Thomas Armstrong, 1865-66; Knott V. Martin, 1866-68; Phillip T. Woodfin, Jr., 1868-70; Francis A. Osgood, 1890-92; Benjamin Pitman, 1872-76; Charles C. Hare, 1876-78; Benjamin Pitman, 1878-79; Stuart F. McClearn, 1879-84; Wm. B. McCurdy, 1884-87; James K. Beede, 1887-89; Wm. B. Potter, 1889-93; Frank A. Graves, July 3, 1893; Charles A. Slee, Oct. 30, 1896; Frank Tucker, Nov. 29, 1897.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as company of light infantry, annexed to Marblehead Battalion of Artillery, 1st Brigade, 2d Div.; about 1832, designated a company in regiment of light infantry, 1st Brigade, 2d Div.; about 1841, designated Co. C, 6th Regt. of Infantry, 4th Brigade, 2d Div.; about Feb. 26, 1855, by G. O. No. 4, designated Co. C, 8th Regt. of Light Infantry, 4th Brigade, 2d Div.

War service and designation—In the war of 1812 the company was on duty at Marblehead and vicinity, from June 14 to Aug. 5, 1814, and from Sept. 22, to Oct. 13, 1814, under Capt. Isaac Story, Jr. Mustered into the U. S. service, as Co. C, 8th Regt., M. V. M., April 30, 1861, for three months; mustered out Aug. 1, 1861. Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. C, 8th Regt., M. V. M., Oct. 1, 1862, for nine months; mustered out Aug. 7, 1863. Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. C, 8th Regt., July 20, 1864, for 100 days; mustered out Nov. 10, 1864. Mustered into the U. S. service as 27th Unattached Company of Infantry, M. V. M., Jan. 5, 1865, for one year; mustered out June 30, 1865. Spanish-American war, served as Company C, (Captain Frank B. Denning commanding, resigned Dec. 9, 1898, succeeded by John M. Pettingill, Jan. 3, 1899); 8th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899, stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY D.

Location and date of organization—Lynn, 1852.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Timothy Munroe, May 21, 1852-59; George T. Newhall, 1860-64; Wm. H. Merritt, 1864-66; Thomas H. Berry, 1866-69; George T. Newhall, 1870-73; Edward C. Neal, 1873-75; John G. Warner, 1875-78; Clarence M. Sprague, 1878-82; Henry S. Palmer, 1882-86; Edward H. Smith, 1886-89; Freeman Murray, Jan. 2, 1889; Charles T. Hilliker, March 15, 1897.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized and designated Co. D, 6th Regt., Light Infantry, 4th Brigade 2d Div.; designated Co. D, 8th Regt., 4th Brigade, 2d Div. Feb. 26, 1855, by G. O. No. 4.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service, April 30, 1861, for three months; mustered out Aug. 1, 1861. Mustered in Sept. 19, 1862, for nine months; mustered out Aug. 7, 1863. Mustered in July 18, 1864, for 100 days; mustered out Nov. 10, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. D, 8th Regt. of Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas.

Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY E.

Location and date of organization—Beverly, Oct. 11, 1814.

Commanding officers in line of succession—William Thorndike, Nov. 2, 1814-16; Robert G. Bennett, 1816-18; Cotton Bennett, 1818-22; Stephen Nourse, 1822-23; Samuel P. Lovett, 1823-24; Charles Stevens, 1824-38; Josiah Woodbury, 1838—(deceased); Wm. G. English, 1843-45; Joseph W. Hildreth, 1845-51; Israel W. Wallis, 1852-57; Francis E. Porter, 1857-66; Hugh J. Munsey, 1866-67; Charles S. Dodge, 1877-88; Winthrop E. Perry, 1888-92; Lucius H. Perry, 1892-93; William Stopford, April 10, 1893; Jos. W. Preston, Oct. 29, 1896; Robert Robertson, Dec. 4, 1896; Frederick W. Stopford, March 2, 1897; Francisco A. DeSousa, Nov. 16, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Company formed by order of the Council and attached to 3d Regt., Infantry, 1st Brigade, 2d Div.; designated Light Infantry Regt., (in 1838), 2d Div., 1st Brigade. About 1830, designated 6th Regt., Co. E; company transferred to 8th Regt., as Co. E, Feb. 26, 1885, by G. O. No. 4; designated 2d Unattached Company, M. V. M., by G. O. No. 32, 1864; attached to 8th Regt., as Co. E, by G. O. No. 11, May 18, 1866.

War service and designation—Mustered into U. S. service, April 30, 1861, as Co. E, 8th Regt. M. V. M., for three months; mustered out Aug. 1, 1861. Mustered in as Co. E, 8th Regt. M. V. M., Sept. 19, 1862, for nine months; mustered out Aug. 7, 1863. Mustered in May 3, 1864, as the 2d Unattached Company of Infantry, M. V. M., for 90 days; mustered out Aug. 6, 1864. Mustered in Aug. 7, 1864, as 2d Unattached Company Infantry, M. V. M., Aug. 7, 1864, for 100 days; mustered out Nov. 15, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. E, 8th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., from May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY F.

Location and date of organization—Haverhill, 1869.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Edmund G. W. Cartwright, Aug. 6, 1869-72; Richard B. Brown, 1872-74; John Ellsworth, 1874-78; Marshall Alden, 1878-79; George H. Hanscomb, 1879-83; Benjamin H. Jellison, 1884-93; William C. Dow, March 14, 1893; Millard F. Webster, Jan. 17, 1896; Wilmot U. Mace, Feb. 8, 1896; William C. Dow, March 20, 1896; David E. Jewell, Nov. 16, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized and designated F. 6th Regt.; transferred and designated Co. F, 8th Infantry, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. F, 8th Regt., Mass., Infantry, U. S. V., from May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga., Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky., Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY G.

Location and date of organization—Gloucester, 1886.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Wm. A. Pew, Jr., Feb. 18, 1886-90; Richard P. O'Reilly, June 30, 1890; Edward J. Horton, Feb. 24, 1896.

Changes in designation since organization—Former company disbanded by G. O. No. 13, 1885.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. G, 8th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Merrill, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

#### COMPANY H.

Location and date of organization—Salem, 1805.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John Saunders, May 28, 1805-06; Samuel G. Derby, 1806-10; James C. King, 1810-15; Edward Lander, 1815-18; Joseph Peabody, Jr., 1818-21; Samuel Holman, 3d, 1821-22; Joseph Cloutman, 1823-28; Geo. Peabody, 1828-33; George H. Devereux, 1834-39; Samuel A. Safford, 1839-44; Richard West, 1844-45; George H. Devereux, 1846-48; Samuel E. Peabody, 1848-49; Wm. C. Endicott, 1850-52; Samuel A. Safford, 1852-53; James A. Farles, 1853-58; Arthur F. Devereux, 1860-61; George D. Putnam, 1861-63; Robert W. Reeves, 1864-65; Robert W. Reeves, 1865-66; Arthur F. Devereux, 1866; George D. Putnam, 1866-67; Charles U. Devereux, 1867-68; John P. Reynolds, 1868-73; Jonathan Osborn, 1874-81; George A. Copeland, 1881-84; Nicholas F. Barber, 1884-86; Herbert F. Staples, 1886-94; Dudley B. Purbeck, Dec. 21, 1894, to June 30, 1897; Walter P. Nichols, July 6, 1897; Dudley B. Purbeck, July 5, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Salem Light Infantry Company, 1st Regt., 1st Brigade, 2d Div. Regt. designated about 1834, as Light Infantry Regt., 1st Brigade, 2d Div.; transferred to 7th Regt, designated Co. A, by S. O. No. 30, August 12, 1852; detached from 7th Regt. and attached to 8th Regt., M. V. M., as Co. I, in 1861; designated Co. A, 50th Regt., in 1862; designated 13th Unattached Company of Infantry, M.V.M., May, 1864; attached to 8th Regt. as Co. H, by G. O. No. 11, May 11, 1866.

War service and designation—Left the state April 16, 1861; mustered into the U. S. service as Co. I, 8th Regt., M. V. M., May 18, 1861; mustered out Aug. 1, 1861. Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. A, 50th Regt., Sept. 15, 1862, for nine months; mustered out Aug. 24, 1863. Mustered into the U. S. service as the 13th Unattached Company, May 16, 1864, for 90 days; mustered out Aug. 15, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. H (Capt. Walter P. Nichols commanding), 8th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899; mustered out, Capt. Augustus G. Reynolds commanding. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

#### COMPANY I.

Location and date of organization—Lynn, 1862.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Thomas Herbert, April 29, 1862-63; Jeremiah C. Bacheller, 1863-67; Charles E. Chase, 1867-83; Eben T. Brackett, 1883-93; George N. B. Cousens, Nov. 7, 1893; John E. Williams, Sept. 21, 1896.

Changes in designation since organization—Transferred from 9th Regt. to 7th Battalion of Infantry, by G. O. No. 21, 1876; 7th Battalion disbanded Aug. 15, 1878; company attached to and designated Co. I, 8th Regt., Aug. 15, 1878, by G. O. No. 6.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service for 9 months, Sept. 15, 1862. Mustered out, August 7, 1863. Spanish-American war served as Co. I, 8th Regt. of Mass. Infantry, May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899; stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY K.

Location and date of organization—Danvers, April 7, 1891.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Frank C. Damon, April 7, 1891; A. Preston Chase, Oct. 19, 1890; A. Preston Chase, June 7, 1897; Henry W. French, Aug. 2, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Old company disbanded by G. O. No. 12, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. K, 8th Regt., U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY L.

Location and date of organization—North Andover, March 26, 1888, by G. O. No. 5.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Andrew Reeves, April 2, 1888-93; Frank A. Coan, March 16, 1893; James Forbes, March 19, 1896; Roland H. Sherman, Aug. 31, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Old Co. L, transferred to 5th Regt. as Co. L.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. L, 8th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## COMPANY M.

Location and date of organization—Somerville, June 3, 1886.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Harrison Aldrich, June 3, 1886-88; Henry W. Pitman, 1888-89; S. Thomas Kirk, 1889-91; Horace M. Parsons, Oct. 12, 1891; Herbert W. Whitten, Dec. 14, 1896.

Changes in designation since organization—Former Lawrence company transferred to 1st Battalion Light Artillery and designated Battery C, by G. O. No. 8.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. M, 8th Regt., Mass. Infantry, May 11, 1898, to April 28, 1899. Stationed at Camp Thomas, Chickamauga, Ga.; Camp Hamilton, Lexington, Ky.; Camp Gilman, Americus, Ga., and Matanzas, Cuba.

## NINTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, M. V. M.

## COMPANY A.

Location and date of organization—Boston, February, 1865.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John R. Farrell, Feb. 8, 1865-66; Timothy Teaffe, 1866-69; John Halpin, 1870-71; Patrick Houghton, Jr., 1871-76; Patrick Houghton, Jr., 1876-77; Patrick C. Reardon, 1877-84; Daniel J. Keefe, 1884-85; John P. McQueeney, 1885; Daniel J. Keefe, 1885-88; Frank F. Fratis, 1888-89; Daniel J. Keefe, Sept. 17, 1889.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as the 40th Unattached Com-

pany; designated Co. A, 9th Regt. by G. O. No. 11, 1866. Regt. designated 9th Battalion, 1876, by G. O. Number 21; company designated Co. A, 9th Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. A, 9th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11 to Nov. 26, 1898. Landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1, at San Juan Hill and the siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 2 to 17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 24; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY B.

Location and date of organization—South Boston, 1869.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Dennis A. Mahoney, June 25, 1869-70; McLelland Moore, 1870-71; George A. J. Colgan, 1871-76; William Barry, 1876-78; Patrick H. Cronin, 1878-82; John W. Mahoney, 1883-87; George F. H. Murray, May 1, 1888; James F. Walsh, July 21, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized and designated Co. K, 9th Battalion; designated Co. B, 9th Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. B, (Captain G. F. H. Murray commissioned major Aug. 18, succeeded by James F. Walsh, Aug. 20, 1898), 9th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 26, 1898. Landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan and siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 24; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY C.

Location and date of organization—Boston, July, 1869.

Commanding officers in line of succession—George A. J. Colgan, July 30, 1869-71; Thomas J. Hyland, 1871-72; Edmund B. Meehan, 1873-79; John P. McCaffrey, 1879-82; James J. Barry, 1882-88; Thomas O'Day, 1888-90; Patrick T. Sullivan, 1890-93; Thomas F. Quinlan, July 6, 1893.

Changes in designation since organization—Designated Co. C, 9th Regt., from Co. C, 9th Battalion, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Spanish-American War, served as Co. C, 9th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11 to Nov. 26, 1898. Landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill and the siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 24; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898. (Corporal Daniel J. Donovan and Private Michael J. Donovan wounded at San Juan Hill, before Santiago de Cuba, July 2, 1898.)

#### COMPANY D.

Location and date of organization—Charlestown, 1831.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John M. Robertson, Nov. 15, 1831-35; Wm. C. Christy, 1835-37; Philip J. Johnson, 1837-38; Charles K. Tucker, 1838-43; Thomas Crickett, 1843-46; Josiah B. Richardson, 1846-49; Jonathan Bartlett, 1849-51; Ezra G. Huntley, 1851-52; Ebenezer Lakeman, 1852-54; William R. Swan, 1855-57; Richard W. Lakeman, 1857-59; Charles W. Strout, 1859-61; Wm. R. Swan, 1860-61; Hannibal D. Norton, 1862, (Capt. 32d Mass. Vols., July 28, 1862); Thomas F. Howard, 1862-63; George H. Marden, Jr., 1864-66; Charles P. White, 1866-68; Alexander E. Hewes, 1868, (died); Richard R. Farmer, 1869-71, (killed by



accident at Charlestown Navy Yard, Dec. 29, 1871); Frederick B. Bogan, 1872-82; Mathew J. Callahan, 1882-84, (died); Michael J. McCarthy, 1884-87; Edward Egan, 1887-90; Frank T. L. Magurn, May 12, 1890; David M. Crotty, Oct. 14, 1897; David M. Crotty, Feb. 20, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—General Orders issued forming company as Charlestown Artillery, Oct. 15, 1831; company attached to 1st Regt. Artillery, 1st Brigade, 3d Div.; about 1838 placed in 3d Brigade, 2d Div.; company transferred from 1st Artillery, and designated D, 5th Regt., Feb. 26, 1855, by G. O. No. 4; company transferred from 5th Regt. and designated D, 9th Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Mustered into U. S. service as Co. C, 5th Regt., M. V. M., for three months, May 1, 1861; mustered out July 31, 1861. Mustered in as Co. D, 5th Regt., for nine months Sept. 19, 1862; mustered out July 2, 1863. Mustered in July 18, 1864, (Co. D, 5th Regt., M. V. M.) for 100 days; mustered out Nov. 16, 1864. Spanish-American war, served as Co. D, (Capt. David P. Sawyer commanding), 9th Regt. Mass. Infantry U. S. V., May 11, to Nov. 26, 1898; landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill and the siege of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 24; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY E.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1865.

Commanding officers in line of succession—John M. Tobin, May 8, 1865-66; John F. Doherty, 1866-69; Charles R. Warren, 1869-70; Wm. M. Strachan, 1870-72; Dennis J. Long, 1873-75, (died March 31, 1875); Dennis F. O'Sullivan, 1875-77; Eugene E. Montgomery, 1877-80; Lawrence J. Ford, 1880-87; Lawrence J. Ford, 1887-89; Jeremiah G. Fennessey, 1889-95; John J. Sullivan, June 25, 1895; John J. Barry, June 13, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 56th Unattached Company, Infantry, M. V. M.; designated E, 9th Regt., May 18, 1866, by G. O. No. 11.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. E, 9th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., (Capt. John J. Sullivan commanding promoted major Aug. 8, 1898, succeeded by Capt. John J. Barry, Aug. 20, 1898, from May 11, 1898, to Nov. 26, 1898); landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill and the siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Sept. 24; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY F.

Location and date of organization—Lawrence, 1848.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Samuel C. Oliver, April 3, 1849-51; Joseph M. Dodge, Jr., 1851-52; Charles B. Wilkins, 1852; George W. Holt, 1852-53; Lorenzo D. Sargent, 1853-55; Joshua P. Pillsbury, 1855-56; John Pickering, 1856-59; Leverett Bradley, 1859-60; John Pickering, 1860-61; Steven D. Stokes, 1862; Augustus L. Hamilton, 1862-64; Frederick G. Tyler, 1864-67; Charles O. Varnum, 1868-71; Timothy Dacey, 1871-77; Daniel F. Dolan, 1877-84; William H. Donovan, 1884-88; Edward F. O'Sullivan, 1888-90; Joseph H. Joubert, May 6, 1890.

Changes in designation since organization—Petition granted Dec. 13, 1848, to form company by G. O. No. 14; designated Co. I, 7th Regt.; transferred to 6th Regt., and designated Co. I, Feb. 26, 1855; designated Co. F, 9th Regt. by transfer from Co. I, 6th Regt., Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service as Co. I, 6th Regt., M. V. M., April 22, 1861, for three months; mustered out Aug. 2, 1861. Mustered in as Co. I, 6th Regt., Aug. 31, 1862, for nine months; mustered out June 3, 1863. Mustered in as 8th Unattached Company of Infantry, M. V. M., May 10, 1864, for ninety days; mustered out Aug. 11, 1864. Spanish-American war served as Co. F, 9th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 26, 1898. Landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill and siege of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk L. I., Aug. 24; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY G.

Location and date of organization—Worcester, 1887.

Commanding officers and line succession—William Regan, May 10, 1887-94; Jeremiah Moynihan, Aug. 27, 1894.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. G, 9th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 11 to Nov. 26, 1898. Landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; San Juan Hill and siege of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 26; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY H.

Location and date of organization—East Boston, 1865.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Peter A. Sinnott, May 29, 1865-66; Simon S. Rankin, 1866-67; Michael McDonough, 1867-71; John J. Weston, 1871-73; Charles E. Lyons, 1873-77; Daniel J. Sweeney, 1878-79; Patrick J. Grady, 1879-81; Charles J. F. Madigan, 1881-86; George J. Lovett, 1888-90; John J. Hayes, Feb. 11, 1890.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as 60th Unattached Company of Infantry, M. V. M.; designated H, 9th Regt., May 18, 1866, by G. O. No. 11.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. H, 9th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10, to Nov. 26, 1898; landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill, and siege of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 26; mustered out, Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY I.

Location and date of organization—South Boston, 1888.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Charles A. O'Donnell, Jan. 6, 1888-91; Joseph J. Kelley, 1891-92; Lewis A. Dowd, May 16, 1892; John H. Dunn, May 11, 1896; James A. Cully, Dec. 18, 1898.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. I, 9th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10, to Nov. 26, 1898; landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill and siege of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 26; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY K.

Location and date of organization—Clinton, 1885.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Henry H. Richardson, Dec. 7, 1885-87; Edward G. Stevens, 1887-88; Charles E. Shaw, 1888-91; Wm. F. Shaughnessy, March 23, 1891; Peter J. Cannon, Feb. 6, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Company organized as Co. K, 6th Regt.; transferred and designated K, 9th Regt., March 26, 1888, by G. O. No. 5.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. K, 9th Regt., Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., (Capt. Peter J. Cannon commanding) May 10, to Nov. 26, 1899; landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill and siege of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 26; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY L.

Location and date of organization—Natick, 1884.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Wm. F. Demeritt, May 19, 1884; Alonzo F. Faye, 1884-85; Henry G. Woods, 1885-87; Wm. L. Fox, 1887-88; Daniel W. Ricker, 1888-90; Alex. A. Kane, 1890-93; Michael E. Morris, Nov. 27, 1893; Daniel J. Murphy, July 24, 1899; John F. Kenealy, Jan 15, 1900.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Co. G, 1st Regt.; company transferred and designated Co. L, 9th Regt., March 26, 1888, by G. O. No. 5.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. L, 9th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 26, 1898. Landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; at San Juan Hill and siege and surrender of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Aug. 26; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

#### COMPANY M.

Location and date of organization—Lowell, 1888.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Charles Connors, April 2, 1888-91; Anthony D. Mitten, June 11, 1891.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, served as Co. M, 9th Regt. Mass. Infantry, U. S. V., May 10 to Nov. 26, 1898. Landed at Siboney, Cuba, July 1; San Juan Hill and siege of Santiago de Cuba, July 2-17; sailed for Montauk, L. I., Sept. 26; mustered out Nov. 26, 1898.

---

### FIRST CORPS CADETS.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1786.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Samuel Bradford, Aug. 31, 1786; Harrison Grey Otis, Sept. 2, 1786-88; William Turner, May 25, 1788-90; Joseph Laughton, July 3, 1790-95; Simon Elliott, May 14, 1795-99; Thomas H. Perkins, June 27, 1799-1800; Arnold Wells, Jr., Dec. 16, 1800-05; John T. Apthorp, March 3, 1805-10; John Williams, May 3, 1810-13; George G. Lee, June 12, 1813-15; David S. Greenough, April 19, 1815-17; Henry N. Rogers, March 26, 1817-19; Joseph H. Adams, April 15, 1819-22; Harrison G. Otis, Jr., April 30, 1822-24; Thomas C. Amory, May 20, 1824-26; Henry F. Baker, May 24, 1830-31; John Milton Fessenden, Sept. 29, 1832-36; Henderson Inches, Jr., April 5, 1837; James L. Amory, July 2, 1839-40; Davis S. Greenough, May 23, 1840-41; Thomas Hughes, Nov. 23, 1841-42; Joseph H. Adams, Sept. 22, 1842—; David Sears, Oct. 14, 1844-45; Martin Brimmer, Oct. 3, 1845-46; James W. Seaver, Dec. 21, 1847-50; Thomas C. Amory, May 18, 1850-58; Christopher C. Holmes, Aug. 26, 1858-68; John Jeffries, Jr., Feb. 18, 1868-70; Francis W. Palfrey, Dec. 27, 1870-73; Thomas F. Edmands, Oct. 14, 1873.

## COMPANY A.

Location—Boston.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—Francis H. Appleton, July 19, 1879-97; Thomas B. Ticknor, Jan. 12, 1897-99; Franklin L. Joy, March 14, 1899.

## COMPANY B.

Location—Boston.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—William L. Parker, April 1, 1879-80; Eben Dale, June 16, 1880-81; Wm. H. Alline, Aug. 10, 1881-99; Winthrop Wetherbee, March 17, 1899.

## COMPANY C.

Location—Boston.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—George R. Rogers, Jan. 21, 1875-83; Andrew Robeson, Jan. 5, 1883-99; Virgil C. Pond, March 24, 1899.

## COMPANY D.

Location—Boston.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—Albert C. Pond, March 12, 1878-83; Henry B. Rice, March 13, 1883-99; Chas. H. Rollins, March 24, 1899.

War service and designation—Act of Congress, July 29, 1861; mustered into the U. S. service, May 26, 1862; mustered out July 2, 1862.

Remarks—This corps was first organized Oct. 16, 1741, and has a notable history. While under the command of Col. John Hancock in 1774, their commander was dismissed because of his loyal and patriotic adherence to the cause of the colonies, and the corps immediately disbanded themselves and lay dormant, until after the evacuation of Boston in 1776, when it was revived, and in 1786 was re-established as a part of the militia of the Commonwealth.

## SECOND CORPS CADETS.

Location and date of organization—Salem, July 10, 1786.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Stephen Abbott, July 10, 1786-88; John Saunders, Jr., May 19, 1788-95; Abel Lawrence, March 17, 1795; Joseph Winn, March 4, 1805; Ebenezer Bowditch, Dec. 14, 1808-13; Stephen White, Nov. 26, 1813-17; John Dodge, Jan. 15, 1818-19; Franklin H. Story, March 3, 1819-23; John Winn, Jr., April 4, 1823-25; Benj. F. Browne, Feb. 12, 1825-28; Joseph A. Frothingham, April 19, 1828-29; Francis B. Crowninshield, June 11, 1830-32; Ephraim T. Miller, March 30, 1832-36; William Sutton, March 8, 1836; Stephen Osborne, Feb. 18, 1841-42; John S. Williams, May 6, 1842-43; Ephraim T. Miller, Jan. 15, 1843-46; Samuel B. Foster, Feb. 16, 1847-61, (promoted major Sec. 27, Chap. 13, Acts of 1860); John Lewis Marks, Feb. 13, 1861-64, (with rank of Major); Thomas H. Johnson, June 20, 1864-65; A. Parker Browne, April 6, 1866-77, (Lieut. Col., June 2, 1873, Sec. 18, Chap. 313, Acts of 1873); Samuel Dalton, March 14, 1877-81, (Inspector of Ordnance, staff of Commander-in-Chief, with rank of Colonel); Edward Hobbs, Jan. 19, 1882-84; J. Franklin Dalton, Jan. 25, 1884-91; John W. Hart, July 6, 1891-June 13, 1895; Samuel A. Johnson, July 10, 1895; Walter F. Peck, March 10, 1899.

## COMPANY A.

Location—Salem.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—J. Franklin Dalton, May 19, 1876-82; Samuel A. Johnson, July 9, 1883-91; Chas. J. Baker, July 6, 1891-96; Philip Little, Jan. 17, 1896.

## COMPANY B.

Location—Salem.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—John W. Hart, May 19, 1876-84; Edw. W. Abbott, Feb. 4, 1884-87; Walter F. Peck, July 1, 1887-95; Reuben W. Ropes, July 12, 1895-99; Arthur N. Webb, July 7, 1899.

## COMPANY C.

Location—Salem.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—Chas. W. Osgood, July 29, 1888-93; Frank S. Horton, Jan. 26, 1894-96; John E. Spencer, Sept. 16, 1898.

## COMPANY D.

Location—Lowell, 1888, to 1899, now Salem.

Captains commanding, in line of succession—Chas. S. Proctor, July 20, 1888-91; Wm. H. Hosmer, May 1, 1891-93; Geo. D. Kimball, Jan. 26, 1894-98; P. Frank Packard, June 2, 1899.

War service and designation—Act of Congress, July 29, 1861. Mustered into U. S. service, May 26, 1862; mustered out Oct. 11, 1862.

---

NAVAL BRIGADE, M. V. M.

## COMPANY A.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1890.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies in line of succession—Thomas A. DeBlois, March 25, 1890-92; John Lawrence, 1892-94; Edgar Train White, May 15, 1894; Charles A. Foster, Dec. 1, 1896; Walter R. Addicks, April 11, 1898; Daniel H. Sughrue, Sept. 26, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as a company in Naval Battalion; battalion changed to brigade by Acts of Legislature, June 11, 1892, and formed as a brigade, Feb. 23, 1893, by G. O. No. 5, Paragraph 3.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, Lieut. Walter R. Addicks, (ensign), commanded the converted yachts "Aileen" and "Huntress". Lieut. E. T. White, (ensign) S. S. "Seminole". Thirty-five men in coast signal service and on "Lehigh", "Catskill", "Governor Russell", "East Boston" and "Prairie".

## COMPANY B.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1890.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies in line of succession—Wm. M. Paul, March 25, 1890-94; James H. Dillaway, Jr., April 17, 1894; Charles M. Brigham, June 27, 1899.



Changes in designation since organization—Same as Co. A.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war. Lieut. Wm. M. Paul in service, no command. Lieut. Jas. H. Dillaway, U. S. N., May 21, 1898, U. S. S. "Lehigh" and "Seminole", discharged Sept. 8, 1898. Lieut. Chas. H. Brigham, (J. G.) U. S. S., "Prairie", April 23 to Sept. 28, 1898. Lieut. Horace F. Fuller, (ensign) U. S. N., "Lehigh", May 21 to Sept. 19, 1898. Lieut. Daniel A. Sughrue, (ensign) U. S. N., "Prairie", Aug. 22 to Sept. 29, 1898. Thirty-seven enlisted men in Coast Signal Corps, and on "Lehigh", "Inca", "Governor Russell" and "Prairie".

#### COMPANY C.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1890.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies, in line of succession—Wm. M. Woods, March 25, 1890-91; James L. Carter, 1891-92; Wm. A. Cary, 1892-94; Alfred H. Bond, Jan. 15, 1895; James O. Porter, Feb. 11, 1896; Charles H. Parker, Aug. 8, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Same as Co. A.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, Lieut. James O. Porter, Lieut. U. S. N., May 14 to Dec. 1, 1898, U. S. S. "Catskill"; Lieut. Wm. E. McKay (J. G.) Lieut. U. S. N., June 8 to Aug. 25, 1898, U. S. S. "Inca"; Ensign Charles H. Parker, Lieut. (J. G.) U. S. N., May 14 to June 17, 1898, U. S. S. "Catskill"; Forty-one enlisted men in Coast Signal Corps, and on U. S. S. "Catskill", "Inca", "East Boston" and "Prairie."

#### COMPANY D.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1890.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies, in line of succession—John W. Weeks, March 25, 1890-93; Frank B. Parsons, March 28, 1893; Gardner I. Jones, May 8, 1898.

Changes in designation since organization—same as Co. A.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, Capt. John W. Weeks, Assistant to Chief, Auxiliary Navy; Lieut. Gardner I. Jones, Lieut. U. S. N., July 2 to Sept. 10, 1898, U. S. S. "Lehigh" and "Jason"; Lieut. Geo. S. Selfridge (J. G.), Lieut. U. S. N., May 14 to Oct. 10, 1898, U. S. S. "Catskill". Forty-three enlisted men in the Coast Signal Corps, and on the "Lehigh", "Catskill", "Inca", "Governor Russell", "East Boston" and "Prairie".

#### COMPANY E.

Location and date of organization—Lynn, 1892.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies, in line of succession—Henry Darrah Sears, Sept. 30, 1892; Herbert L. Smith, Aug. 10, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war, Lieut. Magnus F. S. Von Loesecke (J. G.), Ensign U. S. N., July 18 to Sept. 8, 1898, U. S. S. "Seminole". Thirty-four enlisted men in the Coast Signal Corps, and on the "Catskill", "Inca", "Governor Russell", "East Boston" and "Prairie".

#### COMPANY F.

Location and date of organization—Fall River, 1892.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies, in line of succession—John D. Munroe, Sept. 30, 1892; William B. Edgar, Dec. 11, 1894; George R. H. Buffinton, Jan. 10, 1898.

War service and designation—Lieut. Geo. R. H. Buffinton, lieut. U. S. N., April

23; resigned Aug. 1, 1898, U. S. S. "Prairie" and "Katahdin". Ensign Chas. N. Borden, ensign U. S. N., May 9 to Sept. 16, 1898, Signal Corps and "Lehigh". Forty-five enlisted men served in the Coast Signal Corps and on "Lehigh" and "Prairie".

## COMPANY G.

Location and date of organization—New Bedford, 1892.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies, in line of succession—Homer W. Hervey, Dec. 21, 1892; George N. Gardiner, March 2, 1896; A. Ernest Thomas, Oct. 30, 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war. Geo. N. Gardiner lieut. U. S. N., May 14 to Sept. 28, 1898, U. S. S. "Catskill". Lieut. A. Ernest Thomas, (J. G.) U. S. N., July 2 to Oct. 10, 1898, U. S. S. "Gov. Russell". Twenty-five enlisted men served in Coast Signal Corps, and on "Catskill" and "Prairie".

## COMPANY H.

Location and designation—Springfield, 1893.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies in line of succession—Jenness K. Dexter, March 6, 1893.

War service and designation—Lieutenant commanding, Jenness K. Dexter, lieutenant (J. G.) U. S. N. July 2 to Oct. 8, 1898, U. S. S. "Gov. Russell." Lieut. Wm. O. Cohn (J. G.) ensign U. S. N., May 21 to Sept. 15, 1898, U. S. S. "Lehigh". Forty enlisted men served in Coast Signal Corps and on "Prairie".

## COMPANY I.

Location and date of organization—Fall River, 1898, by G. O. No. 8.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies in line of succession—William B. Edgar, May 25, 1898; Richard P. Borden, Nov. 1899.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war. Lieut. Wm. B. Edgar, (ensign) U. S. N. July 2 to Sept. 23, 1898. Lieut. Richard P. Borden, (J. G.) (ensign) U. S. N., May 20, to Sept. 29, 1898, U. S. S. "Prairie".

## COMPANY K.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1898.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies in line of succession—Edward Pelham Dodd, June 21, 1898.

War service and designation—Spanish-American war. Lieut. Ewing G. Hamlen, (J. G.) (ensign) U. S. N., July 2, to Oct. 15, 1898, U. S. S. "Governor Russell". Thirty-three enlisted men served in Coast Signal Corps, and on "Catskill", "Inca", "Governor Russell" and "East Boston".

## COMPANY L.

Location and date of organization—Newburyport, 1898.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies in line of succession—Edward G. Moody, June 23, 1898.

## COMPANY M.

Location and date of organization—Gloucester, 1898.

Lieutenants, chiefs of companies in line of succession—William C. O'Brien.

Changes in designation since organization—Company disbanded Aug. 19, 1899, by G. O. No. 10.

## FIRST BRIGADE SIGNAL CORPS.

Location and date of organization—Boston, May 23, 1884.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Henry E. Warner, May 23, 1884; Charles H. Cutter, 1884-87; Charles D. Lyford, 1888-89, H. H. M. Borghardt, 1889-91; John A. Hunneman, 1891-94; William M. Tolman, Feb. 16, 1894; George E. Lovett, March 27, 1897.

---

## SECOND BRIGADE SIGNAL CORPS

Location and date of organization—Boston, March 10, 1885.

Commanding officers in line of succession—C. Merton Haley, March 10, 1885-91, (died April, 1891); Henry W. Sprague, April 20, 1891, (served as first lieutenant, 10th Company, U. S. V. Signal Corps, Spanish-American War.)

---

## AMBULANCE CORPS, M. V. M.

Location and date of organization—Boston, May 16, 1885.

Commanding officers in line of succession—1st Brigade: Amasa Howard, April 22, 1887, (Asst. Surg. Troop F. Cavalry,) Feb. 19, 1889; Myles Standish, March 1, 1889. 2d Brigade: Samuel B. Clark, June 10, 1885, to April 23, 1886; Oliver G. Burgess, April 23, 1886, to April 21, 1887; Samuel B. Clark, April 21, 1887, to Oct. 24, 1889; Arthur W. Clark, Nov. 9, 1889, to Feb. 16, 1894; William Alfred Rolfe, Feb. 21, 1894.

First commander under consolidation—Myles Standish, April 20, 1894.

Changes in designation and organization—Organized as an ambulance corps, one for each brigade. Chap. 236, Acts of 1885. Consolidated by Acts of Legislature, 1894, and G. O. No. 9. War service, see Chapter XI.

---

## FIRST BATTALION LIGHT ARTILLERY.

## BATTERY B.

Location and date of organization—Worcester, 1869.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Henry W. Reed, 1st Lieut. Section Light Artillery, May 14, 1869; Henry W. Reed, Capt. 5th Battery, Oct. 18, 1869-71; John G. Rice, 1871-77; George L. Allen, 1877-81; Henry C. Wadsworth, 1882-83; George L. Allen, 1883-84; Fred W. Wellington, 1884-87; John E. Merritt, 1887-89; George L. Allen, 1889-91; Lawrence G. Bigelow, 1891-94; Joseph Bruso, Jr., March 24, 1894; Wm. A. Lewis, March 19, 1898; Herbert W. Haynes, Feb. 17, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as a section of Light Artillery. May 14, 1869; as 5th Battery, Light Artillery, Oct. 11, 1869, by S. O. No. 82; designated Battery B, July 26, 1876, by S. O. No. 83; detached from 1st Battalion, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; battery transferred to 1st Battalion by G. O. No. 9, 1891.

## BATTERY C.

Location and date of organization—Lawrence, July 12, 1864.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Edgar J. Sherman, July 13, 1864-65; John D. Emerson, 1865-66; Smith M. Decker, 1866-73; Lawrence N. Duchesney, 1873-82; John I. Gibson, 1882-84; Lawrence N. Duchesney, 1884-93; Wm. L. Stedman, May 24, 1893.

Changes in designation since organization—Organized as Co. K, 6th Regt. M. V. M., S. O. No. 722, 1864; transferred to 8th Regt. and designated Co. M, Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; transferred from 8th Regt. and designated Battery C, May 10, 1886. (Old Battery C, disbanded by S. O. No. 5, 1886.) Battery transferred from 2d to 1st Brigade, May 19, 1891, by G. O. No. 9.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. Service as Co. K, 6th Regt. M. V. M., July 14, 1864, for 100 days; mustered out Oct. 27, 1864.

## BATTERY A, LIGHT ARTILLERY.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1862.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Edward J. Jones, Aug. 5, 1862-63; Lucius Cummings, 1864-67; Lucius Cummings, 1867-68; Butler Libby, 1869-71; Edwin C. Langley, 1871-77; Nathan Appleton, 1877-79; Joseph W. Smith, 1880-85; John C. Potter, 1885; Dexter H. Follett, 1885-95; Wm. D. Ewing, May 8, 1895; Jacob C. R. Peabody, March 17, 1897; Samuel D. Parker, July 18, 1898.

War service and designation—Mustered into the U. S. service as the Eleventh Battery, Light Artillery, M. V. M., Aug. 26, 1862, for three months; mustered out May 25, 1863.

Changes in designation since organization—Designated Battery A, from 1st Battery, June 15, 1871, by G. O. No. 3; attached to 2d Brigade, July 14, 1876, by G. O. No. 21; Battery attached to 1st Battalion Dec. 3, 1878, by G. O. No. 7; Battery detached from 1st Battalion and designated Battery A, Light Artillery, May 18, 1891; Battery disbanded and reorganized May 8, 1895, by G. O. No. 4, Par. IV, " \* \* and as direct successor of the battery disbanded will continue the service record of that organization."

## FIRST BATTALION CAVALRY.

## TROOP A.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1836.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Thomas Davis, Dec. 8, 1836-39; Peter Dunbar, 1839-43; Joseph Smith, 1843-45; Ezra Forristall, 1845-48; Albert Guild, 1848-49; William F. White, 1849-50; Thomas I. Pierce, 1850-52; Jonas C. Gipson, 1852-53; Seth Wilmarth, 1853-54; Charles A. Kimball, 1854-56; Axel Dearborn, 1856-57; Michael E. Kenny, 1857-59 (died Dec. 15, 1859); John H. Fellows, 1860-61; Lucius Slade, 1861-66; Albert L. Sanborn, 1866-68; Barney Hull, 1868-70; George E. Richardson, 1870-71; Oliver H. P. Smith, 1871-73; Thomas W. Neal, 1873-74; Cy-

rus C. Emery, 1874-77; George S. Holt, 1877-78; Charles F. Thurston, 1878-79; Aaron F. Nettleton, 1879-81; Benj. W. Dean, 1881-83; Horace G. Kemp, 1883-84; Henry D. Andrews, 1884-86; Isaac H. Allard, 1886-88; Edward B. Wadsworth, 1888-91; Addison D. Nichols, 1891-93; Daniel K. Emerson, 1893-95; Oscar A. Jones, May 7, 1895; Doris A. Young, June 22, 1897; Frank K. Neal, Jan. 16, 1900.

Changes in designation since organization—Annexed to 2d Regt. Light Infantry, 3d Brigade, 1st Div.; about 1839; annexed to 1st Regt. Light Infantry, 1st Brigade, 1st Div.; company attached to 1st Battalion Light Dragoons, upon its organization as a battalion, Oct. 5, 1852; battalion designated 1st Battalion of Cavalry, March 27, 1865, by S. O. No. 315.

#### TROOP D.

Location and date of organization—Boston, 1864.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Richard Holmes, July 2, 1864-66; George Curtis, 1866-70; Augustus P. Calder, 1870-72; Thomas Decatur, 1872; John A. Scott, 1872-75; Aaron A. Hall, 1875-80; Wm. B. Fermer, 1880-81; Charles A. Young, 1881-82; Francis H. Goss, 1882-83; John Thomas, 1883-85; Lamont G. Burnham, 1885-87; David F. Henderson, 1887-91; Stillman B. King, 1891-92 (died Dec. 7, 1892); George F. Henderson, 1892-94; William A. Perrins, Jan. 16, 1895; John Perrins, Jr., Jan. 5, 1898.

#### TROOP F, CAVALRY.

Location and date of organization—North Chelmsford, 1864.

Commanding officers in line of succession—Christopher Roby, Sept. 5, 1864-77; Samuel H. Fletcher, 1877-88; Horace W. Wilson, 1888-93; Elisha H. Shaw, Sept. 16, 1893, (died Nov. 24, 1898); Amos R. Leighton, Jan. 2, 1899.

Changes in designation since organization—Transferred from 2d Brigade to 1st Brigade, July 14, 1876, by G. O. No. 21.



# INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES.

	PAGE.		
Adams, George A. . . . .	708	Cheney, Frederick A. . . . .	689
Allen, Frank L. . . . .	588	Chick, Albert B. . . . .	649
Atkins, Henry W. . . . .	712	Clapp, Henry B. . . . .	632
Atwood, Thomas A. . . . .	536	Clark, Embury P. . . . .	501
		Clark, George, Jr. . . . .	709
Bailey, Henry J. . . . .	573	Clark, Herbert A. . . . .	549
Baker, Charles J. . . . .	714	Clement, Murray D. . . . .	659
Bancroft, William A. . . . .	560	Colson, Charles D. . . . .	540
Bangs, Francis R. . . . .	512	Cook, Asa M. . . . .	607
Barber, Philip I. . . . .	612	Cook, Charles F. . . . .	616
Barrett, Edwin G. . . . .	533	Cook, Cyrus H. . . . .	574
Barroll, Thomas D. . . . .	672	Cooke, George P. . . . .	609
Barry, James J. . . . .	591	Copeland, George A. . . . .	716
Batcheller, Francis . . . . .	593	Crane, W. Murray . . . . .	721
Beal, Melvin . . . . .	577	Crosby, Harry P. . . . .	673
Bearce, E. D. . . . .	713	Crosier, William J. . . . .	533
Bell, Robert E. . . . .	690	Cummings, Amos . . . . .	590
Bell, Robert P. B. . . . .	638	Curtis, Chester W. . . . .	640
Benjamin, William H. . . . .	572	Cutter, Frank E. . . . .	563
Benyon, George H. . . . .	547		
Berry, A. Hun . . . . .	517	Dakin, Alfred B. C. . . . .	555
Bogan, Frederick B. . . . .	580	Dalton, Samuel . . . . .	493
Bolster, S. A. . . . .	518	Damon, Frank C. . . . .	602
Bourne, B. D. B. . . . .	670	Danforth, Norris O. . . . .	637
Brackett, Eben T. . . . .	674	Darling, Charles K. . . . .	504
Braley, Sierra L. . . . .	647	Dearing, Howard S. . . . .	633
Briggs, Frank H. . . . .	506	Decker, Smith M. . . . .	711
Brintnall, Norman Y. . . . .	640	Derby, Isaac W. . . . .	576
Brown, J. Henry . . . . .	542	Devine, William H. . . . .	695
Brown, Laroy . . . . .	554	Dillaway, James H., Jr. . . . .	653
Brown, Orland J. . . . .	538	Drennan, James M. . . . .	583
Brown, William A. . . . .	559	Duchesney, Lawrence N. . . . .	656
Browne, Abel P. . . . .	667	Durkee, Henry C. . . . .	682
Bruso, Joseph, Jr. . . . .	607		
Burbank, Robert I. . . . .	614	Edes, Robert B. . . . .	567
Butler, William G. . . . .	514	Eldridge, Edward H. . . . .	596
		Emerson, Daniel K. . . . .	690
Callahan, Matthew J. . . . .	592	Erickson, Edwin C. B. . . . .	705
Cameron, Allan . . . . .	654	Ewing, William David . . . . .	604
Capelle, William C. . . . .	495		
Carpenter, John M. . . . .	558	Fairbanks, Henry B. . . . .	651
Carstensen, Henry . . . . .	591	Fales, Henry E. . . . .	511
Chaffin, George H. . . . .	578	Flanders, Chester M. . . . .	705
Chamberlain, Robert A. . . . .	587	Fletcher, Joseph L. . . . .	672
Cheney, Charles A. . . . .	565	Fletcher, Sherman H. . . . .	632
		Fogg, J. Manson . . . . .	600
		Forbes, James . . . . .	662

Foss, Paul M. . . . .	709	Jones, James W. . . . .	547
Foye, Charles J. . . . .	680	Jones, Oscar A. . . . .	582
Francis, Charles F. A. . . . .	700	Joubert, Joseph H. . . . .	595
Frost, George F. . . . .	548	Keeler, George A. . . . .	719
Frothingham, Joseph H. . . . .	525	Keefe, Daniel J. . . . .	581
Frye, James A. . . . .	505	Keenan, John S. . . . .	718
Gardiner, George N. . . . .	648	Kemp, Horace G. . . . .	711
Gilman, William F. . . . .	540	Kenny, Charles . . . . .	507
Gilmore, John L. . . . .	688	Kimball, George D. . . . .	684
Goetting, A. H. . . . .	645	Kincaide, Amos N. . . . .	704
Goldsmith, George H. . . . .	706	King, Frederick G. . . . .	676
Goodridge, Henry B. . . . .	664	Kingsbury, Isaac F. . . . .	519
Gove, Enoch . . . . .	679	Knapp, Charles W. . . . .	513
Gray, Edwin R. . . . .	613	Knowles, Henry F. . . . .	527
Greene, Henry G. . . . .	630	Lake, Charles H. . . . .	582
Greenhalge, Frederick T. . . . .	491	Landy, Luke R. . . . .	498
Greig, Alex Jr. . . . .	579	Lane, L. C. . . . .	546
Grouse, John C. . . . .	603	Lathrop, Joseph H. . . . .	510
Hall, Aaron A. . . . .	661	Leland, Daniel T. S. . . . .	639
Hall, Boardman . . . . .	675	Leonard, John J. . . . .	534
Hall, Charles W. . . . .	494	Littlefield, Marcellus . . . . .	638
Hanson, Linwood E. . . . .	569	Logan Lawrence J. . . . .	697
Harvey, John F. . . . .	620	Lombard, Walter E. . . . .	670
Harrington, George E. . . . .	717	Lovett, George E. . . . .	634
Hassan, Walter E. . . . .	531	Lovett, George J. . . . .	603
Hastings, Henry . . . . .	678	Lyford, Charles D. . . . .	512
Hathaway, Thomas S. . . . .	523	Marion, Otis H. . . . .	499
Hawkes, Levi . . . . .	537	Martin, Augustus P. . . . .	520
Hawkins, Paul R. . . . .	623	Mason, Edward E. . . . .	543
Henderson, David F. . . . .	695	McCarter, John G. . . . .	626
Henderson, Thomas C. . . . .	704	McDonald, Henry . . . . .	535
Hennessy, William H. . . . .	650	Meredith, Francis Jr. . . . .	566
Hentz, Frederick W. . . . .	544	Miers, Everett P. . . . .	569
Herrick, Joseph T. . . . .	539	Miller, Frank E. . . . .	696
Hersey, Albert W. . . . .	654	Mills, George W. . . . .	615
Hilliker, Charles T. . . . .	687	Morgan, Richard H. . . . .	610
Horton, Edward J. . . . .	707	Morgan, Roger . . . . .	532
Holt, George S. . . . .	598	Munroe, Horace E. . . . .	714
Holmes, Jacob F. . . . .	706	Munroe, John D. . . . .	702
Hosmer, Frank P. . . . .	613	Munroe, Timothy, Jr. . . . .	715
Hovey, Charles L. . . . .	595	Murray, Freeman . . . . .	597
Hovey, Dana R. . . . .	673	Neal, Thomas W. . . . .	677
How, George P. . . . .	507	Newcomb, John, Jr. . . . .	686
Hunneinan, John A. . . . .	584	Newhall, George T. . . . .	660
Ingall, Joseph A. . . . .	509	Newton, Sullivan B. . . . .	589
Jackson, Thomas E. . . . .	550	Noether, Anton J. . . . .	702
Johnson, T. Dexter . . . . .	601	Noyes, George O. . . . .	508
Jones, Ezra N. . . . .	513	Nugent, James H. . . . .	628
		Nutter, Charles P. . . . .	528

Oakes, William H. . . . .	546	Slade, Lucius . . . . .	585
O'Callaghan, Denis F. . . . .	682	Smith, B. Farnham . . . . .	578
Osgood, Frederick H. . . . .	621	Smith, Edward H. . . . .	619
O'Sullivan, Edward F. . . . .	720	Smith, Ralph . . . . .	529
		Smith, William A. . . . .	685
Paget, Joseph T. . . . .	687	Somers, James W. . . . .	701
Palmer, Henry E. . . . .	618	Sprague, Augustus B. R. . . . .	635
Parker, Bowdoin S. . . . .	502	Sprague, Clarence M. . . . .	666
Parker, Francis S. . . . .	641	Sprague, Frederick E. . . . .	598
Parker William C. . . . .	553	Standish, Myles . . . . .	503
Parkinson, Henry, Jr. . . . .	526	Stedman, William M. . . . .	611
Parsons, Henry . . . . .	564	Stiles, Frederick G. . . . .	500
Paul Wm. M. . . . .	715	Sullivan, Patrick T. . . . .	605
Peabody, Jacob C. R. . . . .	629	Swan, William R. . . . .	541
Pepperell, William S. . . . .	528		
Perrins, William A. . . . .	625	Taylor, Albert E. . . . .	541
Perry, Arthur E. . . . .	522	Topham, William B. . . . .	659
Perry, Lucius H. . . . .	698	Torrey, Robert . . . . .	651
Peters, Austin . . . . .	498	Tucker, Edward L. . . . .	565
Pfaff, Charles . . . . .	663	Tucker, James . . . . .	562
Pickett, Josiah . . . . .	644	Tyler, William N. . . . .	575
Pope, Abner P. . . . .	646		
Porter James O. . . . .	697	Verge, Joseph A. . . . .	609
Potter, John C. . . . .	664	Von Loesecke, Magnus F. S. . . . .	691
Prescott, George L. . . . .	552		
Preston, William D. . . . .	534	Walker, Henry . . . . .	668
Proctor, Albert E. . . . .	692	Walsh, Frederick T. . . . .	520
Proctor, Alfred N. . . . .	692	Ward, Windsor M. . . . .	594
Purbeck, Dudley B. . . . .	681	Warner, John G. . . . .	617
		Warren, Albert C. . . . .	568
Rice, Charles H. . . . .	557	Weigel, John . . . . .	683
Richardson, Alonzo L. . . . .	570	Weil, George L. . . . .	652
Richardson, C. A. . . . .	550	Wellington, Austin C. . . . .	619
Richardson, Harry T. B. . . . .	559	Wellington, Fred W. . . . .	516
Rider, Phineas L. . . . .	631	Welwood, John Cornwall . . . . .	530
Roberts, John H. . . . .	699	Wescott, John U. . . . .	545
Roby, Christopher . . . . .	599	Wheeler, Caleb H. . . . .	551
Rogers, Charles S. . . . .	626	Whipple, Reuben A. . . . .	515
Rolfe, William A. . . . .	611	White, James . . . . .	606
Rowe, Edward L. . . . .	600	Whiting, Frederick M. . . . .	680
		Whitney, Horace E. . . . .	571
Sampson, Augustus N. . . . .	497	Wiley, John P. . . . .	524
Sampson, Walter S. . . . .	556	Wilson, Henry W. . . . .	622
Sanborn, George A. . . . .	631	Winsor, Harry G. . . . .	658
Sanders, J. W. . . . .	530	Wolcott, Roger . . . . .	485
Scott, J. Albert . . . . .	544	Wood, Henry Gage . . . . .	524
Sears, Henry D. . . . .	606	Woodbury, Frank D. . . . .	555
Sears, William B. . . . .	624	Woodman, Charles B. . . . .	655
Shea, Thomas H. . . . .	572	Woodward, Charles F. . . . .	642
Shumway, Edwin R. . . . .	587		
Simonds, George A. . . . .	665	Young, Dorris A. . . . .	627

The Wheelman Company Press  
Boston, Mass.





BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06173 541 9



